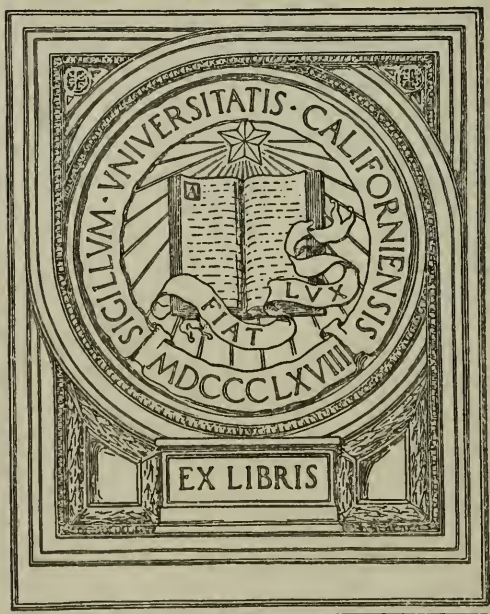
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES



HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART IX

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY MACKIE & CO. LD.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., AND
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER AND BOYD, EDINBURGH; or
EDWARD PONSONBY, 116, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1902.

[Cd. 928.] *Price 2s. 3d.*

SALE OF GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS.

The under-mentioned Firms have been appointed sole Agents for the sale of Government Publications, including Parliamentary Reports and Papers, Acts of Parliament, Record Publications, &c., &c., and all such works can be purchased from them either directly or through retail booksellers, who are entitled to a discount of 25 per cent. from the selling prices:—

ENGLAND:—

For all publications *excepting* Ordnance and Geological Maps, the Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty, and Patent Office Publications:—Messrs. EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, E.C.

For Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty:—Mr. J. D. POTTER, 145, Minories, E.C.

Patent Office Publications are sold at the Patent Office.

For all Publications *excepting* the Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty, Patent Office Publications, and Ordnance and Geological Maps:—

IN SCOTLAND:—Messrs. OLIVER AND BOYD, Edinburgh.

IN IRELAND:—Mr. E. PONSONBY, 116, Grafton Street, Dublin.

The Publications of the ORDNANCE SURVEY and of the GEOLOGICAL SURVEY can be purchased from Agents in most of the chief towns in the United Kingdom, through any Bookseller, or from the Director-General of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton, or in the case of Ireland, from the Officer in Charge, Ordnance Survey, Dublin. In addition, Ordnance Survey Publications can be obtained through Head Post Offices in towns where there are no accredited Agents.

The following is a list of some of the more important Parliamentary and Official Publications recently issued:—

Parliamentary:

Statutes—

Public General, Session 1900, Sess. 2, and 1901. With Index, Tables, &c. Cloth. Price 3*s*.

Second Revised Edition. A.D. 1235-1713 to A.D. 1872-1883. XVI. Vols. Price 7*s*. 6*d*.

Revised Editions. Tables showing subsequent Repeals, effected by Acts of Session 63 & 64 Vict. 1900. Price 6*d*.

Statutes in Force. Index to. 17th Edition. To end of 1 Edward VII. (1901). 2 Vols. Price 10*s*. 6*d*.

The Statutory Rules and Orders revised. Statutory Rules and Orders, other than those of a Local, Personal, or Temporary Character, issued prior to 1890, and now in force. Vols. I. to VIII. Price 10*s*. each.

Statutory Rules and Orders other than those of a Local, Personal, or Temporary Character. With a List of the more important Statutory Orders of a Local Character arranged in classes: and an Index. Roy. 8vo. Boards. Issued in the years 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, 1899, 1900, and 1901. Price 10*s*. each.

Statutory Rules and Orders in force on 31st December 1899. Index to. Price 10*s*.

Statutory Rules and Orders, 1902. Registered under the Rules Publication Act, 1893. In course of issue.

Acts of Parliament, Session 1902. In course of issue.

EDUCATIONAL SUBJECTS. Special Reports. Vols. II. to IX. United Kingdom and Colonial other Possessions; and the principal Countries of the World. Price (complete) £1 7*s*. 5½*d*. (Vol. I. is out of print.)

[Cd. 1039.] BUTTER REGULATIONS COMMITTEE. Evidence, Appendices, and Index. Price 2*s*.

[Cd. 1105.] [Cd. 1173.] TRADE. Annual Statement for 1901. Vols. I. and II. Imports and Exports. Price 11*s*.

[Cd. 1111.] LAND REGISTRY. Report on Constructing a General Register of Title for London. Price 4½

[Cd. 1112.] FACTORIES AND WORKSHOPS. Report of Chief Inspector, 1901. Part I. Price 4*s*. 7*d*.

[Cd. 1121.] AGRICULTURE RETURNS, GREAT BRITAIN. 1901. Price 1*s*. 3*d*.

[Cd. 1151.] PORT OF LONDON. Report from Royal Commission on. With Appendices. Price 2*s*. 10*d*.

[Cd. 1160.] EDUCATION. Supplementary Regulations for Secondary Day Schools and Evening Schools. Price 4*d*.

[Cd. 1163.] SOUTH AFRICA. Correspondence from January 1901 to July 1902 Price 2*s*. 2*d*.

[Cd. 1170.] AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS, IRELAND. Detailed Report, 1901. Price 11*d*.

H.C. No. 131. LIFE ASSURANCE COMPANIES. Statement of Accounts, 1901. Price 4*s*.

CENSUS, England and Wales, Scotland and Ireland, 1901. Reports and Population Tables. In course of issue.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART IX.

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY MACKIE & CO. LD.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., AND
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER AND BOYD, EDINBURGH; or
EDWARD PONSONBY, 116, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1902.

[Cd. 928.] *Price* 2*s.* 3*d.*

CORRIGENDA.

Page 20, *line* 18, *for* "Baud" *read* "Band" *and omit* "(*sic*)."

,, 89, The date of the letter of the Lords of the Council is "1595-6" not "1598-9."

,, 90, *line* 6, *for* "1598" *read* "1595."

,, 134, *line* 9 *from bottom*, *for* "Corlase" *read* "Constable."

,, 172, *line* 16, *for* "Aveso" *read* "Avero."

,, 255, *line* 9, *for* "G. Norden" *read* "J. Norden."

DA25
M2S16
v.9

INTRODUCTION.

The bulk of the Cecil Manuscripts at Hatfield for the closing years of the reign of Queen Elizabeth and the opening years of her successor is such that the calendar of them for this period will probably fall into a convenient arrangement of twelve months to a volume. At any rate, the present volume, like its immediate predecessors, deals with this space of time, setting forth the contents of the papers of the year 1599, January to December, according to the modern reckoning.

It will be remembered that what is known as the Winwood Collection of State Papers commences, as regards its main contents, with documents of this year, and it may therefore be well to state at once that none of those connected with Sir Henry Neville's mission to France there printed will be found in this volume. The only letters from Sir Henry Neville are two or three preliminary to his departure. As to other collections of contemporary papers, it may suffice again to name the State Papers (Domestic, Ireland and Foreign), in the Public Record Office, and for the first time to refer to the manuscripts of Mr. Savile Foljambe which have been reported upon by the Historical MSS. Commission. Among the last are some which, having been set out in that Report at length, when also found at Hatfield in duplicate, have received only such notice in this calendar as is necessary to identify them.

THOMAS F. TOUT LIBRARY

The Irish Expedition.

With regard to the events of the year 1599, it is safe to say that, had there then existed any agency similar to the modern daily newspaper, whose business it was to keep the English nation informed of the progress of such events as were of greatest general interest, the topic which, throughout the year, would have held the first place—except, perhaps, for one short interval in the month of August—would have been the military expedition under the command of the Earl of Essex sent to reduce the Earl of Tyrone and his followers in Ireland to subjection. Special

interest would, we think, have been taken in the story of the fortunes of its commander, both during the campaign in Ireland and afterwards, when his sudden return to England proved to be the first step of his descent to an ignominious end.

This Irish expedition was, however, a matter affecting all classes, and in no small degree the humblest. From the counties of England and Wales, North and South, East and West, from town and village, considerable bodies of men were suddenly withdrawn from their ordinary labour, in most cases hastily trained, or even not trained at all, and forthwith shipped to Ireland, there to meet an alert enemy and to endure great hardships; there also, numbers of them, to lay down their lives. And although, among individuals—chiefly the young "gallants" and officers professionally trained to arms—there was plenty of eagerness to serve under the Earl of Essex, who received numberless applications for posts in his army from old men and young, from men at home and men abroad, yet it is also evident that the ordinary countryman or villager, suddenly and compulsorily turned into a soldier in order to be sent across the Irish Sea, did not enter upon the service always with alacrity or enthusiasm. Nor, even in the case of men trained to arms, was the desire for service out of the country invariably to be relied upon. For instance, a writer, now anonymous, from a northern Border county (p. 43), charges certain of his fellows who had volunteered to serve with their trained bands under the Earl of Essex in Ireland, with having made the offer rather to fill their own pockets than to show their affection for his service. The writer continues:—

> This county stands ever in readiness for defence. We have 600 trained soldiers divided into bands with captains over them, and 500 more, likewise divided into bands with their captains, which we term Scottish bands, to be in readiness for defence of that nation. The captains are gentlemen of very good haviour, and the soldiers are of the richest farmers' and best freeholders' sons of the whole shire. We have been at great charges of training and furnishing them, and they were promised when chosen that they should never be pressed to any foreign service. I assure you there is not one man of them but, before he will go to Ireland, will give his captain £20, £30 or £40 to put another in his room. What a charge and discontentment that would breed here you can well conceive. I hope you will make a stay if any such matter be attempted; or, that if companies must go from this shire to Ireland, such men as are fittest may be pressed, but our trained bands may be kept for the purpose for which they were first chosen.

And, moreover, from Essex's own county, Hereford, comes the complaint (p. 420):—

> The continuance of the Irish wars makes us in these parts to fear that our countries are like to feel the burden ere long of levying more soldiers, with which

we have been for these many years exceedingly afflicted, by reason that my Lord of Essex hath not gone any journey but that, out of a pretended interest of the affection of this county of Hereford unto his Lordship, he has ever drawn a charge upon us such as we groan under but know not how to remedy.

But, whatever individual men's sentiments may have been, willingly or unwillingly, pressed into military service large numbers of them were; were then mustered and put into some sort of martial order; were "habited[1]" —, as regards the horsemen, "in long horsemen's coats of strong cloth of orange-tawny "colour with white lace and white lining throughout," and "armed with curates, open head pieces, long pistols and "swords"—and having been supplied with conduct money, were then marched hundreds of miles to the port of embarkation, Bristol or Chester or Liverpool, as the case might be. From Chester or Liverpool, two thousand six hundred men, brought in this way to their rendezvous at the former place—all in good case "except eleven of the men raised in Norfolk, whose coats "were coarse, who wanted altogether both hose and shoes, and of "whom some had no swords" (p. 108)—were in the month of March (p. 113) embarked for Dublin with a favourable wind. Eight hundred more were despatched about the same time from the same quarter for Waterford (p. 113).

To Waterford also were sent from Bristol, a little earlier in the same month, certain companies of horse under the command of Sir Thomas Brooke and Sir Anthony Cooke, who suffered much ill-fortune on the way (p. 101). Windbound for several days after going on board-ship, they at last set sail, and after six days at sea (p. 111), made shift to reach Ilfracombe. From Ilfracombe, on a fair Monday evening, they again put out, a small flotilla of ships with boats to aid and speed them on their way, "thinking "that tide to get to Lundy Island." But worse misadventures were still to come. A bark in which Sir Anthony Cooke had sixteen men and horse and his cornet and goods, "came first foul "of Sir John Brooke's great ship, whereby they were constrained "to cut divers of their tacklings." If the master of the bark had then let fall an anchor, "as he was called unto and willed" by many stentorian voices of masters and pilots—no doubt in

[1] The dress and arms, in 1596, of levies for Ireland are thus described: "One-"half to be shot, whereof some fourth part to be muskets, the other half . . . "armed with corslets and pikes, saving some few halberds . . . . coats of "good cloth, well-lined, and of a blue colour." *See* p. 89 *infra, in a letter assigned in error to the year 1599.*

language of appropriate forcibleness—all had been well. But, deaf to advice and entreaty, the master omitted to do this, out of mere wilfulness it was supposed, and the bark was cast upon the rocks. "So," Sir Anthony's tale continues,—

we were constrained to help to save our men. The night being then come upon us, and the tide being by that time half spent, we were constrained to put in again into that harbour. In putting in together, Sir John Brooke's own ship fell foul of my great ship, whereby they were both in great danger, insomuch as Sir John Brooke's master of his ship willed the soldiers all to shift for themselves, but, in the end, both the ships being forced to cut and let slip their tackling, they were forced on shore, the tide being then half-ebb. In coming in Sir John's ship did strike two sundry times upon two rocks, which by great help was freed again, and so came safe into harbour. All that night we bestowed in helping to save such goods as we could, and with the aid of the town and my men's travail, we had only six horses drowned. The next day we both stayed in town, Sir John to repair his ship again of such tacklings as were cut the night before, and myself to hire a new ship in the harbour to serve my turn, which I have done, and furnished her with all things necessary for man and horse at my own charges. This present Thursday morning we are put to sea again, the wind being fair, with the morning tide, hoping you shall shortly hear of our arrival in Ireland.

Stories, like the above, are of course, of no great historical importance, but they serve to bring home to later generations some of the circumstances of a voyage to Ireland with troops three centuries ago.

Sir Henry Davers who, with his troop of a hundred horsemen, also sailed from Bristol (p. 96), had, it may be presumed, better luck on the way.

Troops from the Low Countries.

The army for Lord Essex's command was made up not only of recruits, raw or otherwise, from England, but also of a number of more seasoned troops who had already served abroad. It had been determined at the close of the previous year, in spite of the protests against the measure by the States General and the Count Maurice (*see* Pt. VIII., pp. 493, 502), that two thousand men from the English companies serving in the Low Countries should be withdrawn for service in Ireland. At the first intimation of the Earl of Essex's employment, Sir Henry Docwra (then at the Hague) had offered his services (Pt. VIII., pp. 499, 507, 508), which were accepted, to his "unspeakable contentment" (p. 22), notwithstanding his "fine prospects of advancement" (p. 21) where he was. He it was who was now appointed to conduct these troops to Ireland. It was intended that they should be seasoned men, but their quality was more than doubtful. What Essex expected to have was a force of "old soldiers all, and of the "best"; what he obtained are described as "of the worst men and

"worst armed" (p. 36), "far inferior in their experience and "readiness" to his expectation (p. 42). Instead of sending whole companies with their officers, the States General sent only men of the "broken companies" (p. 42), (that is, the companies latterly turned out of the Queen's pay), Count Maurice presuming that Essex would accept this in good part "seeing he (the Count) hath "need of men, having so mighty an enemy to deal withal" (p. 40). To take the place of the men thus withdrawn, the Queen sent over to Holland twenty companies under the command of Sir Thomas Knollys. The States General took the men but refused the officers sent with them, who, being thus stranded, all volunteered for service under Essex in Ireland. After considerable difficulties in completing the numbers and making good the defects of this Low Country force (pp. 42, 59), Sir Henry Docwra reached Dublin with it about the last day of February (p. 93).

The Earl of Essex.

Turning now from the composition of the army, we pass to its commander, and to the consideration of his situation in the face of a task which, in a letter to his cousin (p. 4), he describes as the hardest that any gentleman could be entrusted with, and in a letter to his friend Lord Willoughby (p. 9), as "a breakneck employment." It may be observed that one thing Essex never failed to do: to magnify himself and anything that concerned himself, and (it must be added) to "complain of his tools" and his treatment, and to depreciate his rivals. He writes (p. 4):—

> If you wonder that now in this time of general offerings you hear not from me, you must wonder also that, in the eve of the last year, the Queen having destined me to the hardest task that ever any gentleman was sent about, she has yet [thought] to ease her rebels in Ireland of some labour by breaking my heart. When my soul shall be freed from this [prison] of my body, [she] will then see her wrong to me and her wound given to herself; and the faults of those whom now she [favours] will revenge all my unkindnesses. But this, I protest, doth more afflict me than the hardness or the unworthiness of mine own destiny. For if I might, with my death, either quench the great fire of rebellion in Ireland, or divert those dangers which from foreign enemies are threatened, I should joy to be such a sacrifice. But how much soever her Majesty despiseth me, she shall know she hath lost him who for her sake would have thought danger a sport and death a feast; yea, I know I leave behind me such a company as were fitter to watch by a sick body than to recover a sick State. And all the world shall witness that it is not the breath of me—which is but wind—or the love of the multitude—which burns as tinder—that I hunt after, but either to be valued by her above them that are of no value, or to forget the world and to be forgotten by it.

About the same time he unburdens himself to Lord Willoughby (p. 10), whom he accounted his other self, exposing to that friend's eyes alone his "private problems and nightly

"disputations," and explaining how it was that he had accepted the duty which would seem to have been so obnoxious:—

Into Ireland I go. The Queen hath irrevocably decreed it: the Council do passionately urge it; and I am tied to my own reputation to use no tergiversation. And as it were *indecorum* to slip collar now, so were it *minime tutum*, for Ireland would be lost, and though it perished by destiny, yet I should only be accused for it, because I saw the fire burn, was called to quench it, and yet gave no help.

The response of Lord Willoughby, then Governor of Berwick, is of a character to satisfy the most ardent thirst for flattery. "As one day in heaven is better than a thousand, so one "letter like this of yours may stand for a thousand. . . . . I "would willingly follow your baggage in the camp in a horse litter "and be your carriage master. Would God I had so exchanged "my government! . . . . You should take all your followers to die "happily with you in Egypt, rather than unhappily leave them to "live in the dearth of Canaan behind you"—this is the kind of salve which he administers to Essex's wounded and offended spirit. And there is more of a similar sort, "scribbled lamely "from Berwick,"—as for example the following (p. 35):—

When I turn myself to your great work, I am enchanted with your sweet harmony of discords, admire your forecasts, and bemoan myself to be divided from such a fortress of fortitude, whereunto I am in mind so morticed as I desire of God to stand and fall withall. Who flowed so much as could supply to this your project, might well be held another ocean, whereof our world hath but one. You have made already the conquest your own, you have encountered evil itself, subdued it to your virtuous self, the other conflicts are but light skirmishes, your trophy is already advanced, and death itself is fallen at your feet. Hanno is subdued alive, Hannibal from the senate throws his trifling enemy to the stairs' foot, Cato his poison ends himself, you, victorious, shall see these new acted. But glory and safety! Though Ireland calls you, satyrs can hear that England cries out for you. Is peril present there in eye? It is here imminent in heart. But must you needs go, yet, noble lord, bestride us down, firm one foot there but rest the other here, that, when you step to us again, it may be without slipping. For fear of it, you are sure to have the hands and hearts of honest men. I, though I be *minimus apostolorum*, will pray my part, with the widow ever ready to pay my mite.

Here may be noted the kindly action of another well-wisher, William Harborn, not long returned from his mission as the Queen's resident agent in Turkey, who presents Essex (p. 57) with an Italian History of the World, in four volumes, doubtless obtained on his journey home from Constantinople, to be Essex's companion in Ireland, there, "at times vacant," to recreate his "most heroical mind, wearied with the manifold cares of that "very honourable, great action."

As is well known, three months of the year were allowed to elapse before Essex actually started. He himself, the task under-

taken, was sympathetically remembered in private (p. 41) and public prayers, the "Church of the Strangers" in London being the first to commence in their public services this godly exercise (p. 127), but their pious example being soon followed by the churches generally, for whom a form of prayer was provided by the Archbishop of Canterbury. The overland journey to Beaumaris accomplished, Essex and his suite were detained there for several days, waiting for a favourable wind (p. 134). The passage over was tedious and perilous. When they reached the coast of Ireland, they landed at a point eight miles from Dublin "about one of the "clock after midnight on the thirteenth" of April. The landing was not effected without adventure (p. 134). Some of the party "miscarried" on a rock; "but," writes William Temple to Edward Reynolds (p. 134), "God mercifully preserved our "worthy Lord, who in hasting to reach unto such of us his "helping hand who were like to have been overwhelmed by "means of the rock, fell himself several times upon another "rock, but it pleased God to clear the boat from the same, and "to save us from the other, which turned featly upon its side "before we were free from it."

Essex in Ireland

On the 15th, Essex, as Lord Lieutenant, "took the sword and "sway of this unsettled kingdom into his hand" in Dublin Cathedral after a "grave sermon" preached by the Bishop of Meath. The ceremonies were of "exceeding magnificence" (p. 144). "The service on St. George's Day passed all the service that "ever I saw done to any prince in Christendom," writes Sir Anthony Standen (p. 144), but he hastens to explain, "all to "her Majesty's honour," moved thereto by the thought that "malice might hew" something sinister out of the circumstances.

The papers in this volume relating to the subject are not such as set forth a complete history of Essex's proceedings in Ireland during the next five months, but there is a good deal of information of one kind and another bearing upon it, and many intimations of the views and opinions of people on the spot. It is to be noted that from the first there was no great confidence of success, and, firmly fixed in the minds of those engaged, the sentiment that the difficulties of the task were not properly appreciated in England. Of the journey into Munster, undertaken instead of the more serious campaign against Tyrone in Ulster which was first designed, one of Essex's secretaries writes, ere yet it was commenced (p. 157):—"We hope the best and you are like to hear

"the worst." It was reported that the number of the rebels was greatly in excess of the troops to be led against them (p. 150), but "my Lord meaneth to leave us in the place or "soundly to beat them." The object of this "progress" was (p. 161) "to discover the humour and intent of the rebel, the "affection of the subject, and the country's ability to furnish "provision and carriages," and to gather some intelligence for the greater and subsequent expedition into Ulster. At its close, those who took part in it were pleased enough with what had been accomplished, although the march to Waterford was "purposed" for three weeks and took seven (p. 212), and although the list of casualties which occurred in its course (p. 213) contained names of "the best sort." In July, Essex had to report, in a hasty, confused letter written as his cousin Carey was on the point of embarking, among items of news of a more favourable character, that which had come from Offaly (p. 231), "where," he writes, "there being placed by me 750 men well victualled "and provided for, they have laid still like drones without doing "service, and now have been beaten hard under the fort, and "lost about 50 men, the soldiers showing extreme cowardice, and "the officers neither courage nor judgment." In Leix, however, the garrison, though less in numbers, had done better. As to the condition of things generally in Ireland at this time, Temple tells Reynolds (p. 233), "the rebel is mighty in forces, and strong in "advantages; as also grown to that height of pride and confidence "in his hopes, as he fears he shall rather want a subject wherein "to show his obstinate and malicious resolution, than variety of "means to strengthen his proceedings. There has been opinion in "England of facility to subdue him, and to range the country to "obedience, but the knowledge here, and experience of his courses "and means for lengthening the life of his rebellion, will easily "check that opinion."

The next event in chronological order is Essex's ten days' journey into Offaly (p. 263), "so harmful to the rebels, that "what with the blows they received, the burning their corn and "taking a thousand milch kine, besides passing their greatest "strengths whereby they bragged the Queen's army durst not "attempt to enter, they are all now come into one humour to resist "no further." And then, late in the season, at last comes the preparation for the northern journey into Ulster, deprecated nevertheless by those in Ireland, on the ground that it must leave

Leinster undefended against "these strong rebels which are in "all places much stronger than England imagines them to be." The letter from the Council in Ireland setting forth the reasons against this undertaking, the reply to which is among the State Papers, Ireland, in the Public Record Office, is printed here (pp. 263-267). Here, too, is the story of the achievements of Essex and his army from the 9th of May till the 3rd of August (p. 267), as told, no doubt, to correct the view taken in England that they in Ireland had "done nothing but gone a progress." Far from that, maintains one of Edward Reynolds's correspondents (p. 270), "we have gone thorough paces, we have victualled "forts, we have taken castles, we have set houses on fire, we have "placed garrisons, and have made many knights." There is, perhaps, a stroke of irony in the last item of accomplishment; but anyhow, the writer, who is William Cholmley, one of Essex's immediate followers, declared that the critics in England, with whom it always went well "howsoever it go with us in Ireland," if they had been in Ireland, even with 5,000 men, and undergone the same experience, might have "lost their heads." "In England," says he, "there is no rebels spoken of but Terron, but he is like a "tree that to one body hath many branches which is spread over "all Ireland, for there are some that march among us that, where "they find opportunity, will as soon cut our throats as the rebels "that fight against us." The erroneous views held at home of the actual facts in Ireland are continually referred to. Robert Osborne, another of Reynolds's correspondents, speaking of "these "strong rebels," tells him (p. 294): "In England they say they "be but naked rogues, but we find them as good men as those "which are sent us, and better. You shall hear of greater killing "than you have." While, as regards the comparative quality of the English soldiery, Captain Robert Constable reports to Reynolds (p. 301), in view of the expected "journey to the North," that is, to Ulster, in August: "Assure yourself, these troops which "must of necessity join with us will cause (through their "possessed scare) a many throats to be cut; besides, all our "troops are weakened through sickness, our gallants are returned "home, and when we fight, the whole brunt of the danger is like "to lie of [on] the hands of few of us, so much are our ordinary "spirits failed, for the supplies which were sent are such, many "lame and so base fellows, that they are not worth their cloth-"ing."

The feeling engendered in the minds of those actually engaged in the task of combating the rebellion in Ireland, by the talk of the stay-at-home critics, is goodhumouredly expressed by Cholmley, in the letter from which quotation has already been made, thus: "If in Ireland our actions succeed well, they "keep us poor, lest we grow great; and if it succeed ill, then are "we overthrown, horse and foot;" and more indignantly by Sir Gelly Meyrick, who bursts out, also in the ears of Reynolds: —"The scorns we receive from England hinder her Majesty's "service more in a year than any money will repair. Let Ra: "and Carey prate. They are infamous here for their service."

One other quotation from Cholmley's letter will serve to show at what personal expense Essex was accustomed to carry on a campaign (p. 273):—"As touching the state of our house, we are at "least 400 persons, beside 40 or 50 persons that sit at my Lord's "table. Our expenses betwixt £35 and £40 *per diem* in meat and "drink, beside the charges of the stable, servants' wages and "liveries, and money that flies daily out of my Lord's purse, "which I do esteem to be as much as the charge of meat and drink. "Considering the prices of provisions that have been heretofore "in Ireland, they are now at a very dear rate, a cow 60*s*., a mutton "10*s*., a veal 20*s*., a hen 12*d*., a chicken 6*d*., a lb. butter 6*d*., a pig "2*s*. 6*d*., a bushel of wheat 4*s*., a field pigeon 4*d*.; so that I pray "God we may return conquerors, for sure I am we shall return "beggars."

While the preparations for the journey into Ulster were going forward, though not too eagerly pressed, and when the month of August had not far advanced, there arose occasion (p. 289) to send news to England—as suddenly despatched as the cause was unexpected—of a disaster in Connaught, by which Sir Coniers Clifford, Sir Alexander Radcliffe, and others of less note, to the number of "well nigh two hundred," lost their lives. "Presaged" in some mysterious manner by Essex himself in private talk ere yet the journey was undertaken, it still seemed, when it had come to pass, as one of the "things fatal,"—foreseen and feared, but unavoidable—and then, when it had happened, Essex could "breathe nothing but revenge." It fell to the Lord Chamberlain's lot to acquaint the Queen with this "unfortunate news "of the accursed kingdom of Ireland" (p. 302). Lord Hunsdon tells Cecil of the manner in which it was received. "It seemeth that she expected no good success could

"accompany him there that would follow no good direction "here, yet, like a prince, will show no sorrow where it shall "be too late and remediless," and the ill news was not allowed to interfere with her "disport a hunting" next day.

There is but one allusion in the papers in this volume, and that the slightest, late in the year, to the Earl of Essex's sudden return to England, and none whatever to any of the sensational circumstances connected with it. So far as this volume goes, there is a blank in the history of events which concern him during a period comprised within the latter half of August and the whole of September. When next he appears, it is as the prisoner of his friend Sir Thomas Egerton, the Master of the Rolls and Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, at York House, a broken man in body, mind and fortune. "He did eat nothing," reports the Lord Keeper, "and this night "hath rested little, being troubled with a great looseness, which "enforced him to rise often, and other distemperatures both in his "stomach and head." The heroic figures of the history books were after all intensely human, a truism which an intimate acquaintance with the contents of a collection of papers such as these at Hatfield very clearly enforces. "For his private estate, which "he complaineth to be weak and broken, . . . he desireth "humbly that two of his servants . . . may have access unto "him to receive instructions to deal with his creditors, which be "many and earnest, and violent to take advantage of forfeitures of "mortgages and bonds wherein himself and others for him stand "deeply engaged." The office of gaoler was not one that Egerton filled with much satisfaction to himself. He, however, takes the Secretary's "grace and friendly admonition and advice" in this connexion (p. 368), "with more contentment in this your kind and "loving dealing with me than I can well express, and I will ever "cherish your favour and good opinion as that which I prize and "esteem very dear and precious." As regards his attitude towards Essex, he claimed to be discretion's self. "For myself "I have learned and observed *silentii tutum præmium*. If I "hear any speech, my answer is so sparing as for the most part "it is no more but *Cor regis in manu Domini*, and that I wish "and hope that all will be well, and her Majesty's counsel guided "to an honourable and good end." Egerton himself was very much of an invalid at the time, "fitter for the physician and "apothecary than for any good use" (p. 372). The death, a few

Essex a prisoner.

months before, of his son in Ireland serving under Essex, had been a great sorrow (p. 349). With respect to his prisoner at this moment, a letter (p. 392) stating the views current in Ireland, "the ordinary discourse of the country," on the subject of Essex's restraint and possible return, is interesting. It ends: "The full cry of our poor remnant of friends is, 'Essex or none!' "'Essex out of hand or all is lost!'" The letter from Francis Bacon to Lord Henry Howard, and the latter's reply (pp. 405-407), on the subject of the "tale shaped in London forge" about the former's action with regard to Essex's cause, is an old and well-known story. Of more personal interest are the continued accounts of Essex's demeanour at York House. For example (p. 410):—

> He taketh great comfort . . . . . in every circumstance that proceedeth from her Majesty, from whom only he expecteth all comfort of mind, howsoever his body were. In this suit of his wife's, he commendeth her care, but placeth no contentment nor comfort in secondary causes. For his soul, God; for his mind, her sacred Majesty's immediate comfort, must relieve him. He is tired with physic and patching up an overthrown and decayed body. His conference with physicians is wearisome and loathsome. His delight is in spiritual meditations and exercises. Mr. Hopkins, his preacher, with long attendance and extraordinary pains, is grown weak and falling into some extreme and dangerous sickness, in regard whereof his Lordship desireth to have in his stead Mr. D. Sharp to attend him, that whilst he liveth, he may enjoy the exercise and heavenly comfort of God's Word.

Occasionally there is a suggestion of bathos, as when the grave Lord Keeper chronicles (p. 412): "He hath taken "physic this morning," and follows the statement with the aspiration, "God bless it with good effect!"

But by this time we have reached the period of the closing weeks of the year. Egerton now reports (p. 413), "There "seemeth to me great weakness and declination in him. He "desired this morning to speak with me. The matter was, that "the two gentlemen, Wyseman and Tracye, that are allowed to "attend him, are overwatched and tired out with their long and "continual pains. He desireth that for their ease some other "two might be permitted to watch with him in the night, to "come at 9 and to depart at 7 or 8 in the morning, so that "thereby these that be with him might be somewhat relieved, "and better enabled to perform their service."

It is not irrelevant to recall the fact, in order to show at how great a pace life had been lived, that Essex at this time was still a young man as to years, only thirty-two.

Lady Essex.

In a letter quoted above there is an allusion to his wife's solicitude on his behalf. There are three letters from Lady Essex herself in this volume. The first (p. 166) was written not long after her husband's departure for Ireland, and is addressed to his friend the Earl of Southampton, who was evidently accustomed to correspond with her. Now she writes in confident strain and "but infinitely longs to hear of her lord's happy pro-"ceedings against the proud rebels." She is at the moment in good spirits, and must add a jocular postscript, imputing her friend Sir Henry Davers's silence to his desire to write in Irish, "which is more eloquent than the English." The next is written from a sick-bed, some months later, to her "dear "Lord" himself, after she had had the "good fortune" to receive two letters from him, "the joy of which did deliver me out of a "fever." It is tender and pathetic. "None that sees me now "would believe I were with child, for I am less than I was two "months ago. Your son Roben is better than ever he was. I fear "I shall never receive so great comfort of my other little one "unless I quickly mend." The third is still later, in the last month of the year, written under the weight of the sorrow of her husband's misfortune, tendering to "good Mr. Secretary" "the "slender recompense of simple thanks," for his kindness in procuring the Queen's consent "for her infinitely wished access to "her weak lord." She expresses herself prettily in offering him what she modestly calls "so beggarly a tribute." "Beeleeve, S^r^, I "pray you, that as pitty only and no merritt of mine was the true "motive of your honorable mediacion on my behalf: so no time or "fortune shall ever extingwish in my lord and mee a thankfull "memory and due acknowledgment of so undeserved a benefitt, "from him whom this frendly favour assures mee will never bee "proved my lord's maliceious enemy. The respect of your mani-"fold busines makes me forbeare to trouble you longer with my "scribled lines, but in thankfullest manner to rest your "exceedingly beeholdinge frend, Fra: Essex" (p. 411).

Essex's Secretaries.

Next in interest to the Earl of Essex himself, and from some points of view even more interesting, is the group of secretaries and immediate followers whom he gathered round him, to wit, Edward Reynolds, William Temple, Henry Wotton, Henry Cuffe, William Cholmley and others. All those named, except the first, accompanied him to Ireland, there, "poor scribes," to be "tired out with infinity of several services," while Reynolds,

left behind in England to look after his master's interests at home, was envied as able to follow his "contentments in Court "and City." Reynolds—"Honest Ned," "Good Ned," the man of many friends—was the correspondent of them all, and also the recipient of sundry barrels of Irish "usquebach," the peculiar quality of which renowned liquor the English invaders were clearly not slow to appreciate.

There are a number of letters from Cuffe and Temple. The former was largely employed in making transcripts of letters for his master, and it is Temple who represents himself as one of the poor wearied scribes (p. 161). Cuffe was clearly a very busy man. On the first arrival in Ireland, his "brain-pan" is said to be (p. 144) "wonderfully shaken by the importunity, or "rather sauciness of the indiscreet martial sort," and later, in excuse of an important omission of a line in one of Essex's despatches copied by him, he himself pleads (p. 237) "exceeding "haste and overmuch watching (for I assure you I wrote it after "midnight)." When the course of events in Ireland assumed an unpropitious aspect, he tells Reynolds (p. 270) that he was sometimes threatened by Essex to be employed in another rôle—"to be sent into England to argue and apologise for his virtue "and true worth against those who so maliciously and sycophant-"like detract from his honourable and noble endeavours," a task from which he shrank, the times being so bad and the humours surly. But as regards Essex himself, Cuffe had made his choice: "*Jacta est alea.* I would rather lose with him than gain with "his opposites," says he. An ominous and prophetic statement!

The Spanish Alarm.

There was one short space during the summer of 1599 when the attention of the nation was sharply arrested by an alarm of danger, supposed to be near at hand, though there was complete uncertainty where the blow might be looked for, whether by way of the Thames, or at some spot of the south-west coast, or in the remote district of the extreme point of South Wales. The idea had long been prevalent that "the enemy"—the name had no meaning in England at this epoch save as applied to Spain—would seize the opportunity of the pre-occupation in Ireland, to take her old foe at a disadvantage, and strike a blow to some purpose. Sir Thomas Leighton, from Guernsey, in the very first month of the year (p. 20), reported a rumour of a great army preparing for Ireland and the Channel Islands.

This was followed by vague intelligence of a similar character as the year proceeded, as also of the building of new great ships and of the assembling of a fleet at the Groyne, better known as Corunna, and other preparations there, set on foot by the Adelantado of Castile, "now the man that governeth "Spain" (p. 132). Sir Francis Godolphin from "her "Majesty's little fort in Scilly," "so much undervalued" (p. 171), was also a diligent transmitter of "advertisements," and in particular, of the Spaniards' vaunt that they were coming to England in the summer, knowing the country's chief strength to be in Ireland. In May, there were Spanish ships off the Cornish coast, one of which boarded an English ship near the Lizard, but was "put off again" (p. 172), not, however, without causing the loss of two of the English sailors killed and more wounded. Sir Alexander Clifford, on the look out for the Dunkirkers on the East Coast, who were constantly troublesome at the seasons of the dark moon, communicated—only, however, to discredit it—the story of "a bark of Newcastle," the master of which reported a fleet of 100 sail, "thought to be Spaniards." The good man could not be persuaded to agree with Clifford's suggestion to him that they were fishermen, and that "his early stirring in the "morning, being, as he said, at 4 of the clock, dimmed his eye-"sight that he could not justly discern them." A few days later, early in July, Sir Nicholas Parker, from Pendennis Castle, sent intelligence (p. 223) of a great fleet of ships athwart the Manacles, which must either be the Flemings or the enemy, sounding the alarm in case they should prove to be the latter, that proper preparations might be made against any landing. This, however, turned out to be no other than a peaceful fleet of Flemish merchantmen, which subsequently put into Plymouth, a man-of-war of their company striking sail "in dutiful sort" before her Majesty's island (p. 230). Just at this juncture the Dutch fleet created a diversion by taking the Great Canaries (p. 249). But, nevertheless, at the end of July, in consequence of information of the assembly of a Spanish force at Brest and Conquet (p. 322), there was real and universal alarm, as the result of which the Lord Treasurer stopped all payments (p. 253), the train-bands were called out, and soldiers summoned from Flushing for the defence of the country. In London, three thousand men were levied (p. 259), the same city also furnishing twelve ships (p. 280). The Archbishop of

Canterbury suggested the use of a special form of prayers "in this "expected time of troubles" (p. 262) on the model of those used in 1588, which "could not be bettered." The Earl of Nottingham, the Lord High Admiral, was put in supreme command of the forces of defence, occupying the position filled by the Earl of Leicester in 1588. In the West of England, the Earl of Bath had control of the defensive operations. Part of his duty was to impress mariners at Plymouth (pp. 269, 274) for the Queen's ships as far away as Chatham. His proceedings and dispositions are set out in a letter from him of the 6th of August (p. 274). Schemes were propounded for the defence of the Thames (pp. 274, 281), one of which, the sinking of ships to bar the channel at Barking Shelf, was strongly opposed by the aldermen, merchants and shipowners, for reasons which they set out and which no doubt appeared adequate to prevent its adoption (p. 282). In connexion with the levies of men in London, estimates are given of the population of the city which are of interest. The Lord Mayor writes (pp. 280, 281):—"For "the whole number of persons fit to bear arms within this city, I "understand that certain of my brethren the Aldermen, who "attended you a few days since, have informed you, upon conjec- "ture, that this city is able to afford and furnish 50,000 persons; "wherein, lest you should conceive otherwise than the truth is, and "be disappointed of that strength and number which you might "expect, I thought it my duty to remember you that in 1588, "when like occasion did enforce the like choice and levy of men, "at what time also (being then Term) there were conversing "within this city divers gentlemen, lawyers and others, with their "attendants (upon whom the levy was likewise extended), there "were found in all of able men, fit to bear arms, betwixt the age of "16 and 60, not above the number of 22,000, the city at that time "being more populous and better replenished with inhabitants "than it is at this time."

The sort of "strange and fearful rumours" current in London at the moment, "as much amazing the people as if the invasion "were made," may be gathered from a letter to Sir Robert Cecil, which gives as examples (pp. 282, 283): "that the Spaniards' fleet is "150 sail of ships and 70 gallies; that they bring 30,000 soldiers "with them, and shall have 20,000 from the Cardinal; that the "King of Denmark sends to aid him 100 sail of ships; that the "King of Scots is in arms with 40,000 men to invade England, and

"the Spaniard comes to settle the King of Scots in this realm: "which is so creditably bruited as a preacher, in his prayer before "his sermon, prayed to be delivered from the mighty forces of the "Spaniard, the Scots and the Danes; that my Lord Scroope was "slain, with 200 men more, by the Scots; that Sir William Bowes "was turned out of Scotland by the King with great disdain; that "the Adilantado has taken the sacrament to come to London "Bridge, and brings his wife and two daughters with him. Upon "Tuesday at night last, it went for certain the Spaniards were "landed at Southampton, and that the Queen came at ten of "the clock at night to St. James's in all post; and upon "Wednesday, it was said the Spanish army was broken, and no "purpose of their coming hither: with 100 other strange and "fearful rumours." The writer thought that the very propagation of these rumours was in itself "a dangerous plot to amaze and "discourage our people, and to advance the strength and mighty "power of the Spaniard, working doubts in the better sort, fear in "the poorer sort, and a great distraction in all."

The alarm was at its height about the 11th of August (p. 289). Notwithstanding the imperfect state of the preparations for resisting a landing, the levies at this date having not yet all assembled under the Lord Admiral, and being likely to be "wonder- "ful raw, for in all the shires there are very few of the trained "men left," yet there was some confidence that the Spaniards, if they came, would be "better beaten than ever they were." Come, however, at this time, in fact, they did not; and in the height of the preparations, before even these had reached finality, the alarm began to grow cold. Barks were sent out along the south coast (p. 291) but they could "learn nothing of these beggarly "Spaniards." Information came through the French Ambassador (p. 295), that there was no reason to think that the Spanish vessels seen in the bay of Brest carried any troops, as the Adelantado was known to have been a short time before at Lisbon. Yet, even as late as the 14th of August (p. 296), Henry Lok, who, stationed at Bayonne, was a source of information, sends intimation of suspicious preparations. Soon, however, reports of an eye-witness from Brest itself (p. 307) proved the absence of any Spanish army there, and by the 20th of August the real state of affairs was sufficiently well known to make it possible for the Lord General, the Earl of Nottingham, to be authorised to "dismiss the Queen's loving subjects" who had been assembled

for defence of the realm. The Earl of Nottingham made haste to carry this proceeding into effect, making an effort thereby "to "save her Majesty a day or two's pay" (p. 317), and to send the men all homeward before the end of the week. He also suggested arrangements by which the troops from Flushing, when they reached the English coast, should be sent back without disembarking (p. 318).

So the danger, if in any way real, passed away. But if, indeed, it had been otherwise, and an assault, sudden and unexpected as to the place of delivery, had in fact been made, the least of the results might have been "much confusion and mighty disorders." The Lord Admiral, upon whom the "heavy burden" of organising the defence had been laid (p. 338), before it was certainly known that there was no sufficient cause of alarm, was exceedingly anxious to receive tidings of Sir Francis Vere's arrival with his men from the Low Countries. In the so-called trained men at home he had little confidence. "There was never prince," he writes, "so "deceived as her Majesty has been with this word of trained men, "for I am surely persuaded there is not in these shires nominated "to this service, and many stewards named, not one thousand "trained men, or that can so much as march in good and just "order; and where the count was of Sussex of 4,000, there is but "2,000. These deceits are good to lose a realm." Nor was the state of things better in the Western counties, according to the testimony of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who was stationed at Plymouth. When danger was over, he wrote (p. 323), so that the "reports of ignorant people" might not deceive:—"First, for "the gentry, they are in faction, and divided amongst themselves, "so as whatsoever the one would make, the other will endeavour to "mar, and in truth ignorant what they ought to do; the most of "them of a disposition to please the people about them without a "sound consideration of the public good; the people themselves "(I mean the men appointed to arms) a raw multitude, without "either use of their arms or knowledge of any order. So as, how-"ever we made show of ourselves, if we had been suddenly "attempted, you would have heard of much confusion and mighty "disorders. For here was no one captain nor officer, more than I "had of my own, that understood anything." His recommendation was that his little force of 300 men at Plymouth should be kept there until the following year, as in themselves of more value than four times the number brought there "upon a sudden," and

as a means to hold some of the officers together—to her Majesty a great certainty and to the undoubted safety of the place and the neighbourhood.

The Spaniards had, it subsequently transpired, been at the Groyne in force, and their objective had been some point of the English coast (p. 328), but the diversion caused by the attack made on the Canary Islands by the Dutch fleet, and the rashness of the Adelantado had frustrated their design; so the Adelantado sailed away to the South, leaving behind him the big galleys in a state of great misery. The main part of the English fleet at sea under Lord Thomas Howard was consequently recalled (p. 328), but directions were given that an effort should be made to catch the galleys left behind, six of which were heard of near Cape La Hogue. It is amusing to read the somewhat simple stratagem which was concocted in London when the Lord Admiral, the Lord Chamberlain and Sir Robert Cecil laid their wise heads together. They appear to have thought that they had hit upon a very pretty ruse indeed in the suggestion they diffidently make of a method by which "these baggages might be catched or "canvassed" (p. 332):—"G. Fenner, you are a wise man and "have experienced how to use stratagems. It will not be amiss, "if you think good, to lay a bait for them in this sort; that some "league before you, some barque may be sent, and take in her "ordnance as though she were no man-of-war, which peradven- "ture may entice them from the shore to come off and take her, "but this we do but remember unto you, leaving all things to "your discretion. Expedition is now all, and resolution. If you "light on them, you will find good store of treasure in them."

As regards countries of Europe other than Spain, the present volume has but little to say. Taking such papers as relate to France, the first to be noted is a long letter from Thomas Edmondes, the English resident or agent in that country. It is an unsigned duplicate or copy, the signed original of which is among the hitherto uncalendared State Papers in the Public Record Office. The letter was written from Paris in the month of January, and has for its subject the measures proposed in France to restrain the import of foreign manufactures for the benefit of native interests, "to set their people at work and keep "their money in the country," proposals which Edmondes endeavoured to combat as being directly against the ancient treaties

France.

of confederacy between the Crowns of England and France. The letter also deals with the toleration extended to the carrying of corn into Spain. Edmondes, in this despatch, urges the necessity of the sending by the Queen of a minister of greater authority than himself, a suggestion which was carried out later in the person of Sir Henry Neville. Three letters only of Neville's, however, will be found in these pages, two relative to his preparations, the third, from Dieppe, of no interest. But the contents of his ambassadorial correspondence is, of course, very well known, made public, as it has been for so many years, in Sawyer's "Memorials of Affairs of State," &c., taken from the original papers of Sir Ralph Winwood. Nor is there here any letter of importance from Edmondes other than that above referred to. With respect to other correspondents, in March, report is made of the arrival of five hundred Frenchmen from Rochelle at Plymouth on their way to Count Maurice, a large emigration in those days, which, it was said, was to be followed by another of the same number. A copy of the French King's letter to the Governor of "Newhaven," or Havre-de-Grace, forbidding the admission into the harbour of men-of-war for refitting and refreshment, by which they were the better able to make piratical attacks on merchantmen, and a communication from the Recorder of London on the subject of a fray originating in a boy of the Ambassador's household "and a butcher and a "baker miscalling one another," with a few others, make up the meagre list of papers which can be included under the head of France.

The Low Countries.

In connexion with the Low Countries, on the very first day of the year, Sir Francis Vere and George Gilpin announce the success of their negotiations with the States-General, and note a common resolve on the part of all the provinces to "maintain "their own, both by defending and offending the enemy." Then come from various pens accounts of the arrangements connected with the withdrawal of English troops for service in Ireland, already adverted to, demands which (p. 13) "the present strength "of the enemy made them [the States-General and Count Maurice] "digest grievously." In February, there are two letters from Gilpin to the Earl of Essex, chronicling such events as had happened, and testifying again to a growing determination on the part of the Dutch people "to make and maintain a good war."

He also gives information (p. 81) of an intention to forbid trade with Spain to their own people and to arm a certain number of ships to lie on the Spanish coast to hinder any others who might be disposed to take advantage of their abstention. Later on in the year these Dutch armed vessels, so sent forth, made a successful descent upon the Canary Islands, where they secured great booty, and took revenge on the Inquisition and the clergy there, sparing none of them (pp. 247, 301). By the year 1599, Sir Francis Vere had become, in Holland, a personage of great influence and authority, a position resented by other English soldiers, as, for example, Sir Thomas Knollys and Sir Henry Docwra. The former grumbles (p. 123) that Vere's "authority and maintenance from the "States" was so great and absolute since he had been appointed by them their General of all the English in the field, that he made small account of the Queen's town and government of Briel, "being wholly addicted unto the States and their pro-"ceedings." Knollys had an eye on the command of Briel himself, thinking it too much for one man to be "Lord General "for the States in the field and Lord Governor of the Brill for her "Majesty." Knollys considered the latter post so desirable that he declared that, if he could but obtain it, he would then regard himself as fully recompensed for all the miseries and misfortunes he had endured by sea and land, and that he would then have cause never to cease praying for the Queen's "most flourishing "estate, and that God might number her most happy years, joyful "days and prosperous hours with the stars of heaven, the sands of "the shore and the drops of the sea." As to Docwra, the ill-feeling between Vere and himself would have ended in a personal encounter (p. 363) but for the interference of the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil. Vere's reputation was without doubt great—"reverenced of strangers in a high degree" (p. 252), and by the English in the field, "as no living soldier more."

Sir Francis Vere.

Of the military operations on the Rhine during the year, the amount of information is comparatively small.

Other countries, such as Russia, Sweden, Venice, Turkey, etc., yield a few papers, the nature of which the index will sufficiently show.

Coming now to England itself, and in particular to the northern parts of the country, it may be of interest to summarise the

information forthcoming in this volume relating to the Roman Catholics and Recusants, whose strength lay in Lancashire and Yorkshire; to the plots and schemes devised in connexion with the Scottish pledges immured in York Castle; to the defence of the Yorkshire coast from the attacks of the marauding "Dunkirkers;" and to the constitution and proceedings of the body known as the Council of the North.

The Council at York.

The Northern counties were then too remote from the central government to be easily administered except through the medium of some local authority with large powers, and the necessary powers were vested in the hands of the President and Council of the North, whose headquarters were at York. The vigour of this instrument of government seems, however, to have declined after the death, in 1595, of the former President, the Earl of Huntingdon, the functions of this office having been discharged by the aged Archbishop of York until the appointment, in August, 1599, of the second Lord Burghley, Cecil's elder half-brother. In January, 1599, the Northern Council reported (p. 31) that, in the main, the country was "in very good peace," but that many persons having "gone back" in religion, advantage had been taken of a gaol delivery held in this month to indict a great number of them for not coming to church. The "backwardness" of the northern parts incited Sir T. Posthumus Hoby to illustrate, by means of an example of one parish on the northern corner of the Yorkshire coast, the measure according to which "those "dangerous persons"—apparently Roman Catholic emissaries—"had mightily increased since the death of the late Lord President." It was to be feared, he continues, that a longer interim would give them the opportunity to increase daily. This "advertisement" was sent in February, but the "interim" was yet to continue for several months longer. In July, Lord Burghley was writing to his brother (p. 236), "I receive daily letters from my friends in "the North with the title of President: they go too fast, and they "from whom the titles should come, go too slow; and in the "meantime I remain as a man that dreams he is awake." Her Majesty's determination to appoint him to the post had, however, already been made known (p. 214), and towards the end of August (p. 317) the Archbishop of York was formally apprised of his discharge from the office of President and of his successor's appointment thereto. On the 1st of September, Lord Burghley,

installed at York, writes to his brother (p. 843) to tell him what had been his chief matters of concern since his arrival at the place of his charge. The two subjects which he had thought most necessary to be taken up were "the state of the country for "recusancy," and the condition of the country forces. An examination of the circumstances of the great riots which had occurred before his coming had also been begun, but this being a matter which had been so long forborne in cold blood, he found it difficult to "come by" any of the principals. As to the future, he confidently asserts: "I dare promise her Majesty that she "shall be obeyed either with their purses (I mean of them that "be recusants) or with their full obedience and loyalty."

Scottish Pledges at York.

Imprisoned in the Castle at York at this time were some sixteen of the Scottish nation, one but a child of 12 years of age, some of the rest, "men of action and good living," others obscure persons, all remaining there as pledges for good behaviour on the West and Middle Marches. In the previous year the laird of Cessford, in an interview with Sir William Bowes, had interested himself in the condition of these unfortunate persons, who had themselves to bear the expense of subsistence in their "strait imprisonment" and were deeply in debt to their gaoler on this account. Towards the end of 1598, Essex had received information of a scheme for their escape in which Cessford and Sir Robert Kerr were personally to take part, the intention of Cessford and Kerr being, so it was reported, to come by sea to Bridlington in order to second and further the attempt. In the meanwhile the prisoners themselves made humble petition that, "being Christians," they might not be suffered to perish (p. 17), but that they might be redeemed and delivered into their own country by bail, or that four of them might have permission to return for a time to their own neighbourhoods—the "spacious "countries" of Liddesdale and Teviotdale—there to make provision for their own support and the support of those left at York, whose lot they promised to return to share. But this prayer met with no success, and consequently, though Cessford's and Sir Robert Kerr's personal interference fell through or was laid aside, an attempt to break prison was made by the "pledges" themselves early in March, 1599. Of this attempt, and the manner in which it was frustrated, there is a lengthy and graphic account in a letter from Edward Stanhope (p. 104). The Scottish men's design

was known beforehand, and the services of an English prisoner named Canby—a "tall fellow," charged with murder—were enlisted to "feel their minds," to offer to join in the escape and become their guide, and of course to reveal their plan of operations to the authorities. Elaborate preparations were made, not to prevent the attempt to escape, but to catch the runaways in the act, and this counter-plot was, as may be supposed under the circumstances, successful. The story will bear quotation in part. It runs :—

The Scottish men were so eager of their purpose, as not expecting the dead time of the night, before 9 o'clock got all together to the window where they meant to break out, being above four fathoms from the ground; which broken, they leapt freshly down one after another, to the number of 6, whereof Canby was one. But being so timely of the night, the rest of the prisoners of the Castle not being in bed made noise, so as the laird of Whitto, being behind, and other six, having broken two doors, they ran to the other side of the Castle and there leapt over the wall, where Whitto broke his leg and there he lay. When Canby, who came forth with the first company, saw them down and that no more followed that way, he gave some inkling; whereupon Mr. Redhead, with those our people that were at St. George's, issued forth, and making towards them drove some of them into the water at the Castle dyke, and the others that leapt over the wall with Whitto fled up along the Castle banks. But seeing themselves beset and pursued with our men without hope of escape, and Canby (who seemed to be one of their company) ready also to apprehend him, yielded, and were all taken without any hurt doing; saving that the countrymen which were on the other side of the Castle bridge with Mr. Redmaine, hearing the noise, came in amongst them with their bills, and not knowing our company from the Scots, some of the ruder sort of them hurt one of my men in the hand and wounded one of my lord Grace's men very sore in the face. But light being then presently brought out of the Castle, all was appeased without more hurt, and these twelve false pledges undernamed brought in again and surely laid up in irons, saving Whitto who was fain to be brought into the Castle of one of our men's backs of his broken leg beneath the knee.

Roman Catholics and Recusants.

The present volume affords some illustration of the circumstances that attended the situation of the Roman Catholic and Recusant, such as inhabited the northern counties chiefly, but also of other parts. On p. 153 will be found a letter from Ferne, the Secretary of the Council of the North, detailing how an attempt, made apparently at Cecil's direction and without the knowledge of the Archbishop of York, to surprise a gathering of Roman Catholics at a house near York, where Campion once "kenelled," had to be deferred in consequence of "the act of God" :

For all things were ready, the guide was come disguised, with a certain knowledge that they were all at the house and would be there all the night of the third of May (celebrated by them as the Invention of the Cross); when there fell a very great rain all the night and up to nine the next morning, whereby the Esk, which runs at the foot of the cliff on which the house stands, was so swelled that the men who should take the house could not have passed over, but would have been drowned. And all agree that unless the river can be forded, none coming from York can take the orchard which adjoins the house and the river. And if the river and orchard be not taken, those within can escape by their conveyances in

the orchard, or by a boat, out of a vault of the house into the river, it being in flood; and so escape into great woods. This was the impediment, as knoweth the Lord God, which prevented me setting men forward, lest their coming near the place and not being able to pass the river but by going six miles about by a bridge in the face of diverse towns—which could not have been done before broad daylight—should have driven these foxes to seek new kennels. But the plot shall be laid again on Trinity, Corpus Christi or St. John's Evening.

In the same letter Ferne mentions "a mason dwelling near the "great house, a maker of all conveyances, vaults and lurking "holes for these foxes," who ought also, he thought, to be taken and examined "with some small tortures or threatening thereof," which, however, the Northern Council had no authority to "minister." Heavy contributions were taken from Recusants towards the expense of the levies for the army in Ireland. Recusant wives played a not inconsiderable part in the matter of religion. In one case the definite appointment to be the captain of the county petronels was held over (p. 177), though the sheriff considered the husband to be a Protestant, because the wife was a Recusant. Another husband who, though he confessed (p. 187) to have been "sometimes addicted that way," had since "abjured their irreligious and damnable courses against the "State," bemoaned his wife's obstinacy "in a dangerous course "touching religion;" and Sir Arthur Throckmorton, in the moment of the Spanish alarm, advocated the restraint and disarming not only of professed Recusants but also of those whose wives refused to go to church, who were more dangerous than the known, "saving their livings and liberties by their feigned "faiths." "Such here have a common saying that the "unbelieving husband shall be saved by the believing wife."

There are notices of a number of persons whose religion was a main factor which led to their arrest on suspicion. In this connexion may be mentioned Humfrey Alsop, of the town of Derby, "a gentleman, a landed man and seldom from his house," a house where, it was said (p. 318), he had received John Radford, a known seminary priest.

A long, anonymous letter (p. 202) sets forth the sentiments of the secular priests who were "towards peace with their prince," and who deprecated the action of Father Parsons, the "Archpriest" Blackwell and the Jesuits. An instance of the smuggling in of a barrel of "papistical books," in this case in a hogshead of salt, appears on page 326.

With regard to individuals, the volume is, of course, full of information—a good deal as regards some, very little as regards others, but even in the latter case it may be decisive of what hitherto has been doubtful. For example, the question of the county of origin of John Norden, the topographer, which the *National Dictionary of Biography* leaves unsettled, is here answered (p. 433). He declares himself to be a Somersetshire man, born in that county, and distinguishes himself from another of the same name, a Kentish man. Of the rest, selecting those as to whom information is most copious, or who may be supposed to be important or interesting personages, attention may first be drawn to what there is relative to Sir Robert Cecil.

John Norden.

Sir Robert Cecil.

His name is of constant occurrence, but singularly little is to be gathered concerning himself personally or his private affairs. There is an echo of high words which passed between him and others at Court in a letter from his aunt Lady Russell, who offers to come thither to do him any possible good offices, on such conditions, however, as to lodging as would obviate any danger of "wet of feet or legs" which, she said, invariably gave her "rheum" in the "pate," and made her dull of hearing and a disagreeable companion. Of this high-spirited, strong-willed lady, more will be said later. Circumstances arose which caused her to place herself in strong opposition to the fulfilment of the wishes of her powerful nephew.

Returning to Cecil; to him as an avowed "lover of books," esteeming them, indeed, "more than gold" (p. 8), a grateful bishop sends a Bible (p. 13), in the hope that he was "like God, "of whom it is written: 'If there be a willing mind, it is accepted "'according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath "'not.'" From which it may be inferred that there were some who held him to be also a lover of compliments. An important step in his career was his appointment to the Mastership of the Court of Wards. With regard to this appointment, hint of any disappointment elsewhere there is none, nor, on the other hand, much evidence of "common applause," though one correspondent who "must needs show some sign of gladness" on the occasion, alludes (p. 185) to the existence of a general feeling of the kind. Ecclesiastical personages in high office held Cecil in great esteem. Quotations from the letters of two such have already been made. Bancroft, Bishop of London, may be

adduced as a third. His congratulations in connexion with this appointment are indeed expressed in a manner unexaggerated and dignified enough, while he makes it an opportunity of disinterestedly pleading the cause of the heir of his old good lord and master, the late Lord Chancellor—"who remaining in "Cambridge, and being her Majesty's ward, had nevertheless, "during the seven years which had elapsed since his father's death, "received from the Queen not one penny for his maintenance." But later on, when the bishop had a favour to ask for himself, he claimed a foremost place among Cecil's "well-willers."

Elizabeth, Lady Russell.

The interest of the communications from Cecil's maternal aunt, the widow of John Lord Russell, mentioned above, and to whom, as a vigorous letter writer, attention was called in the introduction to a former volume of this Calendar, is purely personal, and reveals her as a sensitive but far from silent defender of what she held to be the honour of her deceased husband. The offence appears in this case to have proceeded from her own daughters (of whom she speaks with some bitterness) and her powerful nephew, the "bitterest brunt" of whose displeasure she was prepared to bear (p. 359) rather than "part "with Russell House out of the name whereby my dead husband's "name shall be wronged and weeded up by the roots." It is in another mood that she appears under the influence of alarm produced by the rumour of the Spanish invasion, when she pleads with Mr. Secretary "to procure her a lodging in the Court in "this time of misery," describing herself as a desolate widow without husband or friend to defend her. She proceeds to make a somewhat curious "promise"—if, as she says, "God should "deliver me out of this plunge of danger and misery alive,"—in these words: "Though I be both blind, deaf, and a stark beggar, "yet will I . . . take to me a mischief and marry, to avoid "the inconvenience of being killed by villains." Like educated ladies of her time, she could point her remarks with Latin quotations.

Thomas Arundell.

Thomas Arundell, Lord Arundell of Wardour in the next reign, the progress of whose career as a "fortune stricken wight," has been somewhat fully traced in former parts of this Calendar, makes but few appearances in this. One of these few is, however, characteristic and interesting. It is that in which, in a letter to Cecil (p. 80), he presses "his most unworthy self" on

the acceptance of the Queen as part of the legacy bequeathed to her by his father, and craves the Secretary's help to "present "his never faulty faith" to his "never enough admired "Princess." He is not peculiar among his contemporaries in his fondness for rhapsodical writing in connexion with the Queen. Restoration to her favour is, indeed, to work marvellous effects. "So shall I," he declares, "whose spirit is dead with disgraces "and whose life is even buried in the solitary thought of my "darkened estate, be again restored to life and light; so shall I be "made blessed with her countenance (grace of the graces, and only "memorable work of nature!) . . . so shall I again have liberty "to admire those high, heroical virtues which no pen nor tongue "can fully blaze, only a silent admiration may in part express . . . "and so shall those gracious eyes which have been often glorious "by comforting the living, become now miraculous by reviving the "dead." As it may be doubted whether these moving sentences were ever read by the gracious eyes in question, or were even written in the expectation that they would be, it seems impossible to escape from the conclusion that they represented, though in a highly coloured way, the sincere views of the writer. And as Cecil and his fellow courtiers could and did write in similar strain, and could not all have been abject lip-service hypocrites, it follows that her aged Majesty still had the power of inspiring sentimental devotion.

The Earl of Southampton.

It may be remembered that during the year 1598, Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, was one of those who fell under the Queen's displeasure. The present year did not restore him to favour. Going to Ireland with Lord Essex, he was there made "Lord General of the Horse," in direct opposition to the Queen's wish. Sir Charles Davers, then in England, tells him (p. 197) that his friends "found her Majesty possessed with a "very hard conceit," and urges him to use the influence most powerful to hasten the return of her favour, that is to say, the pleading of his own pen. Similar advice is again pressed upon him later by Davers (p. 246), on the ground that an alteration of the Queen's mind in the matter and her consent to his retaining his command would be much more easily effected "if you would "be moved to use your own pen in such a style as is no less fit "for this time than contrary to your disposition, it being apparent "that her Majesty's ill conceit is as much grounded upon the "sternness of your carriage as upon the foundation of any other

offence." It may be remarked in passing that a request to burn the letter from which the preceding passage is taken is still not complied with, though more than three hundred years have elapsed since it was written.

The alteration of the Queen's mind which Southampton's friends desired, and urged him to make an effort to effect, did not come about. "Against that supreme force that wieldeth actions "by sovereign predominance, opposition availeth not," writes Lord Henry Howard (p. 341), and tells how the matter which concerned Southampton

was disputed here as forcibly and pithily as the very conscience and honour of the cause did require. They that wanted credit spake reason; some used both their credit and their reason to make the Queen behold the horror of the case, and yet I do persuade myself that some others, though invisible, were willing to strain all their faculties in riveting into the Queen's own resolution a moveless negative. Mr. Secretary [Cecil] commanded the messenger to linger five days after the Queen's first severe injunction in hope that time would qualify the sharpness of her humour, but it fell out otherwise. I took the fit advantage of that interim to send Udall away to my lord [Essex], which expedition took small effect; for though my end were to have prepared him before the blow, yet as I perceive by Mr. Bushell, Udall was not with my dear lord at his setting out, which proves him to have been strangely crossed by the winds and holden off with hard weather. What course my lord will take is disputed here; the likeliest conjecture is that he will suspend the decree till he have advertised the reasons that should stay proceeding in a matter of great moment without any reasonable cause against a person of your quality. I doubt not, if this course be taken, but her Majesty upon good consideration will rather relent in rigour than discourage her most faithful ministers. England is not so furnished at this day with forward hopes that those of the better sort should in this manner be dejected into forlorn destinies. But the truth is, howsoever flaws be coloured, the main blow is not stricken at yourself. The most worthy gentleman that lives is pierced through your side, and many here that hear, observe and understand, do likewise sympathize in their affections. This fury began first upon the speeches between my Lord Grey and your lordship, which makes men more sorry that, since right was on your side, revenge should be the reward of good consideration. Be patient, noble lord, and the rather because your worth doth shine more brightly by the confront of accidents. They are rather to be pitied than complained of, as a wise man says, that strive to please their humours with the prejudice of their own particular. To those that aim by appearances, this charge hath *mali speciem*; but to the wiser sort that look into your carriage and formally compare it with the cause of anger, it seems to be *seges gloriæ*.

The Earl of Rutland.

In connexion with the expedition to Ireland, the Queen's displeasure was not confined to the Earl of Southampton: Roger Manners, Earl of Rutland, also shared it. "The Queen begins "to storm exceedingly at my Lord of Rutland's incorporation into "Jason's fleet, and means, she says, to make him an example of "contemning princes' inhibitions to all that come after him," is one of Lord Henry Howard's items of gossip in a letter to Lord Southampton (p. 438). The volume, however, contains but little

information on the subject of Lord Rutland; but there was in the end no "golden fleece of honour" of which he could have his share, as was the friendly wish expressed on his behalf. In this case, however, the Queen's ill humour did not last, and a letter from Lord Rutland himself (p. 217) exists to testify to his gratitude to his sovereign who, in the month of June (p. 217), had sent her own sergeant-surgeon to attend him.

John Colville. The outlawed Scottish Presbyterian Divine, John Colville, had in the course of 1598, as will be seen by referring to the preceding part of this calendar, established relations with the Earl of Essex in the capacity of agent for obtaining information abroad, and towards the end of the year had pressed upon him a scheme for the betrayal into English hands of a fortified place in the neighbourhood of Calais, a place which is not more definitely alluded to than as the "piece of merchandise." Some further letters now follow in this part on the same subject, but the enterprise was not undertaken. Colville was made by the Earl of Essex the intermediary of communications between himself and the Mayor of Boulogne, who testifies (p. 46) to Colville's zeal and devotion. These both send information of a scheme of Earl Bothwell's to raise and lead a hostile force under Spanish auspices, first to Caithness, thence to the Orkney Islands. Some of the smaller of these islands, it was thought Bothwell could easily seize. Then, having established a garrison and depôt there for stores and munitions from the East Countries, and made the islands "a receptacle for their hurt and "deceased persons," he proposed to "lift" men speaking the Irish tongue and make for Ireland, to the aid of Tyrone. Bothwell was reported by both to have been in Paris, where he had "debauched" sundry Scottishmen to go with him, among whom, however, was not wanting one of that nation to reveal the scheme beforehand to Colville. The man was also willing (with Essex's concurrence) to accompany Bothwell and keep Colville, and therefore of course Essex, further informed of Bothwell's proceedings. Both Colville and the Mayor of Boulogne, too, speak of information of Spanish designs against the life of Essex, but neither offers any real evidence of the fact. Later on in the year, Colville is found (p. 123) in correspondence with "Lord" (no doubt, Archibald) Douglas. Among other gossip which he details is some further news of Bothwell and his schemes. The

latter was now in great credit. "Alas! therefor," says Colville, "not for any harm I wish him, but because he will lose his "honour in the company he is in. He has been very ill. He "amasses men and promises great matter, but it will end in smoke. "And he will soon discredit himself, for it is not shadow that "feeds the Spaniard. They have seen his projects in Holland "effectless: his other intent was divulged too soon, and if this "fail which he now broaches, he will be again put to his A B C." Colville goes on to add, to all appearances in a Christian spirit of forgiveness, "I shall always be ready to serve him, albeit he hath "put out men to assassinate me. . . . . He may kill me but "shall not shame me, as I told him in Paris." Archibald Douglas's intimacy with Colville raised infinite prejudice against Douglas in the mind of his sovereign the Scottish King James, to whom, as well as to almost all others in Scotland, "Mr. John" was exceedingly odious (p. 285), and this intimacy was said to have materially interfered with Douglas's restoration to the King's employment. It is with some reason therefore that Colville denominates Scotland his "step-mother" country. As to his own condition, he declared himself to be in great extremity for the reason that he was neither Spanish nor popish.

In July of this year, Colville announces to Cecil his arrival in England (p. 240), with information ready to be communicated when called upon to give it. He was also the bearer of letters (p. 241) from Mr. Peregrine Willoughby to his father Lord Willoughby. Colville fell into the son's company on the way to Paris, and was quite ready to accompany him further had the young man so desired, but apparently Colville's company was declined. Colville's last appearance in the pages of the present volume occurs at the end of the month of July, when he informs Cecil of an interview with the French Ambassador in London, whom he found very desirous of information as to Scottish affairs, and to whom, therefore, he had "deduced the King's proceedings "from his birth without partiality." This ambassador, he says, he found to be a person "more apt to receive true information "nor any Catholic" he had ever dealt with.

Among others who may be singled out is Lord Sheffield, whom the stirs caused by the Spanish alarm roused from the "quiet "course" into which he had retreated from the "vain and "ambitious course of the world" (p. 294), leading him to offer

Lord Sheffield.

"to be employed publicly or privately as should please the Queen." In order to carry out his loyal resolution in this respect he started for London, and proceeded as far on the journey as Grantham (p. 310). He had previously been suggested as a new member of the Council of the North, a position which it was thought would have the effect of again drawing him *in publicum* (p. 257). When Lord Burghley arrived in York to take up the office of Lord President, Lord Sheffield came thither to do honour to "Cecil's brother," and writing from there and assuring Cecil of his affection, prognosticates a time when Cecil might find from experience the usefulness of a "religious friend" (p. 395) like himself. There are one or two indications, however, that he himself was again beginning to take greater interest in secular matters.

Miscellaneous.

There are letters also from Lord Zouche in his retirement in Guernsey, who had occasion to speak for his kinsman Tresham, now repentant for "his foolish running away for religion": from Sir Thomas Sherley, whose son, Sir Thomas Sherley the younger, was arrested for debt at the moment almost of his starting on his voyage, and for whose release Cecil's aid was invoked (p. 371): from William Jones, Bishop of Meath, to whom John Udall communicated the intelligence of Sir Christopher Blount's reconciliation in Ireland to the Church of Rome: from John Norden, whose topographical labours were interrupted by his having been mistaken for another man of the same name; and from and relative to others, to whose names the index will be a sufficient guide.

In the preparation of this volume, the Commissioners have had the assistance of Mr. R. A. Roberts, Mr. E. Salisbury, Mr. A. Hughes, and Mr. C. G. Crump, all of the Public Record Office, and of Mr. R. T. Gunton, private secretary to the Marquis of Salisbury, the first named being responsible for editing it and passing it through the press, and for the introduction and index.

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART IX.

A.D. 1599.

The King of Scotland to Queen Elizabeth.

[1599, early in.]—Since the return of my servant Foulis, I found myself incessantly pricked by the law of that honest friendship which I bear unto you to hasten unto you, how soon my leisure might any ways permit me, the true portrait of my thoughts upon that answer to my most just petition which it pleased you by the hands of said servant to return unto me. The ground of my request was to be freed of that as untrue as vile imputation and calumny laid against me by so infamous a villain, seduced thereto either by his own self love, seeking thereby the furthest off though most detestable death, or else by most malicious though undeserved haters. Not that I meant or needed to crave to be made clear of any such treacherous attempts, whereof indeed I ever was most clear, but that my effectual innocence might be made known which now may in some measure be obscured by murmuring surmises flowing from this filthy spring. But as for the means for attaining to the same, I remit you to your own memory what choice and diversity of them I made to be proposed unto you, and in end relied my chiefest surety therein upon your own device, which out of your own wisdom, tempered with your kindest love towards me, I looked you would find out. But now, when I have ripely considered and weighed in the just balances of a reasonable and dispassionate judgement the true force and pith of your answer, I must plainly confess (except I would feign with you, which is the foulest error that in a mutual friendship can be committed) that I cannot find in any point thereof anything near to my satisfaction. For first, in your letter patent, the narration therein declares it to be only obtained by importunity and the conclusion thereof to be rather an allowance of your own good conceit that it hath pleased you to take of me than any acknowledgment of my many good and honourable deserts at your hands. And whereas you declare therein that you ought to give account of any

of your actions to no mortal creature, I know very well that it becomes none that enjoys such places as we both do either to give account or be judged by any; and, therefore, as I never thought to leave the one, so think I never to submit myself in the other. So that, whereas my expectation was that by your patent you should have declared that, as by the laws of all nations the bare and sin[gle] allegation of so infamous and base a villain could bring forth no blemish to the honour and fame of one of my rank and calling, so had your experience of my kind and honest behaviour towards you at all times justly preserved you from harbouring in your heart the least jot of suspicion of me in such a case; wherewith, as you rested fully persuaded within yourself, so wished you all to whose knowledge that patent would come to rest in that full assurance of my honourable innocence which the good laws of all and the proof of my bypast behaviour would in all reason obtain of them. I can by the contrary collect of your patent but, as the grant thereof seems to be drawn out by importunity and not willingly obtained by goodwill, so by the dilating of the virtuous merits of your own inclination and of your manifold benefits bestowed upon me, the substance thereof seeming rather to tend to the aggravating of my ingratitude (in case I were guilty) than to the clearing of my innocence, since neither your virtuous inclination in judging others by the measure of your own qualities, nor yet your own knowledge of your good deserts towards me can carry any further proof than what of reason I should do but not what indeed I have done; otherwise all virtuous and innocent persons would ever be free from the peril of receiving as deserving causeless injuries. And next, whereas I craved that by some Act or Statute, order might be given for the cancelling and rasing anything in his indictment or depositions that might concern me, that, as I assure myself, you put no doubt in your own heart of my innocence, so you might thereby remove all occasions whereby I might be calumniated at any time hereafter, I have only received a copy of his indictment and a general sum of his depositions, a favour which by no law could be refused to the caitiff himself at his leading out to the execution; and as for the omission of my name out of the indictment which notwithstanding contains the speciality of the alleged practices and places where the same was devised, which is fully relative to his depositions wherein my name is plainly mentioned, I can think it no greater grace than that my name is (for the fashion) scraped out of the text but well retained in the gloss or commentary. He is indicted for practising according to his own confession, and in the same confession, by which means only this practice is revealed, I am plainly named and accused. And for answer to my last petition wherein I craved that, if any satisfaction could not presently be agreed upon, the person of the caitiff might at least be detained unexecuted until some more sure and honourable way of his trial and my clearing might be found out, you have only, into the midst of a privy letter written to your agent, made him a general promise therein as long as you shall find me continue in my good behaviour towards you. Thus far have I thought

good truly and honestly to communicate my mind unto you concerning your late answer, which I protest is no wise done for building up ground of miscontentment thereby, but only lest you should deceive yourself in thinking me (if I had remained silent) satisfied with your answer, for as a prince it becomes me not to feign and as your friend I were faulty if I should dissemble. My request then is only that you would patiently and gravely consider upon the premises and let me by your direct answer be resolved if, in your judgement, you think my petitions reasonable, and since the ground of my request is only that you would help, not to clear me of this false and filthy calumny, but only to declare me to be the thing I am indeed, vouchsafe then by some honourable means to give me only that which of myself I fully do possess, persuading so the world to believe that which in your own conscience and knowledge you are surely persuaded of. Consider it is craved by him who hath ever been your most constant friend, who never at any time did so much as once conceal anything that might import the harm of your person or state, and that your granting of my request will tend as well to the honour of the granter as the craver. And thus craving pardon for my faschous longsomeness and rude plainness as proceeding from an honest and friendly heart, I commit you, madame and dearest sister, to the tuition of the Almighty.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**133**. 139.) [*Printed by the Camden Society, Ed. Bruce, p.* 128.]

Sir Henry Docwra to Edward Reynolds.

1598-9, Jan. 1.—I am waiting for an answer to my last two letters to hear the full resolution of my Lord to Ireland. This is only to introduce to you this young gentleman, Mr. Guilpin's son, and to beg of you to show him what kindness you may, and in particular to introduce him to my Lord at some fit time.—The Hague, 1 January, 1598.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**58**. 73.)

Sir Francis Vere and George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 1.—Since our last letter we have with much ado obtained from the States the ratification and obligation in such terms and form as was required, both of which we send by this bearer. We find the chief men disposed to perform the full contents of the last treaty and to take care that the money be ready against the time of payment, in hope that the like will be observed on the Queen's side. The difficulties moved by some of the Provinces (who pleaded impossibility to pay their parts in their present estate) are now laid aside; and all are now resolved to maintain their own, both by defending and offending the enemy; whose slackness in not taking the opportunity at his first coming over the Rhine has encouraged the quarters that were most subject to danger, and they now hope that if the Admirante do not more than hitherto before the Spring, the States will be strong enough to annoy him; to which

end they are levying troops, part Dutch part French, are reinforcing their old companies, and raising five or six cornets of horse of their own nation. The Admirante is still at Rhees and has forced two or three towns of the Duke of Cleves to receive his soldiers in garrison. He has written to those of Wesel to admit the Catholick religion and remove the others, and threatened to use force. This frost is like to continue, and when the rivers can bear horse and man, somewhat will be enterprised by him to get into the Velewe and Betewe; to oppose which his Excellency resolves to depart to-morrow for Gelderland to collect a force for any occasion. We have heard nothing from you as to Lady Walsingham's pretended debt, and if you wish to use our services therein.—The Hague, 1 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**58**. 75.)

The Earl of Essex to his cousin, Fulk Greville.

[1598-9, Jan. 1?]—If you wonder that now in this time of general offerings you hear not from me, you must wonder also that in the eve of the last year the Queen having destined me to the hardest task that ever any gentleman was sent about, she hath yet [thought?] to ease her rebels in Ireland of some labour by breaking my heart [with her hardness?]. When my soul shall be freed from this [prison] of my body, [she] will then see her wrong to me and her wound given to herself, and the faults of those whom now she . . . . . will revenge all my unkindnesses. But this I protest doth more afflict me than the hardness or the unworthiness of mine own destiny. For if I might with my death either quench the great fire of rebellion in Ireland, or divert those dangers which from foreign enemies are threatened, I should joy to be such a sacrifice. But how much soever her Majesty despiseth me she shall know she hath lost him who for her sake would have thought danger a sport and death a feast; yea, I know I leave behind me such a company as were fitter to watch by a sick body than to recover a sick State. And all the world shall witness that it is not the breath of me, which is but wind, or the love of the multitude, which burns as tinder, that I hunt after, but either to be valued by her above them that are of no value or to forget the world and to be forgotten by it. I had sent sooner to you if I had been well this morning.

Endorsed :—"My master to Mr. Fulk Greville." *Holograph by Reynolds. Much injured by damp.* ½ *p.* (**176**. 31.)

Thomas Edmondes to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1598-9, Jan. 2.—I sent you before a memorial of divers measures proposed to be put in force here after the peace, containing a proposal to restrain the import of foreign manufactures to raise better their own. This was then only meant to exclude silk as being rather an expense than a necessity. But since some have suggested that all manufactures should be excluded, to set their people at work and keep their money in the country;

and that a revenue might be had from tolerations granted to particular persons. An edict was prepared for this, whereupon I addressed myself to the King and particularly to Mons. de Villeroy, Mons. de Bellievre, Mons. de Rhosny, Mons. de Maisse, and Mons. d'Incarville, whom the King doth specially use in these affairs, and prayed them to consider that the matter tended to the great offence of their neighbours and allies, and was directly against the ancient treaties of confederacy between the two crowns; that at this time the Queen's subjects rather deserved to receive immunities than to be prejudiced, especially in view of the burthen of the war with Spain; and that the Queen could not but be sensible of such proceeding. It was answered that in view of the afflicted state of the French people it was needful to restore their manufactures, by the same measures used by other countries and ourselves; but that if anything in the project was repugnant to former treaties, I was to deliver a request for the consideration of those points by the council to M. de Villeroy. Finding them so stiff, and hearing from our merchants at Rouen that the order would be their ruin, I made my declaration the sharper; but when I delivered it to M. de Villeroy he suggested me to reform it, as it might breed offence, but that in my speech I might enlarge upon it. I enclose a copy of the declaration and a note of the alteration. I dealt with them also about the toleration given to transport corn into Spain, which themselves did not permit to their allies before they had made their peace, albeit they now deny it. They lay the burthen of all their faults upon their necessity, and refuse to give up that traffick, complain that their Embassador does not receive satisfaction in England, and that they might as well begin a war with us as be continually spoilt by the Queen's subjects. I replied that the Queen had appointed special persons to join with their Embassador to examine the complaints and give speedy redress; whereas for the grievances of the Queen's subjects there is no other redress but to refer them to the tedious and corrupt justice of their Parliaments. I understand that the leave to transport corn into Spain was much debated in the Council, and it was alledged that no prohibition could hinder the same but only increase the profit to the governors, who underhand would give licences for money, and therefore it was concluded to give public permission, paying the King three crowns for every ton shipped. I understand that M. Lainett and others that load great quantity of corn are warranted that all Englishmen's goods shall be seized if their ships are stayed by the Queen's subjects. After six or seven days M. de Villeroy has declared to me that the King will take further time to consider of the matter and that in the meantime we have nothing to complain of. But other counsellors have told me that regard will be had to their treaties with the Queen. And their drift appears to be to keep us in awe of the execution of this law, until a better order be established for a quiet intercourse of traffic, being so incensed by the continual new complaints made to them that they will proceed to the staying of our merchants' goods. You will see that it is necessary that the Queen should send hither a minister of greater authority.

The Duke of Savoy sent one lately hither, whose colourable occasion was to pray the King to press the Pope to determine the difference of the Marquisate. He propounded also a marriage between one of his sons and the King's daughter and made great show of desire to come hither. Lastly, he complained against M. Dediguieres, that his garrisons still ravage the country; but the true cause was to discover if the King was preparing to attack him. The Swiss of the Canton of Berne, who are pressed by the Duke to restore what they took from him, and those of Geneva, have both sent to request the King to stipulate in his peace the comprehending of their differences, but they doubt that these men will only provide for their own interests. It is said that the King of Spain is assembling the States of Castile to procure him a contribution of money, and it is thought that he will not perform the voyage of Barcelona. The Queen his wife and the Archduke are at Milan, waiting till the winter is past to embark for Spain. Since they were there the palace has been thrice set on fire and the Queen once in great danger. The Prince of Lorraine is here intending to proceed in his marriage notwithstanding the inhibition of the Pope. It is appointed to take place at Fontaenbleu within fifteen days. The Count of Soissons has gone home while this is a doing. The Duke has warned the King that one who formerly served his son as a lacquey, being since become a Capuchin, has been practised by the Jesuits to kill the King, and is now come hither for that purpose. The King has straitly enjoined the parlement to pass the edict for those of the religion without delay, and this one of the reasons that hold him in town to see this done. The gentleman from Spain is expected shortly.—Paris, 2 January, 1598.

Unsigned. [*For the signed original see* S.P. France, *under date, in the Public Record Office.*] 4 *pp.* (**58**. 76.)

Thomas Edmondes to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 2.—A servant of the Duke of Wittemberg has desired me to convey this enclosed letter to you from his master. You shall also receive herewith a letter from the Duke of Bouillon. There is little news, but from the enclosed you may see how kind these men are that would use uttermost rigorous dealing against us.—Paris, 2 January, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Edmondes, Sir Alex. Ratleff, Lord Conway, Sir John Challoner, D. Flecher, Mr. Willouby, Tho. Woodhous." ½ *p.* (**58**. 78.)

Captain Ralph Bosseville to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 2.—Prays not to be forgotten but to be employed under Essex's eye. The country to which Essex's journey is intended is the place where first in the wars for many years he had his beginning, and where he will merit his favour or have an ending.—The 2 of January, 1598.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**176**. 33.)

The Archbishop and Council of York to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 2.—The Scottish pledges in the Castle of York do call often upon us to know if we have received any answer of our letters written to you and the rest of the lords concerning the permitting of some of them to go into their country to provide money for their maintenance, being already so far indebted for their victuals as they cannot be trusted any further. Upon which their importunity we are now bold to put you in mind thereof; as likewise to know your pleasures for the contribution of the city of York towards the ships of Hull, for that the men of that port have since our last writing solicited us to move again for contribution which they would have of the country, wherein we signified unto their lordships that the country in the same service did bear their particular charge in watching and attending the sea coast, and in having their men in a readiness to make resistance there if occasion should be offered. But, thanks be to God! we hear not of any ships now stirring upon these coasts, neither that those two ships of Hull do anything but lie in the road, for that they affirm they cannot well brook the seas during these winter storms.—At York, this second of January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**176.** 34.)

Francis Fox to [Edward] Reynolds.

1598-9, Jan. 3.—I have been told by Mr. Germayne, one of my Lord's followers, that Udall hath been a chief procurer of Mr. Piers his services over at this time, so as I doubt much he will not fully acquaint you with the ill dealing of Udall towards myself and my friends. If my Lord have a purpose to come with the expedition that is spoken of here, he ought to send some officers in advance, to make things ready for him. I have written to him by Mr. Solicitor's man. I pray you see that he gets it.—Dublin, 3 January, 1598.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**58.** 79.)

Sir George Cary to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 3.—Of late arrived at Dartmouth a hulk of 400 tons burthen, laden with salt from Lisbon, and brought in her 90 English prisoners lately discharged from prison there. Captain Donnyngton advertised me that one Benedict Jacobson, born in Cologne (Cullen), who came over in her, had served the King of Spain six years as a gunner and was a dangerous fellow, and that he had with him £1,500 or £1,600 to buy a ship with, and letters to some in Plymouth. I therefore had him stayed, examined and searched, and find no such matter; but he confesses that he is come over at the request of Jasper Dauziudo touching a ship of salt at Plymouth sent thither by the said Jasper, and to take up 'blackmoores' for him, who intends to be in England soon with other English prisoners. I send you the letters he brought; money he has none. Until I hear from you he shall be kept in safe custody.—Cockington, 3 January, 1598.

Signed. "George Cary." *Endorsed:*—"Sir George Carew of Cockington to my Master." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**58.** 80.)

Sir Christopher Blount to the Earl of Essex.

[1598-9], Jan. 3.—You have now given me to understand that you are embarked upon this Irish action; and that duty, with our State's necessity, has tied you thereunto. I will no more, like a timorous mariner putting to sea, speak of the security of the harbour whence you put; but will wish and would advise (if I saw not by your manner of writing that you know well into what bottom you put your foot) you should arm against all intended mischiefs. For since you know who possess the mind of her that rules, I beseech you leave none of your provisions to the pleasure of your enemies. For not by what this estate proviseth, but by that you have in your own power this affair is to be managed; and then I fear not, since needs go you must, but that your virtue shall beget as great a necessity for your welcome home. Your commands for encouraging your friends in these parts shall be carefully undergone; but I shall not be able to give an acconnt of the event of my travail until some fortnight hence, when you shall either hear from me or see me. My Mistress ["Mrs."] thinks you move but indirectly my going with you, and I fear you doubt what might be my resolve if you were to command; but we both think you will use your authority that neither she have just cause to grieve at my absence nor I opinion to conceive but that a worthy friend hath the guiding of the heart of your true servant. [*P.S.*]—I beseech you to use my kinsman, Henry Clare, as he deserves; and to excuse my mistress not writing, who never rests to pray for your happy success, though her indisposition by occasion of a cold suffereth her not to write.—Jan. this 3rd.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 81.)

R. Proby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 3.—I beg to present to you a book fitter for your eyes than mine, being a collection from ancient records of personal services due to the Crown, especially at the coronation. When I brought you the book of the state and condition of Island, you told me that you esteemed books more than gold, as you showed last year, when I could not procure you to accept a small token of the good I received by your means; which astonished me much until Sir John Stanhope told me it was your practice not to take anything of charge from those you liked best of.—Hopton, 3 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 82.)

George Throkmorton to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 3.—I have thought it over long in acknowledging my duty that it hath pleased you to offer to hear and determine the variances between Mr. Cheney and me, upon my presumption to name your lordship and my Lord Keeper, who hath refused the same; and therefore, most willing am I to refer the whole

cause to your censure only. The true causes I have not attended you, according to direction, are that my counsel cannot be in London before the term, and inability through the infirmity of the gout sometime intermingled with an ague.—From Fubrooke, this third of January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 35.)

Sir George Cary to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 3.—According to your lordship's direction I have sent my son to follow your lordship in these Irish wars, or otherwise to be commanded as you shall best like. Shortly upon the beginning of the next term I will wait on you myself.—Cockington, this 3 of January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**176.** 36.)

Martin Croft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 4.—Hearing that you have a cause against me greatly touching my credit, I write to protest my innocence and ask to be allowed to purge myself before you. I protest I never suspected that any man of mine was bearing himself that way until last Midsummer, when I had a greyhound taken out of my house by my own man to Sir Henry Coke's men, who were his companions in their hunting; and then boulting it forth, I wrote to Sir Henry Coke, saying that I understood his men and mine had been in Hatfield wood in the night coursing and there spoiled my dog, and I referred the matter to him. From that time until these gross abuses came to light I never suspected anything at all.—My house in London, 4 Jan., 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 83.)

Richard [Bancroft], Bishop of London, and others, to the Privy Council.

1598-9, Jan. 4.—We have examined Robert Wiseman touching the escape of Lyster and Fletcher out of the Marshalsea, and though he denies it, we find in his examination reason to believe that he was privy to it.—The Palace of London, 4 January, 1598.

Signed: Ric. London. Thomas Gerrard. Richard Martyn. Ric. Topclyffe. ½ *p.* (**58.** 84.)

Ra. Assheton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 4.—On the subject of a complaint of Mrs. Talbot against him as executor of her husband's will.—4 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 85.)

The Earl of Essex to Lord Willoughby.

1598-9, Jan. 4.—Noble Lord, you had heard from me ere this but that I durst not commit my letters to the ordinary hazard of a running packet, and I was loth to send away this messenger

till I might send you some certain news. But now I can forbear no longer, and therefore this bearer is dispatched only to carry this letter, in which I am resolved to use as much freedom as if I spoke with you myself. First, for your own affairs, you must know that I have moved the Queen for your leave, for the horse company, for the changing of some of that garrison, and for the surveyor's office for Jentile. Your leave she grants when the times shall be void of suspicion. But of that she will be judge herself, and if I can judge anything, there will fall out rather occasions to fear than to suspect. For the horse company, she says she is loth to innovate, but yet she will advise of it, but *cum quibus et quando* she cannot resolve. To the changing of the garrison, she doth oppose the charge of levying new and sending them to Berwick and of drawing those from Berwick into Ireland, which, she says, being a double work must needs be a double charge. Also she uses this dilemma; if they be good men, why should I disfurnish the garrison of them: if ill, why should I send them hither where I had need to use my best? For the office, she likes well you should recommend him whom she chooseth, but makes difficulty to use a stranger in that place. To all these I made many, and as I thought, satisfactory answers, and because reasons are not like garments, the worse for the wearing, I used them many times. But I must first confess that you are no more gracious than commonly absent men are: and then you did choose a solicitor that can procure nothing for himself nor any of his friends but once a year a breakneck employment. The Queen in general does profess great favour to you, but *in generalibus latet dolus*. Before I go I shall procure you in all these things direct answers, and in some perhaps better. Now for myself. Into Ireland I go. The Queen hath irrevocably decreed it; the Council do passionately urge it; and I am tied to my own reputation to use no tergiversation. And as it were *indecorum* to slip collar now, so were it *minime tutum*, for Ireland would be lost, and though it perished by destiny, yet I should only be accused for it, because I saw the fire burn, was called to quench it, and yet gave no help. I am not ignorant what are the disadvantages of absence; the opportunities of practising enemies when they are neither encountered nor overlooked: the constructions of princes under whom *magna fama* is more dangerous than *mala* and *successus minus quam nullus*: the difficulties of a war where the rebel that hath been hitherto ever victorious is the least enemy that I shall have against me; for without an enemy, the disease of that country consumes our armies, and if they live, yet famine and nakedness makes them lose both heart and strength. And if victuals be sent over, yet there will be no means to carry it. And yet all those were better endured than to have a Hanno at Carthage or a Cato at Rome, barking at him that is every day venturing his life for his country abroad. All those things, which I am like to see, I do now foresee. For the war is hard; *pulchra que difficilia:* the rebel successful; that only makes him worthy to be undertaken: the supplies uncertain; it is safer for me to perform as much as shall lie in me or depend

upon me, and to show the world that my endeavours were more than ordinary, when the state that set me out must conspire with the enemy against me. Too ill success will be dangerous; let them fear that who allow excuses, or can be content to overlive their honour. Too good will be envious; I will never forswear virtue for fear of ostracism. The Court is the centre; but methinks it is the fairer choice to command armies than honours. In the meantime enemies may be advanced; so I show who should be, let fortune show who be. These are my private problems and nightly disputations, which from your lordship, whom I account another myself, I cannot hide. Use them according to their nature and their author's purpose, that is, to commit them to no other eyes than your own.—1 January, '98.

Copy. Endorsed:—"Copy of my Lord's letter to the Lord Willoughby." 2 *pp.* (58. 86.)

John Basadonna to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 5.—About a year ago Gherard de Malines, a Dutch (*Belga*) merchant, and an English merchant, Robert Brombley, chartered my ship called the "Experience" for a voyage from London to Lisbon, Venice, Crete, and so thence to London. I gave them all assistance and letters to the Venetians at Lisbon, and they sailed thither under the Venetian flag. At Lisbon they were kindly treated by the Venetian merchants, and took on board a valuable cargo. But then, on the ground that all English sailors who came to Naples were being arrested and sent to the galleys, they came back to England without finishing their voyage. When I protested against this, they flattered me, and yesterday morning put a notice on the doors of the Royal Exchange in the name of the captain claiming that the cargo should be adjudged to them as Spanish goods. I therefore applied to you to move the Queen for an order that the ship with another crew might proceed on her proper voyage and that the offenders might be punished. And this, considerations of policy and justice alike make me expect to obtain.—London, 5 January, 1598.

Latin. Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (58. 87.)

William Becher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan 6.—In this matter of Captain Brett's I am very sorry I cannot content the Lords. I would (though not my debt) rather pay treble than trouble you in this way; but in view of my necessity, I must ask you to favour my petition to the most honourable Table.—6 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (58. 88.)

Frances, Lady Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 6.—I have been often told in my misery to take relief by your mediation to her Majesty, and have found well disposed for the love you bare my Lord and the remorse you took

of the manifold mishaps befallen me by his untimely death in the Queen's service. I am now suing for a grant, for the relief of myself, my son and my daughters, of the Earl of Lennox his lands, (now to be united to the Exchequer revenues) of a lease for forty or fifty years of two or three hundred pounds a year, paying the rent reserved and such fine as may be proper. There are above £3,000 a year to be disposed of. The Queen was not used to ask more than seven or eight years' rent as fine, and I would ask for the mitigation of that. If this be granted, it will be the last suit I will ever make to the Queen. I protest my pension doth not find me a poor "dite" [? diet], far unanswerable to the former course of my life and my children's education. Whence then must come heavy law expenses, cost of apparel, means for my daughters' advancement as they grow to years, and all other necessaries amounting to a far greater sum than the former? Consider my state, with these depending on me, and that if I die before the Queen grant my suit, they all may be stage players or beg for any friend I have.—6 January.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**58.** 89.)

Richard Lowther to Sir John Stanhope.

1598-9, Jan. 6.—Understanding that Sir Robert Cecil would have had Andrew Hilton taken, I have caused my son William to take him at a dinner where many of the gentlemen were. If I may be maintained we shall take a greater traitor. So fearing to write with my own hand I take leave.—Lowther, 6 Jan., '98.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**58.** 90.)

Adrian Ost to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 7.—My pay in the Low Countries having been taken away, upon the allowance of my petition by the Lords of the Privy Council the Queen signified to me that I should have a pension out of the exchequer. I enclose a warrant for the same and would ask you to have it dispatched yourself. My state is too poor to let me await the uncertain audience of a Master of Requests.—7 Jan., 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Captain Ost to my Master." ½ *p.* (**58.** 93.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 7.—I return with most humble thanks these letters. When I am well aired and smoked and dried, I know not what I may be fit for. But such dry victual, if it serve for anything, is for Lent stuff or term provision for poor hungry suitors; it cannot fit the taste of the Court unless it be to give an appetite to dainty stomachs. I will not fail by some mean or other to present from time to time my humblest duty and desire to wait upon her Majesty, but that must be when I am called, or, at least,

permitted without offence. The cure of dangerous distrusts is to flee *cito et procul* and return *tarde*. I have erred in the two first, wherefore it behoves me to be heedful in the last. Howsoever it be, I will fashion myself as your lordship shall think meet.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. Endorsed:—"The L. Keeper, 7 Jan., '98." 1 *p.* (**58.** 94.)

Sir William Browne to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 7.—Captain Morrison arrived with the Queen's letters of the 15th of December on the 3rd of January, and is gone on into Holland. I cannot be sure that the forces can be drawn hither by the 20th of January, but if the States' willingness be secured, quick dispatch may be made. The present strength of the enemy makes them digest these demands grievingly. The 600 from Ostend must also be expected from above, for in Ostend are only the Governor's company and Sir Gerard Harvey's. On the arrival of the troops here we will fill up their numbers with our best men, if the defect be not too great. I should be glad of your more particular instructions whether in this case I shall send broken companies hence, or captains with whole companies, and then what captains to choose. Sir Francis Vere's man arrived here the day Captain Morrison embarked for Holland; he made no stay, and both would reach the Hague yesterday.—Flushing, 7 of January, 1598.

Holograph. 3 *seals.* 1 *p.* (**58.** 95.)

Henry [Robinson], Bishop of Carlisle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 8.—I desire greatly to show you my gratitude. But, as one said to Augustus, "*effecisti ut vivam et moriar ingratus.*" Still, hoping that you are like God, of whom it is written, "If there be a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not," I send you this book (indeed incomparably better than all worldly treasures, but whereof you have no need, for I am persuaded you have never been without this book from a child). Now, the Lord of mercy, Who by His manifold graces hath made known the riches of His love towards you, be with you in all your great service, and fill your heart with that knowledge which is only to be learned out of this book, and which only maketh wise unto salvation.—Queen's College, Oxford, Jan. 8, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 96.)

Sir Henry Bromley to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 7.—According to your letters in behalf of Captain Sims, I have been careful to deliver unto him one hundred of able men and have armed and apparelled them to his good contentment, following the direction of your lordship and the rest of the lords.—Holt Castle, this 7th of January, 1598.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**176.** 37.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 7.—Having now recovered some health and strength, I purpose to go into the country for some few days and so to air both myself and my house, and to enable myself for the labours of the term. I make bold therefore by these few lines to take my leave of your lordship and to offer my service in all I can. —At York House, 7 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**176.** 38.)

Florence McCarthy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 8.—If I had deserved any favour from the Queen, I think I should have an end in xj or xij years: but if all my suffering in so many years' imprisonment and suit, my former service in the last Earl of Desmond's rebellion, and my care in revealing the intentions of all the rebels in Ireland be nothing esteemed, yet I beseech you to let me show my zeal for the Queen's service, now at this time most fit to deserve her favour by serving her against my mortal enemies the rebels of Munster, who are all allied to my chiefest adversary McCarthy Reogh, who enjoys my father's country and intends to defeat me of it after his death for his own son by this new Earl of Desmond's sister, Dermond McOwen, who calls himself Earl of Clancarthy, being also his sister's son; who, among them, now endeavour to cut off and destroy all the people and means I have, lest my service hereafter should undo them, a thing easy to be done to men that have no head, whereby they are neither rebels nor subjects, but in general fear of all men, being by the Lord President condemned as rebels for their absence, and by this new Earl of Clancarthy and the rebels spoiled and ransomed, as was lately done to my own foster brother Ranell Oge. Even if I would not serve the Queen faithfully, yet all must believe I would fight against this Earl and my enemies. Will she then keep me here at her charge to lose my country, my people, and my hope to save her? I beseech you be a mean to put me to death rather. But now that the Queen has signified her pleasure to the Earl of Essex that he and you should dispatch me, and lately to Sir John Stanhope her willingness thereto, I would ask that my cause may be heard, all my adversaries' allegations of my greatness and my enjoying my father's country and my wife's being but devices to hurt me. I have no means to stay longer for my dispatch, the forty pounds I received by your means some twenty days before Christmas having scarce bought me one suit of apparel to the holidays and maintained me for that time, so that this last week I had to pawn my clothes for my ordinary expenses.

Holograph. (**58.** 118.)

The Justices of Middlesex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 9.—With respect to the petition of certain men of the Liberty of Westminster, setting forth that they are overcharged in their portions towards the setting out of 100

soldiers, we have examined the presentors, viz. Ralph Dobinson, bailiff, rated at 20*d.*, Patrick Derrick, late high constable, rated at 2*s.* 8*d.*, and Richard Woodlock, chief burgess, rated at 2*s.* 8*d.*, and find that these sums are far under the rates of men of like ability in other parts of the country ; and that their real grievance is that diverse inhabitants in the liberty refuse to pay their share assessed among themselves, which in truth is a general failing throughout the whole country ; whereof we are humble suitors for redress.—London, 9 Jan., 1598.

Signed: Robert Wrothe. John Peyton. Francis Darcy. J. Barne. Thomas Fowler. E. Grange. 1 *p.* (**58.** 97.)

Lord Buckhurst to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 9—The enclosed will show the care of the deputy lieutenants of Sussex in levying and sending up of this £1,200. I hope you are convinced that I have done my best endeavours to serve the Queen in the cause wherein you are now a principal actor.—9 Jan., 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 98.)

The Earl of Desmond.

1598-9, Jan. 10.—Warrant from the Earl of Desmond ordering all persons to assist Captain Andrew Roche to equip and provision a ship for his journey on the Earl's business.—St. Matthews Castell, 10 January, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"James Fitz Thomas warrant to Captain Roche." ½ *p.* (**58.** 100.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 10.—According to your directions I presently gave order both for this port of London and for the ports in Kent, and sent this bearer my clerk with one of the searchers' men to Gravesend, who both searched the ship there lying and the town, but could not find any such party. After this came one in port thither from the Lord Cobham to make search thereof, but it was done before. I have likewise given order to Colchester, Harwich, Ipswich and Yarmouth, where I am informed a ship is laden, which is suspected will go for Dunkirk. As for our brewers and their wharfs, [they] convey both in and out more than is possible for all her [Majesty's ?] officers to look into until the ancient orders set forth in the 7th year of her Majesty's reign be better observed, which will not be before a Lord Treasurer be made, which my late lord your father purposed to have seen performed. But I understand by Mr. Middleton that this bad fellow escaped hath a brother dwelling at Weymouth or that way. It were not amiss to send thither closely, otherwise, except by great help, he will not be met withal.—London, 10 January, 1598.

Endorsed:—"Search made for Randall, but he cannot be found."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 39.)

Sir Anthony Poulett to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 10.—Yesterday there was an Irishman brought before me who nameth himself Nicholas Deverox, and pretendeth to have been your servant, recommended unto you by the Earl of Ormond some ten years past. This man had a passport from the mayor of Plymouth which testified that he had received loss at seas and came lately from Lisbon. I did examine him and caused him to be searched. He saith that there are some 100 sail of Flemings stayed at Lisbon, that there are four great ships of the King ready to go to sea but had not yet their men, and that he understood by an Irishman that dwelleth in Lisbon that two of these ships should go for Ireland. Saith further that there are some 1,000 Spaniards in garrison in Lisbon, and by report some 20,000 thousand (*sic*) more to come out of the high country thither, what to do he could not learn. Saith that the Earl of Tyrone had agents at the Spanish Court, newly come over as he understood. This is in effect that I could get of him. In searching him I found three popish psalters about him, which I took from him. He was very unwilling you should know of these books. He will repair unto your lordship, and is a tall man with a red beard, about 40 or 50 years of age.—"My poor house, this 10th of January, 1598."

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**176**. 40.)

Anthony Wardman to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 10.—Since my coming down I have been daily with Mr. Stanhope, but as yet there is nothing to be done. He saith that of late there hath been a messenger with their pledges from their King [*i.e.*, the Scotch King], who hath put them in hope of their enlargement. Mr. Mansfield hath heard nothing since he wrote to you, but he looketh daily for Mr. Percy. He thinketh that the enterprise hath been hindered by this stormy weather which hath been here. The party understands by some intelligence that her Majesty is highly offended with him, which if it be so, perhaps he will doubt that he is discovered.—York, the 10 of January, '98.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**176**. 41.)

Petition of the Scottish Pledges to the Archbishop and Council of York.

[1598-9, Jan. 10?]—The Scottish pledges now prisoners within her Majesty's castle of York have remained there very long time, and thereby so impoverished as now are like to famish for want of food, for that by no means they can either pay that great debt they already owe or otherwise make provision to sustain themselves, but wholly depend of their keeper who is very unable to endure that unpaid, being a great sum, and much less able still to suffice them. In tender consideration whereof, and the rather for that they be strangers and have no friends nor acquaintance, they most instantly pray that they being

Christians may not be suffered to perish, but that it may please you to take such charitable order as relief may be had either to redeem and deliver them into their own country by bail, in the same degree that the Englishmen were bailed, being pledges in Scotland, or that four of them may have liberty for some convenient time to go home, and the rest to lie engaged for their return, to make provision of their own, with the help of their friends, to defray all their charges past and to come. And albeit it may seem strange to you that they desire so many to go, yet such is their necessity as they can be no fewer, for that some of them be Liddesdale men and some West Tevedale and some East Tevedale, all which countries be very spacious, and many of them here not one have known another till their entry into England, as also unknown or acquainted in these countries but only in them wherein they have their dwelling. It may appear unto you that the fewer that go the more their ease, in regard of the charges in travelling. All which they refer to your grave wisdom, beseeching your wonted clemency to strangers most distressed.

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary. 1 *p.*

Subjoined:—

A note of pledges from the West and Middle Marches.

Pledges from the West Marches.

Simon Armstrong, L. of Whitto, a man of great action and good living, and one that was at the breaking of Carlisle Castle.
William Elwood of Hardiskarr, of action and some living.
William Elwood of Clyntwod, a child of 12 years, heir to a man of fair living.

Pledges from the Middle Marches.

Robert Frissell, lord of Everton
Thomas Eynesby
Dandy Pringle
Dandy Davyson
} men of some living and action.

James Yonge
William Tayte
} men of wealth but of small action.

Richard Rotherford, cousin german to the Earl Huntley
William Hall
Raphe Bourne
} stirring men but of small living.

Richard Yonge
Raph Hall
John Robson
Raphe Moo
} men of very small action and obscure men.

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary. ½ *p.* (**176.** 42.)

Sir Matthew Morgan to the Earl of Essex.

[1598-9], Jan. 11.—I hope my absence has not made you unmindful of me, but I am obliged to write being too ill to attend you; I have asked my good friend Sir Robert Sidney to mention me to you; and now hearing you are soon to start, would ask wherein I am to be employed. I hear that many high charges are already given away, and that Captain Warren has the command of Knockfergus, which I marvel at seeing that you promised you would deal for me. I would also remind you of your servant my brother. He is poor, since ten years old brought up in arms, and it would be hard if sixty captains are to be advanced and he not relieved.—From a weary bed. 11 January.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**58.** 101.)

Arthur Champernowne to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 11.—According to a letter from Mr. Reynolds, I have caused Mr. John Howell, merchant of Exeter, the bearer of this, to repair to you, to discuss the question of victualling. He is well informed as to the price, &c. of such provisions as these parts can supply, and can give sufficient bond.—Chyldhaye in Dorset, 11 January.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 102.)

John Bird to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 11.—In Lancashire, at a place called the Speake, dwells one Edward Norris, an esquire of £500 livelihood, a known recusant, but who, through fear of his greatness, has never been presented. By report he harbours two priests, one called little Sir Richard, or Sir Richard Norris, the other Sir Peter, for the most part lodged in a chamber over the parlour; and at night strangers visit the house. Sir Richard waits at table in a livery coat and cognisance. His [Edward Norris's] children (especially one daughter married to Mr. Edward Molineux, a gentleman of fair living) are said to be christened, married, and buried with masses and Romish ceremonies. This I heard from a gentleman now dead, and the persons and places are utterly unknown to me. But if you think it good, I am ready to devote my wit and purse to search out the truth of this matter. I know that this service may bring more envy on me than the best acceptance of statesmen can repay. How dangerous it is for such priests to to range about the countries on the maritime coast of Ireland, I leave to your consideration. For I found during my service under five governments (until Sir John Perrot in my absence, to commend his government to that idolatrous nation, displaced my brother from my deputation of the general registrarship for Ecclesiastical Government there) that the firebrands of all disaffection were such Romanists carrying the name of the Pope's legates and claiming bishoprics in Ireland by his donation; one of whom in one day has turned to rebellion more subjects (even well affected ones) than all the bishops, preachers or the Queen's

forces could win back again in many years. To stop this, it were well to impose some restraint on intercourse between England and Ireland, as at present the disaffected in both countries have free intercourse; also the penal statutes should be better enforced. For the whole state of Ireland springs from the neglect of two laws, viz. the act of Henry VIII, "for restoring to the Crown its ancient jurisdiction over matters ecclesiastical," and the Act of Uniformity; whereby it is that for every protestant native of Ireland there are ten thousand catholics, who daily pray for the Pope and Prince O'Neale. My zeal to impart to you the result of my 25 years' experience of Ireland must excuse the length of this letter. If I were to be replaced in my service there, I could do the Queen better service than all the Registers of my faculty in England, if the law were above arms. And I only desire this restitution in virtue of the commendatory letters I brought with me from Ireland to the Table here, and your father. All I desire is that if any have accused me to you, we may have an equal hearing.—11th January, 1598.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**58.** 103.)

Anthony Radclyff to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 11.—I most humbly thank you that at the request of my very good lady and friend the Lady Walsingham, you moved my Lord Keeper his favour in my suit; hoping hereafter by continuance of your favour I shall have my cause the better favoured, which I trust is both reasonable and lawful. As I do desire to show myself any way wherein my poor service may do you any pleasure for the furtherance of this honourable action which your lordship hath now in hand, I have called to mind some service that I did for her Majesty whiles Sir Francis Walsingham lived, when her Highness had not so great occasion to use the service of her subjects as now she hath for the better suppressing of the Irish rebels; which is for the levying of a good round sum of money amongst such as in duty they ought and are very well able to pay it. When you appoint me to attend upon you I will do my duty and wait upon you.—London, this 11th of January, 1598.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**176.** 44.)

Richard Hadsor to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 11.—Having bestowed some time in the study of the common law, with purpose by God's permission to enable myself thereby to do her Majesty service and my country good, as my father in his lifetime, with the loss of his blood, voluntarily without entertainment from her Majesty, hath done in the field, which is well known to the lord of Dunsany, Captain Warren, and other men of worth of the English pale of Ireland, and seeing your lordship is to undertake the finishing of the conquest of the province of Ulster (the wellspring of the civil war of that realm), which was well begun by your father during his government there and hindered by his untimely death, and to

suppress all the rebels of that country, upon which expedition the recovery and defence of my small patrimony and all others of English race do wholly depend: I presume therefore, although I am not known to you, to acquaint you that the Earl of Sussex, in regard of his suppressing the Moores and Connors during his government, had authority given him by Act of Parliament in the 3 and 4 years of the reign of King Philip and Queen Mary enacted there to grant warrants to the Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seal of that realm for the passing of all the lands of the countries of Leix and Offaily possessed by the said Moores and Connors, now called the King and Queen's Counties, to such persons in fee farm as he should think meet, reserving such rents and services to her Majesty for the same as should be thought expedient. And if it might stand with her Majesty's pleasure to give you the same authority for the disposing of the rebels' lands there which shall be by you suppressed, especially in the province of Ulster where your lordship hath the country of Farny and half the fishing of the river of the Baud (*sic*) in fee simple by descent from your father by her Majesty's letters patents, whereof I have seen a record in the office of the Rolls here, dated the 15th year of her Majesty's reign, and divers other territories—of which fishing, I understand, one hath since taken a lease for many years yet to come from her Majesty, which is void in law for the one half by reason of the former grant made thereof in fee simple to your father—the same authority being given unto you would encourage many gentlemen, both English and of English race there, to venture their lives with their followers voluntarily in your lordship's company, to the great furtherance of her Majesty's service and increase of her revenues; which authority her Majesty may give you by commission under the Great Seal of England in like sort as certain commissioners there now have power to give warrants to the Lord Chancellor for passing of the Queen's attainted lands in the province of Munster, reserving such rents and services as her Highness by her instructions hath laid down.—From my chamber in Garnett's Buildings in Shere lane, near Temple Bar, the 11th day of January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176**. 45.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—I have lately heard from Brittany and Spain that a great army is preparing for Ireland and these Islands. I have written to the Privy Council to ask for more soldiers to be sent here; and would ask you to further my letter with the other lords.—Guernsey, 12 Jan., 1598.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**58**. 104.)

Sir William Bulstrode to the Earl of Essex.

[1598-9,] Jan. 12.—Being prevented from waiting on you by some physic I am entered into, I have presumed to make these

my entreaties that you will not forget your poor follower, who desires to share your journey for Ireland. I will not expostulate any place, but submit myself to your will and account of myself as you shall estimate me.—Exton, 12 January.

Signed. 2 *seals.* ½ *p.* (**58.** 105.)

The Earl of Pembroke to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—Recommending Captain Sackville, who desires to follow Essex to Ireland, and received his first appointment on Essex's own recommendation.—Ivychurch, 12 January, 1598.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**58.** 106.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—I received your letter of the 21st ultimo on the 7th instant by Captain Morison; and we have dealt with the States and the several deputies to effect your wishes. His Excellency, being written to, came hither and promised to be a furtherance to your wishes, as our joint letters or Sir Francis Vere's will more fully explain; and here all is in order, hoping that by the help of the thaw, whereby the rivers are now passable, all the troops will be at the rendezvous in time. Sir Henry Dockwra is preparing to conduct them, of whom I need not write, as he is well known to you, more than that if he had continued in service here he had fine prospects of advancement, being well thought of; but the importance of the war in Ireland and his devotion to the Queen and you made him resolve to return. If I can do anything for you in these parts during your absence I will not fail, and only ask you to speak a good word for me to the Queen before you leave the court, if time and occasion shall serve. The change in the weather caused his Excellency to return and to send back to the garrisons the troops he had collected. The Admirante has attempted nothing but continues his course against the neutrals, where the complaints of the people have forced their Princes to get the Emperor to appoint a meeting to consider of the redress of the outrages and exactions of the Spaniards. And because the Cardinal knows that this might be to the disservice of the King of Spain, he is sending thither Lopez, Governor of Carpen, to be instructed by the Admirante how to excuse matters, in order that the Admirante may still be allowed to attack the States on that side.—The Hague, 12 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**58.** 107.)

Anne, Countess of Warwick to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—Out of your own worth and place your help is sought for and found; now let it be obtained for one that hath lived long in Court with desert sufficient, being compared with others, in nature having not much of the fox's craft or subtlety and as little of the lion's help; having lost friends almost all,

no face to crave, nor desire to feign. This paper enclosed, let it speak it; help me with your favour. All I write is true, for suits and troubles by law have emptied my purse and pulled down my estate. Some testimony of her Majesty's goodness I desire may help to supply, especially to keep me from contempt with others in my place, my fortune not my fault, being such as may be bettered there, yet not lightly worse. But the best I wish you, and so end. —Broad Street, 12 January.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 108.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—I make bold in this mine exile to recommend the humble remembrance of my love and affection to you. I solace myself in this interim with a country life and freedom *a strepitu forensi*. For Court and State matters I hope and pray for the best, but know nor hear nothing. I am sorry the term comes on so fast, which will bereave me of this liberty. Before it begins I trust I shall be sufficiently aired and weathered and somewhat strengthened to endure the labours of it.—Pirford, 12 Jan., 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 109.)

Captain R. Morison to the Earl of Essex.

[1598-9,] Jan. 12.—I arrived at the Hague the fifth of this month, where I found Sir Francis Vere and Mr. Gilpin, who then solicited the despatch of the troops within the time limited by you, which will be done. His Excellency was at Arnheim, but arrived the day after me. I presented your letter to him and the other to M. Barneveldt. I have now only to go to Flushing with the troops. I would then ask to be allowed to return to England before going to Ireland. Sir Henry Docwra has the command of these men. All the captains are ready to follow you, though the States are reinforcing all the companies to two hundred, which makes them expect your favour to continue their commissions. —12 January.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**58.** 110.)

Captain Henry Carew to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—I have, upon the assurance of your lordship's going into Ireland, and that companies are to be drawn from hence, made myself one of the number, as desirous to follow you, leaving my fortune here and him that I have long followed and have good assurance of his love; wholly disposing myself to your service.—Hague, 12 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**176.** 46.)

Sir Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—I may not conceal the unspeakable contentment I feel that it hath pleased your lordship so honourably to accept the offer of my service, and shall not fail by the day

appointed to be with the troops at Flushing, attending there your further directions. Sir Francis Vere hath thought it good to divide the number into companies of 150 apiece, and for mine own to deliver me 200; at which rate I must be an humble suitor, as well for my own particular as in behalf of the rest of the captains, that they may be continued upon the list; and most part of them having quitted their old companies of long continuance, which were now to have been reduced to 200 apiece, only out of their desires to attend your lordship. If it please you, moreover, if the shortness of the time may permit it, to send over to the treasurer that shall be appointed to meet us at Flushing that some little sum of money be disbursed to the accommodating of the ships for lodging the soldiers at more convenience, I think it will much ease them in their journey, and you shall find them in better ability for service at their landing; for which if there come not special order, I will presume in mine own discretion to get it done. What kind of men you shall be served withal from hence I cannot yet tell, but I fear they will require time to be trained little less than the others which are but new levied. In the meantime my endeavours shall not fail in anything to the making of them serviceable, being the height of my ambition to do you faithful and acceptable service.—From the Hague, this 12th of January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**176.** 47.)

Thomas Percy to the Earl of Essex, Earl Marshal of England.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—I am emboldened by your lordship's command of my best endeavours in this matter to be troublesome to your more weighty affairs with my simple proceeding in this business, which you may best perceive by these letters.

I do not importune the man with haste in this matter lest he should grow suspicious: but seeing his settled inclination to effect this purpose, I do by my letter encourage him with assurance that nothing shall be wanting which on my part may or can be performed. He hath brought to pass divers small matters on the Border with such ease as he holds no doubt of prevention in any his attempts; and therefore nothing can stay his determination but a plain discovery of the plot; which I hope your wisdom will prevent, *and safe keep it from all them which may give notice of it into this country. I have reasons to urge this which I may not commit to writing, but will make known to your lordship when it shall please you to hear me speak.**—Alnwick, January 12.

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary:—"Mr. Thos. Percy, at Alnwick. 12 Jan. '98."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 48.)

Sir Edward Conway to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 12.—By my humble letters I made offer of my service to you, seeing more light to good fortune through that window than all other ways could shew me. To come to you

*Underlined in the original.

without leave was impossible to me, having never since I first commanded here as lieutenant-governor seen governor here that might discharge me. But had my worth been like my affection you would have commanded me with you in a place as your honest servant; and although the Brill opens upon me like my grave, I must have patience in it, and yet will hope once for a delivery hence to such a place of duty to you as in it I may witness my honouring of you.—Brill, this 12 of January, 1598.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**176.** 49.)

Sir Christopher Heydon to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 13.—To introduce my brother, who desires to serve you and to take the opportunity of this journey. Important business alone prevents my attending you myself, the death of four of my wife's nearest friends and allies, all whose estates nearly concern mine, and cannot be settled without my presence. But it shall not be long before I wait on you myself, with some testimony of my devotion to excuse my absence from this honourable expedition.—Baconsthorpe, 13 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 111.)

Michael Leeman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 13.—I am bold to trouble you again, although last year you told me and my wife that you were not to be molested in my broken causes, when I was a suitor for your favour against Gabrye's extreme courses used against me, whereby no man lost but I my fame and the poor Portingale his goods. But now I would ask your favour for the enclosed petition presented by Mr. Ingelbart by reason of my long sickness. I have law and equity on my side, and I take it not to be denied, considering that by ignorance I have missed my own ten years; the recovery of which would enable me to pay my debts and support my family.—Redriff, 13 January, 1598.

Holograph. Fragment of seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 113.)

The Enclosure:—

Petition from Michael Leeman, late agent for the merchants of Holland and Zealand, to the Privy Council, reciting the provisions of the acts of Henry VI. and Edward VI. against the abuses of purveyors, and setting forth that in contravention of these acts one Marmaduke Dorrell, a purveyor to the navy, did in 1588 seize at Plymouth 90 bags of rice worth £542, and by the order of Sir Francis Drake distribute them about the fleet, then lying at that port to await the Spanish navy, without making a price or any payment, whereof the petitioner could never get redress, it being an extraordinary victual not allowed for the navy, whereby and by other similar seizures, in all amounting to £1,300, the petitioner has been utterly ruined and is not able quietly to walk in the streets of London. He prays leave to proceed against the purveyor for the seizure of the rice; and that enquiry may be made into the other seizures.

Copy. (**58.** 112.)

William Beecher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 13.—I have yet received no knowledge that my petition to the Table has been read or answered, and fear it is want of soliciting; wherefore I pray you pardon my reminding you of it.—13 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**58.** 114.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 13.—I wrote you a letter yesterday, which I hope you have received, speaking of the idle life I lead here. It seems to me the way to heaven is in the country, where there be no rubbish of Court nor State affairs to stop. I know not when I shall be thought sufficiently aired, and therefore, since others must judge of it, I choose rather to stay long enough than to make sail with ill speed. And if I mistake not much, I have a special privilege to go when I will and come when I am called for. Yet I prepare myself for term business, and challenge as due unto me the blessing Jacob gave Issachar to be *fortissimus*. On Tuesday or Wednesday I mean to be at York House and there during the pleasure of those that command me. I return Mr. Edmunds' despatch. That of Ireland, which you mentioned, was not in your letter. It is almost a wonder to find this continuance of your favour to me. I take great comfort in it, but I am dull and heavy when I see no means to requite it.—Pirford, 13 Jan., 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 116.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Mr. Reynolds.

1598-9, Jan. 13.—I thank you for this letter out of Ireland; my lord [Essex] mentioned it in his letter to me, but not finding it, I did for mine excuse write to his lordship that it was not inclosed in his letter as he wrote. I do now return it to you here inclosed.—At Pirford, 13 Jan., 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**176.** 50.)

Captain Ed. Moylle to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 14.—I have since my arrival from this last Irish service given my attendance as by your lordship I was commanded; since which time you have been remembered by myself, my cousin Carew and Sir Thomas Gerrard, at which time you did assure them of my employment. And for that I see you mightily troubled, so that I cannot as I would deliver in speech the full of my desire, I have presumed to commit the same by letter, whereby you shall perceive the willingness I have to follow you in this service, and to make known such service as I have been at since I was able to carry arms. I served the Prince of Orange 2 years together; I came into Holland with Count Marke and was with him at the winning of the Brill and Maasland Sluse; I was at the siege of Harlem, the siege of Alkamer, the siege of Amsterdam,

the siege of Leyden, the siege of Sconehoven, the siege of Middleburgh, and the siege of Tregoose with Sir Humphrey Gilbert, at which time I had command of foot; also with your Honour at the winning of Cales and your voyage to the islands. Since the death of Colonel Chester, I have lived most in Ireland, and there have twice had command of horse, which Sir Nicholas Parker knows, in Sir William Drewry his time in Munster; so that I thank God I can as well serve by land as by sea, and for knowledge of the country and people I think few in this kingdom can say more. The enemy of late hath pulled down both my castles, one of which I built myself: they have taken all my cattle and corn and left me nothing. My request is, for that you have already appointed the shipping for Ireland so that I can have no place fit for a man of my time, that you will give me employment of horse or foot, and that I be not left as a man of no desert. Now to become a suitor to her Majesty in this busy time it is contrary [to] my nature; my desire is only employment, which without your good means cannot be had.—This 14th of January, 1598.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**176.** 51.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—Your last by this messenger I received this afternoon at three o'clock. There is no letters or message I receive from you but I take comfort in it, as coming from one in whose love and favour I so much rely. But of all others this brought me double joy, in recalling a prisoner to liberty and an exile from banishment. I mean to be in London to-morrow or Wednesday, and so soon as I come will send to you. After, I am to be disposed of as the Queen shall command. I have now for nine weeks past endured three afflictions, sickness, imprisonment and exile, accompanied by other anxieties and griefs, fruits of long absence from so gracious a sovereign. But of all these your letter brings me repairs.—Pirford, 15 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 117.)

Anthony Wardman to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—I wrote to your lordship the 10th of this month, which were not despatched away with that speed I desired by reason of Mr. Stanhope's absence out of the town. Since which time there is letters come to Mr. Mansfield both from Mr. Percy and the other party, which show that the enterprise goeth forward although it be not with that expedition your lordship expecteth, yet I hope it will be effected in good time. If it fail, secrecy will be the cause. Howsoever it happen, I hope there shall be no fault in me, for Mr. Percy and Mr. Mansfield I make no doubt of, because it concerns them very much. All that we can imagine to be the stay is the stormy weather which hath been in these parts.—York, 15 January, '98.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 52.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—Within half a quarter of an hour after I received your letter with this inclosed, by my servant Jones, a messenger followed him with a letter from Mr. Secretary signifying that her Majesty's pleasure is I should come to the Court on Wednesday, which is one of the limited Council days (so he writeth). But I mean to bear a little longer and yet to be in London before Sunday. So soon as I come I will present myself to your lordship, although not in person as I wish, yet by letter or messenger.—At Pirford, 15 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.* (**176**. 53.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—I received her Majesty's letter and your lordship's the 8th of this present, and was sorry that the companies were parted hence before, for I should not have failed to have sent you as gallant a troop of good soldiers as for the number could have been seen together.

Presently I despatched one of purpose to Mr. Gilpin with her Majesty's letter, that accordingly order might be taken that your lordship were not disappointed of the number, and will not fail to make choice of such as shall be fittest for the service and send them to Flushing. And for myself, since I do not wait on you in this action, I wish you all happy and honourable success, and be ready to do you any service you shall command me.

Sir Gerard Hervy, who of all the companies is only remaining with me, is very desirous to attend your lordship in this voyage. But considering that I have nobody with whom to converse, or with whom I can confer of any matter, either concerning the service or myself, but with him, and besides having occasion of business that will shortly draw me into England, I would be glad to leave the charge in his hands during my absence rather than in a stranger's. These reasons have made me bold to stay him, and hope that you will allow of it.

I most humbly thank you for your promise of your favour to my brothers. I dare assure you of their faithful service. This bearer, bred up with me of a boy and trained in the services, was ancient in your last voyage and now desireth again to be recommended to your lordship. He is young but a tall soldier, and his friends are in the Court. Our news is small, only a general speech that this next summer all the Spaniards shall be drawn out of the garrisons into the field, divers speeches of the Archduke's return since the burning of the castle of Milan, and some opinion doth now begin to grow that the King of Spain will prove a very peaceable prince.

I pray God send your lordship a very honourable return out of this so great expedition.—From Ostend, this 15 January, 1598.

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**176**. 54.)

Ralph Mansfield to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—I received the 14th inst. these letters from Mr. Percy and delivered them to Mr. Stanhope the 15th to send to you, by which you may see there is yet a resolute determination of the attempt, and there is no doubt of anything to hinder it if secrecy may be used. I understand for certain he is advertised from above here that her Highness is greatly offended with him. The advertiser, it should seem, delivered him no cause, and I hope could not deliver this plot to be the cause; for he judgeth his earnest labouring of the [Scotch] King to have Woderington and Fenwick delivered to be the reason thereof, together with the means he hath used to her Highness to have the Scottish pledges released, and so with a greater stomach desireth the sooner to attempt his insolent act. I am the bolder to offer this unto you for that I know your care hath and will be to prevent what may discover this plot, considering it is not only the loss of Mr. Percy and the other Scottish gentlemen here, but a hindrance to the well affecting that which it should seem her Highness greatly desireth.

I understand by Mr. Wardman from you that there shall no horse go from these parts to be employed for Ireland, yet I crave to continue my suit that, after the effecting of this Scottish matter, it will please you to employ me in such sort as shall seem best to you.—York, 15 January, '98.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 56.)

Ed. Stanhope to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—I have, both before and since your servant Mr. Wardman's coming, daily expected to hear from the North, and Mr. R. Mansfield hath come hither once or twice to let me know that he hath sent a man purposely to Mr. T[homas] P[ercy], because he hath not heard from him since the last I sent you, wherein was one of the hand of Sir R[obert] C[arr ?] shewing his intention to proceeed. The expectancy of further matter to advertise made me keep this letter of your servant's two or three days longer than else I would.—York, 15 January, 1598.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**176.** 57.)

Joshua Hilliard to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—Has not followed the wars since the death of Sir Thomas Baskerville. Has had a great desire to follow Essex; prays him to employ him in this journey into Ireland or elsewhere. Has been exceedingly sick three months and not able to stir out of his lodging.—15th of January.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**176.** 58.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 15.—I had purposed to bring Captain Throckmorten this day unto you, who is now returned out of the country, but acquainting Mr. Waad withal, he desired me to stay till he

could be there also, because he saith that he can say much in the matter. Mr. Waad is now gone upon a commission of my Lord of Buckhurst, and will not be in town again till to-morrow at night.—At Baynard's Castle, this Monday.

Endorsed:—"15 January, '98." (**176**. 78.)

Ed. Stanhope to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 16.—Yesternight, after I had written to your servant, Mr. R. Mansfield brought me these letters enclosed, whereby it may well appear the intention is yet followed freely, and the impediments that hitherto have hindered it set down; that he is encouraged by having their opinions that they [the Scotch pledges] can escape. It is like enough he may hear from them, for being in great need and not kept close prisoners, they may speak with some that may carry their messages, under colour to supply the same. And the gaoler told me a week since that there was a Scottish gentleman of a good house, who had been with his Gr[ace] and from thence sent to speak with them, who said he passed southwards to travel. But I think this hope he is put in by them will rather further his intent, which I will attend with what diligence I may, having already laid the plot to intercept both his messenger and letters when himself hath taken his course, and thereby to attend his landing. For all which I will omit all other necessary occasions I have this term time to go southwards.

In the meantime I am humbly to remember you that whilst Mr. Mansfield is held here in this necessary service, you will have him in mind for such charge of horse as he is desirous to follow you with against her Majesty's enemies; his opinion is that a band of borderers, both for their hardness to endure service and skill to observe the straits and passages, would be very serviceable, which number might be supplied at home by the Bishopric and other confining countries.—York, 16 January, 1598.

[*P.S.*]—If you please to employ Mr. Wardman to follow you with any men from hence or otherwise attend you, if this service be not presently effected, I doubt not but we shall perform it though you call him hence.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**176**. 59.)

Lawrence Thomson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 16.—Were it not for sickness I would have in presence attended you to answer your letter. All books and writings touching her Majesty's services that passed through mine hands in the lifetime of my master, upon commandment of your deceased father, I delivered to him, not withholding any one writing, as matters indeed which I desired rather to be discharged of than to keep them, for they could not be of any use to me, and being as records of her Majesty, though the labour had been mine own, more fitter to be delivered up. I received no one writing back again, and for the use of such as I left with his lordship, I gave that direction to him that I could. If any be now missing,

I know not what to say to it, for as I then sequestered myself from my books, so did I enforce my memory to forget the matter contained in them, as not fit for a private subject to enter into that sanctuary of her Majesty's secrets, no, not so much as in thought.—From my poor house at Laleham, 16 January, 1598.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**176.** 60.)

SIR GERARD HARVY to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1598-9,] Jan. 16.—The exceeding desire I have to wait upon your lordship in this journey hath made me entreat your letter unto the Governor for my leave to come for England; who, although I know his unwillingness in regard he is left here alone, having an intent to leave me to command this place, yet upon the least from you he will not deny it.—Ostend, 16 January.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 61.)

LEWIS, LORD MORDAUNT to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 16.—Has a nephew that has served in the Low Countries two years and is desirous to follow his lordship into Ireland. Desires him to bestow a lieutenant's place upon him. —Drayton, 16th of January, 1598.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**176.** 62.)

SIR EDWARD HASTINGS to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 16.—I do thank you for your coach horses and men which I had down into the country; and seeing that it will not be my good fortune to see you before your going into Ireland, I most humbly present my services unto you.—Meryvale, this 16th of January, '98.
Signed. Seal broken. ⅓ *p.* (**176.** 63.)

THOMAS GURLYN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 17.—Four months past you permitted me into your honourable presence, and required me that Mr. Smith might join with me in my suit which her Majesty most graciously intended towards me, not only in lieu of more than 3,000*l.* lost in her service, but also for many my dutiful deserts. Yet by so much as I honour you above the rest of the nobility, by so much I was the readier to grant your request, having your promise that by your means unto her Majesty the same should be effected unto us both. But as her Majesty sent me word of late by Mr. Carmarden that I should have my suit, and also for that I cannot understand that you have moved her Majesty therein, and especially for that my ability cannot longer endure, I entreat you to give your honourable performance, or else permit me to take some other course for my better contentment.—17 January, 1598.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**176.** 64.)

R. Lord North and other Justices of Suffolk to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 17.—Upon receipt of her Majesty's most princely commandment for the furnishing of 25 horses for the service of Ireland, we have endeavoured with all expedition to perform it. But seeing our horses and furniture cannot be in readiness at Bury before Wednesday the 25th of this present to be delivered to Sir Anthony Cook or his lieutenant, if by just occasion our horses cannot be at the port of Bristol without their prejudice by the last day of this present month, as prescribed to us, we beseech you and the rest of the Lords to "conster" our doings to the best, seeing our longer stay is in our desires for the better advancement of her Majesty's service.—From Bury, this 17th of January, 1598.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**176.** 64.)

The Archbishop and the Council of York to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 18.—The gaol of York being much pestered with many poor prisoners, we have this week kept a gaol delivery, and therein tried 56 prisoners, whereof were found guilty 41, many having the favour of the clergy, and some of petty larceny. But none, we thank God, were accused of any notorious crime against her Majesty or the State, save one Selie, minister, who confesseth the counterfeiting of her Majesty's Great Seal to a presentation, whose trial we have spared till the assizes because the principal actor in it, being a pedlar, is yet untaken. The country otherwise is in very good peace. We are in duty to remember you that there is great miss of a fourth councillor in Mr. Cardinal's place, for her Majesty's better service here; and whosoever her Highness shall appoint we shall be glad of, but her Highness shall be much the better served if he be such a one as may well attend. Many being gone back in religion, we caused a great number of them in this country to be indicted at this gaol delivery for not coming to the church.—At York, 18 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 66.)

Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 19.—My good uncle, the troubled estate that my Lord and I am left in requireth the care and kindness of all my friends, of which number in nature I reckon you the second, and in that place the first, beseeching you, Sir, that I may receive the comfort and aid that your wisdom and credit may afford me there, for which as you shall bind me so you shall find me very thankful unto you whilst I live. I forbear to trouble you, Sir, with any particularity in writing, praying you to allow at your good leisure the access of this bearer, to whom I have given confidence to inform you according to occasion. Your ever loving niece, Lucy Winchester.—January 19, '98.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**58.** 119.)

M. Noel de Caron to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 19.—Your Excellency will see by the enclosed how long this poor mariner has been in distress. To my knowledge he has been 7 or 8 months on his affair. Permit him to return home.—At Clappam, 19 Jan., 1598.

Holograph. French. Seal. 1 *p.* (**59**. 1.)

Humphrey Flynt to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 19.—Of your hawks, "Dormor" and "Sadler' fly best. They are both good kill-ducks. "Cromwell" hath "bursed" herself upon a fold, for the duck and she led both by it. I thought she would have died in the field, and for two days she cast all her meat, but I am now in hopes to recover her.—Theobalds, the 19 of January, 1598.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**59**. 2.)

Nicholas Davey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 19.—It is now in your honourable report to her Majesty to bind me and mine for ever. Favour my poor distressed estate and think it a deed of charity to harbour the harbourless. —Ivybridge, this 19 of Jan., 98.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**59**. 3.)

Ralph Fox to Edward Reynolds, Secretary to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 20.—I have before complained to you against Mr. Udall for the lewd part he played with me in accusing me to the L. Chancellor of writing to my Lord against him. Now lately he hath told one Weston, an alderman of this City, whom he met at Chester coming from the Court, that I had striven to cross his, Weston's, suit to be merchant for providing apparel for the army, by writing to my Lord and you and saying that Weston was a Frenchman and not fit to be trusted. I doubt not but you will roundly tell him of his dishonest dealing in accusing me with that false and devised matter. If I had not carried myself well, I could not have continued upwards of 20 years in favour in this office. —From Dublin the 20th of Jan., 1598.

[*P.S.*]—This gentleman, Capt. Devoroux, from anything I could learn, hath carried himself very well in his charge. How I have used him for my Lo. sake, I leave to his own honest report. The Lord Justices, as may appear, do conceive well of him, on whose behalf they wrote to my Lord.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**59**. 4.)

The Earl of Northumberland to the Earl of Essex.

[1598-9,] Jan. 20.—These great stirs at Court of yours came hither unto this country. The alarm was hot, but when I understood the enemy, I feared small danger. If I might know when you are ready to go forwards this journey, I would come and bid you farewell. Your brother to be disposed of as you may have occasion to use me.—Petworth, this 20 Jan.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**59**. 5.)

SIR RICHARD MOLYNEUX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Jan. 20.—A little before Xmas last a certain nobleman of Scotland, the Lord Johnson, came to stay at Dalton in Furness, with but four in his company. Hearing that a man of such quality was staying so privately in so paltry a town, I would have stayed him, being in your government of the Duchy, for your directions. Before I could do so, my house being near threescore miles from the place, he had removed to Cockermouth in the Lord Scroop's Wardenry, where he now remains. At the end of last Michaelmas term, I received by one Peter Hale directions from you to give Hale warrant to search for Popish and Seminary priests. I have not seen Hale since the delivery of the letter, some seven or eight weeks ago.—This 20th of January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (59. 6.)

[JOHN COLVILLE] to [the EARL of ESSEX.]

1598-9, Jan. $\frac{20}{30}$.—At my being there the original party came to (65) *the Mayor* of *Boulogne*, marvelling much of his long delay, and informing him in manner following; that the piece of merchandise shall be had without loss of a hair, but he will in no cause deal with (68) *the States* nor with any that served them, his mind carrying him either to (69) *England* or to (70) *France*, but rather to (69) *England* because the other may not attempt. And whereas before my power was limitate only to deal with (60) *your lordship*, now I may at his direction deal with any (58) *Protestant*, the former excepted, and the matter be prosecuted as merchandise, avowed or not avowed by (41) *the Queen*, as they think safest. The dispense will be small and the danger less, as the merchant, if I can find one, may see with his eyes.

Secondly, Bothwell shall have entertainment of 1,000 men to be lifted and used in manner following. Three ships with three hundred of Stanley's regiment to go with him to Caithness, the Earl whereof is his brother. Arriving there, he shall lift his men and sail to Orkney, where he intends to force the castle of Kirkbay, and is to possess all the small Orcad isles easily, because the inhabitants dislike their natural Lord, and are well inclined to Bothwell. His purpose then is to lift the men he can that speak the Irish tongue and by the west seas, where he will be out of danger of your ships, to go to Ireland, leaving a garrison in the said castle and islands to collect stores and munitions there from the East countries, and to be a receptacle for their hurt and deceased persons, the passage suiting well for Danish and Hamburgh [men] to go to Spain and Ireland.

Item: he was the month of November last in Paris, where he has debauched sundry Scotchmen to go with him; one of them, a friend of mine, has revealed all to me, and is willing (if you will) to go and attend on Bothwell and keep me advertised of him.

To frustrate this design, I suggest that letters be written to the King warning him that Bothwell intends to enter Caithness to seize the Orkneys, that the King may take good order with the Earl of Caithness and his brothers Ja. and Jo. Sinklers; also that

two hundred men be sent to Caithness from the Lewis, half to lie at Ferso and the other half at Taxigo, which are the only good harbours. I have also written to the Earl of Orkney and to a son-in-law of mine, which can do no harm.

Thirdly, the party affirms that they mean to try to get one or two to work some treason against your person, and says that if such assassins be despatched he will get their names and marks. —The penult of Janver, *stilo novo*, 1599.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—"Advertisement from Colvel." $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**68.** 4.)

THE MAYOR and CORPORATION of NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 21.—We thank you for the care you have taken with Lord Buckhurst, as Lord Lumley informs us, to prevent our Corporation being injured by the imposition intended to be laid upon coals shipped hence, after the departure of Mr. Chapman, one of our aldermen, from Court.—Newcastle, this 21st of January, 1598.

Signed :—George Farnskie, mayor, H. Anderson, William Riddell, H. Chapman, Thomas Lyddell, W. Jenison, A. Anderson, William Warmouthe. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**59.** 9.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598-9, Jan. 21.—As one day in heaven is better than a thousand, so one letter like this of yours may stand for a million. Your Lordship hath mounted me high with so particular favour, which satisfieth my covetings more than a horse company or band of ordnance of my late Lord Treasurer's angels. Not to have asked, had been to be ignorant of what I had been and what I am; to be denied is not strange to me, who in his life had but one grant, not without long grief to amplify the same. This denial prejudiceth the service, not me, and so I leave it. I pass my leave to come up in like manner, for when it shall not be that I may attend you there, I have no extraordinary comfort there. I shall seldom see the Queen go to Chapel, and for other saints, I am already too crooked to creep to them, yet, as I am, I would willingly follow your baggage in the camp in a horse-litter and be your carriage master. Would God I had so exchanged my government! I fear I shall carry hoary bad reputation hence, such is the ancient ill-condition, and irreparable amendment since we are deprived of hope of means by your absence. You should take all your followers to die happily with you in Egypt, rather than unhappily leave them to live in the dearth of Canaan behind you. For the changing of the garrison, the charge of levying new supplies is quitted in the arms and furnitures of those other companies set forth. The charge to transport from hence into Ireland will be a small matter, and, if it please her Majesty that I appoint captains, and levies for those men shall

come hither, I will see the charge cleared rather than live "puseld," as I do, and the town in danger, as it is like to be. The dilemma is thus resolved. Soldiers marred with ease in towns, having good bodies, arms and clothes, will prove excellent in the field though very bad for the town, with whose frontier neighbours they have had too much practice, wherein they have had so much head and liberty. These have forgot what they have learned, are mutinous, obstinate where there is no danger, and humbly mindful of their duties presented before a fearful enemy. In a town, again, new soldiers are like new scholars, willing to become proficients, and so, in time, masters. Sooner will a simple clown in a quiet garrison prove a soldier indeed, than a conceited ill-trained bravo that hath forgot his bad lesson. Thus these good men the town may well be disfurnished of, because they are not good for it, but for the field. New soldiers, tender and unacquainted with the field, will have humbler spirits and less acquainted with disorders, than such fellows of all waters, and so fitter for the town. But where your repeated reasons prevail not, I think it reason to leave the argument to the final construction, when I hope in God I shall so behave myself for the bearing of my part, as I shall not stand stammering it *memoriter* as some unlucky did for Calleis in Westminster. I have said the best I could for this service, and I will do my best, so upon my "Quietus est," I care not what Auditor Hunt or hunting auditors cavil. I have obtained much in that my reasons have been accepted and defended by you, and I rest myself more supplied on your true report than if I had horse-companies, foot, munition, engineers and whatsoever else. These are but trifles, oaten pipes. When I turn myself to your great work, I am enchanted with your sweet harmony of discords, admire your forecasts, and bemoan myself to be divided from such a fortress of fortitude, whereunto I am in mind so morticed as I desire of God to stand and fall withal. Who flowed so much as could supply to this your project, might well be held another ocean, whereof our world hath but one. You have made already the conquest your own, you have encountered evil itself, subdued it to your virtuous self, the other conflicts are but light skirmishes, your trophy is already advanced, and death itself is fallen at your feet. Hanno is subdued alive, Hannibal from the senate throws his trifling enemy to the stairs' foot, Cato his poison ends himself, you victorious shall see these new acted. But glory and safety! Though Ireland calls you, Satyrs can hear that England cries out for you. Is peril present there in eye, it is here imminent in heart. But must you needs go, yet, noble lord, bestride us down, firm one foot there but rest the other here, that, when you step to us again, it may be without slipping. For fear of it you are sure to have the hands and hearts of honest men. I though I be *minimus apostolorum* will pray my part, with the widow ever ready to pay my mite.—Scribbled lamely from Berwick, the 21st of January.

Signed. $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* (**59.** 10.)

Sir Thomas Knollys to the Earl of Essex.

[1598-9, c. Jan. 22.]—Being arrived here at Flushing with the whole fleet committed to my charge, I find all things so unready that without further direction I cannot perform my instructions. Here is neither Sir Henry Dockerey to receive the ships and victuals from, nor any order from the States whereby to dispose of the troops which I have brought hither. Of 1,400 there is but 400 of the old troops arrived here in Zeland, without a captain or any other officer to conduct them to Ireland. I understand from Sir William Brown, the States mean to send no entire companies, but some out of every company. What will become of the captains and officers that are come with me I know not. For my part, I will presently go into Holland to the States, to solicit my despatch of these men, whom I doubt not to find very tractable and agreeable to the orders set down by your lordship. Only I do think the ordering of these matters is altogether done by Sir Francis Vere, who, I do imagine, is jealous of my coming into these parts. I will also demand victuals from the States of Zeland for these men, for the time that I may go into Holland and return. I may so ease her Majesty of the charge which by this contrariety may happen. The bearer Captain Barker can more particularly declare the business. I have given 40*s.* unto a ship of war to set the bearer ashore in England, together with other his expenses. I hope it will be considered of.
Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—"Recd. 26 Jan., '98." (**59**. 23.)

Sir Thomas Knollys to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, [c. Jan. 22].—Here have been such strange proceedings and contrary courses taken by Sir Francis Vere, that you shall easily find how hardly you have been dealt withal both in the men and arms which have been sent hither from above to go into Ireland. Of 1,300 which should be drawn out of the States' garrisons, they want here 400 at the least, and the broken companies which are sent down are of the worst men and worst armed; so that to supply their faults and wants they demand both men and arms at my hands. I know you look to have old soldiers all and of the best, and I, therefore, utterly deny the doing thereof, being contrary to your own will and expectation and withal to mine own disadvantage. Of the 20 companies which were sent under my conduct, I have placed 4 companies in Flushing, 2 companies I have sent to the Brill, and 1 company unto Sir Edward Norreys to Ostend, so that there remain but 13 companies with me, which I have order by the States' Commissaries to carry into Holland. Nevertheless Sir Horace Vere came also with instructions from his brother and potence from the Count Maurice to receive also those 13 companies from me, and, as I am informed, to appoint them to other captains, so that thereby not only myself but all the rest of those captains should be presently cashiered. What a disgrace it would be to us, I refer to your consideration! I made him answer that I meant to go with them myself into Holland, there to demand further order

from the States General, and that I was expecting further orders from the Council. Be a means for present order to be sent to Sir Francis Vere that we do not cashier without special occasion any captains appointed by your Lordship and the Council. I refer more particulars unto this bearer. Sir Francis Vere hath not sent one man out of his own regiment.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Recd. the 28 Jan. '98, out of the Low Countries." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**59.** 28.)

"38" to [? J. Colville].

1598-9, $\frac{\text{Jan. 22}}{\text{Feb. 1.}}$—Cognoissant la marchandise comme vous la cognoissez et sachant qu'en este elle se poura gaster le marchant ausy estant mortel, je m'estonne que vous tardez si longuement, et que unne telle marchandise est de si peu de coute a 2 pour la quel je seray fidelle sentinelle pourveu que ma marchandise soit agreable a luy ou quelque une des siens. Respondez en de vostre vie, pranant la mienne an gaige et l'asurant que rien ne se traffik a icy contre luy de quoy il ne soit en saison adverty. *Panca sapienti sed periculum est in mora.* Devant le vingtiesme de ce mois je atans au plus tard vostre response. Ce premier Febrier, 1599.

Holograph. At the foot is a note in Colville's writing : "For understanding this letter, 2 is his Honour, 38, the original party, 42, my director." *Addressed,* "A 42." 1 *p.* (**68.** 12.)

Thomas Warburton to Edward Reynolds.

1598-9, Jan. 22.—There hath lately been some private conference betwixt Mr. Dean of Winchester and my good neighbour Mr. Barlow concerning a matter now in question for you upon my lord's letters. Both of them, as it seems, rest very willing to further your good, but especially Mr. Barlow, who, as I understand, hath on your behalf urged from the tenant now in possession a greater sum than otherwise I think would have been ; insomuch that of himself he hath willed me to signify you that if you please to accept of 100*l.* and so much in secret to answer me, the tenant shall become a suitor unto you for your goodwill and bring you the money, or if you can by any other course make as you think a greater profit, his earnest desire is you will use him if therein you think he can do you any good. I pray you will send me some news of our Irish wars.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**176.** 68.)

Lord Willoughby to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 22.—I perceive Captain Yaxley hath a great zeal to show his service to your lordship. I cannot hinder devotion to you, and though this place, where good captains be "geafen," might for her Majesty's service hardly spare him if any occasion should be, yet to your lordship there is not anything better than other which I wish not, and had rather suffer myself than you should be unserved—envying a little, I confess, those which have

212619

the means whilst I am tied and cannot. If therefore your pleasure be to have him, I will not hold him, or else I assure you no man should now with my consent draw him hence. I understand you have graced his brother that followed me sometimes, and that he attends you this journey. I would all your army were such, and then you in your followers no less matchless than in yourself.—Berwick, 22 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**176.** 69.)

The Mayor and Others of Exeter to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 23.—We desire you to accept from us that small annuity which we paid to our lord your father.—Exeter, the 23 of January, 1598.

Signed :—John Perham, mayor, Richard Prouze, John Davye, Nicholas Martin, William Martin, George Smythe, Nicholas Spicer, Johne Budemore. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**59.** 14.)

Sir Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 23.—Finding at my coming into this town a boat ready to depart for England, I thought it good to take the convenience of the passage to advertise you thereby of my arrival here, and of the landing as well of the troops brought by Sir Th. Knowles as of the other sent from the States; in the disposing of both which many difficulties appear, but such as I doubt not but within three or four days will be clearly removed. The only impediment which is like to befall me is the want of the numbers expected and ordained to have met me there, wherein I do manifestly already discover the defects, but cannot enter into the particularities of them till I have waded a little further in the business, which done you shall be with all speed advertised of all things. Your instructions, together with the warrant from the Council for victuals, I have received, and shall so carefully provide in everything accordingly as I doubt not but you will be satisfied with my service.—From Flushing in haste, this 23rd of January, 1598.

[*P.S.*]—The troops are dispersed into companies of 150 and the captains appointed by Sir Francis Vere, saving the 400 which come from Flushing, the captains whereof Sir Wm. Browne meaneth to nominate, which I fear will breed some disproportion to the rest. But how we shall determine that matter amongst ourselves you shall be advertised with all speed possible, and therewithal receive the list as they shall be set down.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 70.)

Sir Robert Jermyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 24.—The vicarage of Clare, Suffolk, is void by the death of Mr. Reasolde. The chief inhabitants are desirous to have Mr. Colte, the bearer, for their pastor, having had good experience of his gift of teaching and honesty of conversation. I have been asked to intreat your presentation of him to tha-

charge, being parcel of the Duchy. The town is a populous market town and requires an able, painful and discreet teacher, as he is. Your Honour shall therefore in my opinion do herein an acceptable service to God and a favour grateful to the whole town, comfortable to poor Mr. Colte, and such as I shall ever acknowledge among the rest of your kindnesses.—From the Crutched Friars, this 24 Jan., 1598.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**59.** 15.)

Richard [Bancroft], Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 24.—I am bold to recommend for the parsonage of Crofton in Yorkshire Mr. Lawrence Barker, for whom, I understand, the L. Thomas Howard has already been a suitor. The people of the parish will be much bound unto you for placing so good a man amongst them.—From my house in London, this 24th of January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**59.** 16.)

John Conley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 24.—I have, for the past two years, been a suitor to you and the Council for £333 18s. 5d. sterling, due to me, of which £100 was for beeves for the army, and the rest for the entertainment of Capt. Tutcher Parkins, as may appear under the hands of the Council in Ireland. Unless some order be taken for my payment I shall be undone. I beg you also to remember the Lords of my letter concerning her Majesty's profit, and have it called upon their next sitting. I will put in security in the City of London for the performance of the contents.—24 Jan.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598." ½ *p.* (**59.** 17.)

Sir William Reed to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 24.—Understanding of your noble voyage intended for Ireland, my purpose was to have sent my son to have attended on you therein. But so it falleth out that the Almighty hath so visited his wife with extremity of sickness as I am forced to stay him here contrary to both our wills, as this gentleman Captain Jackson can very well witness. My only wish is that I could recall some few of my years again, and be but so well able to wait on you as lately I was when I attended my lord of Leicester in the Low Countries.—January 24, 1598.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**176.** 73.)

Walter Plonkett to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 24.—I went into Ireland this last spring with letters from the Lords, procured by your lordship, to the Earl of Ormond, accompanied with your letters for the granting of Captain Edward Gorges' company, then sent out of Picardy thither, unto me, which were cast before my going into Ireland; where I lived with the Earl of Ormonde in all places of service

about seven months upon my own charge, as his lordship signified by his letters, sent by me in November last, to the Council, and to you in particular. My suit is that my long service and loss of blood sundry times, and my fruitless chargeable journey into Ireland may move you to employ me in this your honourable journey, being as willing to venture my life under your colours as he that carrieth most gold lace upon his back.—London, 24 January, 1598.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**176.** 74.)

Sir William Brown to the Earl of Essex, Earl Marshal of England.

1598-9, Jan. 25.—I received your letter of the 17th of January, mentioning instructions sent to me with the troops out of England. I received a letter from the Lords of the Council with your hand to it. All the contents shall be performed to my uttermost power. Occasions of delay I reserve to the relation of Sir Henry Docwray. I received both from his Excellency and Sir Francis Vere letters for supplying the numbers with 400 from Flushing. Although I was not, but upon further extremity than I see, to send forth any, I answered that my 400 should be ready, and so they are, four captains with their officers and entire companies which shall be made up to 400 with as good men as we can choose from hence. It seems that there will yet want very near 300, which Sir Henry Docwray hath written to Sir Francis Vere for. If there be no other means in time, I will send out 100 more, which endeavour of mine you will, I hope, honourably interpret. As those of the Brill are not yet come down, being 200, Sir Francis may with one supply the rest from above, to be here almost as soon one as the other. I am afraid this sending out of broken companies by the States will not afford so serviceable men, nor so well furnished, as if captains had gone with their whole companies, because there goes no officers of their own with them that might justify their sufficiency. It seems his Excellency presumes you will accept this in good part, seeing he hath need of men, having so mighty an enemy to deal withal.—Flushing, the 25th Jan., 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**59.** 18.)

Captain R. Moryson to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 25.—According to your directions, on the 22nd of this month our troops arrived at Flushing, but by the defect of some officers and the disbanding of many men here, wanted 320 of the full number, which with all expedition possible will be supplied. The company which you gave me here for my "leift" is presently to be cashiered, for the States resolve to keep no companies under 200, and, therefore, took all these men to supply the other companies that sent broken men, and the rest to Sir Francis Vere's regiment which sent not any to this service. However I will depend altogether in your Lordship's disposing as one devoted to you without conditions.—This 25 of Jan.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—"1598." 1 *p.* (**59.** 19.)

Richard Bermyngham to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 25.—Perceiving you are minded to take some pains in suppressing the rebellion now afoot in Ireland, seeing the world do know how plentifully God hath bestowed His manifold rare gifts of nature upon you, whereby her Majesty is no doubt the rather moved to think you a most meet person to undertake the enterprise, which choice the general applause do no less allow; and for that I hold it the duty of every well-affected subject to minister his uttermost aid to further so laudable an enterprise, myself conceiving in my mind these few remembrances which (if not already thought upon) may seem allowable, presume to exhibit them to you as a testimony of mine unfeigned affection. For accomplishing whereof my daily prayers, being all the help my aged years can yield, shall not cease.—25 January, 1598.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**176.** 75.)

Sir Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 25.—By my last I advertised you only of my arrival at this town, which was not before the 23rd of this month. The reason that I came no sooner was for that not only I but the rest of the captains of Sir Francis Vere's regiment stood in daily hopes to have received such money as was due unto us for our last two years' accounts of ordinary pay, amounting to a sum well worthy the attending for two or three days. But the matter being debated in doubtful terms even till the time we were of necessity to depart, and the fault put off by the States to the colonel and from him rejected again to them, forced we were by hope to attend the issue and yet in the end to leave it off without any satisfaction, and to betake us to the service we were engaged in. For mine own part, I had this offer made by the States, that of special favour, notwithstanding, as they said, the colonel had been paid for the whole regiment and they not bound to enter into particular account with any private captain, yet as a testimony of their acceptation of my service they would bestow on me 70*l.* sterling, in the name of my great count and reckoning both for myself and my whole company to that day (those excepted which I left in their service), and with condition that in those terms I should give them an acquittance under my hand. The conditions I held most unreasonable, the sum I pretended to amounting to more than six times so much, and therefore absolutely refused it, and could have been content both to bear the loss and to hold my peace, but that I saw things grown to those terms between the colonel and them that it could not but behove me to make my own case known, being assured that to prevent the complaints and exclamations of others, they had resolved to acquaint her Majesty with every particular and to make their defence. Neither to any further end but that, and the excuse of myself for my little delay of the service, have I made this discourse. And now touching my proceedings in the business, you shall receive a list of the numbers of men, with

their proportion of arms, which I should have found ready here, as also another of the defects I find both of their arms and number appointed, having this morning despatched my letters to Sir Fras. Vere touching the want of the men and the defects of the arms, having, according to your instructions, demanded of Sir Th. Knowles to repair out of the men he brought. But because the words do import doubtfully that I would either have them of the storehouse in Ireland, or of him, he hath referred me thither; yet in the meantime I prepare all things with as much diligence as is possible, that I may be in a readiness to set sail with the first wind, which I doubt not but to perform if I have but five or six days' respite more. If the time may serve conveniently by the necessity of my longer stay, I must humbly entreat you that some order may be sent that I may be furnished with a reasonable proportion of powder and shot requisite for the fleet, which I will take by indenture and be accountable to return into the storehouse in Ireland, saving what shall be spent in case of necessity. If I put off before I have answer from your Lordship, I intend to demand it of such ships of her Majesty's as I shall first meet with at sea, for in this place can I get none. In my first letter to you touching this business I uttered my opinion of these troops, which then I thought, and still do, to be far inferior in their experience and readiness to your lordship's expectation. My reasons were because I foresaw they were to be drawn out of the companies lately turned out of her Majesty's pay, which have very little been trained to the discipline the others of the old regiment have been brought up in. But the reasons wherefore none of them were touched I doubt not but Sir Francis Vere hath satisfied you; whereof I leave to speak further as a matter not belonging to me to meddle in, but only to excuse myself from the fault, if any be conceived.—Flushing, this 25th of January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**176.** 76.)

James Anton to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 25.—Touching my suit, the rather because at instant I am constrained to ride down into Norfolk and will be Monday next before I return, in the meantime I beseech you not to be unmindful of me; my hope is the assureder in respect of your honourable promise to me and my cousin Pamplyn, and that the same is in your own gift. And as my grief and discredit was great by missing of it the first time I was a suitor, so would it now be a thousand times more in the eye of the world, in that it is universally known that both the last and this time I rely only upon your favour.—From St. Martins, 25 January, 1598.

[*P.S.*]—According to your pleasure, for any offer that may be made unto her Majesty, I am resolved to give as much as any, and besides will shew myself in all love and thankfulness to you in a higher measure than any other whomsoever.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 79.)

——————— to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 26.—On the report of my Lord of Essex's journey into Ireland, some gentlemen of good quality in this shire who have charge with us as being captains of our trained and Scottish bands, make means to him that they and their bands may serve under him in these Irish wars. This they do under colour to show their great affection for his service, but, in truth, rather to fill their own pockets. This county stands ever in readiness for defence. We have 600 trained soldiers divided into bands with captains over them, and 500 more, likewise divided into bands with their captains, which we term Scottish bands, to be in readiness for defence of that nation. The captains are gentlemen of very good haviour, and the soldiers are of the richest farmers' and best freeholders' sons of the whole shire. We have been at great charges of training and furnishing them, and they were promised when chosen that they should never be pressed to any foreign service. I assure you there is not one man of them but, before he will go to Ireland, will give his captain £20, £30 or £40 to put another in his room. What a charge and discontentment that would breed here you can well conceive. I hope you will make a stay if any such matter be attempted; or, that if companies must go from this shire to Ireland, such men as are fittest may be pressed, but our trained bands may be kept for the purpose for which they were first chosen.—This 26 January.

The signature and seal have been torn away, and an endorsement cut out leaving only the date, 1598. 1 *p.* (**59**. 20.)

Ralph Bowes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 26.—Understanding by this bearer, Christopher Sheperson, your great favours to me and my house, I humbly thank you, entreating your favourable remembrance of my suit to the Queen which was referred to the consideration of your Honour and the Earl Marshal.—Barnes, 26 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**59**. 21.)

Sir Arthur Savage to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 26.—The wind and weather being both fair, we have again put ourselves on shipboard, and do not doubt to be in short time in Dublin. The bearer, Captain Ghest, desires leave to attend to the recovery of certain rights suddenly befallen him by the death of his mother-in-law. He will not fail to attend you at your coming over, and is a very honest and sufficient gentleman, on whom a favour will be worthily bestowed.—Bristol, this 26 January, '98.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**59**. 22.)

Sir Francis Hastings to the Earl of Essex.

Immanuel!

1598-9, Jan. 26.—I see great likelihood of your going into Ireland and I am sorry to stay behind. I hold it my unhappiness

that I never yet had means to express my love to you, but you shall find me forward without fear and faithful without feigning to do you all honour and service. My late weakness has letted me from presenting my personal duty to you since I came up. I would have waited on you to-day, but my wife's son has my coach to carry him to a bone-setter, his arm being out of joint, and I am thus stalled of means to come. May I put you in mind of my brother Edward's suit for Captain Savile, whom we both hold to be valiant and honest.—Stepney, this 26 January, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—27 Jan. 1 *p.* (**59.** 26.)

The Justices of Suffolk to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 26.—Although to our grief we may report the general defect of serviceable horses amongst the better sort of men in this county, and we may also justly affirm that in the meaner sort who by law are charged with horses, that they are without any (which defaults we humbly desire may by commandment from your lordship and the rest of the Council be speedily supplied), yet do we hope that with our travail and foresight we have furnished the number of 25 horses sound and strong and of good stature, with saddles, bits and other furniture fit for service, with able and sufficient men armed with "curates," open headpieces, long pistols, and swords, apparelled with long horsemen's coats of strong cloth of orange tawny colour, with white lace and white lining throughout, to the performance of her Highness's commandment and, as we trust, to your good contentment, which we have been desirous to do, as we doubt not but this bearer Sir Anthony Cook will report to your lordship; to whom we have delivered so much conduct money as may serve them for their journey to the port of Bristol. We have also given to every of the soldiers 28*s.* 8*d.* apiece to bestow about necessaries for themselves as they think convenient.—From Bury, 26 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**176.** 80.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 26.—Sir Gerald Hervy has now his desire, though I could have wished otherwise: for the States have sent that his whole company go for Ireland, and 100 of mine, which how I can perform, he can well inform your lordship. Such soldiers as were fit in my company I have sent, and have commanded the gentlemen of my company to make themselves ready in England and attend on your lordship, which they have promised me to do, as Sir Gerard Hervy knows, who can also let your lordship understand how much alone I shall live now that he is gone and nobody of my own nation left with me, but since it so pleaseth my masters whom now I serve, I am content.

I pray God send you a most honourable and happy journey.—Ostend, 26 Ja. 1598.

2 *pp.* (**204.** 108.)

Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 27.—Since the death of Mr. Justice Owen, I and the Chapter have chosen Mr. Serjeant Williams to be of our counsel. Now I am given to understand that, although he be puny and youngest of all the serjeants, and, in respect of his charge of children, not able to maintain the state of justice, he is like to be preferred into the Court of Common Pleas to succeed Mr. Justice Owen. I am therefore to pray you that he may be spared for the present, not being able duly to maintain the place, and there being many others, his ancients as serjeant, of greater countenance than he. I am the more bold for that he was preferred to his present degree by your honourable father, who much respected him for his honesty, learning and modesty.—From the College at Westminster, this 27th of January, 1598.
Signed. ½ *p.* (59. 24.)

William Beecher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 27.—It seems that the Earl of Essex will do nothing in private for my relief in the suit which I preferred unto him by your desire, and I am, therefore, forced to address myself again to you and to the Honourable Table with a petition which I beseech you to get read and answered. My going abroad with a keeper can be no hindrance to Captain Brett's right, and as I offer him security to anything he can demand in any court of law or equity, so, if he have neither law nor equity to demand by, I hope the Table will not compel me to acknowledge myself a debtor upon his untrue surmise that it hath been so adjudged by the Table heretofore. No such order or judgment has been made. If you did know by what great deceit towards her Majesty Captain Brett doth come to demand this in his own right, I think, in place of judging me to make him payment, you would rather sentence him unmeet to have any further charge of a company.—The 27th Jan., 1598.
Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (59. 27.)

[The Mayor of Boulogne] to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, $\frac{\text{Jan. } 27}{\text{Feb. } 6.}$—J'ay resceu celles dont votre grandeur m'a honnoré par le Sr de Collevil. Je croy depuis icelles vous aurez receu deux des miennes par lesquelles je vous advertissois du dessein du Conte Bothouel de son voyage de Paris, ce qu'il y avoit fait et negocié des promesses qu'il avoit de l'Espaignol, de l'equipage que l'on lui bailloit pour le voiage de Caitnes, et aultress particularités pour le nombre des vaisseaux qu'il menoit avec luy. J'attendais response, affin que, suivant vostre voulonté, j'eusse profondé l'affaire pour descouvrir ce qu'il fera. J'ay depuis aprins que l'Espaignol est aux aquets pour faire faire quelque mauvais tour par trahison a celluy qui doibt conduire armée angloise. Ie ne sçay rien de plus particulier pour ce fait sinon quilz croient qu'ayant oste par leur meschanseté celui qui est designé pour la conduitte, que l' Angletarre n'est point si fertille

qu'elle en puisse recouvrer qui merite este chargé (Dieu vous conserve). Ledit Bothouel a tiré de Paris avecq luy deux Italiens, l'un nommé le Sr Cesare grand magicien, de l'autre je n'en scay le nom. Si je puis estre informé dautre chose je le vous feray sçavoir quant je sçaurai que l'aurez pour aggréable. J'ai fait retourner le Sr de Collevil affin qu'il puisse traitter plus librement et ouvertement que du passé, toutefois soubz vostre nom et authorité a qui seulle je dedis et consacre mes conceptions. De ce qu'il vous communiquera vous le croirez, s'il vous plaist, ayant tout remist en ses mains pour en disposer selon son bon jugement. Je l'ay cognu si zelé á l' accroissement de vostre estat et vous avoir voué un si particulieré affection, que je n'eusse sceu choisir homme pour s'en mieux acquiter. Cependant, monseigneur, s'il s'offre occasion où je vous puisse servir, je m'y emploieray avecq aultant d'affection et voulonté que le sçauriez demander de personne du monde.—A 77 le 6e jour de Febvruer, 1599.

Signed, "C.C.C." *Endorsed* :—"Mayor of Bullon." 1 *p.* (**59**. 56.)

Walter Bagot to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 28. — It hath pleased God to lay upon me a dangerous cross of sickness that I daily rather expect a deliverance out of this troublesome life than any longer continuance therein. My father's late decease left me, with his land, so heavy a burden of payments, most whereof are yet undischarged, that all the goods I have will do little more than clear my executors. My land is so entailed, besides my mother's jointure and my wife's, that I cannot set or let to make annuities to my younger sons or portions to my daughters, being six in all. This my careful estate doth force me in this extremity of sickness to crave the wonted favour of your worthy ancestors to this poor family of Blithfield, and, if the gift rest in you, to bestow the wardship of my son upon my poor children to their preferment, or upon my brother Trew, your servant, to their use; or if it rest not in you to procure it from the Queen, to take it into your own hands, for nothing but what is honourable can come from so true honour. Her Majesty heretofore promised her goodness to my father for his service in the assistance of Sir Amyas Pawlet, then keeper of the Queen of Scots at Chartley: if it please you to remember her Majesty thereof, never might her bounty be better bestowed than upon his poor orphans.—Blithfield, this 28 January, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176**. 81.)

The Archbishop and Council of York to the Privy Council.

1598-9, Jan. 28.—We received this day her Majesty's letters of commission, dated the 29 of November last, for the levying of 400 men within the county of York for Ireland; they to be furnished with arms and apparel in such sort and against such time as your

lordship shall give us direction, with a special charge that we should observe your directions in all things concerning this service. Not having received as yet any such instructions from you, we have thought convenient to put you in mind thereof; which so soon as we shall receive we shall with all speed carefully see the service performed.

We have likewise received, the 6th of this present, letters from you of the 12th of last month, wherein, amongst other things, your pleasure is that we should take one Christopher Ash bound to appear before your lordships for abusing you by setting his hand to a certificate of the disability of one Anthony Metcalf, a recusant in this county, for his discharge to contribute towards the furnishing of light horses into Ireland; and to cause the said Metcalf to pay the money assessed upon him. We have caused Metcalf to pay 15*l.* assessed upon him, and have convented Mr. Ash before us, who though he was not of perfect health came dutifully unto us and offereth his humble submission, confessing his fault in giving credit unadvisedly to Metcalf's affirmations; and humbly prayeth that his said submission might be accepted by you, shewing himself penitent for that his overight. Now for that Ash is something sickly and not well able to travel this winter season, we have made bold to stay his appearance at this time and thought good to advertise you thereof; and if it be your pleasures to proceed further against him, we shall upon notice thereof take him bound to appear before you in Easter term next.—At York, 28 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 82.)

Thomas Dyve to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 28.—Of late the mayor, bailiffs, burgesses and commoners, upon a general meeting, did consent to send their letters, signed with the hands of those whose names be subscribed, in which number I had set to my hand, being one of the ancientest that hath borne office of mayoralty within the said town [of Bedford], to confirm the advowson of St. John's unto Lucas your chaplain, as in all right and conscience we are tied to do; the which the mayor did promise to deliver unto you, and to that end he and one of his brethren, Mr. Neegoose, did travel towards London to effect the same. But upon what indirect dealing I know not, the said Mr. Mayor and Mr. Neegoose returned without delivery of the letters unto you, and doth still suppress and detain the same from you, to the great abuse of your Honour and injury of Lucas.—Bromham, 28 January, 1598.

Underwritten. The names of those which subscribed unto the said letter.

John Stanton, Mayor.

Thomas Dyve
Simon Becket
John Mighton
Thomas Abbis
William Wilson

} This have borne office of mayoralty within the said town.

Lowland Mylnes, John Goodwyn } bailiffs.
Richard Bowne, Thomas Angell } chamberlains.
Robert Linford, now master of St. John's.
Martin Linford, parson of St. Peter's.
Mr. Foxcrofte, vicar of St. Cuthbert's.
William Mathew.
Thomas Gibbes.
John Cockman.
Robert Collens.
John Stotten: with divers others, as the said letter will testify.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Bedford, 28 Jan., '98. Concerning Mr. Lucas' suit." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**176**. 83.)

Ralph Dobbinson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 29.—Whereas the innkeeper his servant was committed to the Marshalsea by Sir Thomas Jerrard, it appears by testimony of Sir Thomas his servants, that the ostler had warning to stay the thief and yet negligently neglected the same, his master his fault only was in neglecting his duty in coming to Sir Thomas and in not delivering the commandment unto his man, which was only done by forgetfulness. Last night Sir Thomas meant to have called the innkeeper and his servant before my Lord Chief Justice as accessories to felony, but he has now promised to forbear such prosecution against them. I have thought it my duty to inform you of this.—The 29 Jan., 1598.
Signed. Endorsed with a list of names. ½ *p.* (**59**. 29.)

Thomas Smith to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 29.—Neither can true bounty appear in any ingenuous mind without poverty, the transparent glass to show bounty, neither can the honour of it be estimable among men without the dishonour of poverty, which in very deed is the true honour of bounty. Wherefore, noble lord, as well in consideration of advancing your honour as of relieving my poverty, I am bold to ask, and do not doubt to receive, since the sequel of my request is honourable, and the wellspring of your bounty not dried up but rather yielding moisture unto the dried and withered plants. I know such is your compassion, that with Alexander you are more ready to give than I am to ask.—January 29, 1598.
Holograph. Seal broken. ½ *p.* (**176**. 84.)

Erasmus Dryden and other Justices of Northamptonshire to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 29.—Having received her Majesty's commission for the levying, mustering and arming of one hundred able men within the county of Northampton, in such sort as you and the

rest of the Council shall direct, the bearer, Mr. Robert Cradock, hath earnest desire to be employed with a company under you in this Irish service. He is very well known in this county both for honest parentage, good report, and great sufficiency in martial affairs, and will give security by his friends for the well using his company. We therefore, supposing our countrymen will more gladly yield themselves to the command of him than of a stranger, do commend the gentleman's suit to your consideration. —29 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 85.)

Filippo Corsini to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 30.—Desiring a passport for Benedetto Machiavelli, a gentleman of Florence, to return to Calais with his two servants. —London, 30 January, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**59.** 30.)

Sir Thomas Norreys, Lord President of Munster, to Captain Rocke.

1598-9, Jan. 30.—I understand that, upon your landing at Youghall, purposing to repair from thence to Kinsale, you were intercepted by the fair persuasions or foul measures of traitors, and seduced to follow them. I hear also that you have prepared a ship to pass towards Spain, for the relief of the traitors, as they expect, wherein you may by your service deserve not only free pardon for all past, but purchase a far greater benefit than with them you can expect. If you will repair with the ship and her lading hither to Cork, or to Kinsale, you shall not only have the full benefit and use of the ship and goods to yourself, but I will make known to her Majesty your worthy service therein, and will be ready to employ you in my own ship. If you fear to come for any cause here or in England against your person, I will save you harmless. I do rest toward you as herein you may deserve.— 30 Jan., 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**59.** 33.)

J. Colville to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 30.—Even at the time when I was last with your Honour, the original party (I mean the cordelier) came to 65 [the Mayor of Boulogne], giving him more clearness how the piece of merchandise shall be, God willing, had without loss of a hair of a man's head, and therewithal informing of other two matters, the one concerning that estate, the other 60 [Earl of Essex] self in special, as by the enclosed your Honour will perceive, of all which 65 fearing that his letters be not come to your hands, I am bold more largely by this bearer in writ to delate the same meaning, hoping your Honour will take my weak

endeavours in good part as from your most humble and obedient servitor 66.—The penult of Jan., at this Compl's.

Addressed:—"To 60." *Endorsed by Reynolds*:—"30 Jan. 98." $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**59.** 34.)

George Throckmorton to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan. 30.—I am given to understand by my honourable friend Sir Henry Lee, how much you have bound both my adversary and myself, by bethinking you, in the extremity of your important businesses, &c., of two so honourable personages to determine the differences between us. If it be not ended by them, let it await your most happy return.—This 30th of January, 1598.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**59.** 43.)

Sir Edward Wotton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan. 30.—One Antonio Catanei Romano, a surgeon dwelling in Antwerp, hath undertaken to cure my son-in-law, Mr. Edmund Bacon, of an infirmity that hath long troubled him. The party maketh difficulty to come unless he may have your hand and my Lord Admiral's to his passport. I crave your favour herein, for that it importeth divers of us very much to have this cure effected.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598, 30 January." 1 *p.* (**176.** 86.)

John Colville to [the Earl of Essex].

1598-9, Jan. 31.—My speedy return doth proceed upon the motion following.

The original party, both by his own coming and letter, herein enclosed, urging my director to deal it again with your Honour in the merchandise proponit, or with any of your friends within this realm whom your pleasure shall be to use and answer for, I was content to return with the remonstrances and for the causes following, which be:—

That the merchandise shall, God willing, be delivered to yourself or your factors within a month, three weeks or fifteen days after you agree thereupon, and that, God willing, without loss of a hair of a man's head. The facility and feasibleness whereof, the person to be sent with me (if so be your pleasure) shall both hear and see.

The original party will no way deal with 68 [the States], being much grieved that some things thereof was proponit to one of their instruments, promising to give good reasons to your servant wherefore he is of opinion, as also that he shall hide nothing from him which he knoweth to be machinate against your honourable person, by giving names, marks and circumstances of

persons and practices intendit, for which my director will engage his promise how soon he shall know his service to be agreeable by advertisement that your Honour will embrace this overture. But, whether the said original party fail or not in this last point concerning yourself, I shall be your traitor and betrayer, if any assassinate or assassinor come from that place of the enemy whereof I shall not give reasonable advertisement. Alway I have promised my director negative or affirmative answer before the 10 of February, wishing therefore in humility to know your pleasure with speed.

Concerning Bothwell, since I have sent one to attend his proceedings mentionate in my former, knowing your pleasure therein, I shall proceed or cease; wishing such limits in that and all other matters to be prescrivit unto me by her Majesty's prudent discretion as may most content her mind, for I am only to be rulit after her gracious pleasure as my most dread sovereign and saviour of my life.—This last of Januar, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. Addressed: —"To the Right Honorable 60." *Endorsed*:—"1 Feb., '98." 2 *pp.* (**59**. 45.)

M. de Chastes, Governor of Dieppe, to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, $\frac{\text{Jan. } 31}{\text{Feb. } 10}$.—Has received his letter by the Sieur Dale. Will always receive great content when occasion offers to do Essex service.—Dieppe, 10 February.

French. Holograph. ½ *p.* (**176**. 67.)

Sir Francis and Sir Edward Hastings to the Earl of Essex.

Immanuel.

[1598-9, Jan.]—Give us licence to renew our former suit on behalf of the bearer, Mr. Savile, who desires to serve under you in Ireland. He has long followed the wars, and was employed by you to view and train the forces in Rutlandshire.

In Sir Francis' handwriting. ¾ *p.* (**59**. 25.)

William, Earl of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil, his uncle.

[1598-9, Jan.]—Was wished by his wife to write for a letter to reprieve a poor young man for whom Cecil has already written once at her request. To-morrow the man dies unless reprieved. By his petition, his offence was stealing a little silver "skellett" out of her chamber; being the first fault she was loth to have him die, yet he was condemned before he could make any means. Is to wait on the Countess of Oxford home to her house, who lodged here at his house.—At Thisleworth.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598, January—without date." ½ *p.* (**38**. 13.)

William Button to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan.—These three years I have been a suitor to her Majesty in respect of my services and my imprisonment for seven months beyond the seas, whereof it pleased your Honour's deceased father to take notice. The Lord Admiral my master favours my suit; and I ask you to be, with him, a means unto her Majesty for me to have the wardship of the son of Mr. Hakon of Norfolk, a matter which will not yield me above £200.
Holograph. Endorsed with date. 1 *p.* (**59**. 36.)

Sir George Devereux to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan.—A note of all the debts I owe. To Mr. Chavige for meat and drink and lodging for me and my men, £24; To Mrs. Rennoldes, £20; To Mr. Bolde, £22; To Mrs. Williams, £20; To William Cley, a tailor in Birchin Lane, £6; To Mr. Crampton, £5; To Mrs. Lyene in the "Stroen," £4; To Mr. Edmund, £10; To Mrs. Roefe, £10; To Mr. Poell of St Mary Axe, £20; To one of the Counter, £10. This is all I owe. Friend me this once. You did never pay a penny for me nor I will never charge you hereafter. Let me be rid out of this town. If I be left behind you unprovided, I might go beg, for I know no friend that will give me a mile's meal. I am loth to come to your presence considering how bare I am, but if Sir Gelly Meyrick forget me, I shall be driven to come be it never so basely. Let me go to Chartele to wait your coming, and give Sir Gelly Meyrick some order concerning me, for I have neither apparel nor meat nor drink for me nor my men, and my host, where I lie, hath pawned all that he hath to relieve me.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Jan. 98." 1 *p.* (**59**. 37.)

[Sir Robert Cecil to the Earl of Essex.]

1598-9, Jan.—Since the appointing of my servant Captain Beedon to the charge of one of the companies now sent over for the service of the Low Countries, he is by sickness disabled to come with them himself; and, therefore, is a suitor that, for this consideration, his lieutenant may supply his place until he be in better state of health, and able to repair thither. I do wish the good of this captain, and conceive well of him: I pray you therefore to do him herein all the favour you can. As soon as he shall be able, he promiseth not to fail to attend his charge carefully. What you shall do for him, the rather for my sake, I shall take in very thankful part.—From the Court, the —— of January, 1598.
Draft. (**59**. 38.)

Sir Edward Hastyngs to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan.—I would not be burdensome to your Honour, but I have already been forced to pawn those few jewels of my wife's, which will not supply our present wants. Wherefore I beseech you be a means that her Majesty may understand my poor estate and bestow something upon me in this my latter age.

Holograph. Endorsed by Reynolds :—"Janu. 98." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**59**. 40.)

Thomas Ireland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan.—My Lord is gone to Ashby, my Lord Compton's house in Northamptonshire, or at my Lord Mordaunt's, eight miles from Ashby, and there will abide some two days. If it might stand with your liking, I would think meet the messenger went to-morrow with your letter, and if you wrote the least desire from my Lady of his Lordship's return, I think he will come back again.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"January, '98." ½ *p.* (**59**. 41.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan.—This gentleman, Mr. Done, hath made earnest unto me to recommend his suit unto you to have command of one of the companies that go now into Ireland. He saith he hath heretofore followed you in some of your actions, and that his name has been by Sir Richard Bingham and others set down among those who are fit to take charge into Ireland.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"January, '98." 1 *p.* (**59**. 42.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan.—This honest man, Captain Wilford, is resolved to attend your Lordship in this voyage, as he hath done in all your former. Having also had experience of him as my officer, I can testify that he is for the ordering of men, for his skill in fortification and for other ingenuities appertaining to the war, as towardly a gentleman as most that I have met withal in my days. And such I doubt not your Lordship shall find him in the trial.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"January, '98." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**59**. 44.)

R. Wingfield to [the Earl of Essex.]

[1598-9, Jan.]—Asking to be allowed to accompany him on his journey.

Undated. Signed. ½ *p.* (**58**. 66.)

James Perrott to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Jan.—It is now six years since first I depended on your lordship, and now being desirous to attend you into Ireland, I understand there are certain gentlemen in the counties of Cardigan, Pembroke and Carmarthen which do determine to send horses with you for this service of Ireland, about the number of 30 and odd; whereof I crave I may have the charge. And although you may well suspect my sufficiency (especially to discharge this service, having not served before), yet I hope you shall find that in very short time I will enable myself to discharge this and to do you other acceptable service. If you think fit to do me this favour, I pray you give directions unto Sir Gelly Meyrick for my despatch, whereby I may repair into the country in convenient time to receive those horses, to see them well furnished, and to make as many more as I may of mine own and my friends.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Janu. '98." 1 *p.* (**176.** 87.)

Elizabeth, Dowager Lady Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Jan.—I hear of words passed between you and Mr. Comptroller and between the other two Earls. If you will have me to come to Court to do you any good offices, who have had ever a natural instinct to be honest and natural in time of trial, howsoever it hath been deserved, let me know your mind, and then, so you procure her Majesty to command my Lord Chamberlain that I may have a convenient lodging within the house, I will come when you desire. Otherwise, upon the least wet of my feet or legs by long clothes or cold, my pate is so subject to rheum that my hearing will be so bad as that I am fit for no company or other place than my own cell.—"Your aunt that ever deserved the best, E.R. Dowager."

Holograph. Endorsed:—"January, '98." 2 *seals over green silk.* 1 *p.* (**176.** 88.)

Remembrances for M. H[arris].

[1598-9, about Jan.]—(1.) Upon what motives and at whose chief persuasion the King returned back that which her Majesty had sent by Mr. W. Foules touching Val. Thomas.

(2.) What the King conceiveth of her Majesty's proceedings in treaty with Spain by the means of the Cardinal of Austria, and whether Sir Walter Lindsaye and the Lord Bonneton have not disposed and drawn the King to treat with Spain. What was their creance, and the King's acceptance and countenance towards them, and upon what noblemen and councillors they do chiefly rely.

(3.) What is like to become of Father Gourdon, and whether the Scots Queen be not of late again wrought to dispose the King to Popery, and to have privy correspondence with the Pope by the "entermize" of some confident "Jesuistes"?

(4.) Whether there be no "entremetteurs" and intelligence betwixt the King and Tyrone, and, if any, who?

(5.) How the King affecteth my Lord of Essex's employment into Ireland, and whether his jealousy towards him continue or be diminished.

(6.) What is the cause of the Earl of Mar's discontent, and whether it be near to grow to a head.

(7.) Whether the Spanish faction here have no secret plots in hand against the person and state of her sacred Majesty, and what instruments?

(8.) How it stands with the Lord Hamilton, and whether he increase or decay in wealth and creance.

(9.) What interest the new Chancellor, the Earl of Montrose, hath in the King's favour, and who combine with him.

(10.) Whether there hath been any overture made for the young Prince his marriage or any of his sisters.

(11.) Whether the King rely anything upon his new alliance with France by the house of Lorraine, and what help he expecteth from thence.

Lastly, to inform yourself thoroughly and particularly of all that you shall in your judgment and discretion think to make for the advancement of her Majesty's service and to be meet for her knowledge.

Corrected draft. Endorsed:—"Remembrances for Dr. Harris going into Scotland." 2 *pp.* (**67.** 52.)

Anne Whight to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 2.—There has been a suit depending in law more than four years between my son-in-law Mr. Henry Welbey and his half brother William, who wrongfully withholds certain lands from my said son, being his inheritance. I pray you speak to the Lord Keeper, before whom the cause is to be tried, in my son's behalf. My Lord your father in his lifetime, about a year past, did speak unto my Lord Keeper concerning the same, and he found it to be a just cause on my son's side.—The 2 of February, 1598.

Signature. ½ *p.* (**59.** 46.)

John Cave to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 2.—I desire to go to Turkey, in the journey which is now ready to go, for my better bringing up and experience in the world. Grant me your letter unto the owners of the ship, which is now ready to sail, for my passage.—This second of February, 1598.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**59.** 47.)

William Typper to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 2.—After my departure from your Honour, I went to Sir John Fortescue, signifying that you would gladly have conferred with him about Sir Edward Dyer's cause. Sir John cannot come to Court to-day, having taken a great cold, but to-morrow

morning, between 8 and 9 o'clock, he will meet you if your leisure permit. He has appointed me to prepare somewhat for his further instruction in the matter, or I would wait on you. I crave to know if you can spare any time in the morning.—This 2 of February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**59**. 48.)

Sir H. Brouncker to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Feb. 2.—I have sent you enclosed a true copy of my letter unto her Majesty, containing my opinion for the service of Ireland, in many things I hope not much differing from your judgment. I leave both it and myself to your censure. With what respect I have carried myself towards your lordship and that action, I refer to her Majesty's own report and to as many besides as have heard my speeches. How little my faithful service, my long experience and my honest dealing doth avail me, your lordship knoweth and the world seeth, to my exceeding shame. He is very unhappy whom no desert can advance to anything. You may observe that I depend on no man (mine own nature and her Majesty's commandments well agreeing therein) yet could I never conceal my love to you. But seeing neither that nor anything else can bring preferment to a man always unhappy, I will trust no longer to desert but betake myself to some trade more profitable.—The second of February, 1598.

[*P.S.*]—If you have perused Sir Henry Wallop's letter, I beseech you to return it. He hath some enemies and I should be sorry to increase his trouble.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176**. 89.)

Sir Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Feb. 2.—The bearer has served as a gentleman of my company almost two years, having before been an ensign to Captain Worlock in Ireland, under whom he was maimed in the right arm in service there, for which he obtained a small pension in the county of Norfolk where he was born, which being in danger to lose by his absence, he desires letters from you to the same shire again, that he may not be prejudiced by his willingness to continue in the wars.—From Flushing, this second of February, 1598. *Signed. Seal.* ⅓ *p.* (**176**. 90.)

Sir George Carewe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 3.—The bearer, Mr. Thorpe, a citizen of London, has sustained great wrongs by means of the late Lord Mayor Sir Stephen Slany, and is still followed with the same extreme dealing by Mr. Soame, the now Mayor. He beseeches you to read the endorsement of his present petition to the Council, that it may be the better known to you when presented at the Table, and that he may then be assisted with your favour according to the equity of his cause.—From the Minories, this 3 of February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**59**. 49.)

Examinations of Ralph Shobbrook and Thomas Brickyer.

1598-9, Feb. 3.—Ralph Shobbrook. Born at Bishop's Lidiard in Somerset. By trade a weaver. Went to Bristol a month before the prest came for the service to Cales. He and 21 more were pressed by Captain Haynes, who brought him and his fellows to Bath, and there Captain Harcourt made choice of 12 of the 22, whereof the examinant was one, and dismissed the rest. He marched with Captain Harcourt's company towards Plymouth, and was billeted at Liskeard. The company was shipped in a Flemish fly-boat called the *Hunter* of Ancusa. After he came to Cales, while marching with his company to the bridge, one of his fellows hurt him in the leg with his rapier's point that wanted a chape, which festered and grew very evil. Wherefore, with about 100 sick and hurt of Sir Christopher Blunt's regiment, he was put into a Spanish flyboat called the *Peter* of Ancusa, wherein there were 8 horses of Lord Thomas Howard's. They had direction to go for England. Eleven galleys laid them aboard as they passed by Farroll in sight of the English fleet, and after losing 25 of their men in fight, they yielded. The fly-boat was taken to a place called Villa Nova, and there unladen, while they were dispersed into divers galleys, brought to Lisbon, and imprisoned in the Castle; where most of their company died of sickness. About Xmas last twelvemonth the rest, about 33 in number, were discharged, and he and two others shipped in a Scottish ship for Ireland, but were stopped at Bayonne and sent back to Lisbon to prison, till that now they were discharged, and he with 90 more were sent to England in a Flemish bottom laden with salt, and arrived at Dartmouth on St. Stephen's day last.

Thomas Brickyer. Born at Cicyter in Gloucestershire. A tailor. Went to Plymouth with a kinsmen of his, called John Brickyer, who was pressed by Captain Norton serving under Sir Christopher Blunt. Went as a voluntary with his said cousin in Captain Norton's company and was shipped in the *Peter* of Ancusa. Served as a shot at the Bridge of Cales. Was sent back sick. Confirms Shobbrook's account of the capture by the galleys and the imprisonment. Finally shipped for home with 25 English prisoners in an Irishman which fell leaky. By good hap fell in with an English man of war, the *Marlen* of London, with a prize. She took the prisoners aboard, and landed them at Portsmouth.

Taken by me, Sir George Cary, knt., the 3rd of February, 1598.

Signed by Cary. 2 *pp.* (**59.** 50.)

Wm. Harborn to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Feb. 3.—I herewith present you an Italian History of the World, reparted in four volumes, to attend on you (if they may be permitted) in this your pretended Irish enterprise, at times vacant, to recreate your most heroical mind, wearied with the manifold cares of that very honourable great action.—3 February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**176.** 91.)

Sir Geoffrey Fenton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 4.—On behalf of this bearer my brother, tenant to a small copyhold in Bromleyhurst in Staffordshire, parcel of the lands of Mr. Paget, who is desirous to surrender his copy, having but his own life in it, to the end to take it again for three lives, acccording to the custom of the manor. The Lord Treasurer, not long before his death, wrote to the steward to pass a new grant. I beseech you to direct your letter to Mr. Stamford, steward of the said manor, and Mr. Ward and Mr. Sutton, officers to Mr. Paget, to accept the surrender and re-grant the same for three lives, viz., my brother this bearer, my son Wm. Fenton, and my brother Henry. It will be some small stay to him in his old years, having spent many years of his best time in her Majesty's service, both by sea and land, with good credit; and after his decease it may be some stay to my poor son, my lord Treasurer's godson; to whom I am not in case to leave one acre of ground to set his foot upon, such is my poor estate after so many years spent with toil and danger in her Majesty's service.—At Dublin, 4 February, 1598.

Endorsed:—"4 February, 1599." *Signed. Seal broken.* 1 *p.* (**49**. 25.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 4.—Yesterday my Lord Chief Justice moved me to know to whom this contribution money should be paid, for that such money as is presently levied should be paid before the going out of town of him and the rest of the judges, which will be within four or five days at the most. I would think that one to be chosen abiding in London, for that is nearest both to those that now begin the payment and nearest to the Receipt into which it must be paid, and, therefore, either the Lord Mayor, or Sir John Spencer, I would think were fit. For the Lord Mayor is now attended with many officers the better to keep it in safety, and Sir John Spencer hath a strong house, and both are of great ability. Yet the Queen in honour and reason must allow them for 3 or 4 clerks and keepers, as well to receive, as to look to the safe keeping thereof. If she allow 4 clerks after 12d. a day a piece, who both may receive it and be guardians to keep it, it will be but £36 10s. for 6 months. If you think better to have such as shall be receivers hereof to be at the Court, then Sir John Stanhope or the Cofferer were the fittest, for they have clerks and chests and places fit for the purpose. But then both such as should pay it to them must come to the Court, and they also must pay it into the Receipts, the carriage of which in both respects is chargeable and troublesome. You must presently this day resolve upon one, and a letter from all the Lords must be sent unto him, requiring him to take charge thereof.—This 4th of Feb., 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"4 Feb., 1598." 1½ *pp.* (**59**. 51.)

Sir Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Feb. 6.—Since my last despatch by Captain Wygmore, the men from the Brille are arrived, such as for their persons are no way to be disliked, but many very meanly clothed by reason they were served in the garrison and no more delivered to any than according to the time he had served for; so that divers of them, being but lately entertained, came with little or nothing more than such as they had of their own. In their arms were also many defects, but those are amended by Sir. Fr. Vere's clerk, who for that purpose came along with them; so that the number yet deficient is somewhat above 300, which I wrote unto your lordship before we were wanting amongst those that came from above, then comprising them in the number of the 1,400 which should come from Sir Fr. Vere. But since having grown to a particular account with Sir Horace Vere, who had charge to come down with me to Flushing and to see the men delivered, I perceive he taketh not upon him to meddle with more than 1,200, which were only to come from above, amongst which there wanteth indeed but 227 and one hundred and some odd men of horse from Ostend; so that it may please you to conceive the difference, that I reckoned my defects out of the whole number of 1,400 which I supposed should come from him, whereas he leaveth them of Ostend out of his account. These men of the Brille, Sir Francis wrote unto me to keep apart and not to divide them into any of the companies, because, as it seemeth, he desireth they should be specially reserved for your lordship to see and to dispose of. But because the companies he set down could not be furnished to the proportion he set them at by reason of the deficient number, I have distributed some part of them into mine own company and some into others, but with special charge to those that have them to note them by themselves; so that upon their arrival in Ireland you may otherwise dispose of them if you think good.

Captain Morrysone and Captain Chamberlayne have earnestly importuned me for their going into England, and the necessities they allege are such as though I were very unwilling to spare either of them, yet upon so great occasions as they pretend I could not refuse, but leave them to make their excuses to your lordship. Capt. Chamberlayne hath promised to make all the haste he can to meet me in Ireland, and in that respect (knowing he may be there as soon as I) I was the easier persuaded to yield his request, and partly withal that by him you may be fully informed of the state I stand in and the particular impediments that have hitherto kept me from being no forwarder; being now resolved, if the wind come very fair, to put forth as I am, but else for a day or two to attend a supply, though I have but little hope of any except your letters sent by Muse do procure it, for from Sir Francis I have received a letter alleging much difficulty, and of a doubtful resolution. I have been constrained, by being merely frustrated of my hopes from the States, to take up upon Sir William Browne's credit about the value of 20*l.* for

mine own particular provision, and that in the nature of victual taken for the fleet, because in that case only he was authorised by the Lords of the Council to assist me. I beseech you it may be allowed upon his return of my bill, or else at least put upon my accounts for mine own entertainment.—From the Rammekins this 5th of February, '98.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**176.** 92.)

STEPHEN LE SIEUR to "the ADMIRAL of her Majesty's ships remaining in the Narrow Seas."

1598-9, Feb. 5.—You may perceive by this her Majesty's safe conduct that I am employed in her service beyond the seas, for which purpose I am to pass from hence to Calais with safety and speed. I pray and require you therefore in her Majesty's name to assist me with a ship or a pinnace to transport me with all conveniency to Calais as you tender her Majesty's service and will answer to the contrary.—From Dover this 5th of February, 1598.

[*P.S.*]—I pray return me by this bearer my safe conduct and your answer here to the *Greyhound*.

Underwritten: "The Admiral Sir Richard Leueson is at Gore End, to whom I must defer you for appointing you a ship to pass you over, without whose order I cannot go, or warrant from my Lord Admiral, being now upon special service to the westwards upon the first wind. Alex. Clyfford."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 93.)

THOMAS HARRISON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 6.—I am committed to the Gate-house by your warrant upon the complaint of Mr. Topcliff, my proved enemy. The cause I desire to be heard by your Lordship. Five years past I was discharged of the same and gave him, his counterfeit poursuivant and the rest, a shameful overthrow by my Lord Chamberlain. Let me answer it with my life if I cannot prove that he procured the Council's warrant for me, whereby I was thrice apprehended, driven to put in sureties thrice by the counterfeit poursuivant that my Lord Chamberlain openly discovered; my sureties examined, their bonds delivered in that the poursuivant with money had taken to give me liberty; the conspiracy openly confessed, their plots found out, the spoiling of my goods; and lastly, if by the same sureties and witnesses I prove not that my Lord Chamberlain swore that for the same conspiracy against me wrought he would never sit at Council-table unless he put Mr. Topcliff out of commission, and thereupon set me at liberty and committed the counterfeit poursuivant, to yield restitution of my goods, with the rest, to the Marshalsea; if I prove not restitution in some part made, my Lord threaten to strike Mr. Topcliff for their vile conspiracy, to the mighty disgrace of Mr. Topcliff, let me die the death. My poor wife and children feel the smart and have cause to curse him. If, since the death of

Mr. Secretary Walsingham, I have done amiss, I have received my desert. If, before the death of Mr. Secretary, I have done divers special services for the good of the land, been two years for her Majesty's service kept in miserable captivity in Arras in Artois, arraigned twice for a spy in Tournai before the Prince of Parma, once racked and condemned to die, and saved only by means of Mr. Secretary, my honourable friend to his dying day; this and other services, yet was never recompensed. I crave no favour if I prove not the former conspiracy. And I will put your Honour sureties to be bound body for body, and for the trial of my truth in service (say to the contrary Mr. Topcliff what he can) I will hazard at my own charge to do your Honour within three months better service than he, or the best friend he hath, dare attempt. For the course of my honest living and performance of the same, if my good Lord Cobham please to enquire from Sandwich and Cant[erbury], where I last taught, if I have not deserved well, let me bear the shame. Beseeching your Honour and the good Lord Cobham to pardon what is past, for the which I confess I was by his means favourably dealt withal and discharged; trusting you will not allow any action of debt to come upon me, which is Mr. Topcliff's drift, I humbly take my leave.

Endorsed with date. Seal. 1 *p.* (**59.** 52.)

Richard Meredith, chaplain, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 6.—My Lord of London's answer is that he hath chaplains of his own, and in conscience must first provide for them; but, as opportunity shall be offered, he will, for your sake, remember me. I render most humble thanks for your letter.—*Dat:* 6 *Februarii*, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**59.** 53.)

Lord Mountjoy to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598-9], Feb. 6.—This morning there hath been with me a messenger, as he saith, sent by you to let me know that it is her Majesty's pleasure that I should wait upon my Lords of the Council about 9 o'clock this forenoon. I hear that the Queen was offended at my last being there upon their Lordships' commandment. Let me know if now it is by her commandment, or excuse me to their Lordships.—This 6 of February.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**59.** 55.)

Lord Mountjoy to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598-9,] Feb. 6.—Asks to be excused from attending their Lordships, as he understands that the Queen was displeased with his having been at the last conference.—6 February.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**59.** 54.)

Geo. Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Feb. 8.—I received by Sir Thomas Knowles your lordship's letter and failed not according to the contents to do my uttermost in his behalf unto the States General. But seeing

their resolution such as they meant not to charge themselves wih the entertaining of any more colonels or captains (which they excuse and attribute to the want of means, and not of any goodwill or desire to favour those gentlemen which shew to affect their Estate in offering to serve it) we found it unlikely to do any good in that point, and therefore used all endeavour to procure them to deal the more favourably with him, which they protested to be the forwarder in for the respect they bare to you; and so were contented to grant him a company of 200, to be commanded by such a sufficient lieutenant and officers as he should appoint with their liking, and he to go and serve in any other place as himself should think good. I could have wished his fortune better and their dealing more larger; but all things presently considered, I trust my poor goodwill will be accepted of accordingly. I wrote unto your lordship of late, since which time there is little change fallen out, th'Admirante having for the most part been quiet, only hath now and then passed some of his men to and fro on both sides of the Rhine, so to make a show and amuse us as if he would have done somewhat, as I think he will so soon as the season shall serve; and the whilst conveyed into Deuticum some provisions. The Emperor hath published of late a decree against him and his, and after a long repetition of their disorders and extortions, he chargeth them upon pain of life, wheresoever they shall be gotten, to depart from the territories of the Empire, and to make restitution and amends for all harms done unto any of his subjects and their goods; and such as, being vassals of the Empire, have or shall take the Spaniards' part and favour them, he declares as disobedient and rebels to the constitutions of the Empire, their bodies of good prize, and goods confiscate. This doth somewhat trouble those of the other side, and yet do not cease to go forward with their business. Certain of the States' horse did lately scatter and overthrow some of the enemy's troops that were gathering a head together in Brabant to have attempted some enterprise, and since the Cardinal notwithstanding did put it in execution upon Breda. But he that laid the plot, having made afore his Excellency acquainted, handled matters so well that they missed of their purpose, and in the attempt lost of theirs, whereof we know not as yet the particulars; and if they had opened unto the practiser the time when they would have done the exploit, his Excellency might have laid an 'attrapp' to have received them in better sort, though we make account that, above the loss of his time and charges otherwise, the failing in his purpose will discourage his and greatly strengthen this side.

The Earl of Bothwell sent a couple of fellows hither with letters of credence unto several captains to try if any could be won to do some piece of service for him by betraying of any town or otherwise, but prevailed nowhere; and one discovering the matter at last, the instruments were apprehended and like to be used as they shall be found to have deserved. His Excellency laboureth here to advance the new levies and hopeth to be in field as soon, if not afore, the enemy.—From the Hague, this 8th of February, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**176.** 94.)

Sir Edward Denny to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 9.—I look to be called upon very shortly for my debt to her Majesty, and finding no good means to furnish myself with money to that purpose but with the sale of Bedwell and Berkhamsted, I thought good you should have the first offer. Pardon if I do not attend you myself in this business, who being merely ignorant in these affairs, am enforced to use a gentleman's help and make him my substitute.—Written the 9th of Feb., 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**59.** 57.)

Thomas Browne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 9.—My desire earnestly moving me, after my good Lord's departure, to seek continuance of my service under your Honour, only in this regard, and for that I conceived your great charge not like to entertain many of my Lord's followers, I was the bolder to present such my petition to your Honour, and not upon any undutiful meaning, which to my extreme grief hath been told me that your Honour should conceive by such my forwardness that I shewed small duty or remembrance of my Lord. I protest I have ever carried a most reverent purpose, and shall do so till I die, towards his Lordship's honour which continueth still in perpetual memory, and also towards his person now lying interred with all due service of his honourable funerals. Therefore I most humbly beseech you not to condemn me of any pretended ingratitude. I pray you grant me your letter to the Lord Chief Justice of England on behalf of Ralph Agas, a skilful surveyor of lands, dwelling at Stoke next Neyland in Suffolk, well reputed of my late good Lord, very careful of her Majesty's profit and renown and of my Lord and your Honour's report and dignity. He hath used means to have some punished for their unloyal speeches of her Majesty. He hath reproved others for their undutiful regard of your Honour. For this, and for his diligent pains and care in setting forth a concealed ward's lands for me (which is the only grant I ever obtained in my Lord's service and hath cost me above £200, well known to Mr. Gilbert Wakering, escheator of the same county last year, and neither can get possession of body or lands to this present for want of help from Her Majesty's Court of Wards, yet through those my expenses in discovering the original grant of the manor of Neyland, her Majesty hath recovered 37 tenures, and four several offices thereof already found, and many other tenures and offices thereof are like presently to ensue) the said Ralph's adversaries, immediately upon report of my Lord's departure, commenced many slanderous and unjust suits against him, and having made extreme and grievous riots against him and his family, yet they shame not to make Agas and his family the first authors thereof—albeit his cause be so just as his counsel hereabove doth inform him that he hath the advantage of capital law against many of them, yet his estate being weak and wholly

beggared with his suits, he would rather leave off, though with his utter undoing, having a wife and six poor children depending only upon his labour and travail, if so be his adversaries' extreme malice might by any means be appeased. But they, presuming upon their wealth and countenance, give forth that nothing shall content them but to have poor Agas his carcase to perish in prison. The matter is to be heard about 14 days hence at the next assizes at Bury, where Agas in his poverty getting no counsel to speak for him, and his own speech being easily quenched, he and one of his sons, in their just cause, shall be condemned to perpetual prison. Yet I do assure you of the equity of the cause, and were the Lord Chief Justice prepared and possessed of the weightiness and heinousness thereof, by your letter to be delivered him at the assizes from my hands, then should poor Agas not only escape the fury of his adversaries but their mischief should return upon their own heads.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"9 Feb. 1598." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**59**. 58.)

Sir George Cary of Cockington to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 9.—By your letters you have commanded Mr. Seymor, Mr. Sparry and myself to send you the examinations taken touching the christening of two of Mr. Anthony Flears' children, supposed to be christened by a Jesuit or Seminary. I send them accordingly, and think you would do well to send also for Peter Trehane who first revealed this matter and now denieth it again.—London, this 9th of February, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed with certain examinations concerning the disorderly christening of Mr. Flears' children. Seal. ½ *p.* (**59**. 60.)

Sir Thomas Knollys to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Feb. 9.—I am sorry to see your kind favours so unkindly requited by him who by your especial graces hath aspired unto the height of that fortune where now (as he thinks) he is settled so surely that, do what he will, he can hardly be removed.

Touching these indirect orders taken contrary to your orders and expectation (I mean for the breaking and quartering of the companies and for the cassing of the captains and officers), as it is a thing devised by his own plot—howsoever he doth now put it over to the States, who upon his earnest entreaty will seem to take it upon them, for his better excuse—so hath it bred as many inconveniences and as ill a precedent as hath been seen in these our days, breeding through this insolency a mere disagreement between England and the Low Countries, a hindrance and a further charge to her Majesty's now intended service, a crossing to your present proceedings, a disgrace unto myself, being used more like a commissary than a colonel, and without your most favourable dealings towards them, an utter undoing unto most of the captains and officers, who without any regard or recompence

are thus suddenly discharged from their companies; and lastly, a mere confusion here among themselves. To tell you of the general discontentment here, I refer rather unto the report of this bearer and such as come from hence than set it down in writing, as a party thereof. Their hope is altogether in me, and mine wholly in your lordship, so that except you reserve some such place for me whereby they may receive some contentment, all our hopes not only fail us, but we have also made a most comfortless and unprofitable journey.

[*P.S.*]—All this hath been done to advance Sir Francis Vere's followers; he is so great and so addicted unto the States that he maketh small account of anything set down by your lordship in England. He maketh little esteem of his government of Brill, having not yet been there.—Hague, this 9th of February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**171.** 83.)

Sir Thomas Knollys to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Feb. 9.—I have so large and ample a theme to discourse on by reason of the contrary and indirect courses which have been held here that in few lines I am not able to express sufficiently the disorderous dealings and insolencies which are used therein. His Excellency the Count Maurice touching these affairs, pleadeth ignorance, and told me plainly that he never understood either by the Queen's letters or the lords of the Council of England that there was any intent ever specified whereby whole companies should be drawn from hence, but only that 2,000 soldiers should be withdrawn in exchange of 2,000 men that should be supplied out of England. The States plead the like, saying it was a *mal entendu*, and wondered much that the Queen would send entire companies with their captains and officers unto them. Sir Fra. Vere answereth that the States had long determined this course, and so seemeth to clear himself of that which I know assuredly to be only his own doing and device. He hath not stirred or withdrawn one man out of his own regiment to go into Ireland, and he hath supplied his own company and divers others of his regiment with 400 of these new men. As for those broken companies which are appointed for your lordship unto Ireland, I know it by the officers who brought them into Zeland, that they made choice of the worst men and worst furnished that were in the companies. He hath sent 300 of these new men also to supply the wants of the number which Sir Henry Dockwray should carry with him, and yet I think he hath not his full number. These are no good courses. I would it had pleased you to have employed the 2,000 men which I brought out of England, then I am sure you should have been better served both with men and arms. Pardon me, I beseech you, if I write what I see and know.

P.S.—I think I shall do no good with the States for my preferment, for I know I am altogether crossed by Sir Francis Vere underhand, though outwardly we are great friends, for he is jealous of my being here.—Hague, this 9th of February, 1598.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**176.** 95.)

E. Stanhope to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Feb. 9.—That the purpose of Sess. [Cessford] is altered or broken, these gentlemen can by several intelligences make known to your lordship; but the occasion thereof is rather to be conjectured than known. Some presumptions are that he either heard or suspected that it was discovered. Whether that proceeded only upon suspicion (which guilty minds are subject to) by the return of the last Scottish ambassador, who, as it is said, declared her Highness's hard opinion of Cessford, or by any other secret intelligence, I cannot conjecture. Sure I am no living creature at York knew the intent by me, for though there were one or two in the castle of honest account, that lay for breach of decrees, whom I meant to trust when we had been ready for action, yet thought I it best not to acquaint them with any part of our intent till within a day of the very instant; neither did I, or meant to have used the gaoler. I only forewarned him to have good regard lest they [the Scottish pledges] should escape and thereby (besides the displeasure) he lose the debt they ought him, which is great. The better opinion, methinks, is, that Cessford having been a great part of this winter at the Scottish Court seeking leave to travel, having grown in great grace with the King, would rather follow his fortune at home; which I find to be more likely by an examination I took the second of this month of one Ewen Brompton, who had served Cessford, came from him at Edinburgh in Christmas, and being taken suspiciously at Leeds, for that he had lain there three or four days well horsed and armed, was sent to us to York: who said his lord was suing at the Court to get leave to travel to Venice, but thought he should not obtain it because he grew in great favour with the King and more likely to be employed at home. This man I kept at the pursuivant's because he might have proved a spy and did linger at Leeds for some employment in this action. And now Mr. T[homas] P[ercy] his relation of Cessford's return to his country confirms that report.

But though our labours have not taken the effect that was expected, yet this advantage your lordship hath won for her Majesty, that the letters of his own hand do testify the falsehood he intended. Now, my good lord, there resteth for me to regard that which you wrote as a special caution from her Highness, to give order that they should be very surely kept and guarded from escape, which with God's grace (so far as trust may be given to gaolers) I will with all care and diligence prevent. For as it may be judged, they will seek way if they can for themselves, when they see their helps taken from them; so seem they to be in great penury and need, which of itself will force men to break stone walls.

And therefore, whereas heretofore I have acquainted you that they had urged the Archbishop and us to move your lordships [of the Privy Council] that they might send some into their country to solicit for money, as well to pay for the victuals they ought for as for their diet to come, I leave it now to your good

lordship's consideration that they may be remembered in some sort, for otherwise some of them may perish for famine, and the gaoler and other poor victuallers beggared by trusting them. I am told also to acquaint you that the 28th of last month we received a blank packet, endorsed the 26th of the same, wherein was commission dated the 29th November to his Grace, her Majesty's Council here, and some others, signed with her Highness's most gracious hand, for 400 men for Ireland to be levied, mustered and armed in such sort, time and place as your lordships should direct. Wherefore, receiving no part of your lordships' minds therewith, we wrote back with like speed to show our readiness upon your pleasures known; whereof hitherto we have had no answer. Your lordship may think whether 200 trained men might not be spared from Berwick, the better to furnish you for this present service, and 200 of these raw soldiers to supply their places for the time. And would be glad then also to know whether we should arm them here or deliver their guides a proportion for each man to provide them better arms at West Chester.—York, 9 February, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 96.)

Captains Nicholas Saunders, Geo. Leycester and Francis Maddison to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Feb. 9.—Having according to our direction conducted over our companies into Flushing, from thence we, whose names are underwritten, were by order from his Excellency appointed into garrison at Bergen-op-Zoom; where being arrived, there came directions, both from England and the States General here, for the cashiering of all us that came commanders over the 2,000 men now out of England, Sir Thomas Knollys his company only excepted. That news at first was so strange unto us that had we not seen it we could never have been persuaded to believe so rare a precedent, that any, after so great expense, without desert, should incur so great a disgrace. But seeing for the furtherance of her Majesty's service it is thought fit in your lordship's wisdom that our companies be cast, we beseech your lordship to some considerations of our great expenses, but especially of our credits, more dear than our lives, and that it may stand with your good pleasure in this journey to Ireland to give us leave to attend on your lordship in such places as shall best stand with your good liking; for the blot wherewith we are touched hath so deeply stained us that no means is left to be cleared but such as may be gained under your conduct in face of the enemy. We have made bold to trouble you with this our humble suit before our coming, being as yet detained about the delivery of our companies, hoping that your lordship hath some places left yet unbestowed, and that you will extend your favour to us that will live and die as willingly in your service as any else whosoever.—From Bergen-op-Zoom, 9 February, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 97.)

Thomas Smith, Clerk of the Council, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 11.—On presenting to my Lord Marshal the letter that is to go to Bristol for the muster of the horses there, I told him that you referred the nomination of the parties to take the muster unto him. He held it not fit that he should nominate those to take the muster of the horses provided by himself, of which Sir H. Davers' charge is part, and left the nomination to you. I told him you were gone to London and that it would be too much loss of time to defer it. He thought I might nominate those appointed for the muster of the foot under the charge of Sir Ar. Savage. I looked in the books for their names, but the letter was not entered; so, lest the delay might be inconvenient (the horses of Sir J. Cooke and Sir Th. Brook having no doubt arrived at the port some days ago) I have adventured to set down the names of some gentlemen, besides the Mayor, living near Bristol, who are of good reputation. If you approve them, the messenger may either have the letter sealed at London by Mr. Wade, and pass from thence, or come back again hither.

Holograph. Endorsed with date. Seal. 1 *p.* (**59.** 61.)

Sir Thomas Posthumus Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 11.—Give me leave to advertise you by this enclosed of the backwardness of our Northern parts. I have but mentioned one parish, but you in your wisdom will, I know, thereby measure the whole country, wherein those dangerous persons have mightily increased since the death of the late Lord President, and it is to be feared that a longer interim will daily increase them much more. The place I have referred to, being situated along the sea coast, is of the more danger, having in it sundry creeks fit to receive such persons as come for evil intents, who do ever shun great ports.—London, 11 February, 1598.

P.S.—Whitby Strond is a corner of Yorkshire reaching from Scarborough northwards upon the sea coast beyond Whitby.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**59.** 63.)

Alan Percy to the Earl of Rutland.

[1598-9], Feb. 11.—The many great favours received will not permit me longer to hold my pen from making my excuse for not coming to offer my service when I came forth of the Low Countries, which was neither ungratefulness nor forgetfulness, but only my sudden departure from thence. I make no question but you have more certain news what is done in these parts than I am able to advertise you.—Paris, this 11th of February.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 98.)

The Sheriff and Justices of Lancashire to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 12.—On the 2nd instant, the Sheriff received by the hands of one Platt, a messenger of the Chamber, the Queen's letter of the 16th January to the Commissioners for Musters in

Lancashire for putting in readiness 200 men to go into Ireland according to directions to be received from your Honour. On our assembling at Wigan to-day, the letters were read to us, but we cannot proceed in the work for want of your directions.—Wigan, the 12th of February, 1598.

Signed: Richard Houghton, Sheriff. Richard Molyneux. Thomas Preston. Richard Assheton. Richard Holland. 1 *p.* (**59.** 64.)

Mons. de Normanvill to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Feb. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Ce gentilhomme allait vous trouver. Je l'ai charge de ce mot, et par iceluy m'acquitter de mon devoir de bouche, en attendant que l'effect s'en ensuive par ce present escrit. Je requiers pardon si ne me suis allé acquitter de mon devoir moy mesme. Prenez la mort de feu Mons. de Mouy pour suffisante excus.—De Paris, ce xxii de Feuvrier, 1599. *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**59.** 96.)

Edward, Lord Stourton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598-9,] Feb. 12.—I lately received a letter from you which mentioneth that you are informed of my refusing to contribute towards the charge of the Irish service. True it is that the tithing-man, with others, were with me to demand some small payment for the ease of the tithing, which I refused, not in regard of any backwardness towards her Majesty's service, but that I held it an injury to myself to be cessed by so mean officers. For proof whereof, you shall find me ready to perform what shall be imposed on me by you or by any that shall have authority to command me, as far as my small ability shall extend.—From Stourton, the 12th of February.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**176.** 99.)

Robert Gulliford to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Feb. 12.—Three years past, being received into the number of your household chaplains, since which time a discontentment in mind against my ministry fell out in some of our city of Bristol; whereupon they exhibiting articles to the lord Archbishop of Canterbury, by your letters to the said lord Archbishop the matter was privately heard and ended, and I was then restored to my liberty of preaching in the cathedral church of Bristol, but not in the city besides. The let hereof resteth only or principally in the mayor and some aldermen. If therefore you would vouchsafe your letters to the said mayor and aldermen, that I might with their love and liking enjoy the former liberty of preaching among them, I doubt not but they will work such effect as is desired of the most there and wished for myself.—Bristol, 12 February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**176.** 100.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 13.—Mr. Attorney of the Wards is of opinion that it will be best to have only two parts of these indented articles, one part to remain with the Countess of Bedford and the other with Mrs. Bellott. Mr. Pawlett desiring to be gone to-morrow, I have caused one part to be written to-night, whereunto it may please you to put your hand and seal. For that the return thereof is uncertain, unless one should go down expressly with Sir Anthony Pawlett, I mean to direct this bearer either to go or follow Mr. Pawlett, to bring the same back. I will signify as much to Sir Anthony when I deliver the writings to him to-morrow.—Westminster, this 13th of February, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (59. 66.)

Sir Thomas Knollys to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Feb. 13.—I am so importuned by this bearer and divers other discontented captains to write to your Lordship in their behalf, that, considering their fruitless and unfortunate journey, I could not refuse them so small a suit. I hope you and the Council will content us, I mean in following you into Ireland with a regiment of these cashiered captains, which I think you may justly demand, seeing how ill her Majesty's service and your proceedings have been supplied out of these countries. I understand by divers of the captains that, at their removing out of Zeland, all the boys which were left behind out of their companies, were entertained amongst those which were to go into Ireland. As touching mine own . . . . . , the States are contented that mine own company of 2[00 should remain] in their entertainment. My demand of them is [to give me] a regiment (the which by reason of Sir Francis Veer's crossing . . . . . be granted) or else to have my foot company 300 and a troop of 200 horse. They seem to yield to my demand for my foot company and one hundred horse, but I stand not yet sure of either. Please you to cause Sir Nicholas Parker to resign his company of horse unto me, which is here. You may make him satisfaction some other way. I have 700 or 800 pounds due to me for my company in Ireland, and have the Deputy's and the Council's of Ireland hand for the same, all which I would willingly quit only to have this company of horse.—Hague, the 13th of Feb., 1598.

Holograph. 1 *p. torn.* (59. 67.)

John Danvers to Sir Charles Danvers.

Feb. 13.*—So fit a messenger as this could not be slipt without great shew of that forgetfulness which I hope never to be touched withal, being rather desirous to exceed in the abundance of duty

* This letter cannot be of earlier date than February, 1598-9, nor of later date than February, 1600-1601. If it belongs to the first of these dates, John Danvers must have begun his travels at an early age.

than to be faulty in the least degree of negligence. So wishing I were able to satisfy your desires and that the fruits of my study were worth the presenting to you, which, until I find them in myself exact, I dare not presume to offer unto you, thus I take my leave.—From Paris, this 13 of February.

Addressed :—" To my loving brother, Sir Charles Davers (*sic*), give this in London."

Holograph. Two seals. 1 *p.* (**176.** 9.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 13.—I thank you for letting her Majesty to understand how willingly I desire to see her, but I would rather desire to see her at her own house than at Wimbledon until my strength be able to entertain her. I think it will be almost this fortnight before I shall be well able to come to the Court, for that I enter into a little physic to hasten my better amendment. I have read over that note you sent me, a discourse in my opinion upon false grounds and malicious, though I think all men assure themselves of the malice of Spain; but Scotland hath neither a good purse nor a good argument to make her hateful unto England.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 13 February, 1598." *Seal broken.* ½ *p.* (**176.** 101.)

STEPHEN LE SIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 14.—Before my departure hence, where Mr. Edmunds upon your letter hath most effectually yielded me his best assistance, I would not omit by this offered bearer to acknowledge the same, and withal acquaint you with the little respect had to her Majesty's safe conduct, which I sent to such as commanded her Majesty's ships in the narrow seas, at my late coming to Dover, as may appear by a letter which I pray my cousin Percival to show to you; so that if I had not met with a Dutch man-of-war whom I found most willing to transport me over to Calais (though bound for another place) I could not have used that diligence which her Majesty's service committed to me requireth. I was persuaded to have found post horses ready at Calais, but I was deceived and forced (not without the authority of the governor there, who showed his desire to assist me in regard of her Majesty) to take cart horses to carry me to Boulogne and a cart thence to Abbeville, which is the cause I could not before to-morrow morning depart from this place, yet I hope I shall come in good time to effect her Majesty's commandments and your expectation.—Paris, this 14th of February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 102.)

MICHAEL STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 15.—Her Majesty willed me to write to you not to proceed with that great book until she speak with you, or you send her attorney that she speak with him, for she is in no sort

satisfied in those two points whereof she spoke with you last. This was before you were well of the ague.

Holograph. Endorsed with date. Seal. ½ *p.* (59. 69.)

Sir Henry Cocke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 16.—On Monday next at Halifax we are to deliver to Sir John Shelton 100 men pressed for Ireland, whose furniture is to be carried by cart to West Chester. This will involve great charge, and much delay, in hiring carts, it being now seed-time, unless you will help us to a warrant for taking carts, as was twice done in your father's time.—From my house in Bishopsgate Street, the 16th February, 1598.

Signed. ½ *p.* (59. 70.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 17.—Upon perusal of the contracts and bonds of the French King, and the schedules annexed unto them, I find it requisite not only to take copies of them all, but also to have the particular account from the Treasurers of the Wars, for the charges of all such troops as have been employed from hence for his service; thereby to be able to verify particularly, how every debt is accrued, for I make this account that they will be glad to take all advantages to put off the payment. If I come not thoroughly furnished of my proofs in every point, I shall but minister them some colourable pretext of delay, which they will lie in wait for. Touching the accounts, I beseech you to give order to Mr. Ameridith to give me full information for the copies. I have already begun to take some, but I find it so troublesome and of so slow despatch for me to go or send twice a day to your house about it, that I would be glad if you would trust them in my hands for 4 or 5 days, taking a note of my hand for such writings as I receive. Let me understand your pleasure herein and also when I shall wait upon you at Court, for, until commanded thither, I shall attend this business here.—From London, the 17th of February, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (59. 71.)

Dr. J. Chippingdale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 17.—Your absence from hence since the Court removed, maketh me to signify that by these which I meant to have done by word. The Act that was sped at Lambeth before the Archbishop in the presence of my Lord Burghley, yourself, and the executors of your father's testament, hath been shewed to his Grace and approved by him. It agrees with my draught which I showed you, save only that it is somewhat enlarged in decreeing that the executors be general, and so have the universal administration saving only those things of which you are designed executor. This addition, which I take to be agreeable to his Grace's determination at the time, I have thought it my duty to signify to you. It is in my opinion truly set down according to

the then agreement. Before this Act is finally registered, it is purposed that my Lord Burghley and you should have the sight thereof, and, upon your approbation, to make it a matter of record. I trouble you with these that you should not have need of the service of another to advise you hereon.—This 17th of February, 1598.

[*P.S.*]—If it please you to use my service for her Highness or yourself in Leicestershire, where I am in commission of the peace and make my most abode in the vacations, or Staffordshire where I have habitation, I am at your pleasure, and will give a faithful account of any employment by the grace of God.

Signed. 1 *p.* (59. 72.)

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 17.—I have sent you this messenger to put you in mind of the warrants for the post, which it were high time should be now laid, by reason of the multitude of captains and others who daily ride post for the service in Ireland, and that the barks might be in a readiness to be laid against my Lord's coming to the waterside. I pray you that, if the warrants be signed, they may be delivered to this bearer to be put to the signet and privy seal, and that the money which Francis, the Post of Chester, should have, may be delivered to me, that I may take bond of him for the paying it over to such as it is due. This night I have been troubled with the cramp, which I impute only to this hard weather, which makes me unfit to come to the Court this day, as I had purposed doing.—This 17th of February.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1598." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (59. 73.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 17.—I thank you for the favour you are willing to shew my grandchild. I hope he may so employ himself upon his travels, as to be the better able to serve at home upon his return. I would only entreat that you would speak to Mr. Nevill to know him where he now is, at Paris.—At Serjeant's Inn, the 17th of February, 1598.

Signed. ½ *p.* (59. 74.)

Sir Edward Coke, Attorney General, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 18.—I have taken pains to perfect these four commissions: one of lieutenancy general, the second for levying of her Highness's debts, the third concerning wards, and the fourth for the Earl's return. The effect of every of them is contained in a several inscription under the same. For that I knew her Majesty in her princely wisdom would not suffer such a repugnant exception of treasons against her Highness's person to stand in the commission of lieutenancy, but to restrain it by instruction, I caused two books in that case to be made ready, one with such a qualification as I was very sorry

should pass my hand, and another in general terms, such as none upon the hearing shall be able to apprehend how far it extendeth.

For the other two directions, the one for the exception of Tyrone's treasons and offences, and the other of traitors' lands to be granted to the heirs male of the bodies of the patentees, I have added the same in this book according to her Majesty's pleasure. If I were not persuaded, *Quod bonum est benefacere in Sabbate*, I should think that I have broken the whole Sabbath yesterday in speeding of this business, and now do mean in satisfaction of nature's due to shrove on my bed.

The two establishments should be perfected and dated, the dates put into the book of lieutenancy, and the blanks filled up before the book of lieutenancy be signed. The other three commissions should be dated after the great commission of lieutenancy.—This 18th of February, 1598.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**59**. 78.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 18.—Fortune having cast me, after all my travels, upon a country life, I would fain spend the small time left me to her Majesty's profit, and in easing my poor neighbours from unnecessary journeys and unequal taxations. I presume therefore to entreat that, from henceforth, letters from the Lords of the Council touching musters and setting forth of soldiers out of this East division, where I dwell, may be directed to me as well as to Sir Edward Montague, whose dwelling is in the uttermost part of this division. People who dwell far off are much grieved in repairing to him. I am not moved to make this request either by ambition or the desire of gain.—From Apthorpe, the 18th of February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**59**. 79.)

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 19.—I have lately received letters, both from my Lord Scrope and from Mr. Ry. Lowther, of the taking of one Andrew Hylton, a notable bad person and practiser on these Borders, and of the great hope they have to apprehend Francis Dakers, who now lieth on the Borders, upon the trust that he reposeth on some of the Gremes. Mr. Lowther, who hath good credit with the Gremes, assureth himself to compass the apprehension of him within small time. I dare not meddle with this service as knowing my credit to be very slender; but think something may be better deferred than hastened that might any way hinder so good a service.—This 19 of February.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**59**. 83.)

G. Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, to Sir R. Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 19.—Though I cannot what I would, let me beseech you to accept what in my soul I desire—to deserve the

continuance of your good opinion. I must subscribe the bill of a great debt, but pray days of farther time for a more full satisfaction. Your news do exceedingly content me in good respects to yourself known, to my no little content now effected.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"19 February, '98." 1 *p.* (**176.** 103.)

LUCY, MARCHIONESS of WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 20.—My good Uncle, I am entreated by my good friend Mr. Philpot, the bearer, to write for leave for his own son to travel in company with my cousin Mr. Nevell, now going Leiger Ambassador into France.—Basing, this 20th of February, 1598.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**59.** 84.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9; Feb. 20.—According to your instructions, I did this morning acquaint my lord of Lincoln. The circumstances of his answer I will rather acquaint Mr. Cope withal than trouble you with writing the same. His lordship will carefully take order to accomplish his payments as you are already agreed. Had he had any reasonable time or foreknowledge, he would willingly have made provision for £5,000 at the times you desire, the rather to free his estate from so strict a bond as a statute. He will do his best this vacation to make money to satisfy you within a year. He is not well, but at any time will come to visit you.—20 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**59.** 86.)

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 21.—I have informed myself of the state of Mr. Ballard's suit. The office was first erected about the 26 year of King Henry VIII., with a yearly fee of £20, for enrolling all assurances made to the King. About the 16th year of her Majesty's reign, the Six Clerks and those of the Petty Bag were incorporated, and power given them to enrol all assurances which were to be enrolled in the Chancery, with a provision to save Lutley's title, which had the office which Ballard now sueth for. Lutley died some 16 years past, and the Six Clerks ever since have, according to their now patent, enrolled all her Majesty's assurances, without charge to her Majesty, whereby she hath already saved £120. Your father desired not to renew this charge of £20 yearly, by repeating the office, as my Lord Keeper and the Six Clerks can inform you.—At Serjeant's Inn, this 21st of February, 1598.

P.S.—I thank you for the good opinion I find you have conceived of me.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**59.** 85.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 21.—I did even now receive a letter from Myddlebroughe, which I am bold to send you. In the end of it is some news worth your knowing.—London, 21 Februarii, 1598.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (59. 87.)

Lady Bedford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 21.—I have by this bearer received your kind letter, to my exceeding comfort. I am most sorry that my age and present indisposition of body will not give me leave to be partaker of that with my presence which my heart so much affects. May the Almighty give his blessing to the action undertaken in his fear. For my Lady's coming hither to my house, I do much desire to entertain so welcome a guest.—Whitefriars, this present Wednesday at night.
Signed. Endorsed: "21 *Feb.* 1598." ½ *p.* (59. 88.)

Dr. Chr. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 21.—I am bold to desire your furtherance in a small suit, which may be some help to pay my petty charges for daily boat-hire, and such like incidents for my attendance to her Majesty's services, which services, though not wholly to be urged of me, may be answered rather by some honourable course of favour than by offering or accepting mercenary bills of accounts. One Mr. Francis Parkins, a near kinsman of mine, with my great grief a recusant, yet otherwise a dutiful subject, hath prayed me to sue to her Majesty for such profits as may arise from his recusancy. There was a grant once made of him, and by that means, a piece of money being disbursed, a lease was made out of the Exchequer that, for the payment of about £20 a year to her Majesty, he should be free; but now he hath been called into question again, it being objected that his land is more worth than was at first reported. The land, though in itself more worth, was in lease before the statute, and he receiveth no more yearly rent than first was entered. I understand such small matters be easily granted to any of her Majesty's servants that upon any convenient motion become humble suitors for them. Sir John Fortescue has ordered stay of further process till her Majesty's pleasure be understood, and it only remaineth that by your Honour's furtherance her Majesty be moved herein, by Mr. Dr. Caesar or by other means.

Concerning the Danish despatch, I have done what lieth in me, and, at our next meeting if we do not agree of any course, I will send you, if you wish it, what I think of the matter.—Westminster, this 21st of February, 1598.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (59. 91.)

Thomas Harrison to Mr. Willis, Secretary to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1598-9, Feb. 21.]—I pray you read the letter enclosed. I stay in Canterbury till I shall hear from you. I am ready for Brussels.

If I might stay three weeks, it were better for me; if not, I am to repair to Dover and thence to Calais and so to Brussels. Let Mr. Secretary use some friendly speech to Pewe, that if his service deserve, it shall be recompensed, which may be written to Mr. Manhood.

Holograph. Undated: but see letter of 28 *Feb. post.* ½ *p.* (**60**. 1.)

Robert Berty to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, $\frac{\text{Feb. 21}}{\text{March 8}}$.—There is no news. I am entirely devoted to you.—Orleans, 3 de Mars, 1599.

French. Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**60**. 17.)

Sir Henry Brouncker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 22.—I understand that there is a new Treasurer appointed for Ireland, whereof I am glad in regard of the good old man that long desired to be discharged. He hath served in that office very painfully and faithfully these twenty years, and endured many disgraces in mine own knowledge, very unworthily. It would much comfort him if, now at his departure thence, her Majesty would grace him with her favourable letters in allowance of his service, which service may otherwise stand condemned in the opinion of the world, which seldom or never judgeth things as indeed they are. I know he will prove worthy of your extraordinary regard herein, and for my part you may bind me as deeply as by any benefit I can receive.—From London, this 22 of February, 1598.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**59**. 92.)

Sir Edward Norris to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Feb. 21.—This bearer Lieutenant Elyott that hath served very long in these countries and is in truth a very tall soldier, and whom your lordship may assuredly employ in any good action, how dangerous soever, hath quitted his place of lieutenant only to follow you and to attend that which you shall think him worthy of, and, to make him the better marked and known of your lordship, hath desired my recommendation, which I do as well in regard of your service as his good.

I hope by the grace of God to see your lordship before your departure and then show you the note of the ammunition. In the meantime I have advertised the States of your pleasure therein. This place is now so far from any sign of war that I can write no news, so that with the most humble remembrance of my duty I will pray to God to send you a most honourable and happy success of this your almost desperate action, and fit for nobody to undertake but yourself.—Ostend, this 21 Feb., 1598.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**176**. 104.)

Elizabeth, Dowager Lady Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598-9,] Feb. 22.—It is said your favour and credit with her Majesty is more than any others, and I hear Mr. Moone is made

a knight. I pray you for my credit's sake make my neighbour, Mr. Rogers, a knight, here by me dwelling this winter time. He is husband to Lady Mary, the Duke of Somerset's daughter. He is a very honest gentleman, being heir to fair inheritance. His father is above 80 years of age, sick and bed-rid ("bethered"), not able to do her Majesty service, being an old knight. Either I would have it done by your own procurement, as token of your remembrance how much your father was beholden to her father, or else in truth I desire it not.—This 22th of February, your loving aunt, poor and proud.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**59**. 93.)

Sir Thomas Gerrard to Ro. Osborne.

1598-9, Feb. 22.—This bearer hath a certificate for my Lord, which, if it please you to show unto his Lordship, I think it is a wood may be very well spared, for that the certificate comes from men of very good credit.—22 February.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"For a warrant for Sir Arthur Throckmorten, Feb. 98. Chefe Copice." ¼ *p.* (**59**. 94.)

William FitzWilliam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 22.—Pardon my presumption in beseeching you for the office of Fotheringhay after my father's decease. He now lieth languishing, and I dare not go from his bedside. By an extraordinary course taken, I shall be left, against his will as I know, the poorest heir of them in England. Mr. Killigrew not long since moved you on my behalf in the matter of my request.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**59**. 95.)

Sir Robert Napper to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 23.—On the 23rd of this month I receive your letter of the 18th, by Mason, the poursuivant, whereby I am required to repair to the Court concerning H.M. Service in Ireland, before the going over of the Earl of Essex. I have been sickly and forced to keep my house these two months past, yet I will by little and little take the air, and be at the Court on Thursday next at the furthest.—From my poor house at the Grange in Dorset, this 23rd of Feb., 1598.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**59**. 97.)

Thomas Bellott to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 23.—My brother, who was ancient under Sir William Woodhouse, was, at his coming to the Low Countries, cashiered with Sir William's other officers. Sir Francis Vere placed him as a gentleman of a company. I beseech you to write to Sir Francis on my brother's behalf.—Feb. 23, 1598.

Signed. Seal. (**60**. 63.) ½ *p.*

Nicholas Darcy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 23.—Entreats leave for continuance of his suit for Cecil's favour in his behalf to her Majesty, who has granted his request and is most willing, as his brother can inform him, to finish it if Cecil will in any sort further it. Rests now under his censure; Cecil's favourable speeches and gracious countenances at his last being at Court did greatly comfort him. His poor distressed estate requires expedition, and since a word may do it, and he may command both time and place to utter it, beseeches Cecil to be mindful of him.—Drayton, this 23rd of February.
Endorsed:—"23 Feb., 1598." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**176.** 105.)

Walter Cope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 24.—My Lord of Lincoln is ridden this afternoon, meaning to return on Monday from Endvill. His money is ready for you, and the security is in your counsel's hands.
I pray you remember me two lines for the house I wrote of.
Holograph. Endorsed with date. ½ *p.* (**59.** 102.)

Sir Anthony Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 24.—I was bold last week to move you to be a means to the Council for prest money for two months for myself and my officers. I have since taken so extreme a cold that I can hardly yet speak, and could not wait on you as I desired. I am commanded presently to depart, but without help cannot bear my charges to Bristol. Relieve your poor kinsman's hard estate. Your favour in this small matter, with your secrecy herein, shall ever bind me to the uttermost. Ready to begone from hence if I had but wherewith to carry me away.—Charing Cross, in haste, this 24 of February, 1598.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**59.** 103.)

Filippo Corsini to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 24.—I have been ill for some weeks and so not able to pay my respects to you. But being better to-day, I thought it proper to write to you, to thank you in the matter of the passport I desired to have for a Florentine gentleman a few days ago. You should consider, as regards the English ships arrested at Leghorn by the Grand Duke of Tuscany through fear that they might cause some disorders there, as has happened at other times to ships entering or leaving the port, that the fault is not mine, for I am not so ignorant a man as not to remember that the greater part of my property is in England, to say nothing of my person. Accordingly, I have always done my best to preserve friendly relations between the Queen and the Grand Duke. At Florence in the same way my brother Bartolomeo Corsini, as soon as he heard of this arrest, did not fail to procure from the Grand Duke and the Archbishop of Pisa, who now governs that state, the withdrawal of the seizure, as one part of the English

merchants know and could testify at need. You may the more trust me because you have merchandise on certain ships gone to Leghorn, and, if these were chased away, it would put my own goods in peril. At present things are getting into order at Leghorn. One of the ships that were seized is on her way back, and I hope the rest will follow when the Grand Duke will have got the letter and the proclamation just issued by the Queen; and you will see that he has already done justice, especially for the ships which pass the Strait. As to the proclamation, I hear you have taken so much trouble over it that one could not ask for more. I have sent a literal translation of it, so as to preserve the good intention and strict order of the Queen. I only ask you to retain the good opinion of me which your father the Lord Treasurer had. He showed me much favour and always found me an honest man, as I hope you will do. I have no better support here than you, and hope you will not without cause abandon me in my just causes; for you will always find me ready to do you any service in my power.—London, 24 Feb., 1598.

Italian. Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**59**. 105.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1598-9,] Feb. 24.—I have here sent your Honour part of the legacy which my father bequeathed her Majesty, that, by the view thereof, the remembrance of him might be ennobled in so excellent a mind, and his name, perhaps, sweetened by the breath of so gracious a princess. His most humble, most earnest and last desire was, that the whole legacy might be offered up at the feet of her whom living he did solely serve, and dying did only honour. The other part, being my most unworthy self, I do as yet detain, not presuming to carry such a fortune-stricken wight not so much as to view those walls where so great a Majesty is shrined, yet, knowing that my innocency must now, though not be more, yet appear more than heretofore, having been refined by so strait a trial, of which yourself are a sufficient witness, I am bold to crave your help to present my never faulty faith to my never enough admired princess, and, in all humility, to importune her favour to the accepting of the whole legacy and last humble petition of her late loyally dutiful and now dead servant. So shall I, whose spirit is dead with disgraces and whose life is even buried in the solitary thought of my darkened estate, be again restored to life and light: so shall I be made blessed by her countenance (grace of the graces, and only memorable work of nature) whose I am by birth, by intention, by oath and by testament, by the right of principality and by the arch-right of her excellencies: so shall I again have liberty to admire those high heroical virtues, which no pen nor tongue can fully blaze, only a silent admiration may in part express: so shall I be freed from the practice of the malicious, whereunto the disgraced are ever subject: and so shall those gracious eyes, which have been often glorious by comforting the living, become

now miraculous by reviving the dead. This is the highest mark of my ambition; this is that greatest all whereto my wishes tend: this is that type of happiness, whereunto if by your means I may obtain, I shall respectively acknowledge you for my mediator, though ever adore my sovereign as my worldly saviour. —London, this 24th of February, Your faithful kinsman.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**59**. 107.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb. 24.—My son hath made such report of your special favour as I cannot but think myself more and more bound to make such requital as might shew by effects how much I ever have been and still am devoted unto you, as my desire hath been unto some in my behalf to manifest, and trust they have so done, or else fail me much in that which they have promised and I held for assured; although now and then some cause of doubt was offered otherwise, which in regard of my small ability might make me think not to be so much accounted of as the sincerity of the good-will whence it proceeded did deserve. And if you vouchsafe to think so well of me as to employ or command my endeavours, I shall be most glad, upon the least commandment and during your abode in Ireland, to write so often and diligently as any matter worthy the knowledge shall fall out, not doubting but that Mr. Reynolds will have care in the entertaining of the correspondency, whereby I shall be able from time to time greatly to please the States and his Excellency, and so to do your lordship better service as opportunity shall be presented or you please to command me. The State here continueth much after one stay, but the time of the year approaching will likewise bring new matter and alteration daily; these men showing daily more and more their resolution to persevere in making and maintaining a good war. To which end the new levies are not only continued and hastened, but the chief Provinces (and namely this) were never more forward in contributing towards the charge than at this instant, whenas there is not only granted a great capital imposition to be levied proportionally according to men's means, which they are ready to collect by deputies thereto appointed, but also a new tax upon all ships according to their burden. And besides, it seemeth already resolved that the trade for Spain is forbidden, and to hinder all others, do mean out of hand to arm certain number of ships in very good order to lie on the Spanish coast and in those seas, to the annoyance of the traffic to and fro unto them; by which ships, or rather ventures, your lordship in the Irish service shall find no small furderance, for they will be well appointed and able to scour the seas. While these matters are thus a handling, th'Admirante hath been doing with Emmerick, and put them to such fear with the show of 2 or 3 pieces of battery that he hath gotten and is possessed of the place, having put therein some 15 companies of horse and foot, meaning there to make his seat for the wars; letting the imperial Princes or towns complain or threaten so much as they will, unto the which he giveth still good words and doth what he list besides, and yet is

it not thought that he will do us here any great harm, being in want of money and provisions. Once this last act hath given us the alarm and made his Excellency depart presently towards Gelderland, drawing forth sundry companies which are marching to the Tolehouse upon the doubt conceived that th'enemy would attempt somewhat in Sgravenweerdt or Nimeguen, which his presence with the troops so near at hand will prevent and divert. My present indisposition forceth me to be short.—From the Hague, this 24 February, 1598.

[*P.S.*]—I have desired Sir Gelly Merrick to move you in a matter that toucheth my particular.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**176**. 106.)

GEORGE, LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 25.—I am sorry your Irish despatches should find such needless stays. Somewhat, I am sure, is much amiss. Sir, that the French king sheweth contentment of her Majesty's offered means to treat of a peace without him, howsoever he shadoweth it, no doubt it grieveth him, considering our difference with Spain shall breed his greater quiet in France, but I am glad the edict for those of the religion is past, though otherwise I could be content that all the princes of the blood opposed themselves against the legitimation of the king's bastards, and that some intestine troubles might keep them busied for their neighbours' quiet.—From Drayton, 25 of Fe., 1598.

P.S.—I am exceeding sorry you hear not from Antwerp. I am afraid some misfortune is happened to your messenger.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**59**. 108.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 25.—Concerning the providing of corn in these parts for H.M. service. Lading is going on daily and from divers parts of Cornwall for France and other places. Some of Sir Francis Godolphin's servants (in his absence and no doubt contrary to his will) have sold corn to be delivered at Scilly. In every port some other should be joined with the customer in taking of bonds from such as shall be licensed to pass, otherwise the customer will make a benefit thereof and her Majesty will be deceived.—Plymouth, the 25 of February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**59**. 109.)

GEORGE BEVERLEY to CAPTAIN ROBERT CONSTABLE, "at the Whithart in the Stronde."

1598-9, Feb. 26.—I have a small account for provisions sent into Ireland remaining with Mr. Auditor Conyers. The bearer will give the particulars. I wish you to move Sir Robert Cecil to speak, or write, to Lord Buckhurst and Sir John Fortescue that this account of mine may be ended. The Mayor of Chester doth receive his dispatch, having been employed as I was. It is hurtful to the Queen that these accounts do not pass, to the end that the victuallers in Ireland might be called to account. The late Lord Treasurer has allowed all my accounts, as Mr. Auditor Conyers

Mr. Auditor Gofton and Mr. Henry Maynard can testify. Good captain, if you help me to have this lawful request finished, I will with all my heart bestow on you the gelding which your soldier, John Wilkins, doth bring up with him.—This 26 of February, 1598.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**59.** 111.)

CARLO LANFRANCHI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, $\frac{\text{Feb. } 26}{\text{March } 8}$.—I am much pleased to find by your letter that you remember me. Next time you come I must show you a fine estate I have, half a league from this town. I am much obliged for your attentions to my friend whom I directed to you. As he was returning, I sent the four pair of gloves you asked for by him. They are Spanish gloves, the best I could get. I wish you would take them as a present from me, but as you won't, you may pay the bearer for them—8 crowns a pair. This I hope will be some return for your kindness in his business. I need not write on that matter, except to say that I will do what I can, and hope for a good result. I hear that Colonel Norris is not treating the Governor of Dunkirk, who is a prisoner at Dunkirk, at all well. Though he is a man of 78 years of age, they are letting him die of cold and almost of hunger. His wife, too, has offered 1,200 florins for his ransom; and considering there are 8 children and the husband so old, this is a good deal; for he might die and the Colonel get nothing at all. If you could do anything to get him better treatment, I should be glad.—8 March, 1599.

Italian. Signed. Endorsed :—8 March, 1598. 1 *p.* (**60.** 30.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES, JAMES BAGG, WILLIAM STALLENGE, and JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor, Commissioners at Plymouth, to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1598-9, Feb. 27.—We have received your letter of the 22nd commanding us to buy corn so as to make up, with that received from the Dutch ships, 4,000 quarters; payment to be made in London. Corn is only to be had here for ready money. This we cannot disburse of ourselves, nor know we how to take up so great a sum here to be paid in London. Moreover, unless present order be given that no more corn be transported by merchants from these Western parts, the cheapness thereof will soon be turned into dearth, and the common people not a little grieved therewith. Divers are licensed to transport corn to Ireland, or Guernsey, under cover whereof great hurt will be done.—Plymouth, the 27th of February, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**59.** 112.)

THOMAS HARRISON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb. 27.—I hope to prove my honest dealing to your Honour as it was assured to Mr. Secretary Walsingham. You shall understand that [of] (I) the master of Grays ("Graes"), of whom you spoke unto me, I have enquired so sufficiently that not only knowing the party myself but am in hope to be sufficiently recommended between the L. B. and him. Coming from Sandwich this morning, the party that I signified to be departed

to Douay some three months past, his name is Collier. Some are of opinion that my L. Cobham sent him over, other some report that my Lord Cobham hath intercepted letters written to him from Douay. If he be sent for a spy, I doubt the plot to work any good by him; if he pass at Margate for a merchant and went of purpose to his old vomit, then I may do some good of him. (Collier, son to Mr. Tench of Sandwich. Recommended by L. Cobham to the Bishop of Canterbury, and by the latter to Oxford.) I have conferred with a Walloon messenger who hath his pass for Brussels, and some 14 days hence I intend to pass from Dover to Calais apparelled like a Walloon, which way I have passed three or four times to Antwerp. At St. Omers and Douay I doubt not but find helps.

For the whole and true discovery of Douay, Rheims and Rome, I have plotted as thus:

Thomas Pewe, a bachelor of art, a young man and schoolmaster of Wingham, and there resident by Canterbury in my brother Waram's house, whose wife's sister is my wife, is contented at my persuasion to be recommended to Douay for a student. I advise you to write to Mr. Manhood of Canterbury, to whom Pewe is known, and to send a pass for Pewe to pass from Dover to Calais. The charge shall be mine until it shall please the Lord to work some good by my device..—Canterbury, the 27th of February, from the *Fleur de Luce*.

Signed. Endorsed:—"28 Feb., 1598." 1 *p.* (**60**. 3.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, the Lord Keeper, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 28.—Her Majesty has licensed me to depart, and I hasten away the sooner, because of the foul evening. What she will resolve for a judge in Wales, I know nothing, nor had no fit time to move her. Wherefore I send you hereinclosed a bill ready engrossed with a blank for the name, with the four names already presented to her Majesty, and some others.—28 *Februarii*, 1598.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**59**. 113.)

Thomas Harrison to Mr. Willis.

1598-9, Feb. 28.—I was constrained to send my letters upon Wednesday last by a post that brought a packet to Mr. Secretary from the King of France. I doubted him to be a Scotsman, but the postmaster of Canterbury persuaded me he would deliver them. I stay at Canterbury teaching some three or four young gentlemen, but yet ready to depart. The plot which I have taken for Douay, I dare pawn my credit will stand assured for certain and true discovery of all them by Pewe's continuance in the University amongst them.

For Brussels and those parts, I doubt not my entertainment. My wife nor kin shall be privy of my departure.

I expect your answer for Pewe's pass to Mr. Manhood or some of Canterbury. Pewe, notwithstanding my poverty, shall be relieved by me and at my charge placed at Douay in the midst of those runagates, who most bloodily once sought my death by their

whole consent to the Prince of Parma in Tournai. I beseech you accept the uprightness of my heart, which shall not be blemished in the least point with Mr. Secretary for all Mr. Top[cliffe's] exclamations.—From the *Fleur de Luce* in Cant., this 28 of February.

P.S.—If 14 days may be had for my stay in Canterbury, I wish it may be, because the Walloon Post, whose company I intend to have to Brussels, will not be ready before. In my passing I shall place Pewe in Douay by such device as it shall not be suspected to be done by me. Unless you take means to stay the time my pass will not serve. It is dated the 21st of February and is but for 20 days. *Signed.*

Marginal note by Harrison:—"Thomas Pewe of Wingham, Schoolmaster." 1 *p.* (**60.** 2.)

Lord Dunsany to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 28.—I am oppressed with extremity of sickness, and want wherewith to pay for physic stuff or physician's fees. I am also indebted for needful sustenance for myself and my people. There is due unto me a good sum for my pay, which I cannot claim for want of a sufficient reckoning with the Treasurer of Ireland. Obtain for me from her Majesty some present relief. —Lambeth, this last of February, 1598.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**60.** 8.)

Francis Mylles to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb. 28.—My late master, your father, more than two years past desired Mr. Hugh Allington, in case by Oseley's death the clerkship of the Court of Requests fell to him, that I might execute the same as his deputy. The only impediment then was a promise unto Mr. Kerry to be his deputy, because he was a clerk of the Privy Seal, under which all the processes of that Court are passed. Now my suit is, that Oseley being lately dead and his office come to Mr. Allington, and Mr. Kerry being very aged and wholly employed about the despatch of the privy seals for the loans, you would be pleased to send for him and move him to free Mr. Allington of his promise, and this being obtained, I will afterwards travail with Mr. Allington for this deputation.—From God's house in Southampton, the last of February, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 108.)

John Beeston to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598-9, Feb.]—The enclosed letter was delivered to me yesternight by one Povey, one very dear to my Lord Chief Justice of England. Any answer should be sent to my house to be forwarded unto him. Mr. Ireland and I have fully treated of those businesses, and can proceed no further without conference with you. When will you return to London? Or shall we attend you

at the Court? Ireland maketh haste to go down into the country and I would wish the business to be effected before his going.
Holograph. Undated. Seal. ½ *p.* (60. 4.)

Captain R. Davies to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Feb.—A note of the shipping at Chester, &c. In the river of Liverpool, 9 vessels carrying 300 men and 122 horses; in the river of Wyer, 9 vessels, 500 men, 48 horses; in the river of Formbie, 3 vessels, 200 men, 16 horses; in Chester Water, 23 vessels, 1,500 men, 356 horses. The vessels named are:—
In the river of Leipoole:
The Michaell, Stephen, Quist [*? Quest*], *Vallantine, Phenix, Elizabeth, Em*, a fliboate, *The Marie.*
In the river of Wyer:
The Margret, James, Henrie, Lyon, Barthellmew, George, Mathew, Alice, Marie.
The River of Formbie:
The Marie and John, Michaell, Gregorie.
In Chester water:
The Henry, Hopewell, Elizabeth, Speedewell, Michaell, Grace, Henrie, Goulden Gree, Goodlooke, William, Henry, John Abell, Angell, Grace of God, Charitie, George, Goodlooke, one hoy able to transport, *Henrie, Egell, Marie*, the hoy able to transport, *Speedewell.*
Endorsed with name of sender and date. 2 *pp.* (60. 5.)

Wines.

1598-9, Feb.—A particular account of the wines stayed at Chester and brought in thither by Captain Constable.
2 *pp.* (60. 7.)

Thomas Harrison to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, Feb.—Myself being long time and to the very death of Mr. Secretary Walsingham employed in divers matters of service, both in Don John's camp where if I had not cunningly escaped I had died with Egrammond Ratclif and his man, from whom I was to receive notice for Mr. Secretary; after his death I lay in Tournay in the Prince of Parma's court, and by the traitors of Douay taken prisoner in Arras, where I continued almost two years with the King's famishing allowance of brown bread and water, once racked, condemned to die, and upon my appeal to the Chamber of Artois, saved by policy of Mr. Secretary where no hope of life was expected. And since Mr. Secretary's death I have been driven to some want and crossed by one enemy; albeit I can truly allege that for good of the land and preservation of her Majesty's person, I have sundry times very dangerously adventured to have my throat cut, as may appear. In the house of the Lord Seaton I lay in policy to discover Holt the Jesuit fourteen days, and caused him, together with myself, to be apprehended in Leith, with all his packets for France and Spain.

In Colchester, by Mr. Secretary's device, I was consorted with one Shelley and Deane a seminary, and lodged 14 days in the outward prison to intercept all their letters, which was also done to the discovery of a number of traitors. I could allege many other good services which with danger of life I willingly undertook for the safety of her Majesty. My request is only that I might now (being as one dead in all these actions) undertake some special service for you. My dwelling is in Thissleworth, known to Simcock and Morcroft of the Guard. My profession to write is well known to Lord Rich; my desire to do you true service in my own country, in France, or Italy, or now with the enemy, is known to God, wherein I will venture my life and hazard the good of my wife and children.

Endorsed: "Feb., '98." *Holograph.* 1 *p.* (**176.** 109.)

THOMAS HARRISON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb.—For the discovery of these Spanish and "B." enterprizes, I propose to go for Middleburgh, procure a pass as a merchant there, and so travel to Brussels. To deal with ordinary priests in prison, who commonly know least of these enterprizes, I hold it dangerous, lest I should be discovered. Therefore I have thought good to undertake the same in this manner. To repair to Sandwich and there to procure letters to one Bushopp from his mother and kinsfolk. He is said to be in Antwerp, but I shall be assured to know where he is. He departed out of England about three months ago, having long before been at Rheims and Douay. He is a young man but a dangerous Papist. It were good the Post were examined how he passed from Margate. By him I doubt not to be sufficiently recommended to divers, or I hope to get letters to one Mrs. Bridges in Antwerp. Otherwise I know by experience of the old Lord Seaton, that unless I come recommended from beyond sea, and so become conversant with them in their own house, I shall never do good in the discovery of their practices.

Signed. Endorsed with date. ½ *p.* (**60.** 9.)

THOMAS HARRISON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, Feb.—All my request is that I may but speak with your Honour.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**60.** 10.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598-9, Feb.—I return to your lordship these inclosed with my most humble thanks. Mr. Smith hath summoned me, and after a short default I will not fail to appear. I will spend an hour in conscience, and before ten of the clock will wait at the Court, and be a diligent hearer, to learn, &c.

Endorsed: "Feb. '98." *Holograph. Seal.* ⅓ *p.* (**176.** 107.)

[John Colville to the Earl of Essex.]

[1598-9?], Feb.—Besides that mentioned in your Honour's letter, I had some Scottish advertisements to have informed, as the late going home from Madrill of the young laird Strethord (cousin to Pater Chrichtoun, Jesuit) with letters to the King from the Lord and Colonel Sempill his agents there: and that Sir Walter Lindsay's coffer is changed to another house, and is to go home in the latter end of this month, February.

A slip of paper. (66. 73.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 1.—I have received word, even now after nine, from Mr. Darcy that her Majesty's pleasure is to have you come to her presently. What the cause is I know not.—At Richmond, the first of March, 1598.

Signed. ½ *p.* (176. 111.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 2.—This day there is certain news of five Dunkirkers, men of war, upon this coast, which have taken sundry barks of these ports, and, as it is thought, lie in wait for such ships as shall pass from hence for Ireland with victuals, whereof I have here by the order of Mr. Dorrell and Jolles a great proportion, some part embarked and the rest ready to be laden so soon as I can get shipping for it. And for so much as the same goeth in small shipping such as is meet for those ports in Ireland where they are to unlade, I have thought meet to despatch this packet, humbly praying to understand your pleasure whether there shall be any waftage for them, or that they shall be despatched from hence alone so soon as wind and weather will serve.—Plymouth, the second of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (60. 12.)

Sir Anthony Cooke to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, March 2.—I am ready to set sail for Ireland. Excuse me if I am bold to put you in remembrance of my last [request], made to you at my departure, that you would be pleased upon your arrival in Ireland to call me and mine near to you.

Holograph. Endorsed with date. 1 *p.* (60. 13.)

Dr. Chr. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 2.—I understand by Mr. Do. Caesar that you will favour my small suit, for which I render humble thanks. I understand you will best like the despatch for Denmark that will proceed from common consent, though it may happen to be somewhat later. Yet at the length divers notes have been brought forth as to be added to the writing the which by the agreement of the rest I had drawn, delivered on Saturday last: since which

time we have met thrice together, Monday, Tuesday and Thursday; it being now at the length appointed that the writing for the Danish despatch is to be perfected by Tuesday next. God grant it! Yet for the better expedition of the whole, it will be necessary that the Ambassador be warned in the mean season to give in writing with the first what else he hath to declare unto her Majesty, for it may well be remembered he hath made mention to her that he hath somewhat more than he hath yet signified. I understand it is for redress of some evil demeanours of the English about Iceland and Wardhouse.—The 2 of March, 1598.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**60**. 14.)

The Queen's Lands.

1598-9, March 2.—Instructions from her Highness's Commissioners for sale of her Highness's lands to the Auditors of her Majesty's revenue, concerning the sale of the said lands.
Endorsed by Cecil: "Instructions for drawing particulars."
1½ *pp.* (**176**. 110.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 3.—I thank you for this favour to let me see my instructions before they be signed. I will peruse them with as much speed as I may, and be bold to use that further liberty which you give me, if I find any cause, and so return them upon Monday morning.—From London, the 3 of March, 1598.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**60**. 15.)

J. Wheler to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 3.—Your letter of the 20th February I received the first of this month, with an enclosed to Mr. Lesieur, which the same day I sent with the post for Cologne under a covert, using the means of a sure friend of mine herein and for the sending of it forward to Spires.—Middleburgh, the third of March, 1598.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**60**. 16.)

The Lords of the Council to Lord Burghley.

1598-9, March 4.—The 34 men lately ordered to be levied in Essex and the 44 from Hertfordshire are now to be sent with all expedition into Ireland. They are to be sorted with their armour, weapons and other furniture as before: *i.e.* one half of the whole number to be shot, whereof some fourth part to be muskets; the other half of the whole to be armed with corslets and pikes, saving some few halberds. They should be at Chester by the first of April next. A discreet person to be in charge and to see them furnished with coats of good cloth, well lined, and of a blue colour, allowing to every one of them conduct money as hath been accustomed. Four shillings will be allowed for each coat, and for the conduct money, mileage from the place of levy to the

port of Chester. At Chester they will be received by such as have authority to take charge of them. They are to be delivered by roll indented, specifying the names, surnames and several armour and weapons of every soldier. A like roll to be sent to us for enrolment in the Exchequer.—From the Court at Richmond, the fourth of March, 1598.

Signed by Puckering, Burghley, Essex, Hunsdon, Cobham, Buckhurst, Montague, and Sir Robert Cecil. 1 *p.* (**60.** 18.)

Sir Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 4.—Now doth another book which I had in a readiness fully satisfy the Queen's meaning. (1) It giveth power to pardon treasons indefinitely without exception; (2) It restraineth him to grant traitors' lands in certain countries to the heirs males of the bodies of the grantees; (3) He cannot exceed the sum in the ordinance signed by the Lords of the Council, but the form in other things he may change by advice of the Council there.

Concerning her Majesty's debts, I think I have opened such a window for the more speedy satisfaction of her debts, as if it had not been too long I would have acquainted you therewith, but I have delivered the same at large both to my Lord Buckhurst and to the Lord Keeper.—From Ely House, this 4 of March, '98.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**60.** 19.)

Lord North to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 5.—I thank you for this kind visitation. I am retired for no ease nor to prevent other indisposition. I am violently attacked with dulness of hearing, so that I cumber my friends to speak to me. I trust the warm spring will quickly wear this away. Doctor Smith laboureth me with physic, and with two or three days more the commission and all that belongs to the voyage will have a speedy and free end.—At Charterhouse, 5 *Martis.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"5 March, 1598." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**60.** 20.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 5.—My ship's unexpected return from the Southwards so soon, partly by reason of the evilness of her beer and some other her provisions, as also an encounter she met withal off the Rock, in the which she lost many of her men, occasions me to crave for leave to come up for some small time. The encounter was with a ship of 560 tons that had served the King these four years, and now was thereof discharged, who had left her ordnance at the Groyne, reserving only some few pieces for her defence to bring her to St. Luke's, where she was to be made ready to go, as themselves do report, with Peter Sebears and other for St. John de Porto Rico. She had in her some 60 small shot, who, by reason of the greatness of her lying so much above mine, were so well assured of themselves as they beat back my

men with the loss of seven upon their first entry, and made them glad to take their ship again. After this, the mariners, not accustomed to such encounters, could not by any means be drawn to enter her afresh, doubting that she had been better provided than in truth she was. The captain, seeing that, was enforced to lay his sides unto hers, and so battered her until at the last she was ready to sink. The enemy, perceiving this, called for mercy, and so, after the expense of 164 shot of the demi-culvering and saker, they took her. They set on shore all the Spaniards that were left alive, and, being not able to bring away the ship, burnt her before their faces. With what judgment and honesty the captain behaved himself, I desire rather that others should report than myself, because he is so near of kin to me that it may be thought I speak partially.—From the Fort of Plymouth, this 5 of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**60.** 21.)

Sir Anthony Cooke to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, March 5.—Though this gentleman the bearer gave me very little time of knowledge before his departure, yet I thought it my duty to let you understand that we have been mustered before the mayor and others appointed, and have presented before him my troop of fifty horses complete; that we have had them aboard now this 8 days past expecting a wind, which God send us speedily or else we must of force unship most of our horses again, if not all, for they stand so close together and so hot as they decay much in flesh, nor are they able to lie down. I hope you shall find me careful of duty in all parts of my charge.—Bristowe, this present Monday, the 5th of March, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 114.)

The Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 6.—The pain of my leg is now with this weather so extreme that I am not able to stir on it. I was yesterday at Hampton Court to see the gardens, and had thought to have "barqued" there this day, but my pain was so great as I came away in my coach to rest myself. Doth the earl go or tarry, and when, think you, will he take his leave? I pray you, if the matter of the Venetians be pressed, that it may stay till my coming thither, which I hope shall be on Saturday.—Chelsea, this 6 of Ma:

Holograph. Endorsed: 1598. *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**60.** 22.)

Richard [Vaughan,] Bishop of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 6.—As I was addressing mine answer to your former letters and purposed to commend unto you especially Mr. Midgeley, late vicar of Rochdale, for his well deserving of the churches in these parts, I received a second from you, whereby it pleaseth you to commit to my poor discretion the naming of two

other preachers and distributing of them in the most needful places of Lanc[ashire]; wherein as you have performed a most religious work worthy of yourself and memorable to all posterity, so both myself and the whole church of these parts have great cause to hold your name in most reverend account, and pray that as you have shewed rare mercy to many miserable souls ready to be devoured by popish wolves, so you may ever find more and more favour in the sight of God and her Majesty, and receive mercy with your full reward in that great day. For the due execution of your intention, myself will not fail with my best endeavour, with the advice of other of my clergy, to name sufficient men for this service, and to place them in such churches as stand most in need of their labours.—Chester, 6 March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**176**. 115.)

Captain William Boyer to Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain.

1598-9, March 7.—I was glad to perceive from your letter the continuance of your intent, which I would more than gladly perform if I knew the means how to be assured of my poor estate here for retreat, and, in my absence, for my charge, which I should leave. Our Lord Governor doth affect and love me, but the report of trouble in these parts is daily renewed. So that I know it impossible to attempt so long a leave except for more than my own affairs.—Berwick, the 7th of March, 1598.

P.S.—If you hear any cause of sending any letter for her Majesty's affairs thither, or anything to be hearkened after or spied out there, of their dealing since their ambassador was here, or any such like employment, the business thereby would be the better performed.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (**60**. 24.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 7.—By a general letter herewith is certified concerning a Scottish ship, with 50 tons of wheat, brought into the port of Looe, out of which there is brought me the two letters here enclosed, having in them written, in the later part of the one of them, some news out of Scotland; the other of a close message, as I understand it, from the King of Scots to the Conde de Puerto Alegre in Lisbon. Many other letters were found in the ship, but all concerning her lading and the recovering of some debts in Lisbon.

Though no man in these parts hath more cause to desire the dearth of corn than myself, being, as I am, at £600 rent and charges every year for the mills of this town, yet I can do no less but put you in mind that some order may be given for no more corn, except on her Majesty's service, to be transported out of these western parts. The poor complain, but know not how to find remedy, the greater part of the justices being corn-sellers.

A licence was granted to one Wardour for the passing under bond of a certain quantity of wheat and other grain for Ireland. Under colour of this licence divers lade corn in these parts, not intending to carry it for Ireland, but for France and other places.

The customer alone keepeth the warrant, and taketh Wardour's bond, who is here a stranger and not hereafter to be found. The said customer is a man so far spent that he hath little regard what he doth so as he make a profit to himself. He giveth copies of your warrant whereby to lade corn in other ports, without making mention what is already laden thereupon or specifying what measure. So that such as will make themselves ignorant may as well consider the bushel to be of 21 or 20 gallons, according to the place where the corn is laden, as of 8 gallons, as I do assure myself your meaning is.

It doth not appear that Wardour is of himself able to lade any great part of the corn, nor will any in these parts give money for his licence to pass corn for Ireland, but only under colour thereof to transport for other places.

It hath already enhanced the price in some places more than 12*d.* a bushel.—Plymouth, the 7th of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (60. 25.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 7.—With this bearer there goeth an English mariner, which was of Mr. Richard Hawkins his company, and hath been a long time a prisoner in Spain. He saith he can discover divers things concerning Stanley ("Standle") and the rest of his converts, and some other matters of importance. I have delivered him 40*s.* towards his charges.—Plymouth, the 7th of March, 1598.

Signed. Addressed:—"By her ma: servant Henry Mawnder." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (60. 26.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 7.—Even now my Lord of Essex sent a gentleman to me advertising that he hath letters out of Ireland and desires a meeting and conferring of such of the Council as are in town at any place that should be appointed, and that Mr. Mainard, Mr. Meredith, Mr. Jewel and Mr. Jolles may be there present. I have returned word to his Lordship that being we sit in the afternoon at my Lord Keeper's house about the sales, we would come to the Earl's house about 9 o'clock, from whence the Lord Keeper can easily be sent for if wanted. I must leave to you to warn Mr. Mainard. I will write to Sir John Fortescue and the rest if they be in town.—This 7 of March, 1598.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (60. 27.)

Sir Charles Percy to the Earl of Essex.

[1598-9,] March 7.—Since I was dispatched by your lordship at Court the wind hath never served yet for Ireland; but as soon as it shall I will not fail but to go over, for that Sir Henry Docwra

is come over 7 days ago to Dublin. I do understand by my lieutenant how exceeding ill armed my company is, and whereas their commission is for 200, they are but 140; insomuch that I am checked both for the insufficiency of my arms and for my number. Wherefore I do most earnestly entreat that you would think of some order for supplying of our companies, for that if you do not supply them out of England, we shall never be able to supply them in Ireland.—From West Chester this 7 of March.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**176**. 116.)

H. Alington to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 7.—For Mr. Mills to be my deputy in the clerkship of the Court of Requests, I would willingly have yielded, not only at the first motion of my late lord your father, but now also of yours, if I had not before passed my word, and that in two sorts. First, that such should be used therein as had long served in that office, for whom some of my fellows, the clerks of the privy seal, long before had written unto me for their continuance therein. Besides that, my said fellows having always interest in the profit of the seals, they desired in my absence to have some care thereof, which Mr. Kery promised to do freely without any my charge in consideration of the commodity likely to grow to them thereby, upon which requests, since the end of the last term, I have entered into covenant for the execution thereof. For which respects I trust you will satisfy Mr. Mills that for my time (which I think will not be long) I may quietly make my profit of it, having had, by my said lord's means, the grant thereof from her Majesty ever since the 10th year of her reign, trusting that as her Majesty hath dispensed with my ordinary attendance in respect of my sickly state, so now at these years I may quietly enjoy these small things it pleased her so long ago to bestow on me. I make bold to trouble you by the occasion of your late letter and of the present return of this bearer your servant, for whom his mother and I do most humbly thank you.—At Tywell, 7 March, 1598.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**176**. 117.)

Captain Robert Davis to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, March 7.—I notified you that some of the companies were come hither without their armour; it is now come this day from Mr. Gravener, and now they will be all ready to depart to the shipping this afternoon to be embarked. Some which were in readiness did embark themselves yesterday, near a thousand; but I do not hear as yet if they be gotten forth of the river or not. Here is arrived, in all the companies, but seventeen hundred. The Mayor was very importunate to have sent away the companies without their armour, and the captains very loth in doing it, but now all will be remedied.—From Chester, the 7th March, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**176**. 118.)

Thomas Honyman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 8.—The Judge of the Admiralty, who before made show of haste to give sentence of good prize, is now suddenly deterred, saying that Rogers has told him of a letter to the contrary from your Honour of the 21st of January, at which date there was no appearance that Portuguese or Spaniard might be interested in any part of these goods, neither was it known that they had done that wrong with their ships and carried her Majesty's subjects into captivity. The converse of the Hamburgher and Portuguese considered, importing her Majesty ten thousand pounds, and the sudden alteration seeming strange to me, make me impart the matter to you. The Hamburghers, by report, have threatened to be revenged by the King of Denmark's means, which I also thought good to acquaint your Honour withal, that they may be thankful to the Ambassador of Denmark as you shall see cause. There be divers factors in Hamburgh that be Portugueses, one of them hath sent a counting chest, for whom I know not. The papers within for the direction of the opening of it, be in the Portuguese language. It is reasonable fair. I have it in my custody.

There is speech of shipping preparing by the States to go upon the West of Spain. They may easily spoil the ships at Ferrol and the Groyne. If these Hamburghers will, as their desire is, proceed upon the voyage, three or four hundred soldiers being put into them to join with the States' ships, may do this exploit. —London, the 8th of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**60.** 31.)

Sir Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 8.—After we had examined certain *de circumstantibus*, and could not find much, we confronted Harrison with Swifte. Harrison charged him with such confidence and countenance, as albeit Swifte be armed with impudence, yet I might perceive his guiltiness by his countenance. Descending into particulars, we find him in divers repugnant to himself, whereupon, we moving Harrison out of my study, Swifte fell down upon his knees and with crocodile's tears (mourning for that he was "taken with the manner") bewailed much, and did impliedly confess it, and yet in words denied it (fearing as he said the Queen's Attorney). Some thought this sufficient, but I being of a contrary mind, as was also Mr. Solicitor, did in the end persuade him to confess it to him whom he had most offended. Thereupon he hath written to your Honour confessing his fault directly, but extenuating it as you may thereby perceive.

I have also sent herewith additions to the former instructions according to direction, and this an account of our evening's work. —Hatton House, this 8 of March, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**60.** 32.)

Sir Maurice Barkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 8.—Excuse my presuming upon your Honour. A servant of mine, John Simms of Taunton, Somerset, is accused of a robbery, wherein no murder or other outrage was committed. Witnesses, though he be able to produce many in his behalf, are not available in the like cases, but if I could procure his reprieve until the next assize, the mean time would sufficiently clear him. Please you, therefore, to write to Justices Fenner and Wamsley to this purpose, and save the life of one whom I assure myself is innocent.

Signed. Endorsed with date. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**60.** 33.)

George Beverley to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, March 9.—I have received your letter of the 4th ordering me to Ireland to advise the Lords as to supplies. According to my duty I will acquaint the Lords and Council of the best means for the same, and how an abstinence may be effected between the former receipts and issues for victuals. The charge of Ro. Newcom in Ireland should be accounted for by itself. The victuals and money delivered to his charge during the last 4 or 5 years will amount to a very great sum, and a difficulty may arise from the purveyor's reckonings in England not being yet collected.—Chester, the 9 of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**60.** 34.)

The Mayor of Bristol to the Lords of the Council.

1598-9, March 9.—Our delay in sending our certificate of the view of the 200 horses to be shipped hence for Ireland, was caused by the embarkation being stayed by contrary winds. Sir Anthony Cooke and Sir John Brooke, knights, with their several companies, embarked on the 7th of this month, but had to put back. However, they departed yesterday morning, and we immediately despatched by the post unto your Honours the muster roll of the three companies. The hundred horses under the charge of Sir Henry Danvers, knight, are not yet embarked, the shipping from Barnstaple appointed by the Commissary not having arrived here. I have now taken other shipping for them and hope to have them ready by the 12th of this month.—Bristoll, this 9th of March, 1598.

Signed:—William Ellys, E. Gorges.

Endorsed:—"From Bristol, 9 of March at 10 o'clock in the forenoon." 1 *p.* (**60.** 35.)

Richard Rathburne, Mayor of Chester, and Sir John Shelton to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, March 9.—According to instructions I Sir John Shelton made my speedy repair unto this city of Chester with intention to view and muster the 2,600 footmen appointed hither, and upon my coming hither I did acquaint the mayor of Chester

with so much of mine instructions as concerned him. But I the mayor being commanded by you and the rest of the Privy Council to cause the companies to be embarked so soon as the wind should serve for their transportation, did cause so many of the companies as are mentioned in a list here inclosed, which first came to this city, to march down to Liverpool and other places in the same list specified, with their arms and furnitures, and caused the same to be embarked and the men to be billeted and cessed at the towns nearest to their shipping for their more speedy embarking. By reason whereof, and in regard the men are so scattered abroad in the country, we cannot take that exact view and muster of those men, their arms and furnitures, as by you we are commanded, whereof we humbly beseech your pardon.

Touching the view and muster of the rest of the 1,600 men that are either remaining at this city or which shall repair hither, we will follow your instructions and send you a certificate of our doings therein so soon as we shall finish that service.—Chester, of March the 9th, 1598.

On the back:—For her Majesty's special affairs. . . Haste, haste, post haste, haste. At the city of Chester, the 9th of March, at one in the afternoon. Richard Rathburne, Mayor. At Nantwich, at five the same evening. At Stone, at 10 in the evening on the same night. At Lichfield, at ij in the night. At Cosell, after four. At Coventry, past 6 in the morning. At Daventry, at x in the morning. At Toster [Towcester] at . . . . same day. At Brickhill, afternoon. At St. Albans after . . . of the clock at . . . . At Barnet at xj of . . . .

Signed. ½ *p.* (**176.** 119.)

William Goring to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 10.—I beseech you to befriend my son Harry Goring who has had to appear before you and the rest of the Council. He has submitted himself to the Bishop of Chichester, and the Earl of Essex only did not intercede for him because he thought the Bishop was satisfied. My son will bring sufficient sureties for his appearance at any time if he be not now committed. Saxbee, the bishop's man, whom my son did hurt, did call him base Goring and otherwise abused him, as may be proved. My son should have shewn himself very simple to have digested such words. May it please you further to understand that my good Lord your father (I would he had lived) promised that I should have certain lands of her Majesty near me in the manor of Byworth, if sold at any time. It is very barren, sandy land and the yearly rent is not above £24. I hear her Majesty is selling land, and would give as much for this land as another. The woods upon it are almost all sold.—Burton, this 10th of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**60.** 36.)

W. Meredith to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, March 10.—Sir Francis Vere had a company of 150 footmen in Briell, which, upon the alteration of the establishment

in September last, was reduced to 100, but he being appointed governor of Briell, has had the band of 200 which the governor of that town always had. I have paid both the bands their weekly imprests, but not Sir Francis' own pay as Captain of the 100 since the 25th of September last. The money is in my hands. My Lords have directed me to signify this to you.—From the Court, this 10th of March, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—12 March, '98. ½ *p.* (60. 37.)

Sir Thomas Challoner to Anthony Bacon.

[1598-9,] March 12.—I have had often a very earnest desire to write to you but wanted means conveniently to send. The carnival hath produced here in Paris matters of small consequence in respect of masques and other pastimes usually presented by the King's predecessors. Instead thereof there is passed the Edict in favour of the Religion, which notwithstanding dependeth in the Chamber of Accounts, whereby the imprinting thereof is yet hindered. But without having the benefit of the "*press â coquelaine*," as they call it, [it] hath had free passage, wherein the king as most noble is first named with the chiefest of France. The invention thereof seemed so gross unto me that I thought it unworthy of your sight. On Tuesday last, about 10 at night, M. de Joyeux, *tanquam sus ad volutabrum luti*, is re-entered into the Order of Capucins, which the morning following was published in the pulpit by the preacher of the Court of Parliament, to the great wonder of all the assistants, who with tears lamented his folly. The Catholics report that of two years since he hath endeavoured to take himself to that sort of life and that mere devotion incited him thereto. Those of the Religion, noting him for a man extremely passionate, melancholique and cowardly, judge this sudden change to have proceeded from some desperate humour or fear of new broils to begin in France. They allege also a probable reason of his return to that life that he was urged with poverty and at Christmas last received a great affront in Tholouse, whereof he was governor, for having procured the Sheriffs of the town to nominate thirty of his faction that had always maintained the League, out of which number the Parliament chooseth eight by the name of "Capitouls," the Parliament, misliking the choice in general of the thirty aforesaid, nominated eight who were not in the list of election. The certain cause of his retiring I cannot avow. Only, for the manner of his carriage, the selfsame day that he took on him the Capucin's frock, I can inform you that he demeaned himself as licentiously as ever he used to do, and to take leave of the world he went to salute his mistress, Madame de Semiers, and publicly passed through Paris in a coach accompanied with many *Dames:* towards evening he went to the Hostel of Guises where he continued sporting and kissing Madame de Guise till it grew very late; and after having with many farewells borrowed many kisses, Madame de Guise asked him whither he went that he took so solemn leave. He answered that to-morrow morning he determined to take a journey so far off that she should see him no

more. Herewith it was told him that two Capucins desired to speak to him; whereupon, after another farewell, he departed in their company and installed himself in their convent. Some of his friends that exalt his virtues, which were invisible to the world, say that a Capucin preaching at St. Germain beside the Louvre urged often the performing of his promise to God, which touched him so to the quick that he put on the resolution to die a poor Capucin.

M. d'Espernon on Monday last went to Mounceaux to reconcile himself to the King.

On Thursday last, three leagues out of Paris, a rich merchant of the same town was cruelly murdered by a financier's clerk, with the consent also of his wife. For which offence, yesterday, they both suffered, the man broken on the wheel and the woman hanged. The day before the execution, the father of the young man came to Paris in post to beg pardon for another son of his that is in prison in Rochelle for a murder also, and found his other son, whom he thought assuredly to be safe, condemned to die. This morning the bruit is, that the brother of Madame Anthoine executed yesterday hath with his poignard slain himself.

I will detain you no longer, only I entreat you to use your usual favour in recommending me to my Lord Marshal.—Paris, *Mars* 12.

Addressed, "to my Honorable Friend, Mr. Anthony Bacon, Essex House."

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**39**. 9.)

Mr. Justice Grange to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 12.—According to directions, dated the 10th of this instant, from your Honour and others of the Privy Council, I made diligent search in the house of Garratt Swyft for writings whereunto your or any of their Lordships' hands were counterfeited. I found only letters in his own hand, all concerning his private causes, saving one letter, or copy of a letter, to be sent to you, which, as it is directed, I send to you here inclosed.—St. Giles in the Fields, the 12th March, 1598.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (**60**. 40.)

Ireland.

1598-9, March 12.—A scheme to disconcert the designs of "the archtraitor Tyrone in the landing of the army at Lough Foyle."

It appears, by his order given in Ulster for an assembly, on four days' warning, at Strabane, and by his preparations upon Lough Foyle and in Ennis Owtun, Sir John O'Dohartie's country, that, upon news of any fleet on that coast, he and O'Donell will draw to Lough Foyle. And his numbers will not be fewer than they were at the marshal's defeat at the Blackwater, *i.e.*, 5,000 very good shot, 2,000 targets and murrions, 1,000 naked pikes and 900 horse, unless O'Donell, by some invasion from Ballyshannon be diverted from him. His own intention is to fight the army in their landing, the pikes and targets throwing themselves, by clusters, into the water at the landing of the boats, so that the

great ordnance from the ships playing upon them shall be as "noyful" to the soldiers as to them. To this purpose he has dug trenches in the likeliest parts of the strand for his muskets, and great pits within 20 paces of high water mark, to ambush his pikes and targets in; but he tells his men that he will allow the landing rather than endure any great killing of them. He hopes by killing as many as possible at their landing, to make the rest slow to follow him up; and if he can but temporise and keep them in the field six weeks, he has a friend that never yet failed him, that is "the disease of the country, fatal, as you know, to all our nation at their first lying in camp." This, with want of carriage and loss of our best men in ambushes, would in six weeks make the army only fit to wait in garrisons for reinforcements. "His Lordship" is therefore to be persuaded to place garrisons beforehand in strong places; so as to be able to force him to fight with her Majesty's forces while they are yet fresh and strong. The best places for such garrisons are Belfast and Tewme, in the Clandeboyes, and Colrane, in the Rowte. The first two would deprive him of 700 horse and foot "of his best risings out," and the last of Sir James McSaiorlie, his brother Randall, 500 of his best shot, 200 bowman, 120 horse, "besides the creaughtes of the cows that such a defection from him will instantly spoil him of," and bereave him of his strongest fastness in Ulster, "as yourself in your personal experience of these parts do know." These garrisons will require: Belfast, 600 foot and 70 horse, whereof only 30 English; Tewme, 200 foot; Colrane, not fewer than 1,000 foot and 120 horse. Recapitulates the advantages to be gained. These forces need not be embarked until his lordship's personal arrival at Chester, where he may wait until certified of their placing and of the effect, "which, brother, I dare assure you, with the favour of God, will not be long, neither unworthy of his lordship's dwelling upon it for a time." These 1,800 foot and 150 horse are to be shipped from Chester to the Isle of Man, where those for Belfast and Tewme must be placed in wood boats and small barks of that island, Scotland and Strangforde, and landed in Strangforde river, near the Graie Abbey and 15 miles from Belfast. The arrival of wood boats at Strangforde being of daily occurence, they would not be suspected, and might suddenly drive the prey of the Greater Ardes over the ford to Belfast, and have the killing of Tyrone's "bonnaughts," which are not above 200 in that country. The gain of so many cows would lose Tyrone 400 foot "besides his bonnaughts, which may hap to have their throats cut by this course by the country gentlemen themselves, who now hold with Tyrone more for fear than for love, by an ancient hatred between the Neales of Tyrone and Clandeboyes;" it would also daunt Tyrone and his followers. At the same instant the men for Colrane must land at Carrickfergus, "from whence, with the assistance of Neale Oge McIlne McPhelomye, now admitted by the State to be my vice-constable of Belfast, and Rorye Oge McWilliam, being both mortal enemies to Sawrlye Boye his sons, marching overland to Colrane, they may drive the country before

them and take some thousands of their cows, and certain churches by the way, wherein there will be found great store of butter and corn for horsemeat. Besides, by the guiding of the aforenamed gentlemen and God's favour, some of the Scots may be put to the sword, which are the best men that Tyrone hath." At Colrane, where stands an abbey and a small "but" of a castle, they shall entrench themselves, lodging the horsemen in the abbey. This will draw away, from Tyrone, Sorlie Boye's sons, *i.e.* 100 horse, 500 good shot and 300 bowmen; for they will seek to be received in if the governor be one whose word they trust, as they still offer their rent to her Majesty and seek to excuse the killing of Sir John Chichester, as being in their own defence. Tyrone would be forced to abandon the country between Dunganan and the Bande river, or else to employ all his men to defend it and O'Cane's country, who is one of his chief followers and gives him 60 horse and 200 foot. Sir James McSorlie, being of a very proud nature, does not stick to threaten Tyrone to his face "that he would —— (*blank*) to the gates of Dunganan with his Scots, if he do him not the right which he shall demand." He is much disliked by the Irish gentlemen of the Route, who follow him for fear, and who are charged with his household and his second brother's, and with the "bonnaughts" he keeps for defence against Agnus McConnell, lord of Kentire. This garrison depriving him of his Irish followers, he must submit to Her Majesty; for he will have no means to maintain his "bonnaughts" against McConnell, from whom he withholds the county of the Glines, for which McConnell offers rent to Her Majesty. And McConnell has lately slain McLane, who kept him at war at home in Kentire; so that he is free to invade the Rowte and Glines next spring with 3,000 men, for he has boats enough to transport 5,000 at once. I know the fashions of these Scots from Randall McSorlley, second brother to Sir James, who in Sir W. Russell's time being a pledge in Dublin Castle, "I, a Councillor at that time, stood him in some stead." In return he has sent me intelligences, and of late, when Belfast Castle was besieged and like to be taken by Shane McBryan, he relieved it, and sent me word by bearer, Capt. James Carelell, that if I came amongst them he would give me half a year's beef for my retinue, were they 200 men.

To conclude "with your Lordship," these garrisons of Belfast and Colrane, "being by your Lordship sent in the next month," will not only deprive Tyrone both of the whole forces of Clandeboyes and the Scots, but turn them against him, and deprive his cows of pasturage and render him unable to maintain his "bonnaughts," by whom only he makes war and maintains the universal rebellion of Leinster, Munster and Connaught. The garrisons must be placed before the landing in Lough Foyle. Otherwise, "if his Lordship shall at his first landing here," think good to spend some time in Leinster and send some forces to win a footing "near the bowels of his fastnesses, which is the Clandeboyes, the Route and the Glines," Tyrone will lose thereby 2,000 horse and foot. States a scheme for employment of the remainder

of her Majesty's forces. The first thing will be to make an entrenchment at Belfast capable of containing 4,000 cows, that the inhabitants of those parts may defend themselves against any running camp of Irish or of Redshanks, whereof Agnus McConell, being broken to O'Donell's mother, might bring 5,000, a number sufficient of themselves to ransack all those parts. This "bawne" might form the foundation of a town and Neal Oge McHughe McPhillime, who is to be my vice-constable there, should have the charge there in the absence of the garrison. The next thing will be to raise the fort of Tewme, and, thirdly, to make another entrenchment at Mount Sendall, near Colrane, to assure the inhabitants from invasion by Redshanks in the absence of the garrison and assure the fishing of the river.

Endorsed:—"For Sir Henry Brouncker, 12 March, 1598.' 9 *pp.* (**139.** 54.)

Paul Bayning and other Merchants trading to Italy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 13.—The furthering of the discharge and sending away of the ship lately brought from Lisbon with Italians' goods, so greatly importeth us, that albeit we forbear to present ourselves before your Honour in multitudes, yet we may not let humbly to appeal by letter or petition that a kind and acceptable answer be made to the letters to her Highness from the Duke of Venice, with restitution of the goods. Otherwise our goods and ships will be stayed not only at Venice but throughout the whole Seigniory where we have any trade, as at Zanit, Zephelonia, and Candii, in which places there is at this time belonging to our company and freighted by them 20 ships at least. The seizure and stay of these, both for this late stratagem and for other wrongs pretended to be done to Italians by Englishmen, will, before they shall be released again, cost the proprietors of the ships and goods there stayed, double the value of the goods brought away from Lisbon. Be a mean to her Majesty that she be informed of this peril wherein so great a number of her subjects do stand, whose peaceable trade, so long as it is not interrupted, doth bring a good benefit to her Majesty in her customs and relieveth their own particular estates.

If the Venetians fall to seizure of our ships and goods, their example will draw on the Duke of Florence to oppress all English merchants in his ports. Already there cometh not an English ship into his port of Leghorn, but they are bound with sureties not to molest any ship coming from or towards the same port, especially Spaniards or Portugals. Those troubles once brought upon us, we shall have no traffic in all the Straits, the inconvenience whereof we need not to enforce to your Honour, who knoweth that, the trade of the Straits being barred, there is no employment of English ships of any great burden. To expect this peril we have the greater cause, for that we find the Italian messenger so peremptory that he giveth out he careth not what answer he returneth withal, for that the State of Venice are

resolved of means to help themselves.—London, this 13 of March, 1598.

Signed:—Paul Bayning, Edward Holmden, Richard Stapell, Thomas Cordell, William Garway, Arthur Jackson, Andrew Haynning, John Eldred, Thomas Northeus, John Bate, Hugh Hamersley, Thomas Ivatt, Morris Abbott, Charles Glascocke, Thomas Symonds, William Hawett, Nicholas Pearde, Robert Offley, Edward Collins, Robert Cockes, Richard Wragg, George Salter, Nicholas Leatt, Henry Anderson, Richard Martin, Robert Sandy.

2 *pp.* (60. 42.)

John Blytheman, Mayor of Plymouth, and William Stallenge to the Lords of the Council.

1598-9, March 14.—Last night we received your letters of the 11th of this instant, whereby we perceive it to be still your pleasure to have the 1,700 quarters of Dutch corn made up 4,000 quarters with wheat of this country.

By our letters of the 15th of February we certified you that the same might be had at 24*s.* the quarter or thereabouts, Winchester measure, if we might be here furnished with money to pay for the same, and withal present order be given, no more corn to be transported out of these Western parts. We advertised also that we had bought only 200 quarters at 24*s.* the quarter.

Upon receipt of your letters of the 22nd of February, we signified by ours of the 2nd hereof, that unless we were furnished here of money, we could not provide the rest of the corn, those that sold at such prices doing it only for want of money and requiring therefore present satisfaction. As yet there is bought only 300 quarters, 200 of which at 24*s.* and 100 at 24*s.* 4*d.*

The warrant for the staying of corn hath reference only to this port of Plymouth. The like commandment should be given for all the ports of Devon and Cornwall, from whence much corn has already been transported, or the price will rise.

Mr. Bagge is now at the Court, with whom may it please you to take some course how the money may be here paid. We will do our best in providing the corn, and do hope, if present order be given, to buy it for about 26*s.* the quarter, which we hold will be so good cheap as the Dutch corn at 24*s.*, the charges and foulness thereof considered, besides the difference in the sweetness of the corn.

The letters found in the Scotch ship were sent up to you by Mr. Bagge's direction.

The adventurers that set forth the man-of-war which did take this Scottish ship (as they inform us) have taken very sufficient order that the corn shall be in safe keeping till your pleasures be further known. Notwithstanding, we mean to send a man to Looe, where the ship is, to see what course is taken therein.—Plymouth, the 14th of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (60. 43.)

E. Stanhope to the Earl of Essex.

1598-9, [March 15].—Upon the several advertisements whereof I wrote to you the 10th of this month, of the intention of the Scottish pledges to break her Majesty's Castle and escape, I thought it the best course (rather than to rest always jealous of them) to use some means to feel their intention. Whereupon I conferred with Mr. Redhead, the gaoler, if he knew any in the Castle meet to be trusted by us and likely also to have credit with them. He bethought him presently of one Laurence Canby, a tall fellow of his hands, who was in the Castle for killing of a man, and said that if he might be put in hope of his life, he durst trust him, and knew him to have credit with the Scots. He was wished to adventure it; and Canby undertaking to feel their minds, Mr. Redhead, to give him greater credit with the Scottish men, made shew to keep Canby straighter than heretofore; who thereupon sorting himself with the Scottish men, told them he feared if he stayed till the assizes his life would be shortened, and therefore wished himself in their country if he could get out of prison. Thereupon the laird of Whitto, with some of the rest, laid themselves open unto him, saying if he would take such part as they did, and be their guide when they were forth, they would ere long undertake to get out of the Castle, and had laid their plot (lying four in a chamber) to break the walls to come one to another, and so to break the iron bars of a window and to leap down at the postern or water gate of the Castle, and so through a close called St. George's: and that they had one who had promised to receive them into a boat there to cross Ouse, and then to travel westwards towards Lancashire. And if he would be their guide, Sir Robert Carr should so reward him as he should never lack whilst he lived. He encouraged them greatly to prosecute this attempt, promising to be the foremost man in the action, and presently revealed it to Mr. Redhead; so as they having now found so fit a man in the Castle for their purpose, the plot, being but laid on Thursday last, they determined to execute as yesternight, being Wednesday following, resolving that eight of them only would escape, being the only men of worth, leaving the other seven (for one of them died four days since) as men of no value behind them. I was made acquainted from Sunday hitherto by Mr. Redhead, twice a day, how the purpose went forward, and finding them exceeding "hote of the haunte" and resolutely determining it as this Wednesday night, making sure of a boat likewise for their purpose, I sent for half-a-dozen more of my men out of the country, and nevertheless thought meet to acquaint Mr. Hesketh and Mr. Fern of this Council with their purpose to escape, shewing that I had resolved of one Mr. Redmaine, a justice of peace dwelling at Fulford, that he should gather strength to come that evening to lie in ambush off the country side of Castle Mills, and myself, with a dozen of my own men, by Mr. Redhead's direction would place ourselves that evening in a house called St. George's over against the Castle, and so near the window

which they should break and leap down at as we might easily discern their coming down, and after they were all come, rushing upon them, intercept them from the boat and apprehend them. Mr. Redhead likewise promised to come thither to me after he had set all things straight in the Castle. This plot was well liked of by the Council, but that they wished myself not to be at it. The same day at noon Mr. Redhead returning to us said that some other of the Scottish men having gotten intelligence, four more of them would needs enter into the action, so as now they would be 12. Whereupon we thought meet to increase our number; and having made two commissions, the one to Mr. Redmaine and the other to my company, we resolved to acquaint the lord Archbishop with it about three of the clock that day, and required to have half a dozen of his men for our aid; which his Grace willingly yielded unto; yet not acquainting them with it till after supper, nor then whither to go but to follow me and my direction. At which hour, when it grew dark, having gotten of the alderman of the ward the keys of two of the city postern gates adjoining of each side of the Castle, and twenty of my men with his Grace's, well appointed, sent them with those keys to go in several troops to that house of St. George's, whither by 8 of the clock Redhead came to them. But it seems the Scottish men were so eager of their purpose, as not expecting the dead time of the night, before 9 o'clock got all together to the window where they meant to break out, being above four fathoms from the ground; which broken, they leapt freshly down one after another to the number of 6, whereof Canby was one. But being so timely of the night, the rest of the prisoners of the Castle not being in bed made noise, so as the laird of Whitto, being behind, and other six, having broken two doors, they ran to the other side of the Castle and there leapt over the wall, where Whitto broke his leg and there he lay. When Canby who came forth with the first company saw them down and that no more followed that way, he gave some inkling; whereupon Mr. Redhead, with those our people that were at St. George's, issued forth and making towards them drove some of them into the water at the Castle dyke, and the others that leapt over the wall with Whitto fled up along the Castle banks. But seeing themselves beset and pursued with our men without hope of escape, and Canby (who seemed to be one of their company) ready also to apprehend him, yielded and were all taken without any hurt doing; saving that the countrymen which were on the other side of the Castle bridge with Mr. Redmaine, hearing the noise, came in amongst them with their bills, and not knowing our company from the Scots, some of the ruder sort of them hurt one of my men in the hand and wounded one of my lord Grace's men very sore in the face. But light being then presently brought out of the Castle, all was appeased without more hurt, and these twelve false pledges undernamed brought in again and surely laid up in irons, saving Whitto who was fain to be brought into the Castle of one of our men's backs of his broken leg beneath the knee. This treacherous intent of theirs, my good lord, was exceedingly well discovered in time by

means of this Canby ; for this Wednesday at night, after I had sent my men to the place, Mr. Richard Bowes, brother to Sir William, came post to his Grace and me, ten miles from beyond Hexham since Tuesday at noon, only for this occasion, that it was discovered unto him by his talesman that the plot was thoroughly contrived in Scotland that eight of the principal pledges in York Castle would presently escape, expecting only a guide. And he perceiving it to be presently intended, came with all speed that he could ride to York to advertise it, not an hour before the escape was made ; whereby it is evident both by the Scottish men's promises of Sir Robert Carr's great rewards, and this last so particular intelligence from that border, that eight only were meant to escape, that the plot was laid by him and devised from thence. The fellow with whom they practised to lay the boat to convey them over Ouse, I doubt not but to take presently and by him to learn more. And now, since the first intent was altered by some accidents that the principal contriver of these things cannot be taken in his own snare, I am very glad that it hath been my good hap so far to discharge my duty to her Majesty in this service as to apprehend them in their very escape, which I thought was meeter (though the more hazard), to the end to have them in danger of her Majesty's laws and the law of nations, than to have stopped them in the prison, though we were able to charge them that they had practised their own escape. Mr. Redhead hath been very careful, politic and secret in this service, although to his great danger of loss of very near 300*l.* which they owe him for their diet and lodging, and hath wished me to recommend unto your lordship's favour the service of Laurence Canby, that either by your letters to the judges he may be reprieved from trial these assizes, or commended to them to have favourable trial, and then to be reprieved before judgement to expect her Majesty's most gracious mercy. For it is said that if he have but indifferent trial, his offence will extend but unto chance "mealey," or manslaughter.

And, so glad that since this service commanded me from her Majesty by your lordship came not to that pass which was expected, yet that we have brought it to this good head, that as your lordship hath received from me heretofore letters of Sir R. Carr's own hand whereby to charge him that he had most treacherously laid this plot contrary to his affiance given to her Highness, and that now he hath wrought the effect thereof by heartening them to procure their own escape, being 12 of the principal men, though his intent was to have left 8 of the basest sort of men of no worth behind them, her Majesty hath the life of these in her hands—as I pray to Almighty God she may by your victorious arm have her greatest rebels in Ireland in like sort in her power—I humbly cease. *P.S.*—Of this accident, although my lord's Grace and we mean to acquaint the lords more at large by examinations, yet I thought it my duty to give you the first knowledge to impart to her Highness, because by your so special charge given to me from her Highness to prevent by all means their escapes, I have had so vigilant an eye over them

ever since as they could practise nothing in the castle but I had always knowledge.

Underwritten :—14 March, 1598.

The names of those that broke the gallery window in the Castle that leapt out of it that day in the night.

William Hall. Robert Frissell, laird of Everton.
Ralph Bourne. Richard Young.
James Young of the Coo.

The others that being put from that place leapt the Castle walls.

Simond Armstrong, laird of Whittoo.
William Tayte.
Richard Rotherford, cousin to the Earl of Huntly.
Thomas Eynesley.
William Elwood, the elder, of Harderscarr.
Dandy Pringle.
William Elwood, the younger, a boy, one of the best pledges, got forth, stood on the wall, but durst not leap down.
Ralph Hall died a week since.

Those that stirred not.

Dandy Davidson.
John Robson.
Ralph Mowe.

Signed. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**176.** 120.)

Dr. Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 16.—This gentleman, Mr. John Strangman, was brought unto me by Robert Thurston, constable of St. Botolph's, Billingsgate, being lately arrived on Wednesday night last from Rome, as it seemeth by the testimonial which he bringeth with him. Two other papers of his were brought by the constable, and they are enclosed. The gentleman offers to depose that he was yesterday at St. Clement's by Temple Bar at a sermon there preached. I know not by what licence he travelled to Rome, nor what company he hath frequented there (though his speech sheweth an honest and dutiful carriage), so I have held it my duty to send him to your Honour.—Doctors' Commons, 16 March, 1598.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**60.** 44.)

Sir Arthur Chichester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 17.—We have been instructed by the Earl Marshal to take exact musters of the 2,600 men appointed to be at this place the last of February, and to certify how we found the men armed, apparelled and furnished. The letters from him and you came not hither till the 7th instant, when half the companies were passed down to places nearer their ships, and their arms and furniture aboard. We would not hinder their passage, but took view of such as we found here, and have accordingly set down the particulars, desiring to be excused for not doing as much as was expected.

Please you to favour me in my suit to Her Majesty for the money due to my brother. Being better soldier than suitor, I have small hope of having it without your furtherance. It is the greatest part of my wealth, and for it I stand charged £300.—Chester, this 17th of March, '98.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (60. 47.)

The Enclosure:

1598-9, *March* 17.—*Richard Rathburne, Mayor of Chester, and Sir Arthur Chichester to Sir Robert Cecil.*

Reporting favourably on the 2,600 *men to be embarked at Chester, except as to eleven of the men raised in Norfolk whose coats were coarse, who wanted altogether both hose and shoes, and of whom some had no swords, others no chapes to their swords. Sir John Shelton took part in the inspection until the coming of Sir Arthur Chichester.—Chester, of March the xvii,* 1598. *Signatures.* 1 *p.* (60. 48.)

Sir Thomas Brooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 17.—My journey has been delayed through no fault of mine. I embarked the day after the Mayor of Bristol reviewed my troop, but was detained windbound for 10 days, after which we put to sea and made shift to reach Illford Coumbe [Ilfracombe] in Devonshire, where we continue till it please God to send us a good wind. We are supplied of our wants by the Earl of Bath's directions.—Illford Coume, this 17 of March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (60. 49.)

Statement by Thomas Webster.

1598-9, March 18.—Henry Derffilde, in time of his imprisonment at Seville, was a great man with father Walpole, and with other clergymen there in Seville. He did make great shew to be a very earnest man in their religion, and seemed to be a great friend to the King of Spain. He, likewise, did procure all the men that he could to serve there, and in very truth his practice was with the enemy, that all such as would not be ruled by him, that then he would make all the means he could to put them in the galleys. Stanley and he were all in all, and in my conscience if he had been true to our Queen and her Realm, we had never a' been taken, for, he being captain of the ship, no man there could persuade him but to have his own will.

Signed. Endorsed:—"18 March, 1598. Tho. Baxter. R." ½ *p.* (60. 50.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, Mar. 18.—On the 14th hereof the mayor of Plymouth and myself wrote answer to yours of the 11th concerning the buying of wheat for her Majesty's service.

If the same is to be taken up, the more speed, the better. If it shall serve for Ireland, a good part may be bought in the North

part of the county, and the rest within twenty miles of this place. On Friday last there arrived a Flemish pink from Bayonne in France, which brought in her a Dutch mariner who had been prisoner in Alareda. He reporteth that the king of Spain hath a great army ready in Ferrol, and that shipping are sent thither from all other parts of Spain. I can hardly believe that upon such a sudden so great a matter should be joined together. This morning here arrived a small bark which I had sent from hence with victuals to the Newry. The master reports that the companies there and at Knockfergus are free of sickness. The rebels are very near the Newry, but not with any great forces.—Plymouth, this 18th of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**60.** 51.)

THOMAS SMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 19.—The minute of the letter to Venice hereinclosed, I did forbear to send yesterday, because, having taken a little physic, I could not conveniently come. I have observed as near as I can the instructions which you gave me: the profession of mutual friendship; the referring of the cause to trial and judgment; and a promise that, thereupon, right should be done unto the complainants.—19 of March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**60.** 52.)

The ATTORNEY GENERAL (COKE) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 19.—I have according to your commandment called before me Champanti, petitioner to her Majesty, and Conradus the adverse party, and heard them at large, and the council learned of Conradus also; and do find clearly that all that I certified unto you before is true. But Conradus, who himself claimeth interest by lease under Champanti, findeth himself grieved that certain of his lights be stopped up by erecting of a new building by one Hare, that is also a tenant under Champanti, upon which pretence he would seek the utter overthrow of the poor petitioner. And where you write that her Majesty hath been informed that her Highness hath been abused in the report of this case, it is sufficient that now it is confessed to be true, and I do assure you of the certain truth thereof: wherein I protest I respect, as my duty is, her Majesty's honour, and compassionate the poor petitioner's case by the reasons in my former certificate, without expectation of any gain thereby, as with a clear conscience I may protest in all like cases concerning her Majesty that ever passed my hands.—From Hatton House, this 19 of March, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**176.** 122.)

LORD DUNSANY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598-9, March 20.—I have much sought, and long sued, yet never the nearer my suit, to know what employment it would please our Lord Lieutenant of Ireland to think me fit for. I have good words from him, but he satisfieth me not. His stay here is

not long and, if I should suddenly be commanded away, I am utterly unprovided of all complements for such an enterprize, a true and good heart only excepted. It pleased her Majesty of late, hearing of my sickness, to send Mr. Skipwith the "queary" [equerry] to visit me. Afterwards she sent me a pot of fine jelly, which did not a little comfort me. Thereupon, taking occasion to show my thankfulness to her Majesty, I wrote her a letter, wherein I inserted the words, that "her bounty might be suitable the daughter of Henry." To these words, though I know not why, exception has been taken.—The xx of Merche, 1598.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (60. 53.)

Dr. Chr. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 21.—My adversary ceaseth not to urge me with divers threatenings that I shall not be able to answer my caution. At our last meeting with the ambassador he openly required him to testify that he had not any disordered dealing with him by the means of Varelius, the which being done in manner to hinder free avouching of the truth, maketh me doubt more than before, though I assure not anything to prejudice. To avoid discredit to her Majesty's commission I kept silence. Nevertheless, for the justification of my faithful and dutiful negotiation in all respects, I shall be ready to prove: *first*, that in my propositions to the King, I did well perform the contents of my instructions; *secondly*, that in my caution I have performed whatever faithful industry required, considering the difficulties I was put into, and that there can no hold be taken by the same in plain dealing to ground a recess from the ancient treaties; *thirdly*, that the King, as much as may be gathered under his own hand and seal in three places, never intended in this action any recess from the whole body of the treaties. If my adversary hath commission so far to busy himself, I beseech you that some of the Lords may be appointed by her Majesty's order to consider the reasons of my justification. Let me be beholding unto you also for the furtherance of my suit for the benefit that may arise by the recusancy of my kinsman, Francis Parkins.—Westminster, the 21st of March, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (60. 55.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 22.—On Monday last here arrived Sir Robert Mansfield with H.M. ships and others. This last night he departed with them and five other small barques, laden here with victuals for Ireland. There should have been laden from here a greater quantity of bread, meal and Newland fish, which Mr. Howell of Exeter, by agreement with Mr. Darell and Mr. Jolles, was to deliver here before the 8th of this month, but it is not yet come. There hath not been any late news of the Dunkirkers or Spaniards upon this coast, so that it is thought they are gone home.

Here is arrived a small barque from St. John de Luce, the master of which reporteth that at the passage and thereabouts in Biscay, there are twelve great ships making ready, as it is reported, to go for Ferroll, but he cannot speak of any greater force in that place. He saith there is proclamation made that no ships of any port in Biscay shall go this year for the Newfoundland, for that the King shall have cause to employ all the mariners. The party, as he saith, hath a letter to your Honour from Edmond Palmer, which he is to deliver himself. So he intendeth to be very shortly at the Court.—Plymouth, the xxii of March, 1598.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (60. 57.)

Sir Henry Davers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 22.—There are shipped 114 horse of mine. I have urged the Mayor for wafter because there be divers Spanish men-of-war upon the coast. Partly want of shipping was alleged, but principally the detracting of time. I must likewise complain of our victualling if there be 18*d. per diem* allowed.—Kingrode, ready to set sail, this 22 of March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"To the right ho: Sir Robert Cesell, knight, [princi]pall Secretarye to her Matie.

Poste haste for her Mates Service.

Reseved the same at Mayden hed at 8 of the clock in the morning.

Receyved at honslow at ten of the clock."

Seal. 1 *p.* (60. 58.)

Sir Anthony Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 22.—Since our departure from Bristol towards Ireland we continued six days at sea, and by contrary winds were constrained to put into the haven of Ilfordcoome, where upon our arrival we repaired to the Earl of Bath, by whom we have both been supplied of so much victual as we spent in those six days at sea, as also that we have received in ready money after the rate of eighteenpence *per diem* for man and horse for the time we did continue in the town since, in all eight days. This 19th of March being Monday, we put forth of that harbour in the evening, thinking that tide to get Lundy Island, some six leagues from hence. For our better security, in that the said harbour is thought very dangerous to go forth by strangers, both Sir John and myself did provide us of townsmen that were expert pilots, and did furnish ourselves not only with our own boats but also of those of the town. We thought that all the rest had done the like, which was not done, neither had that ship which was cast away any boat of his own, as the rest had, nor yet hired any, as all the rest did. So putting forth he came first foul of Sir John Brooke's great ship, whereby they were constrained to cut divers of their tacklings. If he had let fall an anchor, the weather being fair, as he was called unto and willed both by our own masters and likewise the pilots of the

town, the ship had then come into no danger. Whereby it is concluded, both by our masters and chief mariners as also by the townsmen, to be a thing rather pretended and wilfully done than by casualty. So as that bark being cast upon the rocks, wherein I had sixteen men and horse furnished and my cornet with my colours and goods, we were constrained to help to save our men. The night being then come upon us, and the tide being by that time half spent, we were constrained to put in again into that harbour. In putting in together, Sir John Brooke's own ship fell foul of my great ship, whereby they were both in great danger, insomuch as Sir John Brooke's master of his ship willed the soldiers all to shift for themselves, but, in the end, both the ships being forced to cut and let slip their tackling, they were forced on shore, the tide being then half-ebb. In coming in Sir John's ship did strike two sundry times upon two rocks, which by great help was freed again, and so came safe into harbour. All that night we bestowed in helping to save such goods as we could, and with the aid of the town and my men's travail, we had only six horses drowned. The next day we both stayed in town, Sir John to repair his ship again of such tacklings as were cut the night before, and myself to hire a new ship in the harbour to serve my turn, which I have done, and furnished her with all things necessary for man and horse at my own charges. This present Thursday morning we are put to sea again, the wind being fair, with the morning tide, hoping you shall shortly hear of our arrival in Ireland.—Ilfordcombe, this 22 of March 1598.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (60. 59.)

Francis Cherry to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598-9, March 23.]—I arrived here in London this 23rd of March with answer of the letters which her Majesty gave me in charge to present to the Grand Duke of Moscow ("Musko"). Direct me for my repair to the Court to present to her Highness the Great Duke's letters and the course of my proceeding in Russia.

Signed. Endorsed:—"22 Mar. 1598." ½ *p.* (60. 56.)

Captain E. FitzGerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 23.—Vouchsafe to read the enclosed petition and to further the effecting of my desire therein. Mr. Francis Michell and Mr. Philip Williams, secretaries to the late Lord Burghley, can inform you of my attendance upon his Honour upon my own charge in his northern journey. Vouchsafe that I be not utterly disgraced upon this involuntary occasion of conceived offence, and that I may come to Court to do my duty to you before my departure hence.—From my keeper Ralph Mason his house in London, the 23 of March 1598.

P.S.—I have not so much money at this time as will pay my keeper's fee, nor I know not how to go home to my country without the Lords of the Council allow me some part of my entertainment.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (60. 60.)

Richard Rathburne, Mayor of Chester, to the Lords of the Council.

1598-9, March 23.—On the 21st and 22nd of this month the 2,600 footmen appointed to be here by the last of this month were embarked, saving 23 of Sir Thomas Egerton's company, who were returned back to this city by the master of their barque to avoid the danger of over pestering the company. The rest of the 2,600 have made sail for Dublin with a favourable wind. The 23 I will send to Dublin by the next shipping.

Touching the 800 men committed to the conduction of Sir Thomas Gates, knight, to sail for Waterford, Sir Thomas came hither but the 21st hereof, and 100 of those men are not yet come hither. By reason their appointed place for landing is altered, I was constrained to put more victuals aboard them. Seven hundred are now ready to depart hence to Liverpool and Wirrall for their embarking.—From Chester, the 23 of March, 1598.

Signed.

On the back :— "For her Ma^{ts} affayres.

To the right honorable the lls: and others of her ma^{ts} moste honorable privey Counsaylle: haest post haste post haste.

At the citie of Chester the 23th day of Marche at 6 in the evening. Richard Rathburne Maior.

At Namptwich at 9 at night
At Stone at owne clocke paste midnighte
At Lichfeld at 5 in the morning
At Cosell [Coleshill] betwix 7 and 8
At Coventry after 10 a clocke in the morninge
At Daventry past 1 afternoone
At Toster [Towcester] past 3
Brickhill at 6
At Sent Albones at 10 of the cloke at nite.
barnet at 12 a Clocke at nyght." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**60.** 61.)

Sir Thomas Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to the Lord Cobham, Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1598-9, March 23.—Your servant Ledgent is this Friday morning returned from Dieppe. He informeth that on Sunday last he entered the harbour of Dieppe, and placed his barque near the haven's mouth, and arriving there found some 36 Spaniards, whereof there were three seemed gentlemen, the rest to be soldiers. Which Spaniards on the Tuesday following in the afternoon brought their sails to the yard, and new tallowed their frigate, and on the Wednesday by 2 of the clock in the morning they hired two pinnaces out of the town. The sea being very rough after the storm was past, in great peril they went out when as 30 or 40 sail else durst not adventure to go forth. Yet the frigate, by the help of oars and the master that keepeth the booms being their guide, passed away. He further informeth me that there lay two barques of Holland or Zealand men-of-war for the intercepting of the said Spaniards, as some of the Flemings told the said Ledgent, who on the Monday by force of the tempest

were driven to put to sea, and yet recovered the road again on Tuesday morning, and the same afternoon put out to sea again. Since which time the Hollanders have not been seen, but are thought to lie in wait for the frigate more to the westward. The Spaniards were in great fear of the said Hollanders for that they discovered them lying on and off in such a storm.

Sir Richard Leveson crossed the seas upon the Sunday morning more than midway with purpose to have put himself with some good company of shot into Ledgent's barque. But by the furiousness of the storm he was in no sort able to perform the same, but was enforced to shift back to the English coast, where it is thought he is driven to the Isle of Wight. The frigate is of so fine a shape, and having 30 oars in her, that she is so swift of sail as that she can hardly be overtaken by any of our ships, considering how she always new talloweth and trimmeth herself the tide before she purposeth to go out to the sea, and the Queen's ships are commonly very green and foul, and cannot by any possible means, unless it be in a great gale of wind, recover the said frigate or the like. The frigate was about 30 tons and had in her two small falcons of brass and two of iron. She was very full of muskets. One of Ledgent's servants having formerly been taken prisoner into Spain, had met there one John Campbell ("Cameil"), a Scotchman, the pilot of the said frigate, who dwelleth in Spain and is a sworn subject of the King. Campbell showed him all their shot and provisions aboard the said frigate, whereby he informed Ledgent. This journey hath been chargeable unto Ledgent for the wages and victuals of 8 men.—Dover Castle, this 23rd of March, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (60. 62.)

The Queen's Horses.

1598-9, March 23.—"The survey of all her Majesty's mares and colts at Castlehey, Hanbury Park, and Castle Park, taken by Sir Edward Littleton and Sir Humfrey Ferrers, knights, the 23rd of March, in the one and fortieth year of her Majesty's reign, &c., 1598, by virtue of letters from the right honourable the Earl of Essex, Master of her Majesty's horse."

A detailed description of each mare and colt is given. The totals are as follows:—The number of breeding mares for coursers, *ut supra*, is 27. The number of breeding ambling mares for geldings is 7. Young mares of coursers of four years old, 4. Young mares of coursers of three years old, 4. Young mares of coursers of two years old, 4. Young mares of the ambling breed of two years old, 2. Horse colts of coursers of three years old, 4. Horse colts of coursers of two years old, 3. Horse colts of the ambling breed of three years old, 2. Horse colts of the ambling breed of two years old, 2. Horse colts of coursers of one year old, 3. Horse colts of the ambling breed of one year old, 4. Young mares of coursers of one year old, 8. One dark grey mare of the ambling breed of one year old.

Sum total of her Majesty's breeding mares and colts of all sorts, 75. The park of Castlehey containeth in compass, 33½ furlongs and ten poles, which amounteth unto in acres—749 acres, 1¾ roods and 9 poles.

The Castle park is in acres—67 acres, 1 rood, 10 poles.

The park of Hanbury containeth in compass 21 furlongs, which amounteth in acres—389 acres, 1½ roods.

Mem.: that in the three parks above-named we did upon our survey find to the number of five score and two of all sorts of cattle over and besides the number of her Majesty's breeding mares and colts as aforesaid.

Item: we found not any stallion there."

Signed. Endorsed:—The survey of the races of Tutbury and Malmesbury taken 23rd March '97 (*sic*). 4½ *pp.* (**49**. 67-69.)

The Queen's Horses and Cattle.

[1598-9, March 24.]—Survey taken by Edward Hungerford and J. Bayntrine, by virtue of letters from the Earl of Essex, at Cowford Park, Wilts, of all mares and colts, their colours and ages, and other cattle, that remain to her Majesty's use in the said park.

Total: horse colts, 11; mare colts, 12; bearing mares, 19; yearling colts, 12. Cattle and sheep: yearling calves, 32; milch kine, 27; young heifers and steers, 26; ewes, 80. Out of which cattle 4 kine yearly are allowed to one Hooper, the farrier there attendant.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**176**. 124.)

Dudley Norton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March 24.—This present 24th of March I received my lords of the Council's letter of the 18th hereof for defalcation of the 25*l.* that each of the captains, at their despatch from the Court the beginning of November, received by way of imprest, and accordingly I do now make stay of the same. With all duty and humbleness I acknowledge your goodness whereby this direction was so speedily procured, and am sorry that there are yet more occasions to continue to trouble you, for the last two treasures that came (being 6,000*l.* at two times), no direction was sent by what warrant the same was to be issued. The 4,000*l.* I brought from Dublin was by letters from your lordships of the Council of the 2nd of December appointed to be issued for lendings by my Lord President's warrant, and no doubt such was the meaning for these two last treasures. But it no way to me appearing, I am both the less warranted, and some question left to arise, if my lord of Ormond should take occasion to draw into the province, who haply would expect the privilege of his own general authority therein. Further, my Lord President hath occasion sometimes to press me for money for extraordinaries, and is and will be indeed most necessarily occasioned to employ money for those uses as for the special furthering of her Majesty's service; as for

sea and land carriages, gifts to spies and intelligencers and rewards for services (by which means no doubt good things may be effected) as your Honour best knoweth, to whom I refer the consideration thereof. But for my part, having no warrant to pay to any of those purposes, I do excuse myself to my Lord, and he in reason doth bear with me until such time as my lords of the Council's pleasure be further known.

Lastly, I am constrained to inform you of the confusion that happened by the victualler's refusal to certify the rates of his victual issued to the army, whereby I cannot know the certainty of his charge.

Sir John Brooke and Sir Anthony Cooke are newly arrived; their men and horses are in very good state. My Lord President draweth into the field within these three days, and I assuredly hope ere long to advertise you of some honourable success.—At Cork, the 24th of March, 1598.

Endorsed: "Received at Greenwich the 10th of April."

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**49**. 71.)

George Hanger to Sir R. Cecil.

1598-9, [before March 25].—His servant in the Canaries, Thomas Brough, at the last being of the Lord of Cumberland there after he had taken Lancerot, was accused of being an Englishman, and that he would betray to Cumberland the Isle of Teneriffe, was imprisoned, and petitioner's goods seized. Is sending a ship for the recovery of his factors and goods, and prays for licence to transport a small quantity of wheat, which is required to give colour to his other commodities.

Endorsed:—"March, 1598." 1 *p.* (911.)

Lord Cromwell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, March 25.—My hastened departure from Court by especial command and my many occupations enforce me to ask you by letter to obtain the Queen's signature to the enclosed; and also to entreat the performance of her promise as to the wardship of my son, if I miscarry in these wars, whereunto, after so long service, I go so smally regarded. It will not, I hope, be thought amiss if I desire that my wife and such small substance as I leave her may be protected in my absence, and that she may have the wardship of her own son if I return not with life. The assurance of your assistance I will attend at the return of this messenger who shall wait upon you, that I may with better confidence hazard my life, when I know those whom I most dearly regard to be protected and remembered.—Lawnd, 25 March, 1599. *Signed. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**69**. 20.)

Richard Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, March 25.—I have received this day notice of her Majesty's resolution to employ me into Muscovia. I ever acknowledge how much your favours have bound me.—London, this 25 of March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**77**. 93.)

JAMES DILLON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 26.—I have lived in Ireland three years and served the Queen in the wars at my own charge; but my small living being now wasted by the rebels, I am no longer able to discharge the rent of £90 odd which I have hitherto paid for it to the Queen to my impoverishment. I therefore preferred a petition to the Council; which on the certificate of Sir Robert Napper and Sir Anthony St. Leger that my living is waste, is left to the order of the Lord Lieutenant on his coming to Ireland. But I do request that immediate course may be taken for the remittal of a whole or part of my rent, or that a toleration be granted until my lands be reinhabited, with an instalment at reasonable times afterwards.—26 March, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**69**. 23.)

ROBERT CONSTABLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 26.—May it please you to peruse this letter from Mr. Beverley, who helped me in my greatest want when I went to Chester. For when the Mayor refused to lend me more than five pounds, he furnished me and my company with money and other necessaries to the amount of 31*l.* So that I must be a suitor in his behalf so far as may seem convenient to you.—London, 26 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**69**. 24.)

FRANCIS MYLLER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 27.—To-day I have received a letter from Mr. Hugh Allington, whereby I understand, as also before from my brother, Dr. James, that you wrote to him on my behalf to be his deputy in the Court of Requests. But from Mr. Allington's letter I perceive that he had resolved on another for that place. All I asked was for your word to Mr. Kerry to remove the impediment he was to me in this matter; but I am doubly bound to you for writing to Mr. Allington himself.—Southampton, 27 March, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed with a list of names. Seal. 1 *p.* (**69**. 25.)

JOHN STILEMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 27.—Your park pale is now in some forwardness. I have informed the tenants of Cheston of the enlargement of the park, and have shewn them the severalls you are to lay out for so much as you are to enclose. They seem well pleased, and at the next court desire it may be recorded according to their custom.

I am bold to move your Honour concerning our wood in the chase. I think there will hardly be sufficient to satisfy the fees, the wood being so much decayed. The tenants and borderers both require wood, which will not be had there unless some order be taken for the abridgement of the fees; which would win those who are now discontented. The number of loads which go out of the chase for fee wood is 100 [and] 60 loads, of which your Honour has 60,

Sir Robert Wroth 60, and Mr. Skynner 40. The wood had for Theobalds was wood allowed for the airing of Enfield house. Sir Robert Wroth is to have thirty loads for his bailywick and none for his "woodereship." Mr. Skynner is to have none out of the chase, but is to have fuel upon his own lease, as Mr. Garrard, the clerk of the Duchy, can show you. If you approve of this and would cut 50 loads of your own wood, and the like were cut from Sir Robert Wroth and Mr. Skynner's, the tenants would be well pleased. The day for delivering the wood draws near; it were well to let Sir Robert Wroth and Mr. Skynner understand this before they begin carrying the wood. My Lady Susan does well and your aunt, Mrs. Wright.—Theobalds, 27 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (69. 26.)

Captain Edward Bodington to the Privy Council.

1599, March 27.—Five hundred Frenchmen are arrived here, come by their own report from Rochelle; but they have neither the King's pass nor aught from the town of Rochelle. Only Grave Maurice's pass they have, unto whom they say they are going. However, in the absence of my Colonel, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, I thought well to let your Lordships know of it. There are five hundred more said to be coming.—From the fort at Plymouth, 27 March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1599. ½ *p.* (69. 27.)

Ja. Fitzgerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, March 27.—Mr. Lieutenant, according to your commandment, has advertised me of the total of my debts; and I, according to the miserable estate of my poor creditors, would ask for the present despatch of the same. It is not for fear of arresting, for I have every sufficient supersedeas, but the fear of utter undoing through the obeying of my Lord Mayor's officers by a secondary means that I would not be guilty of, doth urge me to enforce so much your favour. I protest the debt grew out of mere want for the supplying of some ornament that might the more enable me to perform the Queen's commandments.—The Tower, 27 March, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (69. 28.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, March 28.—My Lord of Essex hath with great earnesty recommended all these Irish gentlemen which are to be enabled by her Majesty to go with his lordship in his journey for Ireland, and, among the rest, hath most specially recommended Sir Edward Herbert, this bearer. I beseech you, therefore, as I know you will, to hasten the privy seal with as much speed as you can, and we will then presently furnish them with "maythamytised" answers. We have other great payments.—This 28 of March, 1598 (*sic*).

Holograph. Endorsed:—"28 Mar.' 99." ¾ *p.* (60. 70.)

RALPH, LORD EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 28.—Before my removal out of the wardenry of the Middle March, the Privy Council directed the now Bishop of Durham and myself to enquire of the desire of Hugh Birde to search and cause to strike sail all ships passing H.M. Castle at Tynemouth.

My endeavours and labours therein was effected and despatched to the Bishop of Durham, who, upon causes best known to himself, reserved those things in his hand till now, and reviveth the same upon occasions of services now presented, the necessity whereof is better known to your Honour than seemly for me to relate. Mr. Byrde in my opinion will labour to prefer her Majesty service before all worldly respects whatsoever, and I think his neighbours of Newcastle do esteem no less of him.—Malton, this 28th of March, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"28 March, 1599." ½ *p. Seal.* (60. 71.)

SIR ANTHONY PAULET to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 28.—Following your directions I let my petitions sleep till my Lord of Essex was gone. But having been a prisoner these late days and not yet so strong as my physicians will suffer me to go to the Court, lest you should think me negligent I write to crave your favour for my dispatch, the more that my physicians tell me the air of this City does not agree with me. I will wait upon you to-morrow with my request, as soon as I can creep abroad.—My poor lodging, 28 March, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (69. 29.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 28.—Acknowledging the receipt of letters dated the 26th instant, which he is this forenoon sending to Calais by Charles Caspar, the post.—Dover Castle, March 28, 1599.

Signed. ½ *p.* (69. 30.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, March 29.—Having neither sound limbs, body or mind, I followed the advice of my physicians to creep into the country for change of air. I am sorry my going prevented your coming to me, and on sight of your letter wished I had stayed longer. Your calling at my house and writing to me, I take as a great favour. You may speak and write unto many, but to none that shall receive it with more contentment and affection. I am sparing of verbal professions and trust you like me not the worse for it.

I am glad of so quiet and happy a parting, and wish that may always be which shall be best for her Majesty's service and contentation. The discourse you sent me I return. I read it with great delight, and bless their labours that have the handling of it; for *dulce nomen pacis*, and God send it sound and safe in

our days. I desire to comfort myself with the sight of her Majesty and to wait upon you so soon as my legs will bear me.

P.S.—If I return not my wife's kind thanks and commendations for your favourable remembrance, I shall be blamed, which I desire to avoid.—Pyrford, 29 March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (69. 31.)

W. Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, March 29.—I wrote to you on the 18th instant about 12 ships of war of Dunkirk lying off the Western coast; and also of the arrival of Sir Anthony Cook and Sir John Broke at Ilfracombe with their troops on their passage from Bristol to Ireland. I have also written to the Council to give order for the satisfaction of the money I have disbursed for them during their enforced stay here. The mishaps which befel Sir Anthony Cooke in his passage hither are to be pitied. His own loss at that shipwreck was great, and providing another ship grew so chargeable to him, that at his entreaty and knowing him to be your kinsman, I delivered to him £40, which he spent here on the Queen's service. And I doubt not of your furtherance with the Council for its repayment.

Sir Anthony has left me a kind of security, which I reckon not of, but will, as I told him, trust to the Council and yourself.—Tavestock, 29 March, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (69. 32.)

Lord Henry Seymour to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, March 29.—The bearer, Mr. Edward Red, who is attending my Lord of Essex on his service to Ireland, has had his trunk of apparel, worth over £200, attached for a debt of £40; and desires your letter to the Lord Mayor to refer the matter to Lord Anderson, who is acquainted with the cause. This gentleman, when Lord Borow was Deputy, scaped hardly with his life, being sore hurt.—Blackfriars, 29 March, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (69. 33.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1599,] March 29.—As I was putting my foot in the stirrup, I received your packet, and will, according to her Majesty's directions, observe the contents thereof. For hasting away Sir Warham St. Leger I thank you, and for Sir Charles Blount, I will, at Daventry, where I dine, make a dispatch to her Majesty. If she grant me not this favour I am maimed of my right arm; but I will not, lack of both arms, lift up one unreverent thought against her will. But her service and the good success thereof are much interested in that one particular. If you further it, you shall make me beholding to you.—Stony Stratford, 29th of March.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (69. 34.)

The Examination of Andrew Roche, taken before the Lord Lieutenant General and others, the 30th of March, 1599.

1599, March 30.—The examinate says that about the 14th instant (new style) James Fitz Thomas, the so-called Earl of Desmond, delivered to him two letters written by James Walsh, and signed by the said James Fitz Thomas, directed to the King of Spain, which were written at Dangynychouse in the house of Stephen Rice, and also a letter from Don John de Bessas directed to Don Diego Brochero, general of the King's Royal army in Spain, to be delivered accordingly. These letters were taken from him at sea by William Lincoln, Thomas Collen and other merchants of Waterford, who saw them given to him by the so-called Earl; and for the contents he refers to the letters. Richard Cony, master of the ship, Thomas Oge and Morogh McShihie also saw the letters given to him. At the same time the Earl signed and delivered 4 other letters to one Sir Knogher, a priest, to be conveyed to Spain in the same ship, viz., one in Latin to the King of Spain, one in English to Morish Fitz John, and two others in English to the clergy of Spain. At his apprehension at sea he told the merchants that the priest had these letters. But Lincoll said the priest had thrown them overboard, but that at Waterford Lincoll told him that they were safe. The priest had a boy with him, who came to Waterford.

The Earl bade him tell the King of Spain that the Earl of Tyrone takes more upon him than he can perform, and that the Earl of Desmond can do more because he commands the province of Munster, which has towns in it and is very fertile; and which contains gentlemen of worth such as are not in the North, who are at the Earl's command. Moreover the examinate heard Captain Tyrell tell the Earl of Desmond that the King of Scots favoured the Earl of Tyrone, and that supplies of powder came to Tyrone from Denmark and Brunswick through Scotland.

Tyrell had seen a letter directed by the King of Scots to "Our loving friend the Baron of Dungannon, Earl Tyrone, Great O'Neal, and Lord General of Ireland for the Catholic Church," and signed, "Your loving friend James Rex." And Tyrone and the King were each pledged to help the other.

The Spaniards intend to send a large force to Ireland; and he was ordered to tell the King of Spain that the rebels meant to fortify Haulbowlene and Inspike islands in Cork harbour to receive them there.

If the Spanish troops could not come to Ireland this year, he was to bring cannon with him in some Esterling or Scottish ship to the haven of Youghal, to land them at Stroncally, and burn the ship. John Fitz Thomas told his brother the Earl that Captain Morishe, the keeper of Stroncally, would deliver it up at his pleasure.

A Walloon named Captain Gymmert is to go presently from Limerick with letters like those given to the examinate.

The heir apparent mentioned in the Earl's letter was the Lord Beauchamp, and this was put in the letter to give the Examinate more countenance.

When the said Roche was in Munster he heard from O'Sullivan and several of the traitors of Desmond and Carberry, that they daily expected the landing of Florence McCartie, and they intended to join with him; and therefore Roche thinks it safer to keep him in England, till the country is quieter.

Ulick Brown and his wife and some other gentlemen in the County of Limerick who pretend to be good subjects resort sometimes to the said pretended Earl, and confer with him, as the examinate has seen.

Certain boats come from Galway to Clanmorishe and Kirry, and to O'Connor's country, with powder and other stores for the rebels, and take back with them corn, money and hides to Galway. Moreover, last January the examinate met Teige Keigh in Mahon, in a ship he had taken in Limerick harbour from a Plymouth merchant, who told him that he expected two barrels of powder from Galway by the next boat that came thence to Limerick.

About the 16th of February Captain Tyrell went from the said Earl to Ulster to bring thence seven hundred men and some powder which came to Ulster from Scotland. The Earl made Tyrell Serjeant-Major and Colonel General of Munster, and means to give him a barony there.

The Spaniard Don John de Bessars told the Earl that he thought the Spanish frigates would arrive before the examinate could get to Spain.

The examinate says that at the meeting of James Fitz Thomas the pretended Earl with the Viscount Roche, Dr. Crahe, Mountgarret, the White Knight and other rebels in Lord Roche's country on the return of the Lord President of Munster and his forces from Kilmallock, had some conference in a village two miles from Mallow. They regretted that they had entered into this action during the lives of the Queen and the Earl of Ormond, who are not like to live long. And if both were gone they thought they and their confederates might possess the land in peace. If Mountgarrets' advice had been followed, the rebels would have joined battle with the Lord President on his return.

Signed. Thomas Ormonde, Andrew Roche, George Comerford, Robert Rothe, H. Sherwood. 4 *pp.* (**69.** 35.)

Dr. Chr. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, March 31.—I cannot remember if the Queen ever did more than sign her name below her letters to the Duke of Venice. But the matter has been discussed, and my opinion has always been that some difference should be made, because the Duke was not a prince by birth. I do not think the word *fratri* or *consanguineo* should be used, nor should her Majesty use the words *bona soror* at the end.—31 March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"31 March, '99." 1 *p.* (**69.** 37.)

John Colville to Lord Douglas.

1599, $\frac{\text{March 31}}{\text{April 10}}$.—Being desirous to know what your Lordship hears from Scotland, and to impart unto you what has fallen in my way, I have kept this bearer. The Emperor and King of Spain are accorded for twenty years with the Turk, and are leagued with the Princes of Italy against the Protestants. The King of France will shortly be asked to league with them, but he minds to be a father of all his children. Would that all Protestant Kings were so disposed, for then should our grey hairs be buried at home with our fathers. The last articles of the Edict, which are verified, though in some places refused, as in Toulouse and Bordeaux, have exasperated the Catholics. *Sed crepat illis medius.* And if this Majesty be not murdered, he is more nor bastant for all Romanists. My Lord Bothwell is in great credit; alas! therefore. Not for any harm I wish him, but because he will lose his honour in the company he is in. He has been very ill. He amasses men and promises great matter, but it will end in smoke. And he will soon discredit himself, for it is not shadow that feeds the Spaniard. They have seen his projects in Holland effectless; his other intent was divulged too soon, and if this fail which he now broaches, he will be again put to his A B C. I shall always be ready to save him, albeit he have put out men to assassinate me in my going between Boulogne and Calais. He may kill me but shall not shame me, as I told him in Paris. The young King of Spain will show himself to the world, and they make great preparations at Dunkirk. Sundry light shallops are made to be posts to and from the army, of the which three are now here. I shall be glad to know if there is any progress in a treaty between my stepmother Scotland and Cardinal Andre. Please speak to Mr. Locke about me and if my widow's mite may be accepted. I am in great extremity because I am neither Spanish nor Popish.—Bologne, 10 April, *Stylo novo*, 1599. We think that Madame de Beaufort is dead.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (69. 57.)

Sir Thomas Knollys to the Queen.

1598-9, March.—Your Majesty's most gracious letters, with your 2,000 subjects and soldiers, sent hither under my conduct and command, I have delivered into the hands of the States, who, how slightly they have accepted of the one, and injuriously dealt with the other, I refer unto the effects of both, the particulars whereof I have acquainted the Council. Only this in all humility and reverence I say, that the States are not altogether to be condemned for the cross and indirect courses which have been held here. They have only put in execution what by others was plotted and devised, I mean especially Sir Francis Vere, whose authority and maintenance from the States is so great and absolute, being lately appointed by them to be their general of all the English in the field, that he maketh small account of your Majesty's town and government of the Brill, being wholly addicted unto the States and their proceedings. He hath not only crost my welfare in

these parts, but also your Majesty's special service into Ireland, the Council's determinations in England, and my Lord of Essex's intended journey. If I should be thought worthy of the command of your Majesty's cautionary town of the Brill, I should think myself fully recompensed for all manner of miseries and misfortunes which by sea and land I have hitherto endured, and I will never cease to pray for your most flourishing estate, and that God might number your most happy hours, joyful days and prosperous years with the stars of heaven, the sands of the shore and the drops of the sea.

Holograph. Endorsed:—March, 1598. 1 *p.* (**60.** 76.)

Sir Thomas Knollys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March.—Complaining of Sir Thomas Vere's treatment of him. "But greatness is for the most part accompanied with jealousy, wherefore, whatsoever is done, I impute it altogether unto his greatness. I think it too much for one man to be Lord General for the States in the field and Lord Governor of the Brill for her Majesty." I am but a simple captain.

Holograph. Endorsed:—March, 1598. 1 *p.* (**60.** 77.)

Hugh Beeston to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March.—This night the Lord of Derby purposeth to be at the Court. The books will not be ready till Tuesday. You must either resolve to be here on that day, or else by some means keep his Lordship at Court till Tuesday, when Mr. Ireland, Mr. Perceval, and myself would attend you. In my opinion the fittest place to finish such a business will be at your house here.

Holograph. Endorsed:—Mar. 1598. ½ *p.* (**61.** 73.)

Thomas Edmondes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, March.—I arrived here with the Audiencier this afternoon, and found this bearer returned that was dispatched with her Majesty's letters. And because he brought a letter to your Honour from the President Richardot, I was bold to open the same for my better direction. You will see that he continues his assurances of a good inclination on their part within the limits of utility. The Audiencier tells me that the point of forbearing to trade with those of Holland and Zealand will be much insisted upon. We shall travel together, but he desires to go before me to the Court, to gain an account of his charges and prepare the Duke for my coming.—Calais, March, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**69.** 39.)

Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598-9, March.—It pleased your Honour very favourably to pleasure me so much and Mr. Stalinge my surety, who were both with you at your house in the Duchy, as to grant a stay of any process against me and him till you were settled in the office.

Yet even now there is sent me a note of an extent against me, and so I am sure it is against Mr. Stalinge, and I would ask that the process be called in again.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"March, 1599." 1 *p.* (**69**. 41.)

The Earl of Essex to Reginald Nycholas.

[? c. 1599, March.]—Instructions as to a provision of geldings for his employment into Ireland for the recovery of that Kingdom. Wishes for geldings of the best sort rather than great horses, believing that they will best agree both with that country and the service there intended.—Court at Whitehall.

Undated draft.

Endorsed :—"Copy of letter of the Earl of Essex, 1600." 1 *p.* (**75**. 70.)

Lord H. Howard to the Earl of Southampton.

[1599, early in April.]—Though the time be short if we number days since you departed hence, yet hath it seemed over long to those that resolve accidents and observe revolutions. Since these took their leave of their best company, the pleasant moods which appear in sundry persons give me great cause to judge that all men were not created of one mould, but they that build upon a rock are not afraid of foul weather. I take no great delight in hearing strange exceptions cast over against my worthy Lord for moderate journeys, when Wiseman, his servant, was pitied by the same person for riding in post with so great expedition. For strange it is that those burdens should be laid upon such a master which in an ordinary servant deserve compassion. If you, too, have heard the manner of proceeding with my Lord about Sir Christopher Blounte, you will then conceive whether I had reason, as well out of judgment as out of tenderness, to shrink in the behalf of my dearest and most worthy friend at the beginning of this enterprise. For this is only at the first *tentare patientiam* without any ground, and after, as advantage ariseth upon accident, to prove unconstancy. The body of the Court begins now to grow wholly and entirely into one part and that not the best. I doubt for a while I shall not be able to give you account of "crust rattiones" in this place, suitable to your worthy general's deserts in those, but the greater shall be the shame of peevish prejudice when demonstrations shall deface emulation. Pardon my post haste, worthy Lord, for I have left in the world but one quarter of an hour to despatch my salutations to my dear friends amongst you, and beside, my spirits, which I lost at Stony Stratford, are scant returned to their old seat back again. As matters of importance occur you shall understand, as a person dear to me for your own kind and honourable parts, but most dear of all for being near and dear to him in whom alone, concerning joys and comforts of this world, I protest to God my soul is satisfied. Be ever in this action, and in all others, as happy as I wish, and so shall you not be troubled with wishing to yourself what was

gained before by your constant friend's anticipation. I should account it happiness *in summo gradu*, which is more than pepper itself is hot, to be commanded by you in anything that might either do you service or afford you satisfaction any way, until which time I recommend my resolution as a spotless paper wherein you shall write your pleasure, and so far as my strength can stretch I will perform it faithfully. This letter, being written after that to my only Lord, stands instead of a new messenger to present my most affectionate and humble service to his Lordship.—Wednesday.

P.S.—I beseech you that I may be commended to my Lord Graye, my Lord Burgh, and Sir Tho. Jermyne.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"The Lo. H. Howard." 1½ *pp.* (**75**. 75.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 1.—Having taken physic Thursday and Friday, I was forced to go to Lambeth on Saturday about a cause of the University of Oxford, which her Majesty referred to Lord Grey, the Bishop of Winchester, and myself. There I took a little cold and doubt to see you before her Majesty comes to Lambeth. Meanwhile, this matter of salt requiring a present answer, and Sir John Fortescue being in the country, I have framed two letters for this dispatch to pass under your hand and mine. If you will alter them as you please and send them with your signature, I will add mine. The Mayor's letter reached me yesterday, and for the more haste they should go at least by the next packet to be sent to Chester. A copy of the Mayor's letter should go in our letter to Beverley and Newcome, and that should be enclosed in our letter to the Mayor.

The Bishop of Winchester desires the hands of as many lords as are at the Court to the enclosed writing for putting on of his services. He has the allowance of the Archbishop. I beseech you return it me with as many hands as may be on this Sunday night. The Bishop goes to the country on Monday.—1st April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**69**. 42.)

Robert Brett to the Earl of Essex.

[1599,] April 1.—Was resolved to have waited on him in this journey, but God has so laid His hand on him he is altogether disabled. Desires Essex not to conceive amiss of him herein, for as he never followed any man beside him, so would he leave all the world to do him service.—From Molsey Wrotten, this first of April.

Holograph. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* (**176**. 135.)

The Archbishop of Canterbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 2.—Enclosing for the Queen's approval the form of prayer to be used for the good success of the forces in Ireland,

The Church of the Strangers in London have already begun this godly exercise.—Lambeth, 2 April, 1599.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (69. 43.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 2.—I was in some doubt as to the truth of the reason given by the Genoese for going to Yarmouth, and the story about his brother did not seem to me reasonable. But he only reached my house at supper-time on Saturday, and as the next day I was going into Norfolk, I joined him on the road and took him in my coach as far as Thetford. He did not seem to me to be either politician or soldier, so I left him alone; though I had a mind to detain him and send him to you. However, as you have now got him in another way, I send you a few questions it may be well to put to him and his men, with some notes about them.

The gentleman's real name is Ortensio Spinola, though he calls himself Cataneo, declaring that he has taken the name because of an inheritance that came to him through his mother. Of such a change of name I only know two instances in Genoa.

The Genovese with him is a sailor who lives at Havre, and was with the Admiral Villars during the siege of Rouen.

The servant comes from Parma, and was engaged in France. He has served in Flanders.

The guide is an English inn-keeper from Dieppe. He is paid 1*s.* 6*d.* a day.

The following questions are suggested:—

Why did Signor Ortensio change his name, a most unusual thing to be done by an Italian of good family?

Why did he choose to come to England by Havre and Southampton, instead of the usual route, by Dieppe and Rye? He actually did land at Rye, but that was due to bad weather?

Why did he come from Genoa to look for his brother without any letters of introduction to Genoese in London?

Why, on reaching London, did he send for Eliano Calvo, who left Genoa so long ago that Signor Ortensio can hardly have known him?

Why, after going to the West, he went to Yarmouth, although Francesco Russo and others in London told him it was useless?

I had some suspicion while talking to him that he might be a Jesuit; but he seemed too illiterate. I gave him no letters for Harwich or anywhere else.—Babraham, 2 April, 1599.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Concerning the Italian found sounding in the harbour." *Seal.* 3 *pp.* (69. 44.)

Captain Thomas Dale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 2.—Asking for the release of a prisoner confined in Bridewell by Cecil's orders, in order that he may be taken to Ireland to serve there as a soldier.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (69. 45.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Francis Amyas.

1599, April 3.—I have received your letters and am sorry that you have had any sickness, wishing you to have care of your health in this your journey and painstaking. I like very well of all your proceedings, although I do not well understand whether you have made an end of selling of all those timber and woods which you mean to sell, wherein if you think my lord's sale will be any great hindrance, I could be content to stay till another year. Touching the meadows in his lordship's hands, I would have nothing altered. I like well of your purpose for the rent days, and of your bestowing the trees upon such as assist you. For matters concerning Mr. Osborne, order shall be taken.—From the Court, 3rd of April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**69.** 47.)

Sir Henry Bronckard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 3.—The bearer of this, my nephew, has received your letter concerning the tenants of Langstoke in Hampshire and submits himself to your censure. Still, as his father bought the lease very lately, left him a ward with legacies to pay and sisters to marry, I would ask you to respect him, as he regards the tenant, from whom he has exacted no unreasonable fine. He is young and depends most upon me, and I shall be the more bound to you if he depart satisfied, of which I cannot doubt.—From my poor house, 3rd April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**69.** 48.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 4.—I hear that your wood at 'Escridge' is in sale, and that at a lower price than I am asking there for worse timber. I think you can not mean to keep the land after you have sold the timber; and therefore, if you will, I will give you your price for it, being loth a stranger should have it before me. But if the sale of the timber goes on I should be loth to buy the land; for the wood is the beauty of the thing, and I mean not to fell it but to leave it to Burghley House. So I look for your consent by this bearer and your warrant for staying the sale.—4 April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**69.** 98.)

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 5.—I enclose a packet from my brother of York which concerns the cause of the Scottish pledges' escape intended by them and practised, as they here conceive, in Scotland, with some examinations on the same matter. I send it to you to deal with as you please, because I am uncertain of my attendance at Court. Mr. Doctor James and Mr. Pady advise me to use this season to enable me to serve the Queen better and to avoid a journey to Bath, which would otherwise be my last refuge.—5th of April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**69.** 49.)

ROGER HOUGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 6.—I thought good to certify your Honour that your children are very well come to Odium [? Odiham] and were not by the way anything sick at all. My lady their aunt and Mr. Moore received them very kindly, and made very much of them. Mr. William is desirous that the fool Francis should continue with him on his journey, the which I would not condescend unto until such time as I understood your Honour's pleasure; in the meantime he doth cause him to stay here.—"Odiume," 6 April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**69**. 50.)

SIR GEORGE PECKHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 6.—About three weeks past I was arrested upon an execution for the same debt and by the same party at whose suit I was prisoner eighteen months, for that I made default of the second payment. During these twenty days I have tasted no flesh nor fowl, have never had more than one meal in a day, and mostly but one meal in two, whereof I am grown to such imbecility of body that I cannot stand. A friend of mine discharged the execution, and I was then kept prisoner for the charges of the house, for which, some six pounds, I was obliged to find security, and am now at liberty. But I lack health, garments to my back, and money to relieve myself, my poor wife and children. If it please you to send any of your servants to me it shall appear that I speak the truth; and I the rather presume to sue for your liberality that my good friend Mr. Tasborowe told me that you appeared to take compassion of me. —Good Friday, '99, at my lodgings at the Saracen's Head, in Fetter Lane.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**69**. 51.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 6.—Introducing the bearer, "Mr. Jermy."—Baburham, 6 April, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**178**. 142.)

SIR EDWARD NORRIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 7.—I received this night at 7 of the clock a letter from Dr. Doylly and could not rest until I had written these. Therewith came certain articles which he had set down touching Ostend, one of which is of such a nature that I were a very villain and traitor if I had ever thought or imagined them. I pray you not to believe that any such villainous or absurd thought could proceed from me, but attribute it to his mistaking.—From Rycott, 7 April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**69**. 52.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 7.—I received your letter of the 6th instant, and her Majesty commanding my attendance upon Thursday next, I

will not fail; yet would have been very glad if I might have stayed until the term, being now busied with my own estate.—Littlecote, 7 April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**69.** 53.)

EDWARD, LORD STOURTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 7.—You being in communication for the sale of certain of her Majesty's lands, I request your favour that I may purchase the manor of Norton Ferris in the county of Somerset, which was my predecessor's land. It doth adjoin my manor of Stowrton, which causeth me to stretch my present mean estate to obtain it.—From Stowrton this 7th of April.

Signed. Seal broken. Endorsed :—"6 (*sic*) April, 1599." 1 *p.* (**178.** 143.)

LADY BRIDGET VERE to SIR ROBERT CECIL, her uncle.

1599, April 7.—Thanks for his manifold kindness. "Now that he is gone which was so dear unto you and me, you are unto me as a father in his stead, and in having you I shall think the want of him to be the less."—From Cheneyes, the 7 of April, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**178.** 144.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 8.—I received your letter on Friday and sent it the same day to Bath to Mr. Ameredith, and on Saturday he returned the inclosed letter to Dr. Doyley as the only answer. Two days since, Lord Stourton sent to me to entreat my entreaty of your favour for the enclosed matter. His request of buying some land that was his father's, paying for it what any other will, needeth, I think, no mediation, but he fears the opposition of the Lord Chief Justice.

I submit myself to your directions, not only in the course of my undertakings, but in their choice. My end is honour, which some base minds call ambition, towards which, on what course so-ever you direct me, I will willingly follow.—Shaftesbury, this Easter day.

[*PS.*]—Sir Walter Raughley told Sir Humphrey Drowell not long since that he thought you would leave the little Turk my father gave you for an easy ambling gelding for your own saddle. If it be so, I desire to have him; but if yourself be loth to leave him, I desire him not.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**69.** 54.)

ROWLAND LYTTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 9.—I hear from my cousin Cope how greatly I am bound to you for a favour others would most affectionately sue for. My habitation is scarce so far from St. Alban's as Sir

Charles Morison's was. The neighbour towns adjoining me are of the liberty where I am already in the commission of the peace; and with all my inability I am ready to travail in the service of my country, especially to be graced with your favour.—Knebworth, 9th April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**69.** 55.)

Richard Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 9.—To solicit my former suit I had to your Honour which was in benefit of another, having neither security or merit to do it for myself, were great presumption. Yet your favour once shown me in the like case makes me desire that with Mr. Nevill's despatch I may have my own licence to pass over with him, as befits a younger brother.—London, 9 of April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**69.** 56.)

Mr. Skynner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 9.—There is no warrant come to the Receipt for my L. Henry Howard's fee, but I hear that a warrant has been directed to the Receiver of Norfolk, Mr. Honning, deputy to Sir Drew Drury.—Enfield, this 9 of April.

Signed. Seal. Endorsed:—1599. ½ *p.* (**60.** 83.)

Florence McCarthy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 13.—I have caused two petitions to be drawn for the Lord Admiral and the Lord Buckhurst, wherein I explained my referment to the Lord Lieutenant and your Honour, and your resolution signed by the Master of the Rolls and the Solicitor for Ireland, which order was that the Queen should grant me 14 quarters of land mortgaged by my father-in-law to my wife and 32 quarters mortgaged by him to Brown, paying Brown £600 or £700 presently and to the Queen £120 a year, which is more than land in that unprofitable country is worth, the more that the rebels are in possession thereof. I should also have to pay the Queen all the rents, &c., due to the Earls of all the Countries, as Muskerry, Dowalla, Bearr, Clanauliffe, O'Keyfe's country, O'Keallaghan's country, Clan McDonell's and the rest, with certain parcels of the Earl's demesne lands, whereof one called Clandermody beartry is already granted to one Goldfinch, and another parcel called Clandonel Roe is also granted out. Now this hard course I never would have accepted but that I knew how much my presence there would avail the Queen's service. For if ever I can deserve her favour it is now. And if I am now to be kept back, I desire to be cut in pieces, for the like occasion shall never be offered. Yet now I hear that the Queen delays to sign this grant either because I am crossed by some back friend or that the Queen supposes she is granting to me all the Earl's lands; and I have therefore prayed the Council to endeavour to dispatch my business presently, as I was

charged by the Lord Lieutenant at his departure to follow him presently for some special service.—13th April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (69. 60.)

A Note.

Excepting the parcels of Clandonell roe and Clan Diermody bearrtry, which contains 55 ploughlands and a half, together with all the said Earl's rents, chieferies, duties, and signories, and commands in the countries of Muskrey and Barethes country and Clan Mcdonell, with the country of Dowalla, O'Kerllaghan's country, O'Keyfe's country and Clanaulife, leaving out also his butter and meal, with such like provisions. (69. 59.)

Alexander Wayte to Thomas Barefoot.

1599, April 13.—Uncle Barefoot, the 22nd of March I left the Groyne for Rochelle, and there found John Peters, of Lyme, ready to sail, and so came to Lynn, and thence to your house, and finding you away in London, write the following intelligence to you. There is a small barque coming from the Groyne with a cargo of oranges and lemons to spy out the Queen's ships where they be, and in what readiness. The barque is of Cherbourg, in Normandy, and the crew are French. There is news of great preparations of the galleys, and that the Adelantado is soon to come to the Groyne with them. The twelve new galleons in Biscay are almost finished; their artillery went from the Groyne to them while I left. There is to come to the Groyne in Scottish and French ships one hundred and fifty thousand "haneiges" of wheat, which is put to bake for the army; seventeen millions of treasure has come from the Indians. The King is in Valentia to receive the Queen, and his sister is to be married to the Cardinal in Valentia. The Adelantado is now the man that governeth Spain, and that all the poor Flemings feel. The greatest part of them are in the galleys, where they endure much misery. There are six galleys to come from Biscay, and the Adelantado is to bring from Andalusia and Italy 44 more. Corn is dear in Spain, and in Portugal not to be had. The plague is somewhat ceased in Lisbon.—Melcombe, 13 April, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Intelligence from Spain." 2 *pp.* (69. 61.)

E. Fitzgerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 13.—I am forced once more to ask your favour that you would be a means that I may be admitted to make my cause known at the Council Table, and so the sooner return into Ireland.—13th April, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed by Herbert:—"Eliz. FitzGerald, one of the daughters of the Earl of Desmond, to your Ho[r]."

[*This endorsement is probably an error. See letter of April* 27, *which is from the same person.*] ½ *p.* (69. 62.)

ELIZABETH TALBOT to JOHN TALBOT.

1599, April 14.—Copy of a letter from Elizabeth Talbot to her brother-in-law, John Talbot, stating the agreement come to between them as to her dower in her husband's lands, and waiving her claim to jointure.—Beethom, 14 April, 1599.

Copy. 1 *p.* (**69.** 63.)

The Agreement referred to:

The said John agrees to pay the said Elizabeth, widow of his late brother Thomas, at Longridge Chapel, ninety pounds as jointure out of lands at Darwin and Bashall; or, if she will not relinquish her title to dower, then to let her have dower.—12 April, 41 Eliz. (**67.** 84.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 14.—This bearer, Captain Throckmorton, having long since understood of some informations given against him unto her Majesty, and being now at the length recovered of a great sickness, presseth very earnestly to be brought unto his answer. He doth challenge of me to be his mean herein, considering that he serveth under me and was by me put into the place which he now holds. And I am as desirous as he to see an end of it, both that it might appear whether I made a good choice of him or not, and that the service of the garrison might be performed, which now is done by a deputy by reason of his stay here. I would wait upon you myself but that I am forced to keep my chamber for a day or two. On Monday or Tuesday I will not fail to attend your pleasure.—At London, the 14 of April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**178.** 145.)

THOMAS REYNEL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 15.—Sir George Carye, before his departure, was to have sent up one Peter Tresham of this country to you. I have now taken security for him to appear before you by the 25th instant.—15 April. '99. West Ogwell.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**69.** 64.)

THOMAS REYNEL to SIR WALTER RALEGH.

1599, April 15.—About sending up Tresham to London. Will always be ready to do Sir Walter any service.—West Ogwell. 15 April, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**69.** 65.)

The EARL of SOUTHAMPTON.

1599, April 15.—Warrant by the Earl of Essex, as Lieutenant and Governor-General of Ireland, appointing the Earl of Southampton Lord-General of the Horse in Ireland.

1 *p.* (**141.** 213.)

THOMAS THORPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 15.—At the beginning of February I presented to you a letter from Sir George Carewe respecting my suit before the Privy Council for redress of the wrong done me by Sir Stephen Slanye, when Mayor, and by the now Lord Mayor, about the office for which I have been in reversion since 1583. Sickness prevented me from presenting my petition until last Tuesday. I humbly beseech your Honour to be good unto me.—15 April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**179**. 1.)

W. EARL of BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 16.—I thank you heartily for furthering my suit to the Lords for those monies I had disbursed in supply of the wants of Sir Anthony Cooke. I have sent the bearer of this to the Lords with one Thomas Bridges, whose name I mentioned to them, on intelligence from St. Jean de Luz, as suspected. I have sent particulars to the Council for his examination and do much distrust him.—Exeter, 16 April, 1599.

Signed:—"W. Bathon." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**69**. 66.)

W. TEMPLE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, April 17.—I can only write of my love and remembrance of you unless I would impart our long attendance at Beaumaris for a wind, the tediousness and peril of our passage, the near miscarrying of some of us upon a rock at our arrival at about one of the clock after midnight on the thirteenth instant, near my Lord of Hough's house about eight miles from Dublin, whither my lord repaired the next day. God mercifully preserved our worthy Lord, who in hasting to reach unto such of us his helping hand who were like to have been overwhelmed by means of the rock, fell himself several times upon another rock, but it pleased God to clear the boat from the same, and to save us who were in the other boat, which turned featly upon its side before we were free from it. I must entreat you to deliver the enclosed at Tower Hill as you pass to the Court.—Dublin, April 17, '99.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Divers letters to Mr. Reynolds from Mr. Temple, Mr. Cuff, Sir Gilly Meyricke, Captain Corlase, and my Captain." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**69**. 67.)

HENRY WOTTON to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, April 19.—My honestest friend and fellow: Our Lord and Master took the sword and sway of this unsettled Kingdom into his hand on the fifteenth of this month in the Cathedral Church of Dublin, after a grave sermon preached by the Bishop of Meath. All things are in a good train. Only Sir H. Wallop died within an hour after my Lord's arrival here, and we yet

miss my Lord of Kildare, who put from Holyhead with the same wind that brought us from Beaumaris. I will be bold to say that if these wars end by treaty, the Earl of Tyrone must be very humble.—Dublin, 19 April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179**. 2.)

Miguel de Vinare to Don [Ruy Sancho], Proveditore de la Gª. de España.

1599, April $\frac{19}{29}$.—I have written to you whenever I could, but have had no answer from you.

The Adelantado left Ferrol on the 25th of this month, with fifty vessels and galleons and more than 1,500 soldiers. If he meets the enemy he will be victorious; for though the ships are few they are the best that have gone out, and worth more than the 120 which sailed two years ago. We remain here at Corunna and do not yet know where we shall go. The Conde de Vuendra remains here as his father's lieutenant. Captain Urdonis starts to-morrow, to whom I am giving 600 V. ducats that are here for the King's service, which should be enough for six months. I will let you know what I shall bring. Here we are in want of all kinds of stores and have not a real. Everything is dear, especially wine, which costs more than 40 ducats the butt. —29 April, 1599.

Spanish. Endorsed [? by Cecil]:—"Herein appears that the treasure was so limited to be bestowed upon the first design as the galleys had not yet received any penny. The sum was £200,000."

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**69**. 88.)

Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1599, April 20.—Ever since the return of your servant Robert Lainge towards you, I have earnestly waited to hear from you. For upon your directions I still depend, and did not dare to prosecute matters with the King and some of the Council until I know your own mind. Of late, but I fear too late, the King perceives how this while past his service has been evil handled in the country by the employing of foolish persons, and he sees how he has been misserved by Mr. David Foules, whom he now begins to know in his own colours to be nothing but a vain fool, and therefore minds not to employ him again or any of his quality. In these circumstances some of the best Council thought you were best able to serve the King at this time with least cost, which his Majesty granted, but feared that considering the hard treatment you had had in and from this country you would not undertake the charge. It was concluded that a young gentleman, who begins to be a favourite with his Majesty, called Mr. James Sempill, should be sent with a letter to the Queen of England and with another letter to you, by whom he is to be directed in all his proceedings, and upon his report of your mind, his Majesty

should direct a new commission to you as Ambassador resident. This gentleman was to be ready after this baptism, when if they alter not their counsel, I shall write to you more particularly. Matters in our Court goes very strangely and courses in hand very far contrary one to another, as this bearer will discourse to you. The King winks now at that dealing which he should have begun immediately after his mother's death, but I fear it be now too late, and though it be to affray that state, I fear it be so superficial that it make them rather jealous than give them any just occasion thereof. For particulars and for the miserable state of our Council I refer to the bearer. From my mother's house; 20 April, 1599. Your loving nephew.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**69**. 46.)

Sir William Bevill to the Lords of the Council.

1599, April 20.—Enclosing the examination of John Peake.—From my house at Killigath, 20 April, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Haste these by the ordinary post with all speed day and night. For her Majesty's service from the Sheriff of Cornwall." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**69**. 69.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of John Peake, of Talland.

1599, April 20.—*The Examinate was taken by a Spanish ship, and carried to the Groyne, where he meet one Pickford, who inquired about Sir William Beril and other Cornish gentlemen and of the strength of their houses, saying that he marvelled they had not all been carried off prisoners to Spain.*

He also says that there is a fleet preparing in Spain; and that he was told there that the French and Spanish King were in league together.—Signed, "W. Beryll." (**69**. 68.)

Samuel Cockburn to Archibald Douglas.

1599, April 20.—I am anxious to hear how your health and fortunes prosper. I have taken the part of retiring to my own poor house, but shall always hope to hear of your prosperity.—The West House of Whittingham, 20 April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p. Damaged.* (**69**. 70.)

Augustine Novye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 20.—For the last four or five years I have done what I could without help, with my own cares, labours and endeavours, in the matter of this patent. I would rather be dismissed than behold the business thus confused. I told your Honour at first that without good backing it could bring no profit, and now I repeat that if severity be not the course for one half year at least, there will be no profit in the future, the grocers and tradesmen of London being grown so skilfull and insolent. I have not dared to speak to yourself about this, but have done so to Lord Buckhurst and others who might tell you of it; and I

have also spoken of the Lord Mayor's later proceedings and the danger thereof, and the fruit his Lordship's former favours to offenders would bring; whereof now is seen too manifest a monument, one of the atten . . . sore wounded almost to the death, which evils are likely to increase, and the business utterly ruinated, if speedy reformation be not applied.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**69**. 71.)

George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 20.—I was yesterday sent for by those who are come hither from Duke Charles, unto whom I went and saluted them, but took my leave of them without any conference. They required me to come to them again to-day to use my advice in some matters; so I send their letter by this bearer for your directions as to my course.—From my house, near Ivy Bridge, 20th April, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. George Carew." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**69**. 73.)

Henry Cuffe to Edward Reynolds.

[1599], April 20.—In a multitude of business I cannot write much. Your packets, his Lordship hath received, I think, all; sure I am that very many have come to his hands. This morning, Sir Thomas Gerard being desirous to start, I asked his Lordship to answer the points wherein you desire to be satisfied. "At present," quoth he, "neither I nor you can do it, because our hands are full. By Wiseman, whom I very shortly mean to dispatch, I will answer Reynolds at large." Till then, therefore, I cannot content you.—Dublin, 20th April.

[*P.S.*]—Mr. Secretary, in his last despatch to my Lord touching one Poor, brother to Captain Poor, my Lord's servant, whereupon my Lord willed Captain Poor to return an answer which I send you. My Lord's pleasure is that you deliver it unsealed to Mr. Secretary.

[*Inserted between the letter and postscripts, in a different hand, is* "On Pettingarre comends him. Sp. Pettingarr."]

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**179**. 3.)

Lord Willoughby to Sir William Knollys, Comptroller of the Household.

[1599,] April 21.—The Lord Hume, disposing of himself to travel, hath earnestly entreated my recommendation to some of her Majesty's Council who, at his repair to the Court, might further him in such means for passport and transportance as are needful to a traveller. The Earl of Essex being absent, I know not to whom I may rather commend him than to your honourable self, having always been much bound to your whole house, and particularly to you. I desire that the favours he shall receive may, to th'advancement of her Majesty's service, confirm him in those honourable courses of justice which of late he hath held,

and now at his departure hath left the Border in very good terms, with assurance of all good neighbourhood and friendly offices.—From Berwick, the 21 April.

[*PS.*]—Sir, the matters are not great he desireth, only to see her Majesty, the Court, and so with licences for his horses, to take his leave. Upon the despatch of these letters these occurrents came to my hands; that upon the 14th of this instant the King's daughter was baptized Margaret, the second daughter of Scotland, and earls and ladies of the country "gossops." That day and Monday was nothing but pastime, dancing and running at the ring. On Tuesday the lords Hamilton and Huntley were made Marquesses, and nine knights made. The Master of Elphinston is now lord Treasurer, and Cassels like to pay for his intermeddling.

Endorsed:—"Lo Willoughby, 1595" [*sic, but error for* 1599].

Signed. ¾ *p.* (**31**. 101.)

William Beecher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 21.—The petition to the honourable Table against me and Lecester for want of an answer, is made by Mr. Skorye, who indeed has our bond for £300, but the debt is neither of ours, but Mrs. Hickes's, for so much at interest paid to Mr. Parvishe in his life-time and to her in her widowhood. On his deathbed, Mr. Parvishe made a conveyance of his lands to Mr. Alderman Lowe, myself and two others, to continue unto us until his executor should pay his debts to me and discharge me of such bonds as I was bound in with him. Yet because the accounts between Mrs. Hickes and me are not perfected, I get no benefit thereby, but stand out of above £5,000 disbursed and in bonds to Mr. Skorie and others over and above all receipts from her. The Court of Chancery has referred the account to four Aldermen above a year past, but without my books I cannot proceed therein. All this is the result of Mr. Smythe's malice (who hath said he will keep them this seven years), but it can profit neither the Queen nor any other. For even if I were in debt to the Queen or Sir Thomas Sherley the Queen's debtor, I can only satisfy the same by recovering the sums due to me. And so I pray for your favour to have my books released unto me, that I may endeavour for the contentment of my creditors, which is the chief thing that on earth I desire.—21st April, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**69**. 74.)

Carlo Lanfranchi to Horatio Scali.

1599, $\frac{\text{April } 22}{\text{May } 2}$.—I sent you no news from Spain, because I had none. You must not think it strange if you hear nothing from the friend who has just left you; those to whom he must refer the matter are some way off this place, where it will not be easy for him to go. But he has left Brussels, and I hope will soon be back. Our other friend who was sent to get their final determination should also be back soon. I believe his delay to be due to their being away from their usual residences, and also

because marriages delay despatch.—"D'anvrs, 2° die Maggio. '99."
Holograph. Italian. Endorsed:—"Carlo Lanfranchi to my Master." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (69. 93.)

William Ellys, Mayor, and the Aldermen of Bristol to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 23.—We have received your letter of the 9th instant, directing us to enquire into the complaint of one John Cycill against William Gibbes, of this city, whereby he declares that Gibbes has got into his hands the deeds and evidences of certain lands in Bristol and elsewhere, and has prevailed on him to convey to the said Gibbes a messuage in Bristol below its value, and has fraudulently included in the conveyance all the lands belonging to the same Cycill. We have called John Gibbs, who is a citizen of good repute, before us; and he shows us a deed of bargain and sale made by the said Cycill of a messuage in Bristol, and the title deeds thereof made about nine years ago, whereupon the said Cycill has also suffered a fine and recovery, for which Gibbs says he has paid above £20 in money; and also that before he purchased it, he spent much trouble and above £40 in helping the said Cycill to obtain a deed of entail necessary to enable him to prove his title to this messuage and another in Wootton; and that seeing no way to recover this money from Cycill, he bought the messuage in Bristol from him, but to the messuage in Wootten he lays no claim at all, as appears by the deed. Now as Cycill has no claim to the messuage, in respect of his poverty and your Honour's commendation, we recommended Gibbs to give him £4 towards his relief, but this he utterly refuses to take.—Bristol, 23 April, 1599.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (69. 75.)

Henry Lok to Archibald Douglas.

1599, April 23.—I desire to serve your lordship in these parts or wheresoever I may be. I hear as yet nothing of your fugitive party, but if I may in Almayn I will certify your Lordship, to whom I also commend the consideration of the speeches passed between us touching this gentleman, and the continuation of your favour to us both.—Paris, 23 April, 1599.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (69. 76.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 23.—Pray him to further the bearers, Mr. Cole and Mr. Burnesell, now sent up in their causes. First, for their spring water, which is brought hither three miles, and which is now sought in part to be taken away by John Aldred. Pray Cecil to move Sir William Peryam, Lord Chief Baron, and Sir John Fortescue in their behalf, in their suit in the Exchequer Chamber. Secondly, the Council commanded them to set forth two ships for the aid of the sea coasts of Yorkshire, and ordered the charges to be defrayed by the inhabitants of the said coast;

but they refuse to pay. Crave Cecil's assistance to bring the matter before the Council. Thirdly, the Council directed their letters to the Mayor and Aldermen here for the better staying of all transportation of corn; but for want of due means to execute the same, there is still transporting, to the enhancing of the prices.—Kingston upon Hull, 23 April, 1599.

Signed by John Graves, Mayor, and others.

Damaged by damp. 2 *pp.* (**213**. 63.)

EDWARD MOUNTGARRET to SIR WARHAM ST. LEGER.

1599, April 24.—Your past kindnesses to me make me glad of your safe return to this country. For so it is that by the prosecution of my Lord of Ormond in doing me hurt, I am driven to run for my life among those whose company I least desire. I was assuredly advertised that he procured the Council's commandment for the apprehension of my children and myself only to rid us of our lives. I complained of this to the Council of Ireland, but took no good thereby; for my adversary, seeing my intention to submit myself to the Council, besieged one of my best manors, with the slaughter of many of my poor followers. But this and more I pass over, only desiring you to procure me and my family a protection from the Earl of Essex, and also one for the Lord o Cahir who is in the like case; and that you will deal to restore us of our blame.—"Bellaragged," 24 April, 1599.

I pray you show this letter to Sir Anthony St. Leger, my cousin, my Lord Cork and the Earl of Sussex, that they may further our suit to go safe to the Lord Lieutenant to declare our grief. Praying also for a warrant for this bearer and my man Robert Walsh to return to me, that I and my brother may come to Dublin presently. [I] came to Kilkenny and desired my Lord of Ormond to bring me to the Earl of Essex, and here I am ready to go to his Lordship to receive the benefit of the Queen's proclamation.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**69**. 77.)

HENRY DUFFILD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 24.—It is not unknown to your Honour of my three years' imprisonment in Spain without hope of release, so great was the ransom set upon me. But by the help of God I procured my liberty, though it now pleases your Honour to be jealous of me. But this I say; if there ever came Englishman out of Spain with truer intent to his prince and country than myself, I ask no favour. If I went about to deceive the Spaniards and brought away a young man with me, it was done to procure my liberty. If your affairs leave you no time to think of my case, I would ask to have the liberty of the house, for I have been a close prisoner since I was before you, and am fallen sick.—From the prison of the Marshalsea, 24 April, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**69**. 78.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 25.—The other Spinola came to see me to-day, and there is no doubt that he is the Spinola he says he is. But he is utterly terrified by the misfortune that has befallen the other one, and only desires a passport to go away. He did not dare come beyond the suburbs. I hope you will let him have a pass from Dover to Calais, and that the officials will treat him well. He wishes to cross on a French ship so as to be understood. Lord Cobham might write in his favour.—London, 25 April, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**178**. 146.)

Sir Christopher Hylyard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 26.—The Mayor of Hull has obtained letters from the Privy Council that the East and North Ridings of Yorkshire should defray their charges of the two ships then sent forth. In this they offer us great wrong; for the enemy coming upon the coast of Holderness, where we of that Wapentake did view them four days together, and did so guard the shore that, though they put men into their boats to land, upon setting a beacon afire, they took in their men again, and so remained all the night of the 10th of December until, a storm rising, they were forced to put to sea. All this while the ships of Hull never left the haven until the Sunday after that all was quiet. I will write no more of their usage, for that will be laid plain before your Honours. Our own charges in Holderness were above 600*l.*, and I hope your Honour will consider before putting this other contribution upon us. And we are still in danger. This last week there were some eight sail of Dunkirk known to be near our coast, so that they are very likely to make a further attempt to land.—From my house at Minestead, 26 April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**69**. 79.)

Mar[maduke] Darell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1599,] April 26.—At my coming hither this Tuesday morning, I received of the Mayor your letter, with a packet for the Lord Lieutenant General, which shall be delivered. The wind is so contrary here that I am going to Holy Head to pass thence with Sir Thomas Egerton and Sir Gilly Meyricke.—Chester, 26 April, 1598 (*sic*).

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Dorrell." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**69**. 80.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 26.—I know that if you had been willing you might before this have delivered me order from the Queen to return to my government. For your forbearance I am much bound to you. Yet I would have you know that it is neither carelessness nor any vainer humour that makes me importunate to continue in England for a while, but the necessity of my own business. For truly the whole state of my poor fortune is much out of order through my long absences from England, my children many, my

debts great, and my land entailed, which is the only means left unto me to take care for anything. These things cannot be done suddenly or in my absence, and I should not like at my death to give the world cause to think that I lived without judgement or conscience.

Moreover, the Countess of Rutland, my niece, is now married, between whom and me nothing could be hitherto settled; and for this I must be provided in time. Again, my health requires that I should use physic for many days, which I cannot do well in Flushing, nor is the air fit for it. Another reason I have is that my Lord of Pembroke's weaknesses increase, for which he is now on his way towards a water at Bristow. My sister, his wife, hath now no friend to rely upon, her son being under years, but myself; she has asked me to take a step down to her, which I dare not do, lest the Queen should thereby take offence against me. But all this should not hold me from Flushing, did the Queen's service require my presence there. I have been governor there now ten years and have got neither reputation nor profit, but rather lost thereby, seeing that all of my own rank have been preferred, and some that were behind me set on a level with me or before me. And if now I go back without any sign of the Queen's acceptance of my service, the world may well say that the place I hold I got by chance, since after so long continuance of it, I am not thought worthy of any more. I know the Queen thinks she has done much for me in giving me the government, and I thank her for it; and yet, but for her service, I could wish I had never known the place. It is natural to all men that live in action to desire preferment and reputation, but this also I would subject to the weight of her Majesty's occasions, did I see any cause why I might not without danger be suffered to follow the care of my now poor fortunes.

Perhaps the Queen may think it right for me to be at Flushing because of the treaty of peace now on hand. Last year I was noted to have opposed it to my power; and if the Queen goes on with it, it may be thought right for the governors of the cautionary towns to be at their charges. But I know I can neither further nor hinder it. If I am bidden, I can say my opinion and follow what the Queen shall command. Neither have I such obligations to the States that I should do anything, for I do not think they use any man, who has deserved so much, so unrespectively as they do me. And for my own interest, I would rather be governor of Flushing for a month at peace with Brabant and Flanders and at war with Holland, than a year as things are now. If the peace go on, the governor must be at Flushing. But the governor alone will be too weak medicine. There must be a good garrison there, artillery, stores and victuals. I dare aver that if her Majesty go through with the treaty, since one of the chief difficulties will be the cautionary towns, I cannot do her better service than to be here to inform her of all the circumstances of my charge, which are known to none as well as to me. Herein I know I am able to do service, but it must be done in presence. Letters cannot answer objections,

but if the Queen trusts my action, she will, I hope, trust my words in this matter. But I grow long, and will return to my first request; to stay two terms and the assizes of Kent and Sussex following; and so shall you grace one who hath found himself very little happy in the world.—26 April, 1599.
Holograph. No address. 3 *pp.* (**69.** 81.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 26.—I return herewith the letters and abstracts you sent me. I hoped to have had you this afternoon to help us sell the Queen's lands. I trust you will be at the Star Chamber to-morrow after dinner for Mr. Wylles' cause.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**69.** 83.)

John Bridges, Dean of Salisbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 27.—You were pleased to write to me about the letter sent by the Archbishop of Canterbury by the Queen's commands touching Sir Walter Ralegh's fee farm; and that his Grace is satisfied in the matter, and so is my Lord of Salisbury; and advising me (most kindly) not to interpose myself to draw on me the Queen's dislike. This is very grievous to me at the end of my long service, being now the ancientest of the Queen's ordinary chaplains, and being now at the accomplishment of the greatest work of all for the glory of God and honour and benefit of the Church of England, which by divers attempted was ever thought till now impossible, having made a new translation in Latin of the New Testament as near the Greek *ad verbum* in heroical verse as any before in prose. And now at the end I am discouraged with that which Solomon says, *Indignatio Principis mors est.* Yet I hope to make plain to her Majesty and yourself my sincerity and that of the Chapter, and the weight of our scruples in this matter. Sir Walter Ralegh knows, before I was acquainted with him, how ready I was to gratify him in the lease he has of Sherburn. Had I stayed him never so little, I might have prejudiced the lease, but of 200 angels put in my hand I took not one, but for the Queen's sake and your Honour's discharged the suit upon the bare promise of the points we then sued on, to which promise how little or no regard has been paid since is too apparent. I must confess Sir Walter Ralegh being grateful to me, and pretending, or be it intending, afterwards my advancement to the bishopric, and I in turn minded to show him true and uncorrupted regratuity; but though my long lying thereabout at his instance was very chargeable to me, yet herein he dealt so sincerely with me that he never dealt with me about this request; neither should I then have denied him, now knowing the importance of it. But subject to conscience, honour and loyalty, I shall always be ready to do all the good I can for my cousin, Sir Walter; nor do I seek any distinction to make evasion from anything I wrote at the request of Sir Walter privately of the position about Achan, and if the Queen saw it, I

thank God that she took it in good part, and that you think thereof accordingly. And I will do anything to gratify Sir Walter, and shew myself an honest man, which how to do I refer myself to his Grace that wrote to us, to yourself, and to all others that may be appointed to deal in the matter.—Sarum, 27 April, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**69**. 84.)

E. Fitzgerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 27.—Complaining that by a letter from the Council of Ireland to the Privy Council, he is prohibited from making suit for the money due to him for his service in Ireland; and asking that he may at least have the odd pounds above the 600*l.* paid to him, without which he cannot get back to Ireland, whither he is appointed to go with his cousin Mr. Garrett, of Staunwell, and where he will answer all accusations against himself.—27 April, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**69**. 85.)

P. Osborne to Edward Reynolds.

1599, April 27.—Let me entreat you to deliver this letter to Mrs. Hyde, and tell her that you will return her answer safely to me. Herein you shall make me beholding, and I am sure, if you have any occasion to use her Majesty for anything, the gentlewoman would be most willing to pleasure you to the utmost of her power. For news, I refer to your fellow clerks. All are well here and find no want of anything; the doubt is of continuance. I commend Pycheford and all other friends to you.—27 April.

Signed. Endorsed:—1599. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**69**. 86.)

Sir Anthony Standen to Edward Reynolds.

[1599,] April 27.—We arrived here the thirteenth hereof; only the Earl of Kildare and Captain Charles Mansfelt took ship in a bark of thirteen tons on the Thursday, the night whereof was so tempestuous, as Ned Wyseman will tell you, that the suspicion of the perishing of that wretched bark is so vehement that we hold him lost and fat Mr. Garret an Earl. These ceremonies are past with exceeding magnificence, and now my Lord bends to the field, as this bearer can tell you, as also he can relate unto you Mr. Cuffe's brain-pan to be wonderfully shaken by the importunity, or rather sauciness, of the undiscreet martial sort, and yet his purse never the heavier, because you know we never had any more than "theorick" that way. You have so many friends here that my love can but little serve you; yet you may stretch it at your pleasure like an Oxford glove. There is one Signor Alessandro Serigatti, a Florentine, that lives in Mr. Stone's house in Cheapside. If he bring you any letters or papers for me, pray send them under Mr. Cuffe's cover. The service on St. George's Day passed all the service that I ever saw done to any prince in Christendom. Though all was to her Majesty's honour, yet what malice may hew out of this, you know.—Dublin 27 April.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**179**. 4.)

Sir John Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, April 28.—If notwithstanding all past matters you can look on my adversities as kindly as I faithfully honour you, then, since certain of my creditors to whom I stand bound have taken advantage of my imprisonment which prevents my going to term, I would pray that you would obtain from me her Majesty's leave to resort to the term twelve days in each term for my urgent affairs, of which I would spend ten in London not going except to Westminster, and the other two in going from my house and to it again; otherwise to continue my present restraint of not above one mile from my house for the remainder of my life, unless the Queen should require my services.—Badowe, 28 April, 1599.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**69**. 87.)

Captain J. Davis to Edward Reynolds.

1599, April 28.—I am very sorry that any idle speeches of paltry companions should alter your friendly resolution for the executing of my place. No one refused it but only Mr. Auditor, but many, that perhaps gave out the speeches that you write of, laboured to be my deputy. I am loth to importune you further; yet let me entreat you to execute it until Midsummer, by which time I will provide one to ease you of that pain, if you then wish. Your sudden leaving would so much prejudice me, that I cannot doubt you will do me this service.—Dublin, 28 April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**179**. 5.)

Army in Ireland.

[1599, April 28.*]—The list of the army according to her Majesty's establishment, with the several captains and the places where they are disposed.

Foot appointed to go into the field with the Lord Lieutenant:

The Guards, Sir H. Dockwra, C. Chamberlain, Master of the Ordnance, C. Yaxley, C. Charles Mannors, C. Alford, C. Bassett, Sir Wm. Warren, Sir Charles Percy, Sir Olyver Lambert, Sir Ric. Morrison, Sir Ed. Michelborn, C. Ellis Jones, Sir Math. Morgan, C. J. Poolye, C. Sydney, C. Roe, C. Harrison, L. Burghe, C. J. Masterson, C. Tho. Loftus, Sir Chr. St. Lawrence, C. Esmond, Sir H. Power, C. Folliatt, C. Ellis Floid, C. Wyn, L. Awdley, C. Foulk Conway, C. Heath, Sir Ric. Lovelace, C. Fitton, C. Trever, C. Charles Egerton, C. Leighe, Captain Pynner, Sir Robert Drury. (100 to 200 troops to each.) Total, 4,950.

Horse appointed to go into the field with the Lord Lieutenant:

His Lordship's own company, E. of Sowthampton, Sir H. Davers, L. Monteigle, Sir J. Leighe, C. Flemminge, Sir Wm. Warren, C. Garret Moore. (25 to 100 to each.) Total, 450.

Companies of foot left in Munster:

L. President, the Treasurer's, Sir Ch. Wilmott, C. George Kingsmell, C. Tho. Waynman, C. Kemishe, C. Boys, C. Bostock,

* *See* Cal. of S.P. Ireland. Eliz. 1599., *p.* 18.

C. North, C. Brooke, C. Phillips, C. Rand, C. Progers, C. Maye, C. Ferd. Kingsmell, C. Flower, C. Waynman, C. Digge, Sir J. Dowdall, C. Saxey, C. Fr. Kingsmell, Sir Fr. Barkley, E. of Toomond, Sir Ed. Denney, Sir Tho. Gates, Sir J. Booles, C. H. Clare, C. Brown, Sir Cha. Blunt, Sir Fr. Darcy. (100 to 200 to each.) Total, 3,450.

Companies of horse left in Munster:

L. President, C. Taaffe, Sir Ant. Cooke, Sir J. Brooke. (50 each.) Total, 200.

Companies of foot left in Connaught:

The late Governor's, Sir Ar. Savage, Sir Robt. Lovell, C. Cosby, C. Symmes, C. Alley, C. Ghest, C. Wyndsor, C. Coche, C. Lister, C. Roper, C. Hughe Mostian, C. Tibolt Nelonge, Sir Tho. Bourk, L. of Dunkellin, E. of Clanrikard, Sir Ed. Wingfield, Sir Tho. Jermyn, Sir Jerratt Harvey, C. Walter Fludd, Sir H. Warren, C. Garrett Dillon, C. Rotherham, Sir H. Davies. (100 to 200 to each.) Total (*caret*).

At Trym: Sir H. Carey, 150.

Companies of horse left in Connaught:

E. of Clanrickard, Sir Griffin Markham, late Governor, Sir Dillon. (25 to 50 to each.) Total, 175.

Companies of foot in Leinster:

With the Earl of Ormond:
His own company, Sir Carewe Reynell, C. Sheffeld, C. Atkinson, C. Sackford, C. Kenrick, C. Jo. Salisbury, Ric. Crofts, C. Nic. Tracy. (100 to 200 to each.)

Other companies of foot in Leinster:

The late Marshal, E. of Kildare, C. Bowstred, C. Tho. Williams, C. Fortescu, C. Wolverston, C. Tho. Lea. (100 to 200 in each.)

Foot in Ophaly at Phillips Town: C. Owen Salisbury, 100.

Foot in Westmeath: L. of Delvin, 150.

At Monastereven: Sir Warham St. Leger, 150.

In Maryborough: Sir Fra. Russhe, 150.

In Eniskorthy and Fernes: Sir Ric. Masterson, 150.

Companies of horse in Leinster:

With the Earl of Ormond:—
His own company, 50; Sir Walter Butler, 50. Total, 100.

In other parts of Leinster:

The late Marshal, E. of Kildare, L. of Dunsany, Sir Warham St. Leger, Sir Ed. Herbert, Sir Garret Elmer. (12 to 100 in each.) Total, 225.

In the county of Wexford: C. Ric. Greame, 50.

Foot in Karickfergus:

Sir Arth. Chichester, Sir Ric. Percy, C. Erington, C. Norton. (100 to 150 to each.)

Foot in Newrye:

Sir Samuel Bagnall, C. Blaney, C. Fra. Stafford, C. Frekleton, C. Calfeld, C. Bodley. (100 to 150.)

Horse at Newry: Sir Saml. Bagnall, 50.

Foot in Dundalk:

L. Cromwell, C. Bromley, C. Markham. (100 to 200.)

Horse at Dundalk: L. Cromwell, 25.

Foot in Arder: C. Bingley, 100.

Foot in Kelley:

Sir Ed. Fitzgarret, 100; Sir Robt. Needham, 150; C. Jackson, 150.

The list of her Majesty's officers and commanders of the army, according to the establishment signed by her Majesty:—

Lieutenant of the Army: E. of Ormond.
General of the Horse: void.
Marshal of the Camp: void.
Lieutenant of the Horse: Sir H. Davers.
Sergeant-Major-General: Sir Olyver Lambert.
Quarter-Master-General: Sir Art. Champernon.
Judge Marshal: Adam Loftus.
Lieutenant of the Ordnance: Captain Hansard.
Auditor for the Wars:—James Ware.
Comptroller of the Victuals: George Beverley.
Surveyor of Ordnance: Ant. Ersfeld.
Four corporals of the Field: C. Jo. Latham, C. Pierce Edmonds, C. Hales, C. Art. Powel.
Carriage Master: C. James Bromwich.
Two Colonels of Horse: L. Montegle, Sir Griffin Markham.
18 Colonels of Foot: E. of Thomond, L. of Dunkellin, L. Awdley, L. Cromwell, L. Bourghe, Sir Ed. Wingfield, Sir Art. Savage, Sir Ed. Dennye, Sir Math. Morgan, Sir H. Dockwra, Sir H. Power, Sir Cha. Percye, Sir Fra. Darcye, Sir Tho. Jermyn, Sir Robt. Drurye, Sir Cha. Blunt, Sir Christofer St. Laureance, Sir Jo. Bolles.

The list of the officers according to the establishment signed by the Lords of the Council.

1. Treasurer at Wars—Sir George Carey.
   Marshal—void.
   Master of the Ordnance—Sir George Bourgcher.

Muster Master—Sir Rafe Lane.
President of Munster—Sir Tho. Norreys.
Chief Justice there—Mr. Saxey.
Provost Marshal—Sir G. Thornton.

2. Governor of Connaught—void.
Provost Marshal—C. Wayneman.
3. Lieutenant of the Q. County—Sir Warram St. Leger.
4. Commander of the forces for Loughfoyle—Sir Samuel Bagnall.
5. Governor of Ophaly—E. of Kildare.
6. Commander of the forces at Castlekennan and the Birnes Country—void.
7. Governor of Karickfargus—Sir Arthur Chichester.
8. The Commander of the forces that should have been at the Cavan and are now removed to Ardee—Sir Chr. St. Lawrence.

Provost Marshal—Owen ap Hughe.
4 Commissaries of the Musters—C. Hays; Wm. Jones; Ro. Constable: Walter Lisle.

Undated. Endorsed:—"List of the army, horse and foot, in Ireland, 1599."
In the hand of Essex's Secretary.
6 *pp.* (**75**. 76.)

CARLO LANFRANCHI to HORATIO SCALI.

1599, $\frac{\text{April } 28}{\text{May } 8}$.—I wrote to you on May the second, and cannot yet give you any detailed information about your friend, who must have gone straight to the persons who despatched him. But I think Counsellor "Cumans" will soon be passing from this place, and will bring with him the main facts and some details. No one thinks it strange here that there should be delay, seeing that the friends are where one cannot go and return as one would; let it suffice that shortly after this the Counsellor "Comans" will come, who will finish off the matter energetically. —Antwerp, 8 May, 1599.
Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**70**. 8.)

WILLIAM POWER to PETER POWER, a prisoner in the Gatehouse.

1599, April 29.—Brother, I have moved my Lord so often for you that he has written over for your liberty. I have undertaken upon my credit that you will be an honest man, and that upon your enlargement you would come straight to the army here to approve the same by your service to the Queen; and this I charge you to do by the honour of our family, your own duty, and my credit pledged for you. So may you atone for your fault which deserves death, or at least perpetual imprisonment, rather than so great a favour as this enlargement. I wish that you make suit to Mr. Secretary for his passport, and in your travel and always to shun evil or suspected places and company. I cannot send you any money to bear your charges hither, because

having lost all I had by this war, I have no means as yet to relieve myself. So wishing you may break your neck before you come hither if you be not an honest man, I rest your brother.—Dublin, 29 April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**69.** 89.)

ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 29.—In favour of one James Wallace, born in the West parts of Scotland, who desires a passport for France, in order to obtain some documents from an uncle of his in that country.—29 April.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**179.** 6.)

SIR THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, April 30.—I hear that certain gentlemen are to be joined in commission with the Council of the North for taking musters, &c., in the three Ridings of Yorkshire. I was employed in the North Riding for levying men to be sent into Ireland, and hope I may be continued in that place; and that none inferior to me in place may be made my superior in employment. The fact that I am a stranger here, and that my wife's father and mother were strangers, makes me impartial in my duty. And so I will leave to allege more for myself.—30th April, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**69.** 90.)

H. CUFFE to ED. REYNOLDS.

1599, April 30.—Though all occurrences of these parts be at large delivered unto you in these enclosed from our noblest lord and master, yet I could not make up this packet without adding some few lines from your truest friends. The points mentioned in sundry your former letters, I have more than once signified to his lordship; and had he not been overtired with this tedious despatch, I know you had in every of them received full satisfaction. Now you must be content with that which is presently sent, and for the rest expect a further day. To my noble Lord Montjoy, I pray you remember me in the humblest manner, and tell his lordship that his honorable favours towards me, so many and so undeserved, do force me to acknowledge that I must needs live and die an unthankful man. Remember me likewise to Mr. Bacon, Mr. Smythe, and (if he be a courtier) to R. Pitchforde; not forgetting my lord's true and faithful follower, Mr. Crompton.—Dublin, 30 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—April, '99. 1 *p.* (**204.** 110.)

The EARL of RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599, April.]—I have adventured upon this journey hither with the same mind I began my late travail, which was to enable myself to do the Queen the better service. The hope my Lord of Essex gave me of obtaining the Queen's leave to see this service in Ireland against the rebels, made me disburse much money.

And being not expressly forbidden to hope for allowance of my present purpose, should any other construction be put upon it, I would ask you to continue your wonted love to me and help to excuse me.

Holograph. Undated. ½ *p.* (**69.** 91.)

EXTRACTS.

1599, April.—Extracts from records relating to property in Augustine Friars, Broad Street, in the City of London; and manors, &c., in the counties of Southampton and Wilts.—Jan. and April, 41 Eliz.

Contemporary copy. 1½ *pp.* (**74.** 102.)

ROBERT CONSTABLE to LORD [ESSEX?].

[c. 1599, April.]—As yesterday I did conceive your answer, you held it not fit that one man should have charge of foot and horse; but in one or the other you would think of my suit. My desire is rather to be employed with horse, because I have some few remaining, such men as have long served in the company, and would be loth to go from me to any other. Sir Edward York covenanted with me that I should enter to 37 able men and horses. When I came to Carrickfergus I found but 27, and 7 of them unserviceable. I possessed them on the Friday; the Monday following I mustered 40; the Friday after I lost my liberty. In that overthrow I lost 23 horses, and 16 men dead in the place, the rest most of them hurt. After that at my own charge I reinforced them to 40, and so they stood for the time, till 25 were taken from me. So far as I can learn, her Majesty is not willing to be at the charge of raising any great number of horse; in regard whereof, if you will grant me permission to make up my number 100, I will endeavour to do it of myself, your favour assisting, which I desire in this wise, that I may have your letters to the L. President and Council at York declaring my losses sustained, and that they would be pleased, as well themselves as to move the justices of peace and gentlemen of that county, to favour me in their voluntary benevolence. Which if done, I make no great doubt but to raise 100 of as serviceable light horsemen as any shall go into Ireland at this time.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**75.** 65.)

RICHARD HAWKINS to the QUEEN.

1599, May 1.—Although my demerits cannot compare with many, yet seeing my dead father and myself in endeavouring to serve your Majesty have spent our lives and substance, we may without arrogance repute ourselves among the most that have deserved well at your hands; wherefore, prostrate at the feet of your sovereign clemency, I humbly beg that relief which ordinarily it imparteth to infinite others, whose service, poised in the equal balance of your high discretion, may hang in the air when mine may weigh down to the ground.—In the common prison at Madrid, 1 May, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**69.** 92.)

GILBERT, EARL of SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599,] May 3.—Recommending Doctor Jessop, who is willing at the request of the Muscovy Company, by the advice of Dr. Smith, her Majesty's Physician, to go to Muscovy, to be sent over to the Emperor with the Queen's recommendation.—3 May.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (69. 94.)

A. HUNTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599,] May 3.—Upon occasion of a provision to a benefice, I have been detained from my journey, but am with such haste as I can to accomplish it, and they which held me in hand have either cozened me or look for that which I have not.
After sight of your letter I am looking out for an Irishman lately come. I would I had known of it three days ago.
To-night are come to London Lord Hume* and three others, one of whom is Thomas Tyrie. You will remember some letters in Italian written by Father Crichton to some in Italy, praising this fellow as very valorous and worth some thousands of men. This year of Jubilee draws our nobility to "rowum" [Rome]. I shall visit them and think to let you know what I learn.—3 May.
Holograph. Endorsed by Munck: "1599"; *and by Herbert*: "3 May.—Mr. Hunter to my Mr. L. Hume come to London. Thomas Tyre in his company." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (69. 95.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 3.—Requesting that the Governor of Dieppe may have licence to transport out of England 5 or 6 geldings.—Dieppe, 3 May, 1599. *Stilo Vet.*
Holograph. ½ *p.* (69. 96.)

Letter from the MAYOR of ROCHELLE.

1599, May $\frac{3}{13}$.—A young Englishman was brought before me the other day. He declared that he was of Dartmouth ("d'Arthemue"). I have given him in charge to this captain. The Englishman comes from Spain, and I found on him a letter in English and a German deposition. I have been advised by your countrymen in this town to send him to you for hearing and examination of the news which he brings from Spain. The captain who has charge of him is called William Rix, of London, and has asked me to furnish him with this warrant.—Rochelle, 13 May, 1599.
Addressed:—"Aux premiers Magistrats du pays d'Angleterre ou arrivera le present porteur."
Endorsed:—"One of Dartmouth sent herewith."
Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (70. 26.)

FEDERICO GENEBELLI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 4.—Notwithstanding my Lord Chamberlain's orders and Mr. Skinner's promise, I have not been paid my wages nor my last quarter's pension; and on Sunday Mr. Skinner put me

* *See* Cal. of S.P. Scotland, Eliz., *p.* 769.

off again; for the which payment I hope your Honour will give order, considering my great charges.—London, 4 May, 1599.
Signed. ½ *p.* (69. 97.)

JANE NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 4.—I humbly submit myself to be judged by your censure and not by those base conceited parsons who measure not anise by occasion and quality but according to their dispositions and commodities, as appears by their wrong information, and to go about first to suppress the last and least offender, as I can show. But believe me that I would in no wise incur your displeasure, being much bound to you, as is my husband, whom I dare not acquaint with the course of these causes for drawing his dislike towards me.—Lambeth, 4 May.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mres Nevyll." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (69. 99.)

SIR WILLIAM BEVILL, BAR. GREYNVILLE, and NICHOLAS PRIDEAUX to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, May 4.—Enclosing an examination taken by William Treffry, justice of the peace, of Fowey.—Killigath, 4 May, 1599.
Signed. Endorsed:—To be conveyed by the running post from Plymouth to the Lords of the Court. Haste, post haste for her Majesty's especial service. From the high Sheriff of Cornwall at Killigath, the 4th of May, by eight of the clock in the evening.
"From Plymouth at 2 of the clocke in the fornone.
Ashburton at 4 of the clocke in the afternone.
Exeter the 5 of Maye at 9 a cloke in the night.
Hunyton at 12 after mydenyght.
Crewkern at 6 in morning.
Shorborne 8 a cloke in the forenon.
At Shasburie the 6 of May at 12 of the clocke in the fornoune.
R. at Sarum at 4 of the cloke in the afternoone.
Bassingstok at 8 of clok in the morning the 7 daie.
Hartford bridge the 7 of May at halfe anour after 9."
Seal. ½ *p.* (69. 100.)
The Enclosures:

(1.) *William Treffry to Sir William Bevyll.*

Enclosing the examination of Ingleton. The printed paper Ingleton desires to deliver to the Earl of Bath. What he says should make us more circumspect.—Fowey, 4 May.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

(2.) *The Examination of John Incledon.*

In June last he was taken at sea near the Northern Cape (in a man-of-war of Barnstaple) by two Spanish ships, and carried to the Groyne. At the Groyne there are now seven "Armathoes," three "Levantiscoes," and twelve other ships which have lately been built in Biscay, with certain fly-boats and four "patazes."

About Shrovetide last he saw 125 *mules laden with treasure brought into the Groyne, which was embarked in a fly-boat and*

two patazes, good sailers; at Brest he heard that the treasure was landed at "Cales," to be consigned thence for some evil traitors.

There was a general report in Spain that the Great Adelantado would be at the Groyne by the five of this instant, and that in July the galleys would start for England. There are 4,000 *men now there, with some great lords and plenty of stores and artillery. He was a prisoner on the* Great St. Paul, *the admiral of the fleet, and there had the printed paper given him to read. It was printed at "Matheryll," and there were two chests full of them, encouraging the English Papists to be ready to rise. Three of these papers he brought with him when he escaped by means of a Frenchman who took pity on him, being almost starved, and landed him at Bluet, whence he got by land to Brest and thence to Fowey.*

Signed:—George Ineledon, William Treffry. 1½ *pp.* (69. 101.)

Jo. Ferne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 4.—I received your letters of the last of April on the third instant, being at dinner with the Archbishop, and perceiving your letter to him mentioned a service imposed by you on me at London with charge to conceal it, I gave it to him; but shall not discover the secret to him. I humbly thank you for your countenance in this matter. But for this time the attempt is deferred by the act of God. For all things were ready, the guide was come disguised, with a certain knowledge that they were all at the house and would be there all the night of the third of May (celebrated by them as the Invention of the Cross); when there fell a very great rain all the night and up to nine the next morning, whereby the Esk, which runs at the foot of the cliff on which the house stands, was so swelled that the men who should take the house could not have passed over, but would have been drowned. And all agree that unless the river can be forded, none coming from York can take the orchard which adjoins the house and the river. And if the river and orchard be not taken, those within can escape by their conveyances in the orchard, or by a boat, out of a vault of the house into the river, it being in flood; and so escape into great woods. This was the impediment, as knoweth the Lord God, which prevented me setting men forward, lest their coming near the place and not being able to pass the river but by going six miles about by a bridge in the face of diverse towns—which could not have been done before broad daylight—should have driven these foxes to seek new kennels. But the plot shall be laid again on Trinity, Corpus Christi or St. John's Evening. He tells me the book will be found being of twenty quire of paper; bound in red leather; wherein his own name is written long since. He says it was made by Campion while he kenelled at this house, containing among other things the names of all those reconciled by him, and by other priests since. Many of the greatest that are papists will be touched by it. I should think that a mason dwelling near the

great house, a maker of all conveyances, vaults and lurking holes for these foxes, ought to be taken and examined at the time of the search, to discover any new holes, with some small tortures or threatening thereof; but as this Council has no authority to minister tortures, I refer this to your consideration.

If my intelligencer should delude, I will do my best to deliver him up to be proceeded against for being reconciled, as he confesses he wrote his name in the book; and in every way will try to accomplish this design.—York, 4 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (69. 103.)

The Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 5.—The bearer hereof, Robert Bellman, a merchant of Plymouth, is returned out of Ireland from his captivity, and hath explained to me all the troubles and his first acquaintance with Bridges (whom I lately sent up to you) and Duffel, by whose bad dealings, as is supposed, he has endured much misery, besides his losses.—Tavistock, 5th May, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (69. 105.)

Robert Beale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 5.—I have been a long time a suitor unto her Majesty for the means to relieve my necessities, and to be better able to serve her. But hitherto I have little prevailed. I am not able to bear the burden any longer, for I am in debt and know not what shift to make to content my creditors. Therefore very necessity forces me to beseech you either to help me to somewhat or else to be a means that more be not laid upon me than my poor estate is able to bear. I receive not any benefits by my fee of Clerk of the Council, which is spent in subsidies and many other charges of my extraordinary employment. My office at York is so diminished that it yields not so much as may find my poor house. Many times have I been a suitor to your father for a competency or reversion of my office at York, but have received no answer or hope. In the meanwhile I hear that others have been dealers about it, who hope to have better success than I. It is bruited that I was named to have another place which I do acknowledge myself unworthy of. I am not so ambitious as once to think after it. I am far from those gifts that such a place requireth. My eyesight is decayed, my body unable to sustain the toil of so troublesome a place. I am very well contented to remain as I am without any farther preferment. And for that I am loth in these chargeable times to demand too much, I would humbly beseech your Lordship to be a means to her Majesty that I may surrender up my fee of £50 yearly for the clerkship of the Council, and have a lease of some 100 marks by the year for 40 or 50 years. But if not, then that I may have a speedy answer what to trust unto, to the intent I may take some other order for the satisfying of my creditors, and minishing of expenses. I am bold to crave this favour, for that I have always acknowledged to serve under you.—5 May, 1599.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (70. 1.)

Case of Henry Carey.

1599, May 5.—Examinations taken before Lord Thomas Viscount Howard of Byndon, George Morton and John Williams, esquires, and John Mokel, mayor of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, at Waterhouse, 5 May, 1599.

Edmund Saunders, of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, sailor, saith that one William Larkinge, shewing to Henry Carye a Spanish sixpence, demanded him how he liked it. His answer was it was the king of Spain's coin, and he did honour it with his heart. After that the said Larkinge shewed him a piece of her Majesty's coin, affirming it was the best coin in the world, saying withal that the picture in it was her Majesty's picture, who answered the said Larkinge that if he had her there, he could find in his heart to be her hangman, and to hang her at the yardarm.

Henry Carye uttered these speeches aboard their ship [called *The Tobacco Pipe*] at Bordeaux, and William Larkinge telling him he might no more use such speeches for they might be dangerous, he answered, when he came to England he would be better advised. These speeches were revealed to Richard Toms, master of the ship, within one hour after they were uttered.

William Larkinge, Robert Rapson and Richard Mico also examined, to the same effect. William Mounsell, merchant, of Weymouth, deposed that the said Carye told him that after four years' abode at Eu in France he went to Dunkirk, and lodged with four English scholars who went together with him for Spain.

Then follow the seven interrogatories administered to the deponents.

Signed:—Thomas Howard, George Morton, John Williams, John Mokel. 5 *pp.* (**70**. 9.)

Henry Cuffe to Edward Reynolds.

1599, May 5.—His Lordship wills me to excuse him by you to all his good friends for not saluting them by this messenger; but there is too much haste. In three days Mr. Darrell follows, by whom I doubt not but you shall hear at large *de omni ente et non ente*. In the meantime you are to repair to Mr. Controller (to whom only of all the Council his Lordship now writes) and communicate what he tells you to his Lordship's friends.—Dublin, 5th of May.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"May, 99." 1 *p.* (**179**. 8.)

Thomas Mulcloy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 6.—The only cause of my departure out of Ireland was to obtain more knowledge, and having not sufficient ability to take shipping at Drogheda, I thought it not hurtful to anybody to travel through the North to beg gentlemen's devotion towards my studies, which is a common course that poor students use there. My own friends in Meath, where I was born, were not able to help me, because her Majesty's enemies had carried off all

their substance. I came to the town of the Earl of Tyrone after the night fell, and could not get into his house because his doors were made fast and the watch set. That night I lay in a house in the town, where I bought my victuals, and the next day I came into the house, where I met a schoolfellow of mine, whom I told I came to beg the Earl's alms, being bound for France to go to my studies. "You come," said he, "in bad time, for he hath given all the money he had to the soldiers that he sent to Leinster." Then said I, "I hope he will give me his direction to James McSavarle to get my shipping for Scotland"; whereupon he took me to the Earl's chamber, who commanded his man to write such letters and put his hand to them. I never saw him before that day; and protest to God he never requested me to deal in any matter to him belonging, nor sent letter or message by me to any living creature, but thought me a spy because I came out of the English Pale. My father was slain in her Majesty's service and all my good friends are obedient to her laws. Wherefore I beseech you to suffer me to have my liberty. I am a poor ignorant man, and never dealt in any matters of state in my life.—"Breewell," 6 May, 1599.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**69.** 106.)

Examination of Thomas O'Mulckloy, Priest.

1599, May 6.—There was an Englishman (servant to Mr. Constable) that remained in Dundee with this Irishman till one Matthew Sempill (serviteur to the Lord Sempill, now in Spain, and going thither to the said lord) did come to Dundee. This Englishman, as soon as he had spoken with the said Matthew, did return back to Mr. Constable his master at the Court of Edinburgh. The Irishman may therefore be demanded, (1) what covenant he had with the said Englishman or with Mr. Constable, and to verify that he was with him you have here a witness that came out of Dundee with him in the same ship. (2) Also, if he spake with another Englishman, a pedagogue to the youg earl of Mar, at St. Andrews in Scotland, for this pedagogue is a most pernicious fellow. (3) Also, if he spake with the King. After Mr. Constable had been with the young lord of Boniton (who is excommunicate) at Brussels, he returned to Paris, and after many days' conference with the Bishop of Glasgow, he went home to Scotland with the said Bonitoun, for whom the King did earnestly write notwithstanding his excommunication.

Endorsed:—"Some interrogatories to be ministered to the Irish priest, Thomas O'Mulckloy. 6 May, 1599."

Unsigned. 1 *p.* (**70.** 3.)

W. Temple to Edward Reynolds.

1599, May 6.—I have answered your letter in one from Mr. Wotton to you. His Lordship wishes you should be careful of the delivery of a letter to the Lieutenant of the Ordnance, which this bearer, Mr. Tracy, has with him. There is no alteration here, except it be in O'Brien, my lord of Thomond's brother. What his

Lordship's journey into Munster will effect, I know not. We hope the best, and you are like to hear the worst.—Dublin, May 6, 1599.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**69.** 107.)

William Lewkenore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 6.—In the life of Sir Thomas Walsingham, when I was living at Lyons, I was employed to watch Dr. Parry and one Aldred and others, of whose proceedings I gave secret intelligence, not without my great charge, being glad to do her Majesty and my country that service. But now I most humbly crave her Majesty to write for me to the Margrave of "Norouborowe," whereby I may have justice of a merchant that has his safe conduct, the want whereof may be the loss of my debt of £200.—6 May, 1599.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**69.** 108.)

Jo. Ferne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 6.—Although Mr. Richard Pollard, keeper of Sheriff Hutton Castle and park, in whose favour the Archbishop and the rest have written to you, had special occasion to be at London this term to answer Brough's suit against him, yet, in respect of his skill in the service of which I wrote to you, I detained him here; and desire still to do so as long as I can, hoping you will not let his absence be prejudicial to him.—York, 6 May, 1599.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179.** 9.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 7.—I am constrained to beseech your Honour both of favour and advice. For I understand that her Majesty did yesterday ask for me, and I having concern why it should be but to command me away, since business is such as till these two terms be past I may not leave England, and therefore, since there is no extraordinary cause, I hope, if her Majesty be made understand my reasons, she will not impose so much prejudice upon me. If it will please you to let me be in the number of those for whom it pleaseth you to take care, I will make it appear that I will esteem it as a great honour and good fortune unto me. I would myself wait upon you, but that I am loth to show myself at the Court. Will it please you to let me hear from you again?—At Baynard's Castle, this 7 May, 1599.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**70.** 4.)

Sir Gelly Meyrick to Edward Reynolds.

1599, May 7.—Honest Ned, I received your letters, for the which both myself and my master do thank you. The variety of Court dispositions, they never alter, but friends upon weak grounds do. For my part, I have ever loved, and will, Mr. Folkes.

I ever esteemed him as I am assured he is, which is very honest. I never deserved his ill opinion in my own understanding, therefore he is not wronged by me. His brother shall not be more ready to pleasure him than I will. Yet he told me I did him wrong, but my conscience doth witness I did satisfy him once for Wansted, which upon my faith was true. I did now and have ever wished him as well as any, and will, let faults rest where they are, for I were very weak to think that he should combine to wrong me. And for Oldesworth, I know what he is and his end of offering that course he did. I pray you put him to this—whether before my Lord he could urge more than he did, and some things he was stirred unto upon his own wrongs, yet I doubt but my Lord, Mr. Crampton, Mr. Linley and Peter Vanlore were satisfied. For one account of 58,000*l.*, or thereabouts, time did not serve me to satisfy his insinuating "umore" and his desire of an office, which was, by disgracing others, to grow himself. I will never, God willing, rest in his unworthy idle "umor," and so for that, Mr. Reynolds, I thank you much for your care. I shewed Mr. Bacon's letter to Mr. Crampton, Mr. Linley, Sir Anthony Standene, Mr. Foulkes and some few others. I care not if it were in private. I am not a boy. I suffered by Mr. Anthony Bacon's censure; to whom I will, in regard of my Lord, wish well but for his taking of me of my enriching. What I have, I came by honestly. I will bear comparisons. The ground of it all is my not giving way. I will never do it. Yet I renew and know his interest and observe his end and his brother's. Learning advanced his father; so did it mine, although not in the like measure. He hunteth after my carriage. I will not plead for myself innocency of some things of this letter, but for some other things, I am freer from it than himself. Pardon this, Ned, for it is in haste and passion. We speed here highly and now go a journey into the West which, please God, will end the wars for that part. He is truly honourable and religious, God be thanked; and I doubt not but God will bless him. We will both to bid "addew" and to end, to wit, Folkes and the rest of our friends. Dated this 7th of May, 1599. My master doth the like to you and is yours in all love, for there is no cause of either jealousy or anything else but in his love to me, which I hope I shall never fail in towards him.—Your very honest and true friend, Gelly Meyrick.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (50. 86.)

The Council of the North to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 7.—The castle and park of Sheriff Hutton, in Yorkshire, were, in the time of the last Lord President, assigned to that office as a country residence, and Mr. Richard Pollard, a servant of the said Lord, was given the custody of them. But we hear that one John Brough of Sheriff Hutton (sometime the said Pollard's servant, a very lewd and base person, a mover of many suits against his poor neighbours, and one who last summer did utter lewd speeches against his Lordship your father, for

which and other misdemeanours we committed him to prison), has now, upon pretence of informing of the cutting of some trees by Pollard, practised to obtain a lease of the said castle and park; which you have stayed. And we would ask you to move her Majesty that no such lease should be granted, and especially that no such base person as Brough have it. Further, we would ask for your favour to Mr. Pollard to continue keeping the castle and park during the vacancy in the Presidency. The man is honest and of special skill in arresting disloyal persons and priests.—York, 7 May, 1599.

Signed:—Matthaeus Eboracencis; Ra. Eure; Ch. Hales; Jo. Ferne. 1 *p.* (**179**. 10.)

Carlo Lanfranchi to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May $\frac{7}{17}$.—Madame Aguilar, with two daughters and two servants, wishes to come to England to entreat her Majesty of her grace to compel Governor Noritz of Ostend to greater reason. He has imprisoned her husband 20 months, and as the latter is 80 years of age, with nine children dependent on him, she is very much afraid he will die of grief. She is unwilling to cross over without a passport, and so sends the bearer to obtain one. I beg you to enable this honest lady to get her passport on payment of all expenses.—Antwerp, 17 May, 1599.

Signed. *Endorsed*:—"For the passport for Madam d'Aguilar, wiefe to the Governor of Dunkerke."

Seal. *French*. 1 *p.* (**70**. 21.)

Captain J. Davis to Edward Reynolds.

[1599, May 7.]—I thank you exceedingly for your kind resolve to execute my place in my absence. I could be well content to embrace Mr. Linewraye's love, if he could be constant. My nature is peaceable and loving and does most willingly accord to your motion; for one kindness that he or any one else shall do me, I will, if I can, requite him double.

We are now within these two days going into the field towards Munster, where the enemy is exceeding strong, and, as is generally reported, much above the number that we carry against them. My Lord meaneth to leave us in the place or soundly to beat them.

Undated. *Holograph*. 1 *p.* (**179**. 111.)

Roger Aston to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 8.—I hear from Mr. Hudson that he has no answer to my letters which I wrote to your Honour by him. I must ask you to give order to Mr. Hudson that he may discharge my credit, as I ordered him to do; otherwise I must withdraw myself and take some other means to pay my debts.—8 May.

Holograph. *Endorsed*: "4 May 99." *Seal*. 1 *p.* (**69**. 104.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 8.—Sir, the honourable respect you have had of my letter giveth me sufficient testimony of your love and care of my well-doing, which I am not better able to requite but by assuring you of an honest man's love and thankfulness. I am very glad her Majesty takes no notice of my being here, and I desire she may continue yet in that mind till I have made by some actual testimony appear unto her and the world the true causes of my undertaking both this course and all the rest of my courses. I beseech you, if there be any alteration, I may be assisted still with your advice.—Dublin, 8 May.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**70**. 5.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 8.—I send unto you by this bearer, my servant, two Italians, named Barnadino Antognossi di Luna, who, as he saith, is come over to learn the language, the other, Luizo Adimais di Venetia, a balowne-maker, who landed at Sandwich with divers popish relics about them, and therefore sent unto me by the bearer from the Commissioners for restraint of passage there. It seemeth they are well known to Franchotto, an Italian merchant in this town, and therefore, in my opinion, there is no great cause of further stay of them. I pray you to take order with them for the answering of the bearer's charges.—From my house in the Blackfriars, this 8 May, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—The bearer's charges is 40*s*.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**70**. 6.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 8.—Your letters of the last of April sent from the Court by post, with yours enclosed to Sir Henry Nevill, I received not before 3 May about noon, since which time, by reason of contrary winds, I could not despatch them according to their direction until yester evening about eight o'clock. I thought good to send them to Calais by Edw. Bates of Dover, who hath undertaken to deliver them safely with as much expedition as may be.—Dover Castle, this 8 May, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—I delivered to Bates but £4 when I supposed he should have gone directly to Dieppe, whereof failing, as well in respect of the wind as of passage for Dieppe, I promised him to pay all his reasonable charges. I am informed of the French king's departure from Paris on or about May day.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**70**. 7.)

Viscount Howard of Bindon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 8.—Your letters have received our best endeavours for the butting out of that truth which might be gathered by such witnesses as came before us. I have sent the articles and

examinations thereof taken by this bearer, my servant, who stayed somewhat longer for the perfecting of some other examinations which myself took to approve the guiltiness of one Edward Francis, who otherwise was so favoured (in this county) as his accusers were utterly discredited, to Francis' clearing. By these means it will appear what he hath defamed, though his favourers allege that the matter hath been often examined and no proof made, and further, if the words were true, yet being spoken two or three years ago, they are not by law now to be examined. I refer the farther proceeding to your grave consideration.—From Walterston, the 8 May, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Examinations concerning the lewd speeches uttered by Henry Carue."

Seal. ½ *p.* (**70**. 12.)

Robert Beale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 9.—I have received your letter, for the which I most humbly thank you. I am not a little comforted thereby to understand both her Majesty's gracious favour and your good mind towards me. It is not my part to prescribe times: the only meaning of my former letter was to make my necessity known unto you. It becomes me humbly and patiently to attend your best opportunity, and so I rest satisfied.—From my poor house in London, 9 May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—'99. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**70**. 14.)

W. Temple to Edward Reynolds.

1599, May 9.—I send you this enclosed by his lordship's commandment. You are to impart it with some his faithful friends, and further to use it as in your discretion shall be thought meet. My lord doth hold it as a special prejudice offered to his authority in the office of the ordinance. Howsoever this particular may be carried in his absence, he doth purpose to righten himself at his return. Had not the greatest martial services and his care to order them wisely possessed him, he would himself by letter have acquainted Mr. Comptroller herewith.

This day the noblest and worthiest lieutenant that ever Ireland saw hath taken his progress towards sundry parts of Leinster and Munster. He lodgeth this night at the Naas, 12 miles from Dublin. By this progress, in which he purposeth to visit some rebellious quarters of the said provinces, he shall discover the humour and intent of the rebel; the affection of the subject; the country's ability to furnish provision and carriages; and gather withal some intelligence the better to direct his greater and subsequent expedition. In the mean time you follow your contentments in Court and City, whereas we poor scribes have been tired out with infinity of several services.

[*P.S.*]—Let me be remembered to Mr. Pitchford and other our fellows. I trust ere this you have seen my wife, from whom I have not heard since Easter.—Dublin Castle, out of my scribbling

cabin, 9 May, 1599, which day in the morning Mr. Taseborough received from my Lord's sword an addition of Sir or Knightship to his name.

Marginal note:—"Tegh O'Brian, brother to my Lord of Thomond, hath absolutely, without capitulation or standing upon terms, yielded himself to her Majesty's mercy."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**70**. 15.)

Henry Cuffe to Edward Reynolds.

[1599,] May 9.—His Lordship's business (being now ready to set foot in stirrup for our journey into Leinster) hath forced him to leave most of his friends in England unsaluted, whereof he wills me to make his excuses. Saving one private letter to Mr. Grevill, he hath written none, except one to the Council from the Council here, copies of which I enclose. Unless you in England have better news than we here in Ireland, his Lordship accounts the Earl of Kildare a dead man, and therefore wills you to commend him to Mr. Garrett, and (in case it falls out to be true) to tell him that as my Lord is sorry for the death of the former Earl, so is he glad that so worthy a gentleman and so good a friend of his shall succeed in the honour of the house. If the matter were sure, he would have written to move her Majesty to send him over here, where one of his worth may do much. Pray tell Mr. Smyth I have satisfied my Lord concerning his brother. My Lord is much offended with the Low Country Commander and doth no less wonder at the humours of our Council at home. I will write to him at large, to whom, as to Mr. Savile and Mr. Bacon, I pray you commend me.—Raphin, 9th May.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**179**. 11.)

Sir William Cornwallis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 11.—I thank you for sending to know how I do. Upon Sunday last I was let blood, since which time my fever left me and the extreme pain in my head, but I have so weak a stomach as I can taste no manner of meat to restore the ruin that my long abstinence hath made. I live by broths, barley, cream and sometimes a little jelly. But that which makes me weary of my life, I cannot sleep all night. I have ridden in a furred night-gown round my poor garden this morning and mean to do again to-night, finding the air comfortable, and hope that will bring me to sleep. I thank you that it hath pleased you to remember that poor lady. She will be a true "bedslady" of yours as long as she lives. So do I take my leave of you, not able to write more, and I am jealous of the return of the pain in my head.—From Highgate, 11th May, 1599.

Marginal note:—One shall attend upon you from the lady, according to your direction.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**70**. 16.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 11.—Asking that the bearer may have letters from the Council to the Commissioners of Array in Northamptonshire to be muster master there. "Your Brother not in half but in whole love, Tho. Burghley," this present Friday, 1599.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"11 May, 1599." 1 *p.* (**179**. 12.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 11.—As my physic did give me leave, I was divers times at the Savoy to wait upon you; but your Honour was either gone to the Court or not come thence. At the Court I have not attended, understanding by Mr. Whyte that it was your direction unto me, though I know very well it behoves me to wait upon you to acknowledge my thankfulness for your answering for me unto the Queen, when she seemed so earnest to command me away. It is not to avoid a storm that I shroud myself under your defence; but were I in need of nothing, I would still seek to be beholden unto you. I would gladly wait upon you to say somewhat, seeing that the communication of peace goes forward concerning my own charge at Flushing, of which the Queen and you ought to know, nor can any declarei so well as I.—Baynard's Castle, 11 May, 1599.
Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**179**. 13.)

THE BAILIFFS of COLCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 12.—The whole estate of this corporation finding themselves much bounden unto your Honour, as the patron or rather parent of this society, do entreat your furtherance for the relief of some part of the trained band imposed upon this town, a charge far exceeding the common rate of other corporations and places in this shire. There be but 16 small parish churches only, with the 4 hamlets, within the whole town, and yet we stand charged with 200 and 3 score trained soldiers and armour for them—an unequal and very burdensome proportion to the inhabitants, both in respect of the multitude of strangers inhabiting amongst us, as also of the death and departure of very many of the chiefest men of account with us and of sundry able persons prest into foreign services. By means whereof neither the defects of armour nor yet of men can possibly be supplied within this town. We therefore humbly beseech you, either by motion to the rest of the privy council or by letters to the commissioners of this county, to take regard of our first cause of complaint, and to free us from so long endured a burden.—From Colchester, this 12 May, 1599.
Signed:—Richard Simnel, Robert Wode, bailiffs. *Seal.* 1 *p.* **70**. 17.)

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 12.—Enclosed I send a packet of letters from Antwerp, which came to Yarmouth, and which I could only get to-day

from Raffaello, master of the post, who has kept them back, he or Abram Laws, the courier, until to-day, as I have told Sir John Stanhope, complaining of the delays to my letters here and on the way. And as to-morrow Gilbert Lido Gordini is going to you at the Court, I now mention the matter to you.—London, 12 May, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**70.** 18.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON], Archbishop of York, and the COUNCIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 12.—The 8th day of this month we received advertisement from the bailiffs of Scarborough that ships of Dunkirk did great hurt upon the sea coasts of Yorkshire, which we certified the same day to her Majesty's Privy Council, and did likewise give notice to Sir Christopher Hillyard and others inhabiting near the coast. Now, the said Sir Christopher hath returned answer that Dunkirk ships do likewise rob her Majesty's subjects on the coast of Holderness, as by his letters hereinclosed appeareth.—At York, 12 May, 1599.

Signed:—Matth. Ebor. Ch. Hales. Jo. Ferne. 1*p.* (**70.** 19.)

The Enclosure:

Sir Christopher Hillyard to the Archbishop and Council of York.

1599, *May* 9.—*I received your letter this day and set order for watching the coast, which never stood more in need, for every day ships are taken. Yesterday there was* 7 *ships taken by the Dunkyrkes betwixt Tunstall and Hompton. Some of the men did forsake their ships and come on land. This* 9 *May the enemy took two ships, one of which was a very fair ship, and within one hour after, we heard the ordnances go off, whereby we perceived they were in hand with some other. At the same time one of the Dunkirkes took a fisher boat of Sea Thorne, with* 10 *head of great fish and all their provision. If some means be not found, there will be no trade by sea, and it putteth us in the country to great charge, there being none nigh the coast but myself, for the Sheriff was at his house, but is now gone. We are in more danger now than when at war with France and Scotland. Therefore write for some order to be sent down if the enemy should land, and that some may have authority to govern the country people, who is most willing to serve and doth bestow great charges to furnish themselves.—Winstead, this* 9 *May,* 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**70.** 13.)

SIR THOMAS FANE, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to LORD COBHAM.

1599, May 12.—There arrived this last night from Calais, in the *Tremontane*, her Majesty's ship, an ambassador from Hamburgh, whose name is Elperte Esiche, with his son, a gentleman of 15 or 16 years of age, and one other gentleman of great sort, as it is informed, and nine or ten servants. I thought

it my duty to advertise you hereof with expedition.—Dover Castle, this 12 May, at 4 in the morning, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dover at 4 morning. Canterbury at 6 morning." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**70**. 20.)

KINGSTON-UPON-HULL.

1599, May 12.—A. Reasons by them alleged for the charges of the two ships set forth for this last year:—

(1) The same was directed for the defence of the coast. (2) The careful endeavour of the mayor and the rest to set forth those ships upon their own present charge, who disbursed ready money for all provisions. (3) In spite of great expedition used, threatening letters were sent by Sir Christopher Hilyeard and the Council of York. (4) The town was not in danger, being 20 miles within the Humber. (5) The ships were thought necessary to defend the country. (6) Though the defence did concern the State, it was in particular more for the country. (7) There are only 150 persons chargeable in Hull for public matters, and 500 to the town, whereas in the East or North Ridings there are 12 score parishes and 300 towns. (8) Lastly, though 28 ships only were prepared, yet all the shipping in the port was stayed thereby, to the hindrance of her Majesty's customs.

B. Objections by the country:—

(1) *The ships were not at sea, and therefore the country not comforted by the service.* We received the Council's letters Dec. 2 and the ships were ready Dec. 10, and put to sea as far as Flamborough Head. (2) *The town of Hull bears no charge for land service.* In the Rebellion, the town set forth fourscore men, and furnished a great quantity of ordnance, shot and powder; did also lend her Majesty £500, which was delivered to the Earl of Essex: at the service of Lyeth, set out 50 men under Capt. Drurye. In 1588 the town provided 2 ships, 1 pinnace and 200 mariners. Capts. Cridwell and Morgan shipped with their companies to Normandy, and Sir Martyn Farbisher for the service of Brest. The service of Calais was attended by one ship, amounting to a charge of £1,300. The port has suffered at least £6,000 loss from the Dunkirkers, besides the charge of widows and orphans, and continual watching by the aldermen and others.

Unsigned. Endorsed:—"Hull, 12 May, 1599." 2 *pp.* (**70**. 21.)

GEORGE MOORE to [MATTHEW HUTTON,] Archbishop of York.

1599, May 12.—May it please your Grace to respect the estate of a poor gentleman, who neither for treason nor any practice against her Majesty refused the realm, but especially for the freedom of religion, and the avoiding of the Earl of Huntingdon's displeasure, which I had cause to fear. Being in Flanders, where I found small favour, refusing to follow a factious company, enemies to her Majesty, I retired myself from there, and by

letters sent by my man advertised my lord Treasurer thereof, and of the cause of my departure from England, most humbly craving her Majesty's grace and favour. Whereupon he returned me by my servant a most gracious answer. I desire to come in and absolutely submit myself to her Majesty's mercy, to suffer what punishment soever for the appeasing of her indignation. I would rather die at home a true Englishman than live in any foreign country. I have made Mr. Secretary acquainted with my wife's return home, first to present herself to your Grace, and so to continue her journey to his Honour, whereby she may be humble suitor for us both. I beseech your good favour for her passage, lest she be interrupted or stayed by others.—Liethe, 12 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1½ *pp.* (**70**. 23.)

GEORGE MOORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 12.—Having at last delivered my poor wife and children forth of this devilish desert, more dangerous to us than the deserts of Arabia to poor travellers, and this day shipped them for England, according to my last letter, I hope they will safely arrive at the port of peace, grace and mercy remaining in her Majesty's most royal and princely heart. Therefore I make no doubt to come in and submit myself to her goodwill and pleasure, if it may please her to give me leave. I beseech you to be a means for me and receive my poor wife to your protection. —Liethe, 12 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**70**. 24.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 12.—I send you an abstract of such news as I received this morning out of the Low Countries, by which it may appear how the enemies' forces are disposed of. I hope to wait upon your Honour when you return to London, as Mr. Whyte did tell me.—London, 12 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**70**. 25.)

FRANCES, COUNTESS of ESSEX to the EARL of SOUTHAMPTON.

[1599,] May 13.—I will not be in your debt for a letter lest you take that occasion to grow slothful and so deprive me of the contentment which your letters bring me. I do infinitely long to hear of my lord's happy proceedings against the proud rebels, which to acquaint me with, you shall do me a great favour. This place yields no matter worth the writing. I will only desire you to esteem of my affection, which you shall ever have interest in.— From Bar, the 13 of May.

[*P.S.*]—Pray commend me to Sir Harry Davers, and bid him take heed of the "safforne" smokes. I think he means not to write to any of his friends till he may write in "Iryes" [Irish], which is more eloquent than the English.

Holograph. Two seals. 1 *p.* (**178**. 72.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino.

1599, May 13.—Statement of the circumstances under which her Majesty became indebted to the Palavicino family in the sum of £33,337 borrowed for the States on the joint security of the Queen and the City of London in the year 1578 and later; in 1583 Sir Horatio pressed to have payment in lands or else in instalments, but the Exchequer preferred to renew the bond and pay an annuity, which after eleven years was stayed, to the great loss of the Palavicino family.
Endorsed:—"13 May, 1599." 1 *p.* (**179.** 14.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 14.—Letter in favour of the bearer, Peter Peele, who is interested in a cause before the Council, between the Merchant Adventurers and the Clothiers, Clothworkers, and other makers and dressers of Cloth.—Burghley House, 14 May, 1599.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**179.** 15.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 15.—This country has so long lamented the cruelty of the "Mag^lo Basciadona," in detaining in prison the poor man he has persecuted, that now or never it is time to put an end to it and have pity on an old man of seventy who is dying of misery, and so I write to recommend to you a petition which Calvo is going to present to you.—London, 15 May, 1599.
Italian. Holograph. ½ *p.* (**179.** 16.)

Sir William Cornwallis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 16.—I signified your having dealt so nobly with the Queen for the Lady Catherine Cornwaleys. She hath, according to your direction, appointed my cousin Thomas Cornwaleys to attend upon you, who can best inform you where and how this lady hath been troubled since the death of her husband. You shall never hear worse words of her behaviour: I have known her through 30 years. Since I took my horse and the air, so weak I was I could scarce sit upon him, yet I found a present strengthening of my stomach. Yesterday (a sick man's fancy), I had a desire to go dine at Barnet, and thither I went, part by coach, part by horse, carrying with me my physician and two or three of my friends, lost 5*l.* at premero, came home, supped like a weak man well, and slept with the medicine of the travel the most part of the night, which I did not before these 18 nights. Thus am I now in a way to wait upon you, within 3 weeks.—From Highgate, this Wednesday.
Holograph. Endorsed:—16 May, '99. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**70.** 27.)

Thomas Vaughan.

1599, May 16.—"The examination of Thomas Vaughan, taken the day and year above written, before Edmund Lilie, deputy of the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford."

The said examinate, a vagrant person born at Berte, a town in Radnorshire, upon a schedule hereinclosed, which he confessed before witnesses at Elsfield near Oxford, answereth thereunto as follows:—(1) That he heard that King Edward VI was not dead, but that a child was put to death for him, and that he was conveyed to Denmark and married with the Queen of Denmark, and now is king there. (2) That there would be news out of Ireland shortly about Whitsuntide. That the King of Denmark in the last clear years did save the lives of the commons in England, Wales and Ireland with his corn and provision. (3) That the King of Denmark is in Ireland, but denieth that he said the King had put to death any of those who went over with the Earl of Essex. Confesseth he said the Earl of Essex was a wild lord, and thought his endeavour was to be king of Ireland. (4) That he dwelt long ago with one Sir Nicholas Arnold and Sir William Winter in Gloucestershire, of whom he heard that King Edward was alive in Denmark. (5) Also, that he dwelt with Mr. Edmund Ludlow, of Deverell, and Mr. Staintor, of Herinsham in Wiltshire, 8 or 9 years ago, and since was in the voyage to Portingall, and last of all was in service with Mr. Foster in Surrey at Crowe West, of whom he heard that her Majesty did say she would gladly hear whether her brother King Edward were dead or alive.

Signed:—Ita est. Edm. Lillie. *Add.:*—"To Mr. Dr. Shingleton, Vice-Chancellor, Oxford, these in London." *Seal.* 1 *p.*

Enclosed:—"*A copy of the first words affirmed to be spoken by Thomas Vaughan at Elsfield.*" *Testified by Henry Wise, vicar there, John Day, John Spittle and others.* ½ *p.* (**70**. 29.)

Answer of the States General to Mr. Gilpin's Proposition.

1599, May $\frac{16}{26}$.—Les Estatz Generaulx des Provinces Unies du Pays Bas, ayants leu certain escript exhibé ce jourdhuy en leur assemblee par le S^r. Conseillier Gilpin, à ceste fin que satisfaction soit donnee à la Serenissime Royne d'Angleterre, Irlande, &c. pour le remboursement des deniers du premier terme promis par le dernier traicté pour prevenier aux inconveniens mentionnez aud^t escript, Declarent quilz ont par plusieurs fois si serieusement admonestez et requiz les Provinces qui sont en default de furnir leur quote au d^t payement, qu' iceles ont commencé faire provision; Enquoy ilz ne fauldront de continuer jusques au parfurnissement de la somme et restant dud^t premier payement, avec entiere confiance que sa Ma^te considerant la tres grande presse que nous faict l'ennemi de toutes ses forces, quil plaira à icelle de sa benigne et royale grace nous conniver le dilay et remise de si peu des jours. Quant aux aultres points dud^t escript, lesd^s Estatz esperent que les subjects de sa Ma^te ne transporteront hors de ses Royaulmes raulcunes denrees vers les Royaulmes d'Espaigne, Portugal ou aultres pays appertenants au Roy d'Espaigne. Ont neantmoins donné ung ordre general pour le regard des navires qui ont esté dehors devant la publication de leur placcart, mesmes speciallement recommandé au General de leur flote le navire appellé *La Gressille* de Londres, alias de

Creyl, tellement que sa Ma^te^ en aura contentement. Faict et resolu en lassemblee desd^s^ Estatz Generaulx a la Haye, le xxvj^e^ de Mey l'an xv^c^ quatrevingts et dixneuff.

Signed on behalf of the States General:—Aerssens, 1599. *Countersigned:* Van Olden Barnevelt. 1 *p.* (**70**. 58.)

Intelligence from the Low Countries.

1599, May $\frac{16}{26}$.—The enemy, after making a show of attacking the fort begun by the late Colonel Scenck, finding the place too strong, drew off secretly; and collecting their forces, obtained some pontoons and barges from the inhabitants of Bois le Duc, and so crossing the river, attacked "Bommel" with 25,000 men, having taken the fort of Crevecoeur on the way. The town was unprotected on the one side; for the inhabitants were enlarging it and building new "boulevards" for its protection. But His Excellency, knowing that the enemy were going to move, had held himself ready to do so also, and reached the town of Bommel as soon as the enemy appeared in the neighbourhood; and so pushed on the work of fortification that it is not now likely that the enemy will be able to do anything against the place. For his Excellency has now brought up 16,000 men of the States' army and encamped in face of the enemy about a mile and a half from the town, where the two camps are now within cannon shot of each other.

The enemy has also tried to seize the Thiel passage, but failed.

He has made an attempt on Voorn and on Huesden, but he was anticipated in the one by M. Veer, and in the other by M. Moray, a Scotch colonel who is since dead.

His Excellency sent out three bodies of men by night to surprise some troops of the enemy at "L'Escurt." But the English and French soldiers meeting, failing to recognise each other, began to fight, each thinking the other the enemy; whereby the enemy took the alarm and retreated. However our men, finding out their mistake, united to pursue the enemy and defeated him with some loss; had it not been for the mistake, all the troops there would have been cut to pieces.

The Cardinal Andreas stops at Bois-le-Duc, and the Admiral of Arragon comes there to sleep sometimes. But our last news is that the enemy are changing their plans and intend to march against Breda, where we will hope for them a like discomfiture.

We learn from the prisoners that it was said in Flanders and Brabant that the enemy had taken all Holland; and men even came to share in the plunder. It was also said that the States had drawn all their sailors out of their fleet and sent them to keep back the enemy at the Bommel passage, where all had been killed. The truth is, that twelve or fifteen hundred sailors were brought out of the ships for a night and then sent back. The ships of Holland are now gone to join the Zealand ships at the appointed place.

We had hoped that the outrages of the Spanish troops on Imperial territory, committed by the orders of the Admiral,

would have provoked the German Princes, who indeed appointed the Duke of Brunswick General-in-Chief, and summoned Count Hohenlo to be Lieutenant-General, and Count Solm to be Quarter-Master General. But we now hear there is little to hope from the army; all we can get is that we may have two thousand "reiters" and six or eight thousand "lansquenets" for a few months.—26 May, 1599, *stilo novo.*

My last news is that the enemy are resolutely attacking Bommel, which his Excellency and his troops are resisting with equal determination. Colonel Murray was killed by a cannon shot on the ramparts of the town.

French. Endorsed:—"Advertisement out of the Low Countries received from Monsieur Caron." 2½ *pp.* (**179**. 21.)

Richard Thomson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 17.—The Spaniard that came over with Capt. Duffield and Capt. Bruges, since the committing of him to my custody, hath many times lamented and wept, remembering how by their persuasion he is become exiled from his own country. He was in reasonable comfort when he saw my Lord Cobham to be inclined to give him entertainment, but now he is continually sorrowing for his mishap and desiring a just vengeance on the heads of these captains for their treachery. As I comfort him what I may, so have I lately endeavoured to learn from him what he saw in those men to move him to hazard his estate and credit with his king. He answered that they did so much set forth their own ability and credit with their prince and the nobility that it would have deceived a man of greater worth than he, adding that there were other matters, which by way of discourse I did learn from him. Finding them to be matters which deserve to be looked into concerning these captains, I thought it my duty to set them down. He saith:—(1) These two English captains were brought from Seville into Galicia with two of the king's officers, 20 days' journey, all their charges being borne by the king, and very good apparel was made them. (2) At their coming to Ferrol when the army of Spain was making there for England, the *Adelantado* gave them very great entertainment, and so continually till he was gone up to Madrid to the Court. (3) Capt. Bruges being sick at Ferrol had his diet sent in from the *Adelantado's* table, and liberty to eat flesh in Lent, which he noted for an extraordinary favour to our nation by so great a personage. (4) After the *Adelantado* was gone up into Castille (being in some disgrace with the king) he gave Bruges unto the wife of Jno. Dutton, of Vinero, to redeem her husband that was prisoner here in England, and caused Duffield to be sent up to a city called Lugo to be kept there, at which place he fell into this familiarity with him. (5) Further, there is resident in the Court of Spain an English fugitive, called Fitzherbert, that hath a very great pension of the king, and is held in great account there, and admitted into the council of wars and his counsel and instructions much respected, especially with the *Adelantado* and Don Diego

Brochero, when any preparation is intended against this realm. There passed very many letters between the said Fitzherbert and Duffield during his being in Lugo. (6) Also, that Fitzherbert having knowledge by Duffield what kindness this Spaniard had shewed him, he did receive letters from the Court, with many thanks and great promises to do him any favour in Madrid that he could. (7) That there is an English Jesuit that doth continually attend the *Armado* at Ferrol, called Nichola Aston, a great confessor of our English fugitives and a man very industrious to draw our men to be superstitious and disloyal, with whom these captains did often hold correspondence by letters and did many times confess them both. During their being in Spain they did so often run from mass to mass that he feareth they had some farther secret in their breath than they would reveal to him, ending thus, "*dios les de su pago.*" Thus much passed between the Spaniard and me one Wednesday, being the 16th of this instant month of May, 1599.—17 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**70**. 30.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 17.—These enclosed advertisements, although for their small importance they have stayed me from general advertisement to the rest of the lords, yet regarding your Honour's more particular care of foreign affairs, I hope you will in good part accept my willing endeavour, this being the last intelligence that could come by sea from those hither parts of Spain. I beseech you to consider my continued counsel of these Isles of Silley which are so much undervalued, when it is now left both to want some necessary parts of fortifications, convenient store of munition and sufficient number of men to make good defence, being so remote as it cannot be seasonably seconded from the main. If the Spaniard should attempt to hold it but with 2,000 men, furnished with sufficient store of victuals and munition, it will exceed the reach of my slender reason, knowing the strength of the ground as I do, to find how he may be driven out by a force ten-fold greater than his, or what other place is so aptly seated for the advantage both to keep his ship and galleys as to annoy and spoil us in most of our trades. I acknowledge that the war in Ireland doth greatly spend her Majesty's treasure, but if this place rightly understood shall import as much, the charge of one hundred here, in regard of so many thousand there, may seem no great surcharge. As for myself, I will rather with these weak means abide the uttermost trial, than to be reputed importunate.—From her Majesty's little fort in Silly, 17 May, 1599.

Holograph, 1 *p.* (**70**. 32.)

Enclosed:—

Advertisements gathered from James Pike, master of the Trenety, of Osan, who came from St. John de Luce, 9 May.

Two Spanish ships, between 30 *and* 40 *tons, departed from Passage to St. Sebastien, to be laden with pikes, muskets,*

powder and shot, for Ireland, and by this time are ready to begin their voyage. There are in the coast of Biscay 14 *or* 15 *new ships of* 7 *or* 8 *tons, waiting for a fit wind to bring* 6 *of them over the bar of Bilbao, who from thence are to pass to the Groyne. There are* 6 *galleys at St. Anderas, and it is reported there will come with this fleet* 40 *galleys. The ships may be at the Groyne within one month. They report of an army of* 30,000 *about St. Lucas and Cirill, which are to come to the Groyne. The Spaniards vaunt they are coming for England this summer, knowing our chief strength to be in Ireland. It was also reported in St. John de Luce that the Spanish fleet should touch in some port of France, to increase their army with more men. About a month since the plague entered into Burgus, whereof there dieth about* 1,000 *a day. Which infection is entered into Barrieska, into Estellia in Navar, and into Monestellia de Rodillion. Likewise in the coast of Aveso and Viana. The* 30 *April last her Majesty's ships* Antelope *and* Adventure, *with them the* Flying Dragon *and a fly-boat, came close to Silley, where Sir Robert Mansell sent his directions for such of his fleet as might arrive there, at the coming whereof there was then in the harbour the* Constantine *and the* Dove, *who went presently unto him. The effect of his directions was to ply off and on between Cape Clear and Silley, willing if they failed so to meet to put into Bercharen or Baltimore, where he would leave one of the fleet to acquaint them with any occasion that might alter his determinations. Since we have heard no more of them, there hath compassed these isles these* 2 *days* 4 *or* 5 *sail of great ships. If not of that fleet they are very like to be the enemies'. At this instant, the* 17 *May, there is come into this road above* 20 *sail, most of them on their return from Ireland, where they have discharged munition and victuals.—At the Isles of Silley, the* 16 *May,* '99.
Unsigned. 1½ *pp.* (**70.** 33.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 17.—On Tuesday last here arrived her Majesty's ships *Dreadnought* and *Swiftsure*, and upon some advertisement of the Spaniards being upon this coast, are this morning gone to seek them. On Monday last a bark of their company near the Lizard met with a ship of London coming from the Strait and boarded her, but was put off again. The ship of London is here arrived, having lost in the fight two of her men, and some others hurt. This last day three of the Spaniards were seen near this place, and one of them chased in two fisher boats, but did not take any. This morning there hath been heard divers pieces discharged before this harbour from one of the Spanish ships, as it seemeth, giving chase to two small boats that are coming with the shore. Her Majesty's ships, through want of wind, are not free without the land. God send them good success. Of late there are arrived certain Flemish ships from Bayon in France,

but cannot report any such force at the Groyne as hath been certified.—Plymouth, 17 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**70.** 33a.)

EDMUND LILLIE to [LORD BUCKHURST], High Treasurer of England and Chancellor of Oxford University.

1599, May 18.—Relative to the examination of Thomas Vaughan [*see pp.* 167-8]. The man is a very simple person, a common wanderer against the law, and little better than a natural. We would therefore be directed what course shall be taken with him. —From Baliol College in Oxon, 18 May, 1599.

Endorsed :—"Oxford matters. To speak with Mr. Vice-Chancellor of Oxon or write to him."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**70.** 34.)

M[ARY], COUNTESS [DOWAGER] of SOUTHAMPTON to the EARL of SOUTHAMPTON.

1599, May 18.—This is the third letter of mine to you, since I received from you. Though Wysman and Tracye came from you, it made me a little doubtful of your well-doing till they did assure they left you well; so we presume for certain you are before now in the field and some service undertaken. You may believe I carry a careful heart whilst you are in these dangers. I am desired by my Lady Cutts (whom you know I may not deny) to commend a kinsman of hers, a Crockatt, to your favour. I have written by him to you, but leave it to yourself, being assured you have more friends to favour than means to satisfy half. I greatly desire to hear from you.—This 18 of May.

[*P.S.*]—We have a new Lord Treasurer, and my Lord Chief Justice sworn Councillor. Sir Tho. Fortyscue utterly refuses the Wards, whereat most marvel. My Lord of Rutland is sent for in great bitterness; it is feared the Tower will be his lodging for the time.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599. The old La. Southampton to her son the E. of Southampton. 18 May."

Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**70.** 35.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 18.—I cannot accompany you to the marriage, as I would have been glad to do, because I have found a famous man that is said to have done very great cures of the gout here, and says that in four or five days he will make my foot as nimble as it was before I had it. I hope not for all his promises, but as his medicines are all outward, there is no danger. I am therefore to ask you to take Wimbledon for your first journey from the Court on Sunday at night, where I would be glad to see you, and so the next day's journey will be very easy, and my house not a whit out of the way. My Lady my niece of Derby, I hope will come with you, whom I have sent to invite. This present Friday.

Holograph. Endorsed : "May 18, 1599." 1 *p.* (**179.** 17.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 18.—I write to take leave of you on my return to Baburham; I do not intend to come thence again unless the Queen should issue a commission to treat of my affair; at present she has appointed the Treasurer.—London, 18 May, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. ½ *p.* (**179.** 18.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 19.—I beseech you to believe that I do in no sort fly from going to my government, but that the stay I make is only for my health's sake and out of the necessity of my business. Since her Majesty continues constant to have me gone, I only desire 10 or 12 days for the concluding of my physic and the making of some provisions, and to this purpose I beseech you to speak unto her Majesty when she shall use any speech of my stay unto you. I shall be able to say enough unto her concerning the state of her town there, which she holdeth (notwithstanding all her charges) more of others' courtesy than out of her own strength. I thank you that you have care of my reputation which is dearer to me than any worldly thing else, and I know it is very much noted why I absent myself from the Court. But I have had little cause this great while to content me in that place, and I know well enough what disreputation it will be for me to return to Flushing without some addition of credit after so many years' service there. If it might please the Queen to grant the title for which I make suit, wherein nobody is interested, nor she gives anything from herself, and whereunto I have so great reason to pretend, [I] would think the remembrance of them whom I am born of, and who were so near unto her Majesty, not extinguished, mine own services rewarded, and myself tied to undergo anything she should lay upon me. However it please her to resolve (though ere long I will make it appear that I am not very fond of it), after I have received her Majesty's commands to repair unto my charge, whither I shall go with the better affection very much from the assurance it pleaseth you to bid me have that you will be my friend.—At London, 19 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**70.** 36.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 19.—I return you the note of the Swedish ambassador's demand and a calculation to what value it doth amount, so as her Majesty knowing the truth may do her good pleasure therein. I will bring with me this night the letters from Ireland, and have conference with you therein. The continual charges thus growing daily from thence are insupportable. The rebels by coming in wax less, and yet their expense groweth greater. I know not how it will be supplied.—This 19 May, '99.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**70.** 38.)

Sir Thomas Tasburgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 19.—Yesterday I was coming to have seen you and to deliver my Lord Dunkellie's compliments, who would now have written, but that he has no news worth the reading; but understanding that her Majesty was displeased with my going into Ireland without her leave, durst not come to be seen in Court. I am very sorry that her Majesty should conceive so of it, and I protest when I went forth with my Lord Lawarr to bring the Earl of Essex on his journey, I meant not to have gone as far as West Cheshire (much less into Ireland), but the persuasions of some friends drew me on to see the country, where I had tarried but few days but that my Lord Lieutenant would write into England by me (which he had done if Mr. Dorrell had not come). In this time neither any her Majesty's business in my office nor in the country appointed to me is neglected, and now I am going down touching some business about our musters. May it please her Majesty to remember my faithful service done to her almost these thirty years.—May, this 19.

Signed. Endorsed:—"99." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**70**. 39.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 20.—About seven years since I bought of her Majesty the estate in reversion that she had in certain lands of the Babyngtons in the counties of Derby and Nottingham, the which my father and myself had formerly purchased, the grant whereof did pass from her Majesty, amongst other things, to one Wilcocks and Wynne, who by my appointment conveyed the same in trust to one Bamford and Nicholas Williamson, the one a counsellor-at-law, who had then to do in all my law causes, and the other at the time my servant. They two, by the advice of my counsel, passed over their estate back again to the Queen, with proviso that upon the payment of a certain small sum into the Exchequer by Bamford or Williamson, the estate should be void and of no effect in law. After this Bamford died, and Williamson going beyond the seas in manner as you know, the estate remaineth as yet in her Majesty. Now for some especial respects (better known to no man than yourself) having great reason not to deal more than is necessary with Williamson, I am bold to beseech you to send for him, at which time I will send one of my servants to require him to revoke the said estate, and the same to pass to such person or uses as I shall think good. In case he shall be unwilling thereunto, I hope you will let him understand plainly your opinion therein.—From my house in London, this 20 May, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**70**. 40.)

James Hill, Ambassador of Sweden, to the Privy Council.

1599, May [20].—We are to-morrow fain to depart, desiring to know if her Majesty will command us any further service, as also we desire her Majesty's pass for our safer passage home

again; and whereas our lord and master hath sent his own merchant, an Englishman, who hath been his servant some 11 years, who should provide such goods of my knowledge as the note he delivered to Sir Robt. Cecil makes mention, if the same commodities might be custom free, it should be taken for a great favour. I acquainted my Lord Keeper that a younger brother of mine was to go over with me, and what belongs unto the merchant, we know nothing of their determinations.—This Sunday morning.

Signed. Endorsed:—19 May, '99. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**70**. 37.)

James Hill, Ambassador of Sweden, to the Privy Council.

1599, May [20].—Being this day to embark myself, I am to entreat you to thank Sir Thomas Lucas and the whole town of Ipswich for our friendly and royal entertainment, not in respect of our own persons, but in regard of that noble prince our Lord and Duke; as also this bearer, Mr. Shaw, hath carefully discharged his charge.—From Horwich, in haste, this —— of ——, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—May. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**70**. 70.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 21.—Your Honour being now Master of the Court of Wards, I am bold to take the occasion to present unto you an humble suit in the behalf of Phillipps (employed by me whilst I was in France), if you would use him as your secretary in that court. I am easily persuaded to beseech you in favour of one whose sufficiency is so well known to me, but I will submit all other considerations to your wisdom. Congratulating your late honourable good fortune, I wish you continual increase thereof. —21 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**70**. 41.)

Sir George Trenchard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 21.—I thank you for your many favours to me, and also for your late letters writ by Mr. Cary in the case of his son, which for that my examination of the matter might carry suspicion, in regard I was his landlord, did surcease to fit at all. I was most glad of your second letters written to others to discharge me in duty of the first, but upon some accidents that may happen hereafter, I fear their exceptions will fall short when their actions grow so forward. Am presenting our letters with sundry defects to be considered before we can go through with our certificate of the musters, and importune your Honour in favour of our country, that the authority being now in you, it may please you to obtain us direction in all. Otherwise we cannot do what we desire. Concerning Sir Matthew Arundell's room, we find none in the division of account and estate fit to undertake. Next to the place is Mr. Thomas Freake, but dwells in another division, not employed as yet in any office. He is apt

in all respects for it, if you shall so direct. For captain of petronels, Mr. Tregunwell is in question, who by the Sheriff is held a Protestant, but his wife being a Recusant, is not yet allowed till your advice be known.—From Blandford Forum, this 21 May, 1599.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**70**. 42.)

[The Earl of Essex] to the Privy Council.

1599, May 21.—Duplicate of his letter to the Privy Council.—Kilkenny, 21 May.
Addressed:—"To my servant Edward Reynoldes."
Endorsed:—"'99. By Sir Fra. Darcye."
Unsigned. 1 *p.* (**70**. 43.)

Also, a copy of the journal enclosed.
Endorsed:—"A Journal of the L. of Essex." $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* (**40**. 97.)

[*For originals of both the above, see* S.P. Ireland. Eliz. Vol. CCV. Nos. 63 and 63 I.; *printed at length on pp.* 36-40 *of the Calendar.*]

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 21.—In favour of the bearer, the son of one Mr. "Gowderych," a near kinsman of his wife's, who desires a passport to travel.
Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**179**. 19.)

Godfrey Herst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 21.—For the wardship of Richard, son of Thomas Sunderland.
Endorsed: "21 May, 1599."
Note by Cecil thereon. 1 *p.* (1509.)

John Blytheman, Mayor of Plymouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 22.—This morning, about 6 o'clock, here arrived a small pinnace of Rotterdam seeking the rest of the Netherlanders fleet, of which (about 10 o'clock) there appeared before this harbour to the number of 80 sail passing to the westward, and are now all gone out of sight, with the wind at east and something to the northward. The captain of the pinnace reported the whole fleet is 150 sail well furnished.—Plymouth, 22 May, 1599.
Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**70**. 45.)
Enclosed:—A copy of the same letter directed to the Privy Council. (**70**. 44.)

Thomas Lake to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 22.—Her Majesty, having been immediately after dinner made acquainted by Sir Jo. Stanhope with your letter for

Sweden and the cause of new signing, caused me to be called, and the excuse made of letting it fall into the Thames we had much ado to make good, for she said it was so great a negligence, especially of a subject of her own, as it were a good deed that the Duke should see it, and sometimes that the ambassador was worthy to be laid by the heels, and she would have sent to him to let him know his fault. Whereupon she was told that seeing such a chance had happened, you had thought good upon perusing of it that a word or two be left out which might have been misconstrued by him, wherewith she seemed to be satisfied a whit. Afterwards mistrusted that it was some fault of yours or ours which we would colour, but in the end she saith she will sign it anon. The cause why I so soon advertise you hereof is that my Lord Admiral and my Lord Cobham, at my coming from the Queen, willed me to certify you that, though my Lord Admiral had written to you, yet now you need not make more haste than your own purpose was to do before his letter.—22 May, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**70.** 46.)

Richard [Bancroft], Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 22.—Amongst many who rejoice for the attainment of your late office, I avow myself to be one, heartily entreating you to begin in one cause where your father left, viz., to favour the heir of mine old good lord and master, the late Lord Chancellor. He remaineth in Cambridge by your father's direction, but being her Majesty's ward, since his death, he hath not received from her any one penny for his maintenance. The young gentleman having been at London, and finding nothing but fair words, did afterwards write to me from Cambridge. His letter I procured to be shewed to her Majesty by Mr. Foulke Grevyll, upon perusal whereof she was pleased to promise other most princely goodness, that some order should forthwith be taken both for him and his brother. Since that time nothing hath been done in their behalf. Who would have thought that within 7 years the Lord Chancellor's heir should have been brought to such an exigent? I assure myself that as soon as is convenient you will take such course with her Majesty as that they may so be provided for as, their years considered together with the inheritance due to the eldest, shall be thought expedient. —At my house in London, 22 May, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**70.** 47.)

William Becher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 23.—On the subject of an unfulfilled agreement between himself and Babyngton and Bromeley. First, I would have from them an account of all money paid by me to them, upon which I reckon at least £1,000 is due to me; secondly, I desire recompense of the breach of their bond of £3,000 to me, they having dealt in the apparelling of her Majesty's forces contrary to that bond; lastly, that in accordance with their promise, of which I have proof, I may have a third share of the profits

of any business they may have from the Queen. I have often offered to submit this demand of mine to arbitration. All I ask is that you should desire them to perform their own offer and agreement with me.—May 23, 1599.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**61**. 34.)

ANTHONY WINGFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 23.—Letter of congratulation on his appointment as Master of the Court of Wards.—Dated from London, 23 May, 1599.
Holograph. Latin. 1½ *pp.* (**70**. 48.)

KATHERINE JURDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599, May 23.]—Prays that the jurors be bound to give up their verdict in her cause, or not to depart the realm without licence, it being commonly reported that they are hired thereunto by the occupiers of the lands.
Undated. 1 *p.* (1772.)

KATHERINE JURDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 23.—Complains of delay in the decision of her claims as heir to her grandfather Thomas Henbury, and prays for letters to John Salisbury and others, of Denbigh, the appointed commissioners, requiring them to call the jury impanelled in the case, and examine her claims.
Endorsed:—23 May, 1599.
Note: "A letter written."
1 *p.* (1776.)

DR. REUBEN SHERWOOD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 24.—I am to give you my humble thanks that you vouchsafed my poor house for the entertainment of your son, and rewarded me so bountifully for the small pains I have taken with him. I must also thank you for your letters in my favour to the Judge of the Prerogative Court. I have yet two requests to make to you, first, to be allowed to wait upon you at my coming to London; next, that if in the future I can serve you, you will use my services.—Bath, 24 May, 1599.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**69**. 18.)

JO. SHERWOOD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, May 24.—The advertisement given by Doctor Doylye, a man whom for his great experience and learning I much reverence, being so sufficient, it would be needless labour for me to enter into a new discourse of the same. All things hitherto have succeeded as happily as we could desire; his old grief well cured, his new accidents—which I refer to the relation of my learned friend—so strangely despatched without pain or danger,

that very sickness itself either feared or pitied to hurt so sweet a child, reserved no doubt by higher powers to the great comfort of your Honour. May he still insist in the courses of his noble parent.—Bath, 24 May.

Seal. Signed. Endorsed :—" 1599. Received May 31." ½ *p.* (**70.** 51.)

Margaret, Lady Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 24.—It was my evil fortune to desire and obtain of her Majesty the wardship of Sir Ro. Salsberey's son or heir, who then by the report of his brother captains was supposed to be dead, though since fallen out contrary, yet it is certainly thought that his disease though lingering is not recoverable. I entreat you that I may receive some benefit of my first obtained suit in court; if not, a pardon for thus troubling you.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1599, May 24."

2 *seals.* ½ *p.* (**70.** 52.)

R. Manners to the Earl of Rutland.

1599, May 25.—I am always ready to serve you. My credit in Court is now very little, for that I come thither very seldom. But Mr. Screven, who knows your designs and your friends there, I doubt not solicits them and advertises you. Since her Majesty took order for your revocation, I do not hear she useth any speech of you.

I am now going to Enfield till term begin, unless Mr. Screven recall me for some business of yours. Your Lordship's loving uncle.—At the Savoy, 25 May, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**69.** 21.)

Sir Thomas Tasburgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 26.—I hear this day that her Majesty, in her displeasure against me, will (as Mr. Bowyer, my neighbour and enemy, giveth it out) bestow my office upon him, he disbursing for it, as it is said, more money than it is worth, but to whom I hear not. I hope though her Majesty doth imprison me, yet she will show me justice with mercy and not take from me mine office, nor sequester it, seeing that I had it of her not long since under the Great Seal in lieu of a large sum of money due to me. Nothing is in my office amiss, and my Lord Treasurer doth find there all the money; besides, she hath many sureties of me for a great sum besides my own estate. If I find not some friend of her Council to speak for me, it may be my enemies may prevail. Therefore I beseech you now in my greatest distress to extend your favour to me, and move her Majesty not to take from me my office to my utter disgrace and discredit.

The degree my Lord gave me at my coming away, I sought not for it, and when I told him I thought her Majesty would be

offended, he said he hoped not, for, saith he, she hath promised me to do it, and by me, and therefore he thought she would not mislike thereof.—26 May, 1599.

Signed.

Endorsed with the following names in the same handwriting :—

Sir John Tasborough, Sir R. Wroth, Sir G. St. Pool, Mr. H. Scroop, Sir A. Dudley, Sir John Tracy, Sir John Parry, Sir Fra. Englefeild, Hungerford, Sir Hoell Duckett, Sir H. Ashley, Mr. Ashburnham, Sir W. Engleby, Sir Robt. James, Sir Ed. Allen, and others. 1 *p.* (**70**. 53.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 26.—Discouraged as yet to behold aught of my own in Kent, I am gone to seek a new air to pass over this Whitsuntide, which though it be a great feast, yet will yield me no rest to my mind until some pledge appear of her Majesty's favour. Though I do not precisely set my rest upon any one especial suit, yet more glad would I be of an office in reversion, than of present gain in possession. For by an office I shall have somewhat to occupy myself withal, whereas I shall otherwise remain still, dull and idle, and though it be in reversion, I would no whit doubt, but by means and with good liking of all parties, soon to get a possession. And I do not desire to exercise it by deputy but when I should first have her Majesty's leave, as the warden of the north parts and other officers do accustom, who though they have the word deputy inserted in their patents, yet are never absent without her especial licence. Sir J. S. hath promised to continue the motion to her Majesty, and my greatest comfort is in your furtherance, protesting that as my cousin shall never deal for any that will be more thankful, so hath yourself never kept servant that will be more obsequious to your commandments. —26 May, '99.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**70**. 54.)

Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 26.—Sir Robert Salisbury, knight, a man of great worship in the country where I was born, hath been sick and in diet by physician's appointment ever since the beginning of Lent in my house here at Westminster, and is now advised for recovery of health to return to the country, and hath desired me to keep him company. I have promised (by God's grace) so to do, partly for my own health, and partly to perfect that work begun of the school and hospital, which my lord your father of blessed memory encouraged me unto the last year. He is advised to go before the dog days come, and we are appointed to go upon Friday 1st of June. Wherefore I do appoint, as I may by statute, and as other Masters and Principals of colleges use to do, that is, to substitute in my place D. Grante, my sub-dean, who was once schoolmaster, and knoweth the order very well, and also my good

brethren D. Webster and Mr. Cuthberd Bellott, being prebendaries of this college, for this next election.—From Westminster College, 26 May, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**70**. 55.)

Commissioners of Hamburg to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 26.—Having been in London now for several days, we made a particular request that we might be favoured with an opportunity for conference at the Court. By the courteous reply which we received, we are the more under obligation. But since we are most anxious briefly to state the commission entrusted to us and carry it to a happy issue, and have some necessary affairs to be transacted elsewhere, we entreat that an interview may be accorded us at the earliest opportunity.—London, 26 May, 1599.

Signed: Eberhardt Esichium, Sebastian à Bergen. *Latin. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**70**. 56.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 26.—The easterly winds having long delayed the passage of my enclosed letter, hath afforded me this something uncertain addition by information of a bark arrived newly here from Yowgholl, where the reporter saith he saw one Mr. Trever, captain of one of her Majesty's pinnaces, passing with a convoy of men to the Lord Lieutenant General, who was said to have taken two French ships with letters or provisions for Tirone. And the report was there also of the two frigates mentioned in my advertisement, that they are coming with munition to the north side of Ireland, and that they will lie in wait for them. I fear lest I be troublesome in advertising uncertainly or overlately.—From her Majesty's fort in Silley, 26 May, 1599.

On the back:—"Plymouthe the 29 Maye 10 of the fornoune John Blytheman maior. Exeter after 9 a cloke in the night. Hunyton at 12 at mydenyght. Crewkern at 6 in morning. Sherborne at 9 a Cloke in the morng. Recefed at the Shaston at 12 of the clock. Receved at Sarum at 3 a cloke in the afternoone. R at Basingstoke at 9 at nite. Hartford Bruge at 1 in the morninge."

Holograph. 2 seals. ½ *p.* (**70**. 57.)

William FitzWilliam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 26.—I am most maliciously and undeservedly misused by certain countrymen who are tenants to me of land held of her Majesty within her manor of Fotheringhaie by lease under the Great Seal. Albeit they have heretofore exhibited bills of exclamation against me, and lately, upon the hearing of the matter, were for their unjust exclamations sharply rebuked and one of them committed, yet now two of them, being forsaken of the rest and having two strangers to the cause to make their number shew the greater, be at the court to present their malice afresh against me. I beseech you to hold your honourable opinion of me, if the matter be come to your hearing, until my

doing towards them be made known unto you, which by myself at this time cannot be (my old father being now in some painful sickness), but by Mr. Chancellor shall be. I trust you will remember my request as touching the office of Fotheringhaie which my father now holdeth.—From my house in St. John's Street, 26 May, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**70**. 59.)

Lord Dunsany to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 27.—I beseech you to excuse my lingering by my lack, assuring you that I struggle as much as a man can do that hath neither credit nor lands, and if it were not that my Lord of Kyldare (as I think I may call him) promised to give me credit for my charges (if I go with him) as far as £100 comes to, I should hardly know what way to take. Yet I am told that I may be holpen, without troubling her Majesty, in sort following. Whereas a year since there was a privy seal of £4,000 for payment of Irish debts, of which there remains still in the coffers the sum of five or six hundred pounds undisposed of by your Lordship, I desire that in payment of £540 which remains due to me, I may be allowed the one half and I will give acquittance for the whole, which Sir Henry Wallop's agent Charles Huet shall continue as to be charged upon his master's accounts. Without this favour or some *viaticum* from her Majesty, which I dare not expect since I angered her with challenging of debts, I shall march over very meagrely, not to say beggarly, but however I must, whilst I live, either march or stand for life as I am bound to you, to whom wishing all goodness, I take leave.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1599, May 27. 1 *p.* (**70**. 60.)

Marie Bostocke to the Ambassador of Holland.

1599, May 27.—I render you ten thousand thanks for all the pleasures and charges which you have been at, and whereas I made a motion to you for some money in my purse to carry me down into the country, I shall desire your Lordship to help me, for I have no other trust to hope on. Strain yourself now a little further, and then I will rest troubling you ever hereafter. As touching Mistress Wyndsour, with what speed you may, help her with money, and use her well, for I have found her a mother, and I know she is in great want. To-morrow by ten o'clock I mind to be gone, praying you not to forget me, but let me hear from you.—From my lodgings at Crichurch this afternoon the 27 May, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**70**. 61.)

John Hauard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 28.—I had to depart from England without presenting my service to you. My adversary's sinister information

and the respect of his friends in the law, prevailed so that I could not otherwise free myself than by a compromise, paying that which, God is my witness, I had paid once before, to Whom I leave the revenge. I write now desiring to be one of those whom you patronize. Mr. Gilpin is now at Empden; to whom I sometimes send the like as you should find herein enclosed, to say, a map of Bonnell, with a journal in Dutch, what hath passed between his Excellency and the Spanish forces unto the time of their retire, as all other occurrences upon either side; the lesser map is the truest portrait for the town ramparts and the trenches lately made, as well by the assailants as defendants. If any more worthy do happen I would not omit to send it. Out of Swethen, by ships come out of the Sound this day, it is certain reported that Duc Charles hath taken Calmerslott, and put all the soldiers to the sword: hath sunk 3 of the king of Pollaime's ships, and taken the Poles prisoners, being part of the aid the king sent to rescue the castle.

Letters out of Coollen mention that the marriage between the Archduke and the Infanta should be broken off.

By letters of Saturday last from Brunswick, it was reported that the intended descent of the German Princes was let fallen: and that now, the Spaniards being out of the empire, they would not further charge themselves; but the letters coming from a partial place are suspected, neither indeed are they confirmed from any other parties in Germany.—Amsterdam, 28 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 37.)

Thomas Cave to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 28.—500 marks, parcel of my wife's marriage portion, was in the hands of Mr. Nicholas St. John, her father, by decree in Chancery, retained for the benefit of her and her younger children in some satisfaction of her intended jointure, which by accident of my father's death could not be performed; for the employing and answering of which money Sir John St. John was bound with the said Nicholas, his father. Since that time they are both deceased, and never answered any employments for the same. Thereupon I was advised to exhibit a bill in Chancery against the executors of the said Sir John St. John, and it was ordered by the now Lord Keeper that the said 500 marks should be speedily, and before any legacies, satisfied out of the states of the said Sir John St. John. By virtue of which order I have received £213 10*s.*; but for that it could not appear to his lordship by whom the said sum ought to be paid, he did then forbear to order any further payment. I am now enforced to beg you to move the Lord Keeper, in my behalf, to appoint some day next term for the final hearing of this suit.—Stanford, this 28 May, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**70.** 63.)

Dr. John Duport, [Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge], to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 28.—May it please you, in the throng of such weighty affairs and of so many congratulations for this late advancement, to vouchsafe the leisure to look upon a poor man, who as one of the multitude in the common applause cannot keep silence, but must needs show some sign of gladness for the same.—From Jesus College in Cambridge, 28 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (70. 64.)

The War in Ireland.

1599, May 28.—The rebels' forces consist of:—Leinster, 3,230, including 182 horse; Ulster 8,922, including 270 horse; Munster 5,272, including 292 horse; Connaught 3,290, including 220 horse; O'Donnell, to strengthen the rebels of Connaught, is daily in the province, sometimes with 1,500 foot and 300 horse, with the aid of Maguire and others. Total, 20,704.

Her Majesty's army consisteth of 16,000 foot and 1,300 horse.

Upon a proposition made by the Lord Lieutenant to the Council there for the invading first of Ulster, the root whence all the rebellion has sprung, it was resolved by an universal consent to forbear for a while that expedition, and in the meantime to prosecute the rebels of Leinster to see if those inner parts of the kingdom may be freed thereby and have a clearer passage into Ulster, and so to make a thorough attempt upon the arch-traitor Tirone in his own country. The difficulties are these: there is there neither grass nor forage to be had for horses, neither will be till the summer be further advanced; it is impossible to lead so great a part of the army into so remote a part without a great preparation of beeves to be carried on foot for the sustenance of the soldiers, which in no sort could be levied, for all the Irish countries in Leinster, Munster and Connaught where the state was wont to be furnished with beeves, are all in effect revolted. The Lord Lieutenant having sorted and laid the companies in place meet to give correspondency one to another, and having placed garrisons upon the North borders to impeach Tirone's incursions, purposeth in person, with 3,000 foot and 200 horse, to pass into Leinster and to place his garrisons in the further parts where the enemy are now masters of the field. He will not go out of the way as the custom there hath been; he hath set down every night where he will lodge, whereof he hath already sent them word. He is resolved not yet to take in a man of theirs whereby their strength or number should be lessened. On the other side, the rebels have sworn that if there were an Earl of Essex upon every English churl that was come over, they should be fought withal. Not one rebel of note hath sent unto his lordship in 15 days, yet they know all of his coming in few hours. The rebels draw all their strength to two heads, namely—Tirone, with all the O'Neyles, the McMahons, and all his other complices in those parts of Ulster, having 6,000 or 7,000

men, horse and foot; on the other side, O'Donnell, with the forces of Tirconnel, James McSurley, Maguire, O'Rurk, and the supposed McWilliam, is to set upon Connaught. Against these his lordship will employ two forces strong enough to encounter them in their several limits.

Endorsed by Reynolds :—" Extract, 28 May, '99." *Unsigned.* 1½ *pp.* (**70**. 65.)

Castle of Caire.

1599, May 29.—Ground plot of the Castle of Caire, situate upon a rock in the midst of the river Suyre, Tipperary, expugned by the Earl of Essex.

1 *p.* (**142**. 171.)

George More to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 30.—Disappointed by the winds and deceived by a Scotsman, my wife was forced not to take her journey towards England before this day; but now, I thank God, she is upon the seas. I beseech you use works of mercy towards us. If I be not faithful to her Majesty in all temporal causes (and in spiritual matters I will not meddle), let not only me but my wife and children suffer therefor.—Leith, 30 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51**. 49.)

Anne, Lady Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 30.—There is a marriage intended between my daughter Phillipe and Mr. Coverley, of Coverley; and for that I am loth to deal in so weighty a cause without my Lord Cobham's advice and yours, I have thought good to send Mr. Lyly to you, who can declare all his estate to you. Likewise I have sent another gentleman unto my Lord Cobham to desire him to impart it unto you. I beseech you (who hath been always a father to my children) that you will so deal with Mr. Lyly that if you find it fit it may be brought to pass (which gentleman is kin to Mr. Lyly's wife, who is the first well-wisher of this match towards my daughter). I understand by Mr. Lyly that he is in wardship till April next to the Lady Gargrave, of Yorkshire, who hath tendered unto him her daughter, and is willing to give £1,500 in marriage with her. But he hath taken some liking of my daughter, that he is content to take her with a lesser portion.—From Durham House, this 30 May, '99.

Addressed:—" To my verie honorable good nephew."

Signed. ½ *p.* (**70**. 66.)

[Fra. Duckett to Richard Brother.]

1599, May 31.—Cousin, I am sorry I cannot speak with you for I would have unfolded divers things concerning myself wherein I would have craved your advice and help. My wife hath kept

such company since my going to London, and is so obstinate in a dangerous course touching religion, as I fear the troubles such undutiful courses do deserve, and though my opinions sometimes have been addicted that way, yet I protest, since I saw the treacheries revealed of the Jesuits by Sqwyer the traitor in Mich. term last, I have abjured their irreligious and damnable courses against the state. Now, for the present occasion, you shall know that though I dare trust any whom you say I may trust, yet time is such a niggard as I fear the staying for our meeting would hinder the execution of my meaning, and therefore I would adventure this letter by this bearer. I am told that Dudley the priest (lately escaped out of the Marshalsea, as you have heard) doth yet remain in London. I hear he is in the Blackfriars in one Mr. Robinson's house who is steward to Sir John Foskewe; his house is over against Sir John's door. It is most certain he was there, and purposeth to go over in great haste, and, as I learned by another, in one of the Queen's ships. I know Mr. Secretary would fain have him, to whom I owe my service, though unknown unto him, and but that I know your credit and fitness to command a post, I would have sent him word myself. Delay no time, for fear the prey may be gone.—The last of May, 1599.

Marginal Note: If that he be gone and cannot be heard of, Edward Salkeld is in London and in my conscience knoweth where he is: and haply will confess him if he be catched and examined.

Holograph. Addressed:—"To his cousin Richard Brother at Carlyle." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**70**. 67.)

[*An attempt has been made to obliterate the signature and the name of the person to whom the letter is addressed.*]

Berwick.

1599, May 30.—List of great ordnance remaining in Berwick in the charge of Richard Musgrave, Master of her Majesty's ordnance in the north parts.—30 May, 1599.

1 *p.* (**199**. 59.)

The Privy Council to the Council in Dublin.

1599, May 31.—This letter that we do now write is addressed only unto you that are of the Council at the present resident and remaining at Dublin, and not to the Lord Lieutenant. Whereof the argument and purpose (which proceedeth from her Majesty's own direction) in few words is to impute it unto you for some slackness and negligence that in the time of the Lord Lieutenant's absence from thence you do not send such advertisements as you may. For albeit the Lord Lieutenant being now in places somewhat remote from Dublin and wholly attentive to such service, it cannot be expected that so frequent advertisements should come from him, nevertheless her Majesty doubteth not but that you may always find matter enough to certify concerning

that state. So as albeit you leave the advertisements of such things as are proper to the proceedings of the Lord Lieutenant unto his own letters, yet the continual notice that is daily brought unto you would be welcome unto her.—From the Court at Greenwich, the last of May, 1599.

Unsigned. 1 *p.* (**70**. 68.)

[*See* S.P. Ireland Eliz. CCV., 73, *and p.* 51 *of the Calendar.*]

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, May 31.—I beseech you not to dislike the stay I have made here. I had seen this house but once this four years, and here I have made an end of my physic and understood from my sister certain causes of hers which, if any accident should fall out, she must commit to me, the only near friend now left her. On Monday I will journey from hence, and Wednesday or Thursday wait upon you and attend her Majesty's commands, and after take my journey for Flushing. In the favour you have bidden me expect from you I trust, and if you will count me among your friends I will show I am both able and willing to deserve that honour. I will not trouble you in anything wherein there may be competition between me and those you are engaged to do more for than for me. Only in the matter of the title of Lord Lisle, if before my going you would shew yourself, wherein no man is prejudiced nor the Queen charged, and whereunto I have so fair cause to pretend, I shall be as grateful as any of those whom you have made taste of the favour and power you have with the Queen. I thank God she has been pleased to lay the office of Master of the Wards upon you, and trust you may long enjoy it.—Witton, 31 May, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**179**. 20.)

Sir William Knollys to Sir Robert Cecil.

May, 1599.—My own sickness hindering me from attending you was cause that I know nothing of the last despatch that came from my Lord of Essex, and my sudden going from Court in respect of my wife's sickness maketh me thus bold to desire to know how it is answered. I imagine that my Lord, knowing by his former experience that the danger that came to Ireland grew by reason of the untimely supplies which were sent thither, doth often remember you thereof, and truly, if it be not done in his due time, it were as good not at all, for it is so much treasure and victual lost, and her Majesty's state there growing to be worse and worse. I am not of opinion you have reason to hearken to any new demand, though he shew a necessary reason touching the carriage horses which are not there to be had, and without which he will not be able to march, but unless you keep touch with him in the agreements concluded on, both for his number and the timely supplies, he may allege the same excuses that

former governors have done, and in the end that state must perish of a consumption, and it cannot but so infect England as it may grow into the like danger. I am desirous to hear by a word or two what is done.

Holograph. Endorsed:—May, '99. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (70. 69.)

T. Bird to the Privy Council.

1599, May.—My petition was neither for my own nor for the profit of any other, but only for my due loyalty as service of her Majesty, and the discharge of my lord and master. The charges thereof now since I have borne, and the causes of the discontinuance is that of late the bailiff payeth a yearly rent for his bailiwick, which in Sir Francis Lake's time, and Sir Thomas Hilton's and Sir Henry Pearcye, late earl of Northumberland's time, and since the Lord Chamberlain's deputy's and Sir Francis Russell's they all allowed to the bailiff there 40*s.* yearly, meat and drink, and all the profits of anchorage due, which then did maintain the charge of keeping men to go aboard every ship to see their "cocks" from whence they came, and to what place they belonged, and what passengers, powder, and other munitions and merchandise they had, and notice thereof to be taken from time to time. Which now I cannot perform but to my great charge, yet upon commandment from your Lordships and Lord Willoughby to the mayor of Newcastle upon the determination of Earl Bodwell's coming hither, I was commanded that all ships arriving within the port of Tynemouth should be commanded in her Majesty's name to come to anchor there and to be searched. This service I did perform night and day, to the great trouble of the poor fishermen and mine own charge, and as yet no penny allowed me. So now, if you think it meet to allow me towards the boat-hire and men 12*d.* of every ship there arriving, I would go aboard of all the "hoyes" and ships. Then should not her Majesty be so much deceived of her profits as by the oversight of customers and their officers she is. For sundry ships, after they are cleared in the custom-house between Newcastle and Shields, often take in goods unknown to the searcher, and yet the officer of the North Shields' port may intercept them. Sundry times divers ships do take in corn in the night and go directly to Holland or some other place of the enemy, and there deliver their corn, and then come back to Newcastle for coals and bring their "cockett" only from that place of their loading. Thereby her Majesty is mightily deceived of her customs, contrary to the law.

Signed. Endorsed:—May, '99. 1 *p.* (70. 71.)

Alporte.

1599, May.—Note that £300 or thereabouts was paid to Mr. Percival in May, 1599, by Mr. Rowland Moseley's servants, for Alporte.

½ *p.* (2210.)

JOHN ROCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 1.—Hitherto have I always found a light horse and its appointment, and now nominated to find a "demilawnce" furnished (and some my betters not urged so to do), and I, being neither getter nor gainer but now sickly, old and weak, do live upon the poor patrimony to me left. I humbly beseech you, therefore, to tender my inability therein.—London, this 1 June, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**70**. 72.)

G. BUCK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 1.—I understood by a friend of mine, not many months since, that you were very well affected to mine old long suit, and of your own disposition offered to move the Queen in my behalf. Ever since I reckoned myself in your good favour till yesterday that I heard you had given your goodwill to another, and besides had persuaded one of my chiefest friends to be solicitor for him. My interest therein accrued out of frank almoin, and therefore I can claim no estate but during pleasure, yet I hoped, as other poor, true tenants do, not to be turned out so long as I performed my honest duties.—1 June.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1599. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**70**. 73.)

HENRY IV., KING OF FRANCE, to the GOVERNOR of NEWHAVEN.

1599, June $\frac{1}{11}$.—Monsr. de Villars, puis qu'il a pleu a Dieu me donner la paix, par le moyen delaquelle le trafficq se remet peu a peu dedans et dehors le royaume, Je desire coupper chemin a tout ce qui le peult alterer et en empescher la seureté. Car c'est le bien et advantage de mon service et le profit de mes subjects. Et par ce qu' une des choses qui y donne aultant d'empeschement et ruineroit a la fin le dit commerce s' il n' y estoit remedié, c'est la liberté que prennent les navires et vaisseaux armez en guerre qui courrent la mer pour voler et depreder les marchants, d'entrer en mes ports et havres et y avoir acces soit pour se rafreschir ou pour executer plus commodement leurs larrecins; et desirant y pourveoir, je veux que doresnavant vous ne lassiez entrer et aborder aux ports et havres de l' estendue de votre charge et gouvernement aucunes navires armez en guerre, de quelque nation qu' ilz soient, pour y avoir retraicte et rafreschissement, ny pour y vendre aucuns choses par eulx depreder sur mes subjects ou autres. Ce que vous ferez entendre par tout ou besoing sera affin qu' estans advertis de mon intention chacun s' y accommode et n'en pretende cause d' ignorance.—Escript au bois Mallesherbes, le xj Juin, 1599.

Endorsed:—"French king's lre to the Gouvernor of Newhaven."

Unsigned. Copy. ½ *p.* (**70**. 92.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 2.—I acknowledge as a great favour the advertisement of the despatch you have received out of Ireland. I must pray your protection for a few days' sparing of me here, to prepare for the heat of the term, for so I shall think myself covered from any storm that shall fall. This barren place yieldeth me spare diet, good air, and convenient exercise, the best preservatives for my weak health.—At Pyrfourd, 2 June, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**70.** 74.)

John Crook, Recorder of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 2.—I was to have waited on you to have made declaration of my proceedings in the cause concerning the French Ambassador. I made known to him her Majesty's commandment to have all disorder committed toward any of his severely punished, and your honourable regard and direction which I had instantly received from you. He took in most thankful part her Majesty's most gracious respect toward him, saying he would make it known to the King, his master. I made diligent enquiry of the principal authors of the tumult, and committed divers of the neighbours that were not aiding to the suppression of it as became them, to Newgate, and detained them there till it pleased the Ambassador to desire their enlargement, and yet did respite the delivery of them but upon great bands and sureties to be further answerable to justice at her Majesty's pleasure, which hath given him very full contentment. The principal offenders being fled, I have learned their names and made out straight warrants to search and apprehend them. The fray, I do perceive, did begin between a boy of his and a butcher and brewer miscalling one another, and so more partakers came in on both sides; but it is hoped no peril of life will follow to any by reason of any hurt there received.—2 June, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**70.** 75.)

Nicholas Hillyard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 2.—This bearer, Mr. Charles Antony, graver of her Majesty's Mint, sheweth me that you have some opinion that I am a competitor with him in suit for that office wherein he hath long served, and sued to have a patent of the same. I thank you for your remembrance of me, assuring you I never spake word for that office but once to Sir Tho. Henage, who motioned it to her Majesty, and my lord your father stayed it, having given his word to this bringer. Wherefore I will not hinder him in any degree, but rather further him. I hope you will stand my friend in some other matter, which am now brought into great extremes through missing of so many suits this eight years, and never received but £40 in all that time, and for that I thank

your Honour. I think it came partly by your means at your going over ambassador into France last.—This 2 June, 1599.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**70.** 76.)

John Sedon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 2.—Prays Cecil, in return for his services to the late Lord Burghley in his great sickness, to grant him cloth as a retainer, for his credit in the country where he lives.—*Endorsed :*—2 June, 1599.
1 *p.* (2347.)

Sir Edward Fitzgerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 3.—Pardon me this boldness in presuming on your favour to my cause and suit to her Majesty, attended now with some danger and extremity, as by this enclosed paper may better appear. I was enforced, through the miscarriage of the late William, Earl of Kildare, to make my repair hither to Court, having brought letters to her Majesty from the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, which as yet I have not delivered, nor presented myself to the Queen, finding no meet opportunity, which I request might be done by your means.

Holograph. Endorsed :—3 June, 1599. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**70.** 78.)

The Enclosure :

The contents of Sir Edward Fitzgerald's humble request.

Garratt, Earl of Kildare, having gotten certain lands by Queen Mary's time, then married to one of the ladies of her privy chamber, which lands were given to the said Earl and lady and their heirs male, with remainder to the Queen and her successors. Parcel of the which lands George Fitzgerald, father to the now Sir Edward and himself, did by great sums of money acquire of the said Earl and his son Henry, deceased, as well leases for many years to come as other lands conveyed to him and his heirs. The issue male of the said Earl being extinct by the miscarriage of the late William, the last of that line, the lands and possessions all, after the decease of the now Countess Dowager of Kildare, revert again to the Crown. Touching the lands acquired by Sir Edward Fitzgerald and his father, he humbly beseecheth her Majesty, in consideration, partly of his father's death not long since slain by rebels in her Highness's service, and of his own service likewise, to grant unto him his possessions in fee farm by gift to himself and the heirs male of his father, yielding 20 *nobles rent yearly, hoping her Majesty will not advantage herself in this case against him, which would be the undoing of his estate, these being the chiefest stay and portion of his living, though now waste and despoiled by the Irish rebels during the wars.*

Unsigned. 1 *p.* (**70.** 77.)

John Throgmorton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 3.—Your most rightful acquitting me in these unjust and ungodly practices against me, would expect from me an acknowledgment far beyond my ability. Whatever is wanting in me, I hope you will be paid in this—my ever willingness to do you honest service.

Holograph. Endorsed:—3 June, 1599. *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (**70.** 79.)

The Coinage in Devon and Cornwall.

1599, June 4.—Letter to the Warden and all other her Majesty's officers for the Tin.

Forasmuch as the Warden, Sir W. Ralegh, Lieutenant of Cornwall, cannot make his repair down so as to be there by the day prefixed for the coinage in Devon, her Majesty hath commanded us to signify her pleasure that she would have the present time of coinage in the county of Devon deferred until 2 July, by which time the coinage in Cornwall being ended, they may both receive signification of her pleasure in Devonshire and proceed to the said coinage afterward.

Corrected draft in Cecil's hand. Endorsed:—"4 June, '99. . . . . Signed by the L. Threr, Mr. Secretary and the Lo. Chief Justice." 1 *p.* (**70.** 80.)

William, Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 4.—The bearer hereof, Thomas Bradshawe, being lately returned from Bayon, and intending to make his repair unto you concerning the conversaunce of Stanley, Duffill and Bridges at Bayon before their coming into this realm, hath prayed me to write unto you in his favour. I have the rather yielded my consent, because he had formerly discovered those persons and signified the same unto me.—From Towstocke, 4 June, 1599.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**70.** 81.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 5.—This last day in the afternoon, Mr. Nicholas Slaning of Shaue [Shaugh] and Mr. John Fytes of Tavistock, with others of their consorts, upon a former quarrel, did meet about 8 miles from this town, where the said Mr. Slaning was slain by Mr. Fytes and divers others hurt. The said gentleman, as I understand, was a widower, and hath left 2 sons, the eldest of them being about 12 years old. His living is here esteemed to be so good as any gentleman's in these parts. Mr. Fytes is fled.—Plymouth, the 5 of June, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 87.)

The Earl of Essex's Campaign in Ireland.

[1599], 5 June.—"The occurrences in the Camp from the 21st of May until the last of the same month, and continued until the 5th of June."

A portion of the narrative printed in the Calendar of Carew MSS., 1589-1600, *pp.* 301-304, *down to the paragraph ending*, "on 4th June his lordship reached Limerick where the President came to him."

Undated. 5½ *large pp.* (**139**. 105.)

Edward Wythes to Sir Edward York.

1599, June 6.—I have perused your note and think it very false in many points, and especially concerning his name, but since you desire my opinion, the truth is, there was one Grymstone of Nydd, who was executed at York of late for the maintenance of a seminary. He married the daughter of my uncle, John Wythes of Copgrave, and had divers sons by her, whereof, as I have heard, there is two or three of them beyond the seas, and I do verily think this is one of them that hath heard of his father's death and is now come in. I can with leisure give you more perfect instructions.—6 June, 1599.

Holograph. Addressed:—"To Sir Edward Yorke at his house at Myddleton." ½ *p.* (**70**. 82.)

Sir Edw. Denney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 6.—Not yet so well recovered from a long sickness that without danger I may travel, I am enforced by writing to present my suit, pressing no further for favour therein (which my Lord Burghley in my behalf hath commenced concerning my debt to her Majesty) than your good pleasure shall vouchsafe.—Written this 6 June, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**70**. 83.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 6.—It was 4 o'clock this afternoon before your letter came unto me, so as the offering of the hatchments was done 5 hours before, for all the ceremonies are done in the morning service, so as now it is not to be remedied, but there was no more done to his than to the others. Her Majesty knows well that I moved her in it, and many times heretofore I wished that it should have been taken down, for that the K. of Spain had sent her back the order, but she said he never sent it back, but I knew how it was, but it became me not to contrary her. I do assure you that the lord hath used great honour in this as I have seen. I pray let her Majesty understand that the Count Anolte was here with M. Carron and hath been honourably used, and that he is much worthy of it, for he is the most properest and the best brought up gentleman that I have ever seen of that country or of any other. I know her Majesty will like him

well, for he hath been brought up in Italy. I am sorry of your Irish news; it is an ill beginning. I am now in the great park to make sport to the Count, and so I bid you farewell.—This 6 at past 4.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1599, 6 June . . . from Windsor." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**70**. 84.)

NICHOLAS WILLIAMSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 6.—Not daring to come to Court without your Honour's warrant, I presume to present a suit delivered unto me by a friend, to whom I have promised liberal dealing from you if it please you to undertake it. I have procured counsel to peruse the indenture of exchange, who assures me of the law for the Queen's recovering of the lands. The issues of the lands are thought to amount to £5,000, and twelve manors at least are included in the grant, besides the dispersed lands.—6 June, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**179**. 23.)

The Enclosure:—

Edw. the 6th, in consideration of certain lands conveyed unto him in the 5th of his reign in exchange by Edw. Lord Clinton, granted to the said Lord Clinton and his heirs the manor of Knesall in Nottinghamshire and other lands in Norfolk, Lincolnshire and elsewhere.

Some of the lands which were to be conveyed to the King, to the value of fifty pounds a year, were not in being or ever to be found; so that the consideration failing, the grant from the King is void. (**179**. 24.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], Archbishop of Canterbury, to LORD BUCKHURST.

1599, June 7.—I will be ready to confer with your lordship whensoever you shall think good. I purpose to be at Lambeth to-morrow, Friday. I did think that her Majesty had been resolved upon the B. of Bath and Wells, for whom she commanded me to send, which I have done accordingly.—From Croydon, 7 June, 1549.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**70**. 85.)

PATRICK TIPPER, Agent of the County of Kildare, to the QUEEN.

1599, June 7.—Prays for payment of money due for beeves and other cessments levied for the Queen's service.—*Undated.*

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen refers the matter to the Earl of Nottingham and Mr. Secretary.—7 June, 1599. 1 *p.* (1679.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 8.—I send you herewith the form of the agreement which I have made with Mr. Dorrell and Jolles for the provision of 2 months' victual more for 2,000 men. I pray you return the same to me this night either allowed or altered as you see cause. Thereupon I will conclude the same with them.

I send you also a copy of the whole 7 months' victual provided and already sent by them to Ireland, viz., for Feb.—Aug.; also a collection of the state of the victual issued and remaining, whereby you may see that of the victual provided for March—May, there is yet unspent the better half. And besides that, the whole victual for June—August remained then untouched. When my Lord shall have 2 months' victual more for 2,000 men, it is likely he shall have no want.—8 June, 1599.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**70**. 49.)

Enclosed :—

An estimate of the remains of victuals in the several magazines in Ireland provided for March—May, 1599.

The Commissioners named are:—*Dublin, for Leinster, Robart Newcomen; Cork, for Munster, Allen Apslen; Galloway, Thomas Smith; and in Carrickfergus, John Traves.*

Endorsed:—"24 May, 1599." 1 *p.* (**70**. 50.)

Theodosia Lane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 8.—I beseech you to think it no presumption in me to crave your favour, whereof I assure myself upon your promise after the decease of my best lady. My father-in-law, Sir William Lane, is visited with a grievous sickness in such sort that the physicians much doubt of his recovery. He hath, therefore, written to Sir John Stanhope to move her Majesty, that whereas of late she granted to him the receivership of the revenues of four shires in the Marches of Wales, she would be pleased to grant the same now to my husband his son; he putting in sufficient security to answer her Majesty justly and truly. Otherwise it will turn to his [Sir W. Lane's] greatest hurt, by reason of the short time he has enjoyed the office.—From my house at Charing Cross this 8 June.

Endorsed:—1599. *Holograph. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**70**. 86.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 8.—Though my occasions be small to trouble you, yet my desire is much to hear of your well-doing. I could not suffer this honest gentleman to part from me without remembering my duty, and though I be old, lame, and not easily able to travel much, yet am I ready to perform my best service when you please to command me.—From Dychelee, 8 June.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—'99. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**70**. 87.)

Th. Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 8.—I make bold by my man to send you the enclosed letter, signed by such hands as you addressed me unto. Please hold me excused for staying behind some little time myself, by reason of business I have of great importance to my poor estate. I will be there as soon as I can. I sent to Mr. Dorrell for the note, and he returned me answer it would not be ready till this evening, and by this means the despatch signed doth stay.—This 9 June.

Holograph. Endorsed: '99. 1 *p.* (**70.** 88.)

Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 8.—My Lady of Warwick lately moved Mr. Fleetwood for renewing a composition between my Lord and the base sons of my Lord Marquess, deceased, and their mother. My brother Denys, the bearer of this, was chosen to articulate an agreement, and upon conference, no conclusion accepted, but referred over by counsel of either part this term to be considered on. Presuming on your kindness towards me, and knowing Mr. Fleetwood to be an officer under you in the Court of Wards, your power may the sooner draw him and the rest to a conclusion. My request is that you would send for Mr. Fleetwood before the conference and gain his consent for reconciling all matters, on whose judgement both the mother and the children do principally refer themselves. I find my Lady of Warwick disposed to make an end for the good of my Lord, which, with your good furtherance, will more advantage us than any hope I have to relieve ourselves by course of Law.—Basing, 8th June, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**179.** 25.)

Sir Charles Davers to the Earl of Southampton.

1599, June 10.—I have been this month absent in the country on very urgent business of my own, and am newly returned within these two days. At my coming to the town I understand that the order hath been taken touching your place, the particulars whereof will come soon enough to your ears. Your friends here find her Majesty possessed with a very hard conceit, and as they doubt not but your deserts in time will be sufficient to cancel a greater displeasure, so do they wish you in the meantime not to omit to hasten the return of her favour by such means as you judge will be most pleasing to her humour. You have many friends that love you, but among those best able to do you service I fear there are few that will prove so good pleaders as your own pen. My Lord of Rutland is come over, and from the Bath, where he remains to cure himself of a swelling fallen down into his legs, hath written to the Council to know their pleasure whether he shall come up or be dismissed. The Tower and the Star Chamber

have been spoken of, but the Fleet we fear will be his punishment. My Lord of Cumberland hath been dealing with Sir Ed. Carye for Grafton, and, as Carye affirms, hath offered £500. I spoke with Mr. Chamberlen and let him know your desire to have it. He fears the place will not yield you sufficient commodity of wood for the maintenance of such a house as you must keep. Notwithstanding, I have dealt with my mother to stay the sale till I understand what you will have done, but if you list to defer it you may possess my Lord of Essex beforehand, without whose consent I think no man will undertake to buy it. I find Sir R. Sydney willing to be rid of his government, and desirous that you should have the offer of it before all others. Sir Ed. Stafford, Sir Jo. Stanhope and D. Harbert are named to the Chancellorship of the Duchy, and Sir W. Rauley to be Vice-Chancellor. The Earl of Hanno, who married one of the Prince of Orange's daughters, is come over privately to see England, and was this day very graciously entertained by the Queen. The Spaniards are retired from before Bomell, but are still lodged within a mile, with purpose, as it is thought, to divide their army, and with one part to besiege Huseden [Heusden] or Breda, and thereby make a diversion of the States' forces, that with the other part they may carry Bomell the more easily. A progress is appointed to begin the 12 of July to Wimbledon, and so through part of Surrey and Hampshire to Windsor.—From London, 10 June, 1599.

Holograph. 2 *seals.* 2½ *pp.* (**70**. 89.)

Writ-serving at Totteridge.

1599, June 10.—Sunday, 10 June, 1599, Richard Paulfreyman and George Harryson, having a writ from the High Sheriff of Hertford, accompanied with William Brystowe, did repair unto a town near to Barnett called Totrich, to serve upon one Robert Mabbe a writ of outlawry. Knowing that he was in the parish church at time of service before noon, they did attend the end of the service to have taken him coming from the church. But Mabbe, doubting of his estate, acquainted his neighbours of his fear, and in coming out of the church was guarded with one Richard Cage and one other, as I think, his man, and behind near unto him 4 others, and after them 20 others at the least. When one of the parties approached to have arrested him, young Cage and his man drew their daggers upon him, and they and many others laid hands on him and offered to stab him, and tare his cloak and the band from his neck, and cried out to Mabbe, "Now run, run, and make shift for thyself." With that Richard Paulfreyman made such haste as he could and drew his rapier to give succour, but John Cage the elder, himself the constable of the town, and the rest of the townsmen wrested from him his rapier and threatened to stab him, notwithstanding they certified them all it was at her Majesty's suit.

Unsigned. 1 *p.* (**70**. 91.)

ROMAN CATHOLICS IN ENGLAND.

1599, June $\frac{10}{20}$. — Letter of permission from Brother Gerard Jacean of the order of Minors, to Friar Henry Collier, priest, to go over to England and promote the Catholic cause there, subject to the rules and regulations of his order. — From the convent at Brussels, 20 June, 1599. *Signed*, Fr. Gerardus Jaceanus.

Holograph. Seal. Latin. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**70**. 105.)

[*See Cal. of S.P. Dom., Eliz., pp.* 226, 254.]

DR. JEGON, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, to SIR R. CECIL.

1599, June 11.—At my coming from London I did forbear to pray your pleasure concerning preachers to be nominated for the County of Lancaster, thinking to have conferred here first with Dr. Clayton, and whereas he is still from home, to whom you referred jointly the nomination of the men, advisedly I have resolved to present to your wisdom one Mr. Richard Stockdall, B.D., Fellow of Caius College in Cambridge, and a man of very good esteem among us, both for preaching and discretion, who is willing to sort himself to this course. So it may please you to assist him in retaining his fellowship for a time, till he hath made some trial of the place, ready to preach now at the Savoy, where he hath some times preached before, or at St. Clement's, the church of Dr. Webster, or where it shall please you to have trial made of his gifts and sufficiency. Furthermore, it may please you to vouchsafe us your countenance in joining yourself in the commission of the peace with us of this body, as the Earl of Leicester and other our High Stewards have usually done, and to make known your pleasure to the Lord Keeper, whom it pleaseth to renew the commission, and to insert the Earl of Essex, our Chancellor, and some others.—Cambridge, this 11 June, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**136**. 74.)

THE BAILIFFS AND OTHERS OF COLCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 13.—According to the direction in our late suit returned us from your Honour, we have agreed upon a petition to her Majesty's Privy Council. We beseech your furtherance to obtain a mitigation of the burdensome charge of armour and men now imposed upon us. There be in this whole division 116 parishes, and upon the same is allotted 1,000 armours and men, which is under the rate of 10 in every parish. And albeit Wyttham hundred, being a chief member thereof and containing in itself 16 parishes both very populous and rich, and by that proportion should send about 160 armours and men, yet notwithstanding the separation of the same from the division, the whole number is still laid upon the residue. The town of

Colchester (having but 16 small parishes, inhabited with, for the most part, very poor Dutchmen, handicrafts and labouring men) is charged with more than 100 men and armours above the due proportion, viz., with 260 men instead of 160.—From Colchester, 13 June, 1599.

Signed: Richard Symnell, Robt. Wade, Bailiffs; Robt. Mott, John Bird, Marten Bessell, Thomas Raynes, Thomas Hecford, Henry Osborne.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**70.** 93.)

Francis Barneby's Confession.

1599, June 13.—At the Marshalsea, 13 June, 1599. Francis Barneby of Yorkshire, 22 years of age, of personage tall and slender, fair complexion with a fresh colour, his hair reddish, no beard, confesseth:—That he came out of Rome, 8 April, 1599; hath been 8 years beyond the seas, and was of the English college at Rome, where he was made priest before Christmas last; before coming from Rome he spake with the Pope and kissed his foot; the Pope said he would pray for him for he went about an apostolical work; the Pope gave orders he should have 50 crowns for his *viaticum*; Parsons propounded to have his book of succession read in the English college; and in conference with Barneby told him he inte[nded] to meet with the Infanta and the Archduke at Milan upon [their] return, and would come along with her into the Low Cou[ntries].

A note of Jesuits, priests and students in the college at Rome, 1599.

Jesuits	Father Robert Parsons.		
	,, Thomas Owyn.		
	,, Harris.		
	,, Tichborne.		
	,, Medcalfe.		
	,, Ellis.		
Lay Brethren	Gervas Poole, priest.	Frauncis Zeland.	Gouldby.
	Mr. Madder.	John Hyde.	Palmer.
	,, Owlde.	Thomas Vahame.	Willson.
	,, Grandye.	Conyers.	
	,, Leake.	William Nuttry.	
	,, Harrison.	Henry Walker.	
	,, Smythe.	Thomas Robinson.	
	,, Feilde.	Robert Turner.	
	,, Flynte.	William Jennings.	
	,, Erasmus.	John Frauncis.	
	,, Humpton.	Nicholas Thwynge.	
	,, Savill.	Worthington.	
	,, Alabaster.	Colyer.	
	,, Fynchame.	Frauncis Kirkeman.	
		Floyde.	
		Corneforthe.	
		Marlebury.	

Unsigned. 1 *p.* (**70.** 94.)

EDWARD SEYMOUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 14.—One Nicholas Bugans, merchant, dwelling in Totnes, is lately come from Spain, whose examination I have sent your Honour hereinclosed.—From Berrye Castell, 14 June, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**70**. 95.)

Enclosed:—Examination of Nicholas Bugans, taken before Edward Seymour, 14 *June,* 1599.

Saith he hath been in Spain ever since the king made his last stay of the Flemish shipping, and abode most in St. Lucas; left there 1*st May last in a French ship; landed in Brittany and there stayed some* 15 *days, and thence came in a ship of Dartmouth, arriving there the* 11*th of this month. Saith also the king's force at his coming out of Spain was not great, but such as follows: At St. Lucas,* 50 *ships; at Cales,* 40 *ships; and* 50 *galleys out of the Strait daily expected; and* 6,000 *soldiers in St. Lucas and Cales ready to be shipped. The shipping could not be ready to put to sea till about this time at the nearest. And it was given out that it was prepared only to resist the Flemish fleet. The king makes great preparation against next year, as well of his own as from others, namely out of Italy, and from Biscay* 30 *sail of galleons furnished for* 8 *months at the charge of the merchants there, to be ready by the last of March next.* 16 *or* 18 *galleons, moreover, went from St. Lucas in January last for the conducting of the Indian fleet, which they expect will arrive in Spain in Nov. or Dec. next. There is also another fleet of merchants bound for the Indies in July next. Lastly, the sickness hath been so violent in Lisbon that a third of the people are dead, and it began to be very hot in Seville and had already entered into Madrid.*

Signed:—Edw. Seymour. 1 *p.* (**70**. 96.)

EDMUND STANDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 14.—In that your Honour vouchsafed of late to cause your coach to be stayed and speak to my wife and poor self, I presume now to render our lowly thanks therefor, and will ever be ready to do any dutiful office I may.

And so would now (the poor place I serve requiring it) inform you of some points meet to be reformed in Escheator's doings, and some other matters proper to be known to you as Master of the Court of Wards.—14 June, '99.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**179**. 26.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 15.—Commending Mr. Thimblethorp. He desires to serve you, as he did your father, as a retainer. He is a gentleman of Norfolk, well known to me, and a pretty lawyer.—From my lodging in Holbourne, 15th June.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52**. 18.)

——————— to ———————

1599, June 15.—I have written often unto you, but it seemeth it came not to your hands. I desire to live in quiet with all men, especially *cum domesticis fidei*, but I cannot obtain so much. When Doctor Bagshaw was sent for as guilty with the assassins suborned in Spain to kill her Majesty, I was put in amongst them, and this last week I was admonished of a warrant to fetch me up for the "Book of Titles" whereof I was accused, but letters were intercepted above a year ago containing my mislike and condemnation of the book, which happily delivered me from peril at this time. Not three days before our first trouble we had received letters full of gall from Mr. B [lackwell], unjustly charging us with great disobedience and contempt of his authority, to whom we made answer that since we knew not his authority to be other than subreptive, we appealed formally to the supreme power, yet as though all that is past were nothing, no peril nor trouble in the realm, Car[dinal] Cajet[an], by the instigation of F[ather] P[arsons], hath written to the archpriest and to his 12 consultours 12 letters, willing them *viriliter* to go forward and subdue all the priests of this realm to the new authority, and those that will not subscribe, to signify to him in Rome their names, that he may be revenged of them. He doth unto us as Phormio did before Hannibal, read *de re militari* before him that was master of all chivalry. We are soldiers that in these whole wars have been in the forefront and should know more perfectly than he what is expedient for England. *Currebamus bene, cur nos impedit.* We were towards peace with our Prince; why doth he provoke her sword against innocents by bringing into the realm novelties not only against the late parliamental laws, but also the fundamental catholic laws of our country established 300 years ago? As in France they have their *Pragmatica*, in Spain their *Concordata*, so we have the *Præmunire*, before which law all the country was full of troubles, the bishops bearded in their own chairs by clerks that came from Rome with privileges, preventions, donations and exemptions; the great lords lost *jus patronatus* by preventions, so that learning decayed, the churches were without pastors, ruinous and dilapidate, until the law was made *in magnum reip. bonum*, as Polidore Vergil saith. If a bishop do come *in jure divino* without my consent, without peril of *præmunire* he may preach and minister sacraments, so he take no title to any bishopric in the realm, nor challenge external jurisdiction, and men may without any peril converse with him as with any other priest, saving only the peril of the later laws. But this other obtruded authority is conjoined with matters of state in the highest degree.

The same men that procured the last tragedy of killing her Majesty wrought this new office at the same time. This kingdom hath been put to sale three times to three divers nations within 16 years. First unto the Scot, as appeareth by the book called "Greenecoate," made against the Earl of

Leicester, where the author laboureth to prove the Scot coming lineally from renowned Henry VII. is in remainder to her Majesty, and that diversity of religion should not hinder succession. But finding cold entertainment in the North, he saileth over into the East, and conceiveth another book and a better title for Alexander of Parma, whose son Renutius was by the House of Portugal right Duke of Lancaster and King of England, so that if he would take Lady Arbella to wife, there remained no more but to defeat the great Armado coming from Spain in '88 and all should be his. But whereas Parma durst not or could not effect the desire of this great merchant, and finding that Cardinal Alane was now dead, who was like to hinder this sale, he chanteth a third sonnet, *Deus ex austro veniet et dominus de monte Pharan*, cashiers the Scot for a wrangler and Parma for a drawlatch, setteth out a third sale, not to the King of Spain but to the Lady Clara Eugenia Isabella his daughter, who is Queen of England almost ever since the Conquest: as for Henry VII. and all his posterity, they were but usurpers. So our profession and religion is brought to a temporal quarrel, and this kingdom must no more be called *regnum Britannicum* but *regnum Jesuiticum*, which is the only scope of our archpresbitery. If we, the secular priests, had required any such over us, reason good that we should obey it, but whereas the Jesuits, to further their own designments, have suborned a demi-Jesuit to creep fraudulently unto the Pope in the names of us secular priests, there is no law divine or human that can bind us, unless it were "Lidforde law," that will first hang a man and return a jury of 12 men to try his cause. What but their insolent challenge to the whole realm was the cause of all the hard laws and edicts made to the undoing and death of so many Catholics? The archpriest will fly from us into Spain, as Persons did heretofore, and laugh at our miseries, and if any of the priests of the seminaries do offend them, procure secretly their despatch for England under colour of an honourable mission, but when the poor souls are near to enter, he will cause their faculties to be revoked, and so infamy shall enter into the land before them, as Persons dealt with the eight which came last from Rome. And if I had not a copy of his letters written from Rome to his copes-mates in Spain to testify this, I durst not thus write of him. Consider therefore the depth and peril of the assassins lately suborned. Her Majesty and Essex on the one part were in their warrant to be despatched, on the other side D[octor] B[agshaw], with some few other poor priests, seemed to stand in their way; these being done away with, the realm had been without guides, the Scots would have entered with no small power, and the party vanquished would have called in the Spanish army from Flanders, and so bring all into the issue designed in the "Book of Titles." Then Mr. Bl[ackwell] must have resigned his cap and pall to Persons, as Perkin Warbecke should have yielded England to the young Earl of Warwick then in the Tower of London, not once thought of but only of the Duchess of Burgundy who devised the

plot. Wherefore, the premises deeply considered, I would gladly learn whether we are bound to admit these novelties before we hear from his Holiness truly informed of all things, as we hope by our messengers he is. Secondly, whether, having appealed, anything may be done against us before the appellation be either allowed or disallowed. Thirdly, whether these canons briefly quoted do not altogether disannul this obtruded authority. Thus as heretofore premising of your friendship, wisdom and counsel, I have opened myself boldly, most desirous to know your mind and judgment.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil:—"15 June '99. A letter brought me by Mr. Wade."

Unsigned. 2¼ *pp.* (**70**. 102.)

Sir George Carew to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 15.—Immediately after the departure of the Earl of Essex for Ireland I procured from your Lordship and the other commissioners of the Ordnance a commission to take the remainder of the munitions in store, fearing that owing to the service of Ireland the defect would be great. I now enclose a list of the things needful, without which no ship can be fitted for sea or any army march.—"Mynorits," 15 June, 1599.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**179**. 27.)

Enclosure:—

A note of certain principal munitions remaining in store, which presently are needful to be supplied and will require some reasonable time in providing. Powder, match, long pikes, short pikes, muskets, calivers, cordage, timber planks, naves, felloes, spokes. (**179**. 28.)

Henry Lello to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 16.—The ambassador expected from the Prince of Transilvania is changed into a spy and proved to be a fiction. By the said Prince was sent a messenger with counterfeit letters to provide safe conduct and lodging for his great ambassador at Constantinople, who by the way met with the General, to whom he showed his commission, who finding thereby no likelihood of indirect proceedings, sent him in company of two "chawsses" to 105 (Gr: Sig^{r}). On this side Adrinople he escaped one night out of the tent, so that his sudden departure maketh all these believe that the rumours of the new Prince and other entreaty of peace to be all but feigned. From the King of Persia is expected daily an ambassador touching the re-delivery of the towns and fortresses he hath lately taken from 105 (Gr: Sig^{r}), as also another from the Emperor of Muscovia for the concluding of a perpetual peace between 105 (Gr: Sig) and him (the time of their former being expired), which league the King of Poland seeketh by all means to hinder, and rather to bring it for term of 10 years. The

General is on his way towards Hungary, who exerciseth great justice amongst his soldiers by hanging and quartering divers of them. The Christians hath of late given the Tartar a great overthrow, which maketh these greatly to fear. Yesterday 105 (Gr: Sig^{r}) returned from progress, expecting the arrival of the ship with present, for which cause he only came, his desire being so great to see her, notwithstanding we have no news as yet of her arrival in Soria.—16 June, 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"From Constantinople."

Seal. 1 *p.* (**70**. 97.

Captain Edward Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 16.—I have not as yet had occasion to serve your Honour, nor wanted a will to do so. I hold it honour and happiness to spend my life for the honour of the house; accounting your Honour the house as the principalest part of it, and myself the unnecessaryest.—From the Leager at "Bumble," 16 June, '99.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**179**. 29.)

Richard Coningsby, "the Usher," to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1599, June 17.—The Feodary of Herefordshire is willing to resign his place to a kinsman of petitioner's, Thomas Coningsby. Prays allowance thereof.

Endorsed:—17 June, '99.

Note by Cecil, and certificate by Ric. Kyngesmill and Walter Tooke. 1 *p.* (1253.)

Luys de Laurentin to ————.

1599, June $\frac{18}{28}$.—I have received your letters of the 15th and his Serene Highness's orders. Even if the stores are not for service on ship-board, I do not think that either the carriages which are in Dunkirk, or the wheels which are in Anvers or Ghent, are fit for the field. We must have some made of seasoned material. There is plenty of such at Malines. De esta commodidad que con las condiciones y a dichas se supplica como V.S. bien conoscera no puede succeder inconveniente alguno al ser^{o} de su Ma^{d} y Al$^{a.}$ ser^{me} pues tidolo que por nuestras manos se obra a ello va encaminado, autes que muy a certadamente se viene a proceder, pues que puerto en orden al trein estara siempre en poder del ser^{mi} Cardinal Valeitse de el en quelquiera occasion que se le offrera mas importante, que el effecto, a que se previene, a si como se deve tener cierto que S. A. consintiria las pieças, que tiene en campaña, si mas emportasse valerte de ellas en el dicho effecto que alla, por lo qual suppl^{o} V.S. a tratar con S. A. para que se sirva de mirar este negrero. Como echo aunque de nuestra mano por su orden y mando, pues en sustancia a si lo es, y que nos mande entre gar luego veynto tablones de los que son en Malinas para

los afustes y otros materiales si las havran para las ruedas, luego de recebido el orden para el quartel partio el señor Jacome Re hazca Bruxelas con el com^no^ eligido, para la Junta de los Cavallos, a la buelta del qual podre abisai a V.S. poco mas o menos el tiempo que devran estar levantados para que deste estonces pueda S.A. ser^ma^ mandar le que mas sera servido que se aga. The Genoese carpenters and caulkers at Antwerp would be very useful in the works at Dunkirk. I beseech you to move for their transfer. Answer as soon as possible (for Señor Frederico in his letters of the 7th was very pressing) to the house of Francisco Marim at Anvers—De Amberes, a 28 de Junio, 1599.

Endorsed:—"Luys de Laurentin. Intercepted in the Low Countries." *Copy.* 2 *pp.* (**67**. 70.)

William, Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 18.—I have sent my certificate of the forces of Devon. About a year since I signified to my lords that I had apprehended one James Dowdall, an Irishman, whose examinations I then sent, finding thereby that he had been reconciled to the church of Rome, for which he was committed to the common gaol. Now that our gaol delivery will be shortly, I pray you to direct me what shall be done with him. Not long since I gave you intelligence of one Francis Yorcke, a young man that hath been out of England for 6 years without licence, and during his absence hath been conversant with many English fugitives in Spain and Italy. I pray you to consider thereof and return me answer by this messenger. I have caused Mr. Waade to be more fully instructed than I think fit to trouble you withal. I must inform you of a great abuse and contempt offered me in the late service of training of the forces in this county, touching Sir Richard Champernowne and his men and officers. I hope their lordships will foresee the inconvenience that may ensue to the service hereby, if some example be not made.—Towstock, 18 June, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—I have moved my Lords in behalf of Sir William Strowde to make him my Deputy-Lieutenant.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**70**. 98.)

Paul de la Hay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 18.—The 7th of this instant June Mr. Arnold's servants assaulted and hath dangerously wounded my brother-in-law Walter George and Catherine his wife, being great with child, and I enforced to prosecute the offenders, for that I could not attend your Honour to answer aught objected against me, as in justice to desire your favour for the wardship of Jo. Ja, which your father gave to my father-in-law, which one Jo. Wm. Harry without warrant retaineth from me, being the only thing I have to relieve me for what paid, as to be paid, for my father-in-law's debts. Wherein, if any means be made unto you

on behalf of the said Jo. Wm. Harry for her Majesty's signed bill, I humbly desire you to stay the same till you understand the truth.—18 June, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**70**. 99.)

Gerald, Earl of Kildare to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 18.—Sir Edward Fitzgerald is a suitor to her Majesty for the obtaining of a grant unto him and his father's heirs in reversion after the death of Lady Mabel, Countess of Kildare, in such lands as he now holdeth in possession of the house of Kildare. I am to entreat your furtherance, in regard his father died in her Majesty's service under the conduct of my uncle, the Earl of Kildare.—From London, 18 June, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**70**. 100.)

Sir Francis Hastings to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 18.—The wardship of his wife's son was given to Mr. Fardinando, of the Privy Chamber, and a lease of the land was granted to his wife. He has paid the Queen's fine and the rent, and this term he will have fully satisfied Fardinando of his due. Owing to Lord Burghley's sickness the Queen's hand was not obtained to his bill for passing the lease under the great seal. Prays Cecil to obtain the signature.—Holwall, 18 June, 1599.

1 *p.* (1938.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Privy Council.

1599, June 19.—Immediately after my return to Pendennis Castle, I delivered your letters to Mr. Vivion's lieutenant (himself being still about the Court) touching the delivery of certain ordnances out of the Castle of St. Mawes; whereupon he desired some respite to satisfy me therein, which he drove off from day to day till after I had written my other letter to your Lordships. Now he tells me he will not deliver any till his captain cometh, or some order from him. I commend the consideration of the necessity of ordnance that this place hath to your wisdom.—From Pendennis Castle, 19 June, 1599.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**70**. 101.)

Duchy of Lancaster.

1599, June 19.—The charge of the General Receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster.

Dated:—June 19, 1599.
½ *p.* (**139**. 193.)

THOMAS and JOAN CHAPMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 19.—Asking for the wardship of the heir of William Shering, Joan's former husband.

Endorsed:—19 June, 1599.
Note by Cecil thereon. ¼ *p.* (1774.)

WILLIAM WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 20.—By a letter from Mr. Edward Gray (whereof I send you a copy) it doth appear how Crayford and his examination was taken by him and sent to my Lord your father, by whose direction Crayford was sent up hither. The examination was avowed by him before Mr. Solicitor, Mr. Bacon and myself, and he was committed to the Marshalsea by a warrant from my Lord of Essex. I refer it to your wisdom what course shall be taken with him, and crave pardon that I attend not on you, my face being so swollen with the toothache as I am not fit to come abroad, wherewith of late I have been miserably tormented.—20 June, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**70**. 104.)

FLORENCE MCCARTHY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 20.—Because I cannot wait upon you there for the letters I requested yesterday, being busied with my departure, I am minded to put you in remembrance thereof. I have of late years found Sir Thomas Norreys my heavy friend, without any cause, having deserved no otherwise than well at his hands. but rather was more beneficial to him than any other of Ireland. I know he is able to undo or put out any man there, and I look for no favour at his hands, except for your sake, therefore whatsoever you write to him, it shall satisfy me. I crave a letter also in my behalf to Sir Robert Gardner, and a warrant for the delivery of Power upon my bond to deliver him to the Earl of Essex.—20 June, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**70**. 106.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 21.—I send you hereinclosed Sir William Wodhous' pardon, signed by her Majesty. If it should take the ordinary course of passing the seals, the term would be passed before it could possibly come to the great seal, and so he should lose the benefit of pleading his pardon this term in the King's Bench. Therefore, I pray you it may pass by immediate warrant, so it should make a poor gentleman beholden unto you as much as his life is worth, especially if that be true that is bruited of Sir Robert Drury's death.—From my house in Blackfriars, 21 June, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**70**. 107.)

THO. KERY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 21.—Being unable, by reason of age and sickness, to serve in his office of the Privy Seal, prays to be allowed to exercise it by a deputy, and recommends the bearer, Edward Anthony, ten years servant to Mr. Lake, Clerk of the Signet, for that post.—London, 21 June, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dr. Kerrey." 1 *p.* (**71**. 1.)

E. STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 22.—According to your directions, and Mr. Ferne's advertisement, I sought to take knowledge of the two gentlemen of Gray's Inn that were lately dissuaded from religion, the one being Thomas Askwith, the other Christopher Harbarte, both aldermen's sons of York. Of Askwith I heard well, and understand that he came to church and lived in commons, and therefore would not stir him till I might be sure to find Harbart, who lived abroad. Of Harbart's lodging I could not certainly learn till yesterday: and this morning sent for him, who confesseth that these two months he neither hath been nor can come to the church with his conscience, wherewith I acquainted Mr. Attorney of the Wards, and to know whether your pleasure be to send your warrant to have him committed, or that you will have him first sent to my brother do[ctor] and, after examination, committed by him till you be made acquainted with his examination, and your further direction then known. I would have waited on you myself herein but that the infirmity of my legs will not yet permit me. And I am upon some special occasions to go this afternoon into Kent, and upon Monday towards York, to the sitting which beginneth in a week.—Gray's Inn, 22nd June, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 2.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 22.—I am required by Sir John Harrington and Sir Andrew Noell to solicit you for the county of Rutland. There are many shires that two of their hundreds are as great as it, and so there ought to be a mitigation in proportion; and something if you do in it, I know it will be honourably taken by the whole county.—22 June, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**179**. 32.)

W. COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 23.—Protests his zeal in Cecil's service. It troubles him that Cecil should have any opinion of him, either to undertake wrong courses, or to be a suitor for furtherance therein. Beseeches Cecil not to let the friends of his adversary wrong him, which he finds very likely, unless Cecil assists him. His adversary's abuses are many and intolerable both to him and his friends, and those in the country much oppressed.—June 23, '99.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 4.)

Thomas Mulcloye to Henry Dillon.

1599, June 23.—If you knew the great injury that you have done to me by putting me in trouble without any just cause, I do not doubt but your own conscience would procure you to pity my poor estate, considering (as I am a true Christian) that I never dealt in any matter that might prejudice or hinder her Majesty's proceedings the value of a farthing, and if any man can directly prove that ever I dealt in any matter of state, I will neither crave favour nor mercy. I protest to God the only cause of my coming through the North of Ireland was to crave alms to go to my studies into France, as it is the custom that all poor scholars use in all that country when they go out of the realm, and because my own friends in the English pale, where I was born and brought up, were not able to give me any help, by means they were robbed and spoiled of all the goods they had by her Majesty's enemies, by whom my father was also slain in her Highness's service; in regard whereof and mine innocency together, by all good reason I should have some favour shown me, and not to keep here in prison where I have spent all that I had in the world. Therefore I pray you repair to Sir Robert Cecil and desire him to do so much for the tender mercy of God, and for the love he beareth to true justice, as to let me either go back to my country again, or else to banish me out of this country into France, whereinto I meant to have gone before I was wind driven in here against my will.—Brydwell, 23 June, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Tho. O'Mulckloy, the Irish Priest, to Mr. Dyllon." 1 *p.* (**71.** 5.)

George Fane to Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Ports and Lord Lieutenant of Kent.

1599, June 23.—I enclose a certain note or letter of Henry Collier, *alias* William Clarkson, an English priest, who landed here yesterday from Calais, whom Mr. Mayor of Dover, having occasion this day to ride to London, hath carried up with him to your Lordship. The note was left with the bailiff of Dover, where the said priest was prisoner, being directed, as appeareth, to an English woman in Brussels. In regard whereof I thought it my duty to send the same forthwith to you, and for that purpose have used Sir Thomas Fane's name on the outside of the packet, as it hath pleased him to appoint me in his absence. For that there was not any examination taken in writing or record before the Commissioners, neither of the said priest nor of Hughe Helme, the youth which came over with him, neither any advertisement thereof given to your Lordship before their coming up, according to your former direction in the like cases, I doubt not but Mr. Mayor will satisfy you therein, whose haste of his own business to London would not permit the same, being

nevertheless very desirous to carry up the said prisoners with him.—Dover, 23 June, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 6.)

The following appear to be enclosures:—

(1.) *The examination of William Clerksonn before the Commissioners, the* 23 *of June,* 1599.

He saith he was born near Northallertonn in Yorkshire, a yeoman's son. His bringing up was most part there to school. He is about 62 *years of age. He took shipping at London when he went out of England, and was landed at Sluse in Flanders, and so he went to Bruges, and from thence to Antwerp, and there he took the first order of priesthood, and there he tarried until they were expulsed; and then he went into Italy unto Myllen* [*?Milan*] *and tarried there five years, and then returned to Macklen, and so to Brussels, where he stayed unto this time, and so he hath been out of England some* 30 *years.*

Signed:—Wylliam Clarson. 1 *p.* (**71**. 7.)

(2.) *The examination of Hugh Helme.*

He was born near Presson [*Preston*] *in Amandernes* [*Amounderness*] *in Lancashire, the son of William Helme, a husbandman. He is of the age of* 20 *years. He went to school at Presson, and after he went to learn the occupation of a tailor. And about Christmas last he came up to London, where he stayed about* 14 *days: and then he came to Gravesend, where he took shipping in a Flemish boat, and he arrived at Camphier in Zeeland, and from thence he went to Middleborough, and from thence to Flushing, where he stayed until within these* 3 *weeks. Then he came to Calais in France where he stayed* 6 *days, and so took shipping and came to Dover.*

Signed:—Hugh Helme. 1 *p.* (**71**. 7.)

(3.) 1599, *June* 23. *Henry Collier to Katherine Powell, at Brussels.—I am taken prisoner at Dover, and so must be conveyed to London; and hath confessed my faith, though that I did delay for a time lest that I had tempted God; therefore, I pray you pray for me, wishing you health of body and soul, the* 23 *of June, your Henry Collier, writ in haste, but heartily; with my commendations to all our friends, remembered at your pleasure.*—1599.

A narrow slip of paper. (**204**. 112.)

Henry Lyndley to Edward Reynolds.

1599, June 23.—I would write you the news but that I know my nephew Cuffe's Irish chronicler furnishes you to the full. He swaggereth out these toils very bravely and takes exceeding great pains. We are all well, yet lousy as beggars. In your first letter you said you perceived by me some conceipt taken of

Mr. Fowlkes. Indeed, I told you that if Mr. Fowlkes loved not my master well, he was to blame; but I meant no evil unto him, nor will. We have had here an unprepared journey; for it was purposed for three weeks and seven are now passed, yet we made good shift and are come hither well. We have marched over the fairest country that I have ever seen, nor did I ever see so vile a people. I could not have thought any could have been so bad, as popish as in Spain and what not; but I leave them and us to our misery to be amongst them. My Lord was not well for a long while in this journey, but is now as well as ever.—Waterford, 23 June, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179**. 33.)

THOMAS DOWSE and HENRY HOOPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 23.—Pray for the wardship of the heir and lands of Virgil Parker *alias* Sneath, if they shall prove the Queen's title thereto. *Endorsed* :—23 June, 1599.

Notes by Cecil and Sir T. Hesketh thereon.
½ *p.* (1506.)

COUNT MAURICE OF NASSAU to SIR WILLIAM BROWNE, Lieutenant-Governor of Flushing.

1599, June 23.—Ce jourdhuy me sont venu entre mains quelques lettres interceptes, l'une escripte de la main de L'archiduc Albert, l'aultre d'un Louis de Laurenti au Cardinal [Andreas] de Borgou; par lesquelles se voit bien clairement que l'ennemi a entre mains quelque entreprinse ou sur Vlissingen, le chasteau de Rammekens, ou sur quelque aultre place en Zeelande, comme j'en ay escript a Messieurs les Estatz dudit pays, et vous pouvez veoir par les copies desdites lettres cy joinctes. Et daultant que selon le contenu desdites lettres le temps de l'execution est devant la main, Je vous ay bien voulu prier par ceste, que vous ne laissiez de donner si bon ordre, tant dedans ladite ville de Vlissingen comme aussi dedans ledit chasteau de Rammekens, mettant telle guarde et guet, tant du nuict comme du jour, que lesdites places puissent estre preservees de dangier, comme je le vous confie.—Bommel, 23 Juin, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed :—"His Ex^cy." 1 *p.* (**71**. 3.)

[COUNT MAURICE OF NASSAU] to MR. GILPIN.

1599, June 24.—Enclosing copies of the intercepted letters referred to above, for communication to the Queen at his discretion.—Bommel, 24 June, 1599.

Endorsed :—"Copy of the Co : Maurice his letter to me." ½ *p.* (**71**. 9.)

Captain William Constable to Edward Reynolds.

1599, June 24.—In this maritime journey, which begun the 9 May, many rebels are come in, many castles are re-possessed. In the fight with Ony MacRowry O'Moore, Captain Boswell and Lieutenant Gardiner was killed. At the siege of the castle of Cahire, Captain Brett and Captain George Cary received the wounds they died of, both shot into the body. In the Desmond's country did Sir Henry Norice receive his shot which caused his leg to be cut off. Sir Thomas Norice, in a fight (with my Lord Burck his bro[ther] that was traitor) was hurt in the head with a pike; at another place Sir Henry Davers shot in the face, Captain Foliatt his arm broke with a shot, Captain Jenninges in the body, Sir Anto. Cooke extreme sick at Kilkenny, Sir Thomas Acton lying here on his deathbed with a "flix." We have in all our fights beaten the rebels, yet those men that they have hit of ours proved of the best sort. The particularities of every accident were too tedious. Ned Bushell I omit, for that he is well again, but he received an honourable hurt with a pike in his breast, which after he had taken out, he killed one of the rebels, and the rest with him 6 more. Commend [me] to Ro. Picheforche and Jo. Newsome and the rest of our friends.—Waterford, 24 June, '99.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Captain Constable."
1 *p.* (**71**. 8.)

Drusilla Morehouse, widow of John Morehouse, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 24.—Asking for the preferment of the wardship of her daughter, granted her by Lord Burghley.

Endorsed:—June 24, '99.
Note by Cecil:—"Let an office be found."
1 *p.* (1610.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 25.—He must appear in person to plead it, and so have divers noble personages done in time past, and I cannot learn of any one that ever did it otherwise, in which respect I purposed to have been there more early this morning to despatch it, if they prepare all things ready, wherein I doubt they are not so forward to follow it as should be fit, for the indictment is not yet returned, but I have given order for all the expedition that may be done therein.—Serjeants' Inn, 25 June, 1599.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"L. Chief Justice."
1 *p.* (**71**. 10.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 25.—Seeing that the matter hath not been so effectually followed to hand in the record into her Majesty's Bench as had been fit, I have thought good to send to Sir

William Woodhouse to stay until to-morrow in the morning, whereby in the mean season the record may be had in, without which it is not to be done. No man hath followed it to me yesterday all day nor this morning, and if the Coroner's hand is not yet gotten to the certificate of the record, which must be done before it can be despatched, I have not known a matter more crossly followed, but I will do what I can to put it in a righter course.—25 June, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"L. Chief Justice."
1 *p.* (**71.** 11.)

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 25.—By the lewd negligence of one of Mr. Parler's servants, Watson the priest escaped yesterday about 2 of the clock. His man left him alone in a garden, having had very precise charge to look well unto him. I doubt some of the keeper's servants are not so true to their master as they ought to be, for within this fortnight Dexter also escaped. I have used all the means I can devise to lay for him. He wrote a strange letter unto me on Friday, as though he had a great apprehension upon the last examination that was so strictly taken of him, and denied to go forward in writing out his book, alleging he could not have more firm promises and encouragements than he had before, and therefore doubted those were but baits to entrap him.

With your Honour's favour, Mr. Carey's lodging in Holborn would be sought and searched, which I have entreated Mr. Grange to do, but all such places have such secret conveyances as without extreme search no good can be done. A se'nnight since he wrote to me if I would let him go to such convenient place as he could find, he would write out his book fair and send it, and promised upon his salvation always to be forthcoming. I understand even now he was seen in St. James's Fields about three of the clock, and went towards St. Giles or Holborn. I knew nothing of his escape until it was very late in the night. I doubt not but to apprehend him that was seen in Watson's company in St. James's Fields. Even now Mr. Parler hath brought me this letter which Watson left behind him, wherein he promiseth I shall hear from him, as your Honour may perceive. Therefore I think it best for a time to forbear to search until I may have some intelligence where he is.—Charing Cross, 25 June, 1599.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**71.** 13.)

The Enclosure:—

W. Watson to William Wade, Justice of the Peace and one of her Majesty's High Commissioners.

Having even now quite consumed myself with woe and want, I much urge your own good nature and the honourable minds of her Majesty's Council (for of her Highness's mercy and pity of my case, if it were thoroughly and truly known to her

sacred person, I make no doubt) of favourable allowance and connivance, without prosecuting or searching for me for my escape, as one whose dear love of his country and loyalty to his prince hath deprived him to all transmarine hopes or succours, and therefore must of necessity live and die in his country "incolished" within the great ocean, begging only three things for this life; (1) *never to stain my only Catholic faction and religion in any one act, word or thought;* (2) *to be avowed enemy to my power to whosoever shall be an enemy to my prince or country;* (3) *to avoid ingratitude, not to hurt any of my Catholic friends or those that have steaded me in my need, even to death, adding hereunto that towards such as yourself in authority, so far as I ever have found favour, I will make known a difference from others of Topclyfe's stamp, that dishonour her Majesty, her Highness' Council, and defame all; and herein I presume so much of innocency in myself and esteem of honour on your parts, that if I might have a sure certificate from her Majesty or her honourable Council, by your good means, of safe repassage, without more vexation, pillage or imprisonment, I dare promise and will by these presents repair where and when you shall set down and signify to me by some of my friends. So as the causes of my now escape and departing without leave are briefly these:* (1) *guilty of no offence except my religion or priesthood, which you say you will not persecute;* (2) *deceitfully drawn into troubles whilst I loyally thought to deserve well at her Majesty's and my country's hands;* (3) *spoiled of all my money and goods, cast in prison like a malefactor, no hope of any restitution;* (4) *a continual watch set over me, my keeper to my discredit speaking it openly that he will not trust the Spanish captain nor me of our words further than he sees us;* (5) *not permitted to walk in the garden without bribes to his man, admonished by his master to take them;* (6) *not having any access to me, and therefore, now moneyless, must here pine away;* (7) *understanding all my brethren shall be sent to Wisbytche [Wisbech] or banished, and having nothing of myself I expected, "etc." Hoping this to be the best for my credit and safety, and your content and liking, with her Majesty's gracious allowance, I end in haste for want of paper and time, intending very shortly to write more at large.*

Holograph.

Undated. 1 *p.* (**71**. 12.)

[Anne], Lady Wentworth to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 25.—The wardship of her son Lord Wentworth was granted to her in the lifetime of Lord Burghley; prays Cecil to afford them the same friendship as his father would have done. Asks that Cecil and her uncle Sir John Fortescue may be joined with her in the grant.—Wroxton, 25 June [1599].

1¼ *pp.* (2469.)

M. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 25.—Introducing his doctor of medicine, who has a book dedicated to the Queen, which a friend of his in Germany has sent to him.—London, 25 June, 1599.

Holograph. (**179**. 34.)

Sir Robert Cecil to John Coniers, Henry Girlington and Leonard Smelt, Committees of the Wardship of Tho. Smelt.

1599, June 26.—The ward is the son and heir of John Smelt of Yorkshire. The grandmother desires to have the care of the child's education, and Cecil thinks it fit the committees shall take a reasonable composition for the wardship.—The Court, 26 June, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**71**. 14.)

Sir Thomas Tasburgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 26.—I most humbly thank your Honour in that it pleased you on Sunday last, as I have understood from Sir John Fortescue, to move her Majesty on my behalf, and to have some speech with her concerning the sum of money that I informed her Majesty should be due unto me and promised, wherein if her Majesty be not satisfied, may it please her to grant me now (after five weeks' imprisonment) liberty, in regard to my health, my law causes, and the better to approve that my information: whereof if I fail, let me lose my life, for I trust her Majesty will not keep me in prison and command me to deliver my proofs into the hands of the Lady Carie, mine adversary, for her and her counsel to object against them, and I not there present to answer: but as at the first I told you, and afterwards her Majesty, when I was sent for touching that £6,500, and commanded to show such writings as my son-in-law and I had concerning the same unto Sir John Fortescue and Mr. Attorney General, that I should procure me many enemies for performing her commandment, so now I find them, to my great prejudice, although then her Majesty promised me protection against all persons. It is no small heart's grief to me here thus to dwell in her Majesty's displeasure, therefore I beseech you give me leave once again to importune you to be a happy suitor to her Majesty for my liberty.—26 June.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599, Sir Thomas Tasborrough," *followed by a list of names*, Sir Robert Wroth, Sir G. St. Pawle, and 19 others. 1 *p.* (**71**. 15.)

Richard Webster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 27.—It may seem unfit to trouble you with private affairs, but the contents of the enclosed letters will excuse me, for in no other way can I perform the trust my Lord of Chester

reposed in me (he being a man of so great merit in our Church) for signifying his good affection and bounden duty towards your Honour.—June 27, 1599.

Holograph. (**52**. 70.)

Sir Alexander Clifford to the Earl of Nottingham.

1599, June 28.—About 4 days past I spake with a bark of Newcastle which came from Middelborough, being thwart of Scarborough, who told us that he descried a fleet of 100 sail which lay east-south-east off Leistoff [Lowestoft] standing to the southward about 6 or 7 leagues 2 days before, and to his thinking they were Spaniards, whose opinion I could not dissuade to the contrary, notwithstanding I told him my opinion was that they were fishermen (whereof there is a great number), and that his early stirring in the morning, being, as he said, at 4 of the clock, dimmed his eyesight that he could not justly discern them, but he replied and said he durst not come nearer than he could reasonably well discover their hulls: moreover he said that some of them were of 4 or 500 tons. The next day after I met with another sail which came from the same place, who I asked of the same ships, who said he saw 100 sails off Leistoff, but they were all fishermen.

This much I have thought good to advertise your Lordship of these flying news, lest you should be otherwise misinformed by means of this man. Here we are as yet lying off and on betwixt Newcastle and Flamborough Head, where I mean to continue except I shall be drawn farther by good occasions, yet wishing that our ships were cleaner and that we were as high as the islands of Scotland where I would not doubt but to do her Majesty some good service by intercepting the recourse of the Easterlings, whereof many are gone into Spain that way this summer. News of the Dunkerkers I cannot hear any, but that they are all gone home, only there are 2 ships making ready at Callis, but what they are I cannot know; some reports they are making ready by the Dunkerkers: the one a Scotch ship built, the other a flyboat. I am ashamed to see how the *Crane* doth go: she is so foul and leaky: notwithstanding, because it is your Lordship's pleasure, I will make what shift I can with her this victualling.—At sea thwart off Tilmouth, this 28 June, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—It is most likeliest that the Dunkerkers will come out again the next dark moon, of whom I will have a vigilant care of.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Alex. Clifford." 1 *p.* (**71**. 16.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 29.—It hath pleased her most excellent Majesty to show her most gracious care of me in sending Sergeant Goodrous to me, which brought me more joy and comfort than all the world without her could afford me. It is the grace that floweth from thence that must be the strength of my life and sovereign remedy against all

griefs. I find that her Majesty vouchsafeth it far beyond my merit, yet if her Highness knew with what reverent love I do embrace and acknowledge it, with what true and loyal mind I have resolved to honour and serve her ever to the loss of my last blood, and how much I covet to make myself worthy of that grace, I make no doubt but her Majesty will think all well bestowed. Assure her Majesty on my behalf that no man can be more desirous to live in her princely favour than I, nor shall more joy in it nor adventure futher to deserve it. To yourself I am highly beholden as to a principal agent in this good work.—From my house, 29 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Earl of Rutland. '99." 1 *p.* (**71**. 17.)

Captain G. Watson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 29.—It was your pleasure that I should cause such persons of the *Lion's Whelp's* company as have heard William Love speak undutifully of the State, to prepare it in writing and come therewith to you. Therefore you may please herein to receive the same, and they attend to be called to testify it. Also, if you please to demand of them if they have seen Love daily conversant with friars and Romish priests at Corfu, and used to go to mass, these men and many others cannot deny it, and it will be probable that they and a Popish bishop there did exceedingly favour him.—29 June, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—John Warren and Humfrie Grube, two of them (whose reports are here-enclosed) are now in service in one of her Majesty's ships at Gravesend.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Captain Watson, 29 July" (*sic*). 1 *p.* (**71**. 19.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June 29.—Having received your letter on Sunday last, I sent to the Mayor of Truro to send the party unto me, whose answer was that the man was not then in town, but would return within three or four days, within which time he came not; and fearing that the Mayor did not his endeavour, I went yesterday to seek him, whom I find to have no certain abiding there or anywhere, but goeth from place to place about his affairs for tin, and so I have laid such wait for him in those towns he useth that he shall not abide hereabouts but I will find him out, and so will bind him over to make his appearance before you, because I cannot charge him upon any particular points, if he should deny generally that he was never no practiser in any foreign parts, which is all that your letter prescribes me unto.—Pendenis Castle, 29 June, 1599. *Signed.* 1 *p.* (**71**. 20.)

JEREMY GARRETT, Mayor, and WILLIAM LEONARD to LORD COBHAM, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1599, June 30.—Here arrived this day from Calais the bearer hereof, Sir Michael Balfour of Burley, a Scottish knight, who says he has been these fourteen months on the other side of the seas, arriving first at Denmark from Scotland, and from Denmark he travelled through Germany to Italy, and in his return he came through France to Calais, and this day landed here at Dover, intending to go from hence with all expedition to the Court, to procure a passport from her Majesty for him to go into Scotland. We thought it our duties to desire him to repair unto you, to the intent you might have conference with him concerning such news as he is able to advertise.—Dover, 30 June, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Dover." 1 *p.* (**71**. 21.)

HENRY LELLO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June 30.—My last advised you how the Transilvanian ambassador was changed into a spy, and secretly escaped from his company, which sheweth that all the entreaty and parley concerning peace were "finctions" and stratagems: yet by the Chaus sent to 16 (K. of Poland), being new returned, he referreth that Andrea Bathory, Cardinal, who was elected and sent for Prince, wrote to 16 (K. of Poland) from the confines, that he durst not go in for fear of some treachery, having intelligence that the old Prince and Maximilian were together seducing the subjects to refuse him (although he were elected), and to continue Sigismundus their old Prince, so that we cannot tell what to judge, but expecting further, my futures shall advise you.

Mihal, Prince of Wallachia, by report, is twelve thousand strong, and daily cometh over the Danubium wasting and spoiling 105 (Gr: Sigr.) his countries.

Out of Hungary no news, but that the General hath made great haste, and is arrived at Bellograd.

Yesterday here arrived the Persian ambassador, who was received with great pomp, and what his embassage doth import as yet not certainly known, but thought (that now finding commodity by the wars, tumults, and rumours, of Hungaria, Transilvania, Wallachia, and rebellion lately begun, by one Torhanogly, in Caramama, being of an ancient family of Persia whose ancestors have been princes of Antochia, and descended of one of the four families of Mahomet their Prophet) cometh to demand those two great countries of Tauris and Shervan, otherwise called Medea, which were won from the Persian by 105 (Gr: Sigr.) his father, as also to excuse the Persian that the fortresses lately taken upon 105 his confines were by the Georgians and not by their consent. If this be true (whereof my futures shall advise you) it will greatly augment the courage of 10 and abate the pride of 105.

This week the Captain goeth out with some 18 or 20 galleys;

only to guard the Arcipellago, for fear of further damage to be there done by the Christian galleys.

Our ship, with her Majesty's present, greatly here expected, and although I have advised of her coming into these parts, yet I can scarcely be believed by reason of her long tardance, and have excused it, as well as I can, by saying that other of our English ships coming for these parts were in danger of the galleys, the ship with the present was forced to "whafte" them to Soria, which have given good satisfaction, for daily 105 doth demand for her.—Last of June, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"From Constantinople." 2 *pp.* (**71**. 22.)

EDWARD, EARL of OXFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, June.—The Queen has of late, by Sir John Fortescue and the Lord Chief Justice, employed him for getting her money wherewith to supply a stock to buy the tin yearly in Cornwall and Devonshire. He has found sufficient merchants ready to lend money to the Queen without interest, to pay her this present year £10,000. This is a gain of £7,000, and hereafter £15,000 a year: for the quantity of tin being supposed 1,000,000 pound, and that the Queen shall buy it for 4 marks a hundred, that is, £26 and a mark a 1,000, selling the same for £4 4*s*. the 100, that is 2 and 40 pound a 1,000 weight of tin, her Majesty gains 15,000 a year, and the merchants have agreed with him thus to buy it of her. Complains strongly of Fortescue's and the Lord Chief Justice's treatment of him in the matter, reporting nothing of it to the Queen, but saying she has no money in her coffers for this purpose. Begs Cecil to favour him with the Queen in the matter. Let her call back this countermand which stops the pre-emption, and let it be declared as it was of her resolution to take it into her hands, and the money shall be presently supplied by the merchants, and his travail will not be lost. He has named Alderman Banning to the Queen as having been very prompt to bring on the rest of his companions to this service. Banning desires his name not to be made known. *Undated.*

Holograph Endorsed:—"June, 1599. Earl of Oxford." 2½ *pp.* (**71**. 23.)

EDWARD, EARL of OXFORD to the QUEEN.

1599, June.—Proposed pre-emption of tin. To the same effect as the preceding letter. *Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"June, 1599. Earl of Oxford." 3 *pp.* (**71**. 26.)

LORD C. MOUNTJOY to SIR GELLY MERRICK.

1599, [June].—Recommends the bearer, Captain Guest, whose services he details, to my Lord [? Essex] for employment. *Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**71**. 25.)

[The Earl of Essex] to Lord ————.

1599, June.—A.S., who has charge of the supplies which are presently to be sent into Ireland, being appointed to levy his own company in the county of Bedford, is a suitor to your Lordship to assist him with your favour, as well for the choice of able and sufficient men as also for the well setting of them forth. Commends him to his favour. *Undated.*

Draft, in hand of Essex's secretary, Reynolds, on the back of a letter which is endorsed 1599. ½ *p.* (**71**. 25.)

Weight of Wheat.

1599, June.—The difference in weight between a quarter of wheat and a ton of wheat.

First, the bushel of wheat weighs 56lb. "of avourdepois weight." Then 2 bushels of wheat weigh 112lb. avoirdupois, which by the law is reckoned for one hundredweight. After which account 8 bushels of wheat, being the quarter, weigh 400 weight avoirdupois. So that 5 quarters of wheat make the just weight of a ton, which is 20 hundredweight avoirdupois. Then the difference in weight between the ton and a quarter of wheat is 4 quarters of wheat in weight. *Undated.*

Endorsed:—"June, 1599." ½ *p.* (**71**. 28.)

Mons. J. de Thumery, French Ambassador, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June.—Recommending the bearer who has some skill in arms and wishes to teach, but is prevented by certain envious people.

French. Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**179**. 35.)

Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, June.—My cousin Wylmot, this bearer, hath desired me to write to you to obtain access for her to you. The Council appointed Mr. Recorder and Mr. Wade to deal with the creditors for surcease till Christmas, by which time she might procure the money due from her Majesty to her "soonne." The time they agree to, but would tie her upon the condition to acknowledge the action by which, if she should not be paid, they would then be as advanced as they could be by ordinary course of law, and she tied to all sorts of extremities for non payment. All she asks is to have six months' protection without this inconvenience, that she may follow the Lord Treasurer's promise to favour her when the money comes in at Michaelmas.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**179**. 36.)

John Whyte to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1599, June.—Praying for the wardship of Walter Roberts, of Wilford, Gloucester. *Endorsed*:—"June, '99."

Note at foot:—"Thomas Roberts for the keeper of the fowle at Theobalds." 1 *p.* (1507.)

Victualling in Ireland.

1599, July 1.—A declaration of all such victuals as remain in store in the several magazines in Ireland the first of July 1599, sound and serviceable.

Gives the store at Dublin of biscuit, butter, and cheese: at Carrickfergus of biscuit, butter, cheese and lings: and at Galway of biscuit, butter, cheese, lings, herrings and Newland fish. Number of days given for which they will serve 2,500 men. All the victual before mentioned is accounted sound and serviceable. The soldiers hath been accustomed to be victualled with fresh beef for some days in the week for July, August and September. And albeit the undertakers for the victualling in their contracts have compounded for a portion of beef to be sent to every magazine, yet hitherto there is no proportion of beef sent, as in the certificate herewith delivered for the victuals arrived for the months of June, July and August doth appear.

1 *p.* (**71**. 29.)

The King of Scotland to Sir William Bowes.

1599, July 1.—Having seen your letters to our Chancellor signifying that there is three English ships taken by the Dunkirkers received presently with the harboury of our burgh of Carreill; as we never allowed of any harm or injury done to our dearest sister or any of her subjects but have been careful at all occasions to see the same repaired, so allowing noways of this, but thinking it suspicious that such receipt or oversight should be within any our harbours or dominions, we shall take order in that matter to your satisfaction.

We have since heard by our cousin, the earl of Orkney, that the same three English ships are freed and departed out of that harbour. If it be not so, we shall cause the same to be done with all diligence, and punish that oversight in our subjects according to their deserving. We have directed our letters to the bailiffs of Carreill to know the truth of that matter, whereof being resolved we shall take order accordingly.—Fawkland, 1 July, 1599.

Addressed:—"To our right trusty and wellbeloved Sir William Bowes, ambassador for our dearest sister and cousin the Queen of England."

Copy. 1 *p.* (**133**. 181.)

N. Combes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 2.—Cecil granted the wardship of the infant daughters of John Gardyner to their mother and him. The

office is found and returned, and he has appointed the bearer, Mr. Ward, father-in-law of the widow, to pay the fines. Prays Cecil to remember the widow's charges already defrayed and to be defrayed to the Lady Walsingham.—Warwick, 2 July, 1599.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**71**. 30.)

Richard Shute to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 2.—As to his suit "to be restored," apparently to some office of receivership. Refers to a cause between Sherard, of Lincolnshire, and himself, and describes Sherard's position and base dealings. Speaks of his own imprisonment for debt, his great wrongs, and public disgraces. Rather desires Cecil's favour without the office, than the office or other preferment without it.—2 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 31.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 2.—I have read the most part of Mr. Smith's letter to her Majesty, who could very hardly be persuaded but that old Pickering was dead a year past, and that his wife was married to Mr. St. John the pensioner, the contrary whereof I knew. And so at last her Majesty was pleased to like best of your Honour's device. Her Majesty would not believe that Mr. Smith's state of ability was so slender.—Greenwich, 2 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 32.)

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 2.—Prays him to further the request made on behalf of his nephew Withepole, son of his sister the late Lady Wentworth, for a knighthood.—The Wardrobe, 2 July, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**71**. 33.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Privy Council.

1599, July 2.—On Monday, being the 2nd of this present month, upon the discharge of my watch between 4 and 5 of the clock in the morning, we descried thwart the Manacles a great fleet of ships, to our conjecture about 60 sail or more, the wind being southerly, and the weather very foul with wind and rain, and immediately overcast with fog, that we could not any longer discern their course. And fearing lest it should be the enemy, I sent forthwith knowledge thereof to all deputies lieutenants and captains by the coasts, to be all in readiness as the time required: and such as were in the parishes next adjoining Falmouth to fall to the places appointed for them, to encounter any landing. And knowing that her Majesty hath no such fleet abroad, of necessity then they must be either the Flemings or the enemy, so far forth as I can imagine. Within duty I held meet to advertise your Honours herewith, humbly beseeching you that

some speedy order be taken that monies be sent here for the labourers' wages: for the £200 I received I spent, and more too, on Saturday last, as I have already informed you under Mr. Trevaincus' hand and mine, according to your directions. And likewise that it would please you to think upon the ordnance out of the Tower appointed for this fort to be sent away; and a further command for the ordnances of St. Mawes, for your former directions in that behalf would not be obeyed, as heretofore I have certified.—Pendenis Castle, 2 July, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**71**. 34.)

THOMAS LAYTON to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1599, July 3.—The Queen has a title of wardship in the lands of Peter and Lawrence Pearson of Brakenthait, Cumberland, deceased, who purchased them from Sir Edward Herbert. Prays for the wardship of the children.

Endorsed:—"3 July, 1599." 1 *p.* *Note by Cecil thereon.* (1773.)

SIR W. MALORYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 4.—This last year Thomas Snowsdall, who married a daughter of mine, died and left his son her Majesty's ward of a small thing by year. My humble suit is that you will grant unto me the said wardship, he being my grandchild.—Huton Park, 4 July, 1599.

Signed. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**27**. 25.)

WILLIAM CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 6.—I am bold at this present to crave your favour for a petition this gentleman is to prefer to the Lords, against a lewd person who has undone divers with his bad dealings, and has long detained from me a good sum of money delivered to him by my bailiffs in the country to convey to me.—From my lodgings in Ely House, 6 July.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—1599. 1 *p.* (**179**. 38.)

ALONSO FAUBAULD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July $\frac{4}{14}$.—Has to-day received the accompanying packet of letters, sent to him from St. Jean de Lus for Cecil. There are letters of Madril of the 25th ult., in which no report is sent of the "armee des Flamans," which has not touched either at la Cologne nor at Santender, nor at Farol, which makes them conclude that the said army has gone to the Indies. Some say it might go to la Havane.—Rouen, 14 July, 1599.

Holograph. *French.* ½ *p.* (**71**. 61.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 5.—Your former letter, dated 21 June, I received the 24 of the same, and immediately thereupon did mine endeavour to perform the contents thereof, the party having no certain dwelling place, the which I informed you by my letter the 29 of the same month. In the mean while I sent messengers abroad with letters to the mayors of divers towns, where I was informed he used, as Bodman, Launceston, Truro and other, for he trades the country about for tin; and yesterday he came before me, upon whose coming I examined him according to my instruction. But he denied all, and seems both by himself and the report of divers men of good worth that he is no such manner of man. Notwithstanding, I followed your direction, made him send for sureties, which he had at first his choice, his credit is so current in this country; and so I bound him and three gentlemen with him in 200*l.*, with the condition that the said John Lynn shall appear before your Honour within 14 days and hence not to depart without your leave, which bond I was by his sureties entreated to keep until I heard of his appearance, which they make no doubt of his clearing. I have likewise sent six letters to your Honour and the Council, dated 23 June, 26, 29, 2 of July and the 4 of the same, all which I hope are not miscarried, but I have heard no answer of any of them, nor hear not of any monies from my Lord Treasurer for this works, though I have certified long agone according to your order there, nor of the ordnance, neither will the Lieutenant of St. Mawes deliver any, which I beseech you to consider the necessity that this place requires of all these.—Pendenis Castle, 5 July, 1599, within two hours after the receipt of your letter dated 30 June last.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**71**. 35.)

Robert, Lord North to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 6.—Thanks him for his friendly letter. Is now in the house of Sir Horatio Pala[vicino], who is much devoted to Cecil. Palavicino's entertainment is fit for the greatest state in England, which the writer makes less account of than of his friendliness. Is now in journey towards the Court.—Babram, 6 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 36.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 6.—Enquiring whether it is true that the Queen's coming is deferred until Tuesday come fortnight. "Whether you have had time to propound the proposition I made unto you at London, I know not, but I hope you will remember it. I mean to-morrow or Friday night to come to the Court."—6 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**179**. 37.)

H., Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 7.—Hears that Cecil is at the Savoy, and is ready to come to him as often as he will employ him in any way.—Chelsey, 7 July, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**71**. 37.)

Lord Lumley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 7.—Sends his servant, Ambrose Germen, who has lately returned from Lumley's business in the North. Asks Cecil to write in Germen's behalf to the Bishop of Norwich for the continuance of his further liberty, whereby he may proceed in Lumley's affairs.—Nonsuch, 7 of July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**71**. 38.)

J. Goisteme to Archibald Douglas.

1599, July 7.—Has been here in Yarmouth 5 or 6 weeks at great charge, spending all that he has in waiting on the searcher, who is denied at his house. He asked counsel of the "baillzeis," who said they would pleasure him if they could, if they had any warrant, for they do not love the searcher. Asks Douglas to procure a warrant to the "baillzeis" to see his (Douglas's) goods delivered to the writer.—Yarmouth, 7 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 39.)

Thomas Fanshaw, Queen's Remembrancer of the Exchequer, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 7.—Queen Mary, in the last year of her reign, caused all merchandises then known to be rated for the paying of customs and subsidies, and to be published in a book under the great seal, which remaineth in the Exchequer, whereof all customers and all other persons that would have had and may have notice by printed books; and according to those rates, customs and subsidies have ever since been answered, for anything I know to the contrary. And about four or five years ago, as I remember, my lord your father did signify that her Majesty was informed that sundry kinds of merchandises were by that book under rated, to her great loss, and some other over rated, and did appoint Sir Henry Billingsley, Mr. Carmarthen, and other of the Custom House, and some merchants and myself to peruse the old rates and to consider what new rates were fit to be set. About which business we met sundry times, and at the last agreed upon divers alterations and new rates, and set them down in a book, whereunto, as I remember, I did amongst others subscribe; it being brought or sent unto me by Mr. Carmarthen and returned unto him again. But it was thought at that time inconvenient for her Majesty to ratify the same, for reasons which I do not now remember; and, since I have heard nothing of the matter until of late that one of the new surveyors of the customs asked me of it. But of the book or anything that was done in that matter, I suppose Mr. Carmarthen can best inform you.—Warwick Lane, 7 July, 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53**. 16.)

Francis Cherry to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 8.—Whereas your Honour by her Majesty's letters referred the Emperor of Russia to the bearer of the same letters to be informed by him of the manner how the English merchants' ships and their mariners, which were found at Melvin and Dansicke the last year, were employed by the King of Polonia against Duke Charles, the said messenger, the "phisition," being shortly to depart with her Majesty's letters, I put you in mind to set down some instructions for him. And concerning the manner of the employment of the same ships and mariners, and how they were pressed to the same service by the said King, if it please you to inform yourself therein by Mr. Carie, her Majesty's late ambassador, he is able to advertise you of all the circumstances.—London, 8 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 43.)

Sir Robert Wrothe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 9.—As to a stag or hind that Cecil is to have from Waltham Forest, by warrant of the Lord Admiral. There are few or no red deer in his own two walks: recommends therefore that the warrant be directed to all the keepers of the forest.—London, 9 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 42.)

Sir Edward Coke, Attorney General, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 9.—Your Honour may perceive by the enclosed what gentle and benign usage may work with a troubled and preplexed mind. There be (amongst much refuse) many things worthy of your observation in this large discourse.

I desired he should name as many as he could remember that could agree with him, though it were but in circumstances, because it would add faith to the principal matters.

Their sharing of our lands beforehand, their publishing of a book, &c. (the forerunner commonly of invasion), the imaginative discontentment of the question of Scot's death, do as much prognosticate a mathematical conquest (which yet may be imagined) as mustering, making of armour, expectation of forces from Denmark, hope of and from Ireland, &c. So many of the parties as he hath named and be now in England were in my opinion necessary to be examined quietly *sine strepitu*. In mean time this man in good and discreet manner to be cherished and not dejected, because there may be use of confronting, &c.

I am persuaded there may be much more drawn from him in time [*See Interrogatories, p.* 230, *infra*], and that a principality will not be accepted of, for concerning that matter more fell from him *ore tenus* than is set down, and *trahet nescio quam energiam viva vox*.—Hatton House, 9 July, 99.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 44.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 10.—Since the writing of my last letter I have further enquired of this bearer John Lynne, of whom I hear but well; and now he is come to make his appearance according to his bond. This day I received a letter from the Council that Mr. Vinion should be an overseer in this her Majesty's works, which I willingly embrace, and am very glad of, for that you shall understand of my faithful dealing herein. And another letter from my Lord Admiral and your Honour, which I likewise most willingly obey (for the stay of the ordnances at St. Mawes), though your letter was not by him so well regarded.—Pendenis Castle, 10 July, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**71.** 45.)

William FitzWilliam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 10.—I have entered into a search of such writings as my father left behind him concerning Ireland, and for that I cannot as yet find any other matters save letters from sundry of the Council, and divers letters signed by her Highness, I pray direction whether I shall send them or any thereof, or such articles of instructions as shall concern special services, if any of that sort shall come to my hands. Sir John Stanhope has twice sent by her Majesty's command and has had some things from thence, by the attendance of which service I have partly a guess what kind of papers I shall there find, of all which, either the whole mass, or special parts, shall be brought unto you, after your pleasure once known.

Begs him to thank her Majesty for her gracious goodness towards him for Fotheringay, which if he does, Mr. Killigrew doubts not forthwith to get his bill signed.—London, 10 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71.** 46.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 10.—I pray you remember the privy seal for the 300*l.* to be employed about the affairs in Dublin, for without the privy seal we cannot pay it: and within 4 or 5 days this month's pay will be despatched, so as you must please to haste this privy seal.—10 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"My Lord Treasurer." ½ *p.* (**71.** 47.)

John Ferne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 11.—I hear from the Court that Sir Edward Hoby should labour to obtain a grant in reversion of the Secretaryship [of the Council of the North] here; and also to procure Mr. Beale's resignation of the office, and that he purposeth to supply the same in person at the coming of the new Lord President, albeit I have Mr. Beale's bonds and covenants not to defeat my deputation, which is by her Majesty allowed, and myself

appointed by her hand one of her Council in these parts. If you, being the person on whom since your father's death I have wholly and unfeignedly depended, should allow Sir Edward's suit, I may not gainsay it. But my hope is that you will take consideration of my case; and if Sir Edward do intend any such suit, dissuade him from attempting that which tendeth to my overthrow and disgrace; and that I might by your means be joined in patent with Mr. Beale at the renewing of these instructions. If so much cannot be obtained, then my suit is, to exercise it as I now do until I shall give just cause of offence. I came to this place by the means of your father and yourself. The exercise of this office requiring a whole man that must continually attend hath bereaved me of all other my good fortunes.—At York, this 11 of July, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53**. 27.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Thomas Sawkeld, High Sheriff of Cumberland.

1599, July 11.—John Storie is committed prisoner in the gaol of Carlisle upon bare suspicion, not grounded upon any warrantable proof, as appears by a letter written by a principal officer of Lord Scroope. The Queen is pleased, if the quality of the offence with which he is charged may in any way permit it, that he shall be bailed against the next assizes.—The Court at Greenwich, 11 July, 1599.

Cont. Copy.

There follow the particulars of Storey's indictment, which is for felony and burglary for the heirship of Newby, whereupon he stands outlawed; for stealing various articles from Robert Plaskett and Richard Tolson; and for breaking into the dwelling house of William Bell. 2 *pp.* (**71**. 48.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 11.—I have not heard of any from Sir Nicholas Parker for money: neither do I think that any is due above the time of this privy seal; nevertheless I have written to Mr. Skinner that if any come to him for money he shall be satisfied according to the privy seal. I pray you send him to me that should have the money, for I heard of none since I paid him 200*l.*, which, as I think, is not 3 weeks since.—11 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"My Lord Treasurer." ½ *p.* (**71**. 49.)

H. Sachevrell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 12.—A writ was directed to him out of the Court of Chancery, being high sheriff of the county of Derby, to take good security of John Stanhope, esquire, and four sufficient sureties, for the Queen's peace to be kept by him, his servants and all other by his procurement, against Sir Charles Cavendish, his servants and people. Has performed the same, and certified accordingly. —Morley, 12 July, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**71**. 50.)

JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor of Plymouth, and his brethren to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, July 12.—This day we received your letters with the enclosed written by the lieutenant of Sir Fardinando Gorges, Captain of her Majesty's fort here, of the late arrival into this harbour of a fleet of Flemings, set forth to be a fleet of 100 sail, which in truth we confess to be 63 sail of merchant ships, and not above. Whereas it appears that the lieutenant has advertised you of our remissness and negligence upon the arrival of these ships, we answer that upon the discovery of these ships we were given to understand by two flyboats that first came into the harbour, that the same ships so discovered were merchantmen bound for Rochelle in traffic of merchandise: as a Scot that came in the same time likewise affirmed, contrary to the advertisements of the lieutenant. Whereupon the fleet bearing into the sea towards the West, with full intent, as appeared, to have proceeded in their pretended course, we forbore for the present to put our men in arms, which we would otherwise have done. But the wind and weather altering, these ships put back with[in] the harbour, which occasioned the town to put themselves in so great a readiness as they saw the cause require: and so they mean to do, whatsoever shall be inveighed against them, noting this by the way, that a man of war which was of these ships' company as they came with[in] our harbour, did in dutiful sort strike sail before her Majesty's island here, which were sufficient tokens that they entered not proudly into the harbour, as appears it was inveighed.—Plimmouthe, 12 July, 1599.

Signed as above.

[*P.S.*]—We hope your Lordships upon consideration had of the place (this matter brought in question among us) will cause the fort to be better provided for than now it is.

1 *p.* (**71**. 51.)

WEYMAN.

1599, July 13.—Interrogatories to be ministered to Weyman by Mr. Attorney.

1. To set down the title of the Book of Titles. Where it was printed. 2. What epistle it hath, and to whom. 3. Of whose inditing. 4. Whether it be translated into Scottish, and whether there is any there to be printed. 5. By what means (as he apprehended) the Sc. King meant to be rid of the Earl of Essex. 6. Whether he carried with him the English chronicle. 7. What discourse he had with Ashfield. 8. What opposition the King expecteth, and by whom, and on whom he dependeth. 9. What reasons he hath to persuade that the Scot intendeth a conquest, and wherefore they desire to have resistance. 8. (*sic*) What preparation he maketh: how he himself is provided. 9. Whether you did not inform Ashfield of the ambassador's malice. 10. Whether you did not bid him take heed that he was not carried away by force. 11. What was the first occasion that moved you to go into Scotland.

In Coke's handwriting: [*see his letter of* July 9, *supra*].

Endorsed:—"13 July 1599." 1 *p.* (**71**. 52.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 13.—This enclosed letter from my lieutenant I received at this very instant, who doth certify me that, by the report of certain Flemings that arrived yesterday at Dover, he understands that Ostend should be besieged. He with haste advertised me of it, which with as much haste I acquaint you withal, which I rather do for form sake than any belief I have of the advertisement, for yourself can best judge of the impossibility of it.—Blackfriars, 13 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71.** 53.)

The Earl of Essex to the Privy Council.

1599, July 13.—Since the making up of my other packet I have certain advertisement both from the North and North West that all the rebels of both sides are yesterday retired and are already past the Newry 4 miles, and mean from thence to go to Armagh. Whether they have stayed out their proposed time, or dislodged upon my giving of rendevous to the troops upon the frontier, I know not. But harm they have done little. In Westmeath they assaulted Fra: Shane's, the sheriff's, barn into which the cattle of the country fled, but were put off, and lost near 20 of their men, which Sir Conyers Clifford's diligent sending of some shot to the sheriff did chiefliest cause. In the North they offered some bravado to the town of Dundalk, but my Lord Crumwell stood upon his strength and ground of advantage without putting anything to hazard, as indeed he had reason, so as not a man of ours was lost, and the rebels lost some in braving upon disadvantage. To Kells they came also, and laid some baits and ambushes for my Lord Awdley and the garrison there, but my Lord, after he had discovered them, very discreetly and carefully made his retreat home. Our West news is from Ofhaly, where there being placed by me 750 men well victualled and provided for, they have laid still like drones without doing service, and now have been beaten hard under the fort, and lost about 50 men, the soldiers showing extreme cowardice, and the officers neither courage nor judgment, of which I will have a severe account. This happened by the sickness of some of the best captains, and by the absence of Sir Tho: Egerton, whom I stayed to carry means and directions for the troops: for if either himself or any of 3 captains I sent thither had been in place, this foul disorder could not have happened: for by God's favour your Lordships [shall] hear ere long that those knaves are beaten with fewer men than those that were beaten by them. In Leix the garrison though of less number hath been more stirring, and have taken a prey from the rebels, and killed and hurt some 60 of their men, at which time Sir Fra: Prest and Captain Tolkarne carried themselves exceedingly well. Thus craving pardon for this hasty confused letter, which is written as my cousin Carey is ready to embark.

[*P.S.*]—I must free Sir Edward Harbert from being culpable of this last blow at Phillipstown, he being come hither to me two days before C. Williams commanded, and is to answer the ill carriage.—Dublin, 13 July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." *No address.* 2 *pp.* (**71**. 54.)

Sir Richard Champernown to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 13.—Expresses thanks for his favours, and offers services.—London, 13 July, '99.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 55.)

Ja: Anton to Richard Percival.

1599, July 13.—Sends 2 letters from Ireland, one from Mr. Large, the other from Mr. Brice, Sheriff of Dublin, with regard to the receipt of certain money by the Sheriff, and his disposal of it. The money has not been paid to the writer because Hooper, Sir Harry Wallop's man, retains the bills of George Kenyday's, saying he is to receive the money from Percival's master. Begs Percival to procure a letter to Kenyday to deliver the bills, and to discharge him or any other that shall pretend the receipt thereof for the use of Sir Robert Cecil. Wishes Percival to procure him the money from the Exchequer, or of anyone else here, and the money may be paid over to the Treasurer there, or anyone else that disbursed it.—St. Martin's, 13 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 56.)

Henry Fowke to Edward Reynolds.

1599, July 13.—Has received his letter of the 5 July. Acknowledges his kindness. Asks leave to bestow his little Barbary mare upon him, to post between the Court and London this summer. Writes no news: "yet I must tell you, though it be beside the matter, I am as honest as the Chevalier Grac."—Dublin, 13 July, '99.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Fowkes." 1 *p.* (**71**. 57.)

W. Temple to Edward Reynolds, "agent at the Court for the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland."

1599, July 13.—This gentleman Mr. Udall is acquainted with the occurrences here and can report to you the particularities. Notwithstanding, I may not let him pass without sending you this testimony of my love and kind remembrance. You are not forgotten either in public among ourselves, or in private when I meet with Mr. Fox, who will not fail both for himself and in my discharge to present you with usquebach. There has passed now some good time since, by commandment from my Lord, I sent you a journal of the occurrences of the camp. Whether it be received I have not yet understood. The times draw on which will yield argument of another journal, I trust such as

will be memorable for the happy issue of the service intended; but the rebel is mighty in forces, and strong in advantages; as also grown to that height of pride and confidence in his hopes, as he fears he shall rather want a subject wherein to show his obstinate and malicious resolution, than variety of means to strengthen his proceedings. There has been opinion in England of facility to subdue him, and to range the country to obedience, but the knowledge here, and experience of his courses and means for lengthening the life of his rebellion, will easily check that opinion.

Sends an enclosure for Mr. Anthony Bacon.—Dublin, July 13, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71.** 58.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 13.—In the second negotiation in Almayn the Exchequer only paid me 10,000*l.*, though I had a limited authority to go up to 15,000*l.*; and on my return I paid two hundred, which I had beyond, into the Exchequer, and had a tally for it; so that, if the Queen is charged with 15,000*l.* in the accounts, there is an error, and it ought to be corrected.

All the writings I ever had about these two negotiations are in a box in London, of which I will send you the key by Francesco Rizzo, who is here. But I cannot see how any papers of mine can tell you where the original documents have been put. Pray let the papers be given back to Giovan Battista Giustiniano.

Pray be assured that I love the public weal and the Queen's service so well that I think little of any thing else, and can content all my wants with her good grace.—Baburham, 13 July, 1599.

Signed. Italian. 1 *p.* (**179.** 39.)

James Gerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 14.—Has acquainted sundry of the Lords of his long, miserable imprisonment, and prayed for her Majesty's compassion, but has had small comfort in his grievous affliction. Prays Cecil to move the Queen for permission to go abroad in the company of Mr. Lieutenant, for the full recovery of this last winter's dangerous sickness.—From the Tower, 14 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71.** 60.)

James Bagg to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 14.—With letters from Bayonne, which were directed to William Stallenge of this town, but were to be sent on to Cecil if Stallenge were not at home.—Plymouth, 14 July, 1599.

On the back:—

"Hast haste haste haste poste hast.
Plymouth at 8 of clocke at neight the 14th July. John Blytheman, maior.

Asburton at one of the cloke in the morning.
Exeter at 5 a cloke in the morning.
Hunyton a[t] past 8 in the morning haff a nower. . . . . .
Sarum the 15 of Juli.
Red at Andever at 6 in the moringe being. . . . . .
At Basingestock at 10.
Hartford brig Rd 16 of Julie at 1 in the morning (*sic*).
Staynes 4 in the afternon the 16 of July.
London the 16 day at 7 after noune."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 62.)

Rectory of Spelsbury.

[1599, July 15.]—Note by Rich. Erdes, as to the rectory of Spellsbery, demised by the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church to the use of Dr. Kenall, over the tenants' heads. Testifies that he heard Kenall divers times profess his meaning that Sir Henry Lee, the tenant in possession, should have it; also that Mr. Kenall acknowledged his brother had charged him to let Lee have it before any other.

½ *p.* (**71**. 73.)

Dr. W. James to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 15.—Has received Cecil's letters in the Queen's name touching the resigning of his interest in the parsonage of Spelsbury to Sir Henry Lee. Dr. Kennall, sometime prebendary of Christ Church, Oxford, procured the said lease for his brother Mr. Kennall, and one of Dr. Kennall's last requests to the writer was to be his brother's friend in the disposal thereof. Details the proceedings taken by Mr. Kennall to sell the lease, first to Sir Henry Lee, and then to others. Seeing that none of them would offer him the value, and moved by his distressed condition, the writer procured him a good portion more than had been offered, out of monies given by legacies to the writer's sons, and the lease was assigned for their use to his brother Dr. James. Has been 24 years master of two colleges, but never sought to supplant any tenant, and being now old, is not able otherwise to provide for his sons than by the above portions. Prays that the Queen may be informed of the truth hereof.—Durham, 15 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"The Dean of Durham." 2 *pp.* (**71**. 74.)

Thomas Crompton to Mr. Wyllis.

1599, July 16.—Sends the proceedings between Alderman Baninge and his wife, and notes concerning the intended review. Asks Wyllis to deliver them to Mr. Secretary, and understand his purpose therein. If it be not thought amiss, he will make means that the Lord Admiral and the Lord Chamberlain shall see the proceedings and inconveniences of the new commission. They

are honourable, and will not do anything to oppress a poor gentlewoman. The party who first accused her yesterday came voluntarily to church and publicly asked her forgiveness, acknowledging his offence with many tears. If he (Crompton) did not think her guiltless, he would not have laboured for her so instantly as he has done.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Do. Crompton, 16 July, 1599." 1 *p.* (**71**. 64.)

Richard [Bancroft], Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 16.—I have spoken with Dr. White concerning his voice in the matter you writ of unto me, but I find by him that he being none of the eight residentiaries (who only deal with leases, &c.), his favour can neither further it nor his dislike hinder it. Otherwise, upon opening the reasons unto him of the suit, I think I should have found him more favourable than I expected. I was yesterday with her Majesty, and although it pleased her to be somewhat sharp, yet I well perceived that your Honour had been my very honourable friend, and made my way much more passable than I feared to have found it. I trust I have satisfied her Highness touching my proceeding with Mr. Banninge. And for the new commission of review, her Majesty of herself did find great fault with the penning of it, which proceeded I acknowledge from whom. I have desired Mr. Dr. Crompton to acquaint you with some reasons why I think it inconvenient to have any review at all granted, as I imparted them to her Highness. And so thinking myself exceedingly beholden unto you, &c.—At my house in London, 16 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 65.)

William Temple to Edward Reynolds.

1599, July 16.—Enclosing a letter from my Lord unto Sir George Carew touching the usurpation made upon his Lordship's authority in the office of the Ordinance. "I pray you take care for the delivery of the same."—Dublin, July 16, '99.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**179**. 40.)

Bridget, Lady Norris to Sir R. Cecil.

1599, July 17.—Thanks him for his care of her and her sister. Their great comfort in the amendment of their sister Derby.—Cheyneyes, 17 July, 1599.

Holograph. Addressed:—"My very good Uncle, Mr. Secretary." *Endorsed*:—"The Lady Norris." ½ *p.* (**71**. 66.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 17.—I received by this messenger a letter that, I take it, came to you in a packet from York, and I am to require you that this other letter I send may be sent with the next packet that goes thither. It is an

answer to a letter I received from the Secretary of York, who wrote that if he heard from me he would come up presently to give me certain instructions, both for the amendment of the former, as also certain additions for the better performance of the service. To that end I have wished him to send them up in writing rather than to take so long a journey: but I have referred him to his own choice. I receive daily letters from my friends in the north with the title of President: they go too fast, and they from whom the titles should come go too slow: and in the meantime I remain as a man that dreams that he is awake; though in this matter I have both confidence in your power and in your desire to perform it, which shall be thankfully in the end acknowledged of my part.—17 July, 1599. From my niece's of Derby's lodging, where I found a very weak woman, and yet Mr. Padwey promises assurance, with God's help, of her recovery.

[*P.S.*]—Her Majesty's so often coming and not coming so distempers all things with me as upon every change of coming I do nothing but give directions into the country for new provisions: most of the old thrown away by reason of the heat of the time.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**199**. 60.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to ————.

1599, July 18.—Whereas a matter in controversy between you and George Berisford was by our appointment referred to the arbitrament of Mr. Jolls and Mr. Thompson, merchants, which, as we understand, you have performed, but seek by occasions to defraud the poor man of such sums of money as by an account made between you and by the said arbitrament are due unto him; we require you to make your present repair unto us to the Court, that such order may be therein taken as the poor man may be satisfied, who hath forfeited great sums of money, and is like to be utterly undone by your default; otherwise such speedy order shall be taken for the poor man's satisfaction as shall be little to your liking.—From the Court, 18 July, 1599, Your loving friends.

Signed by Sir Robert Cecil only. ½ *p.* (**71**. 67.)

H. CUFFE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, July 18.—In the last part of the journal sent unto you by Francis Greene, in setting down the skirmish near Arkloughe, there is mention of a very brave charge given on the rebels by our horse under the leading of my Lord of Southampton, wherein Captain Constable was hurt and Mr. Cox slain. In the end thereof is particularly set down the names of such gentlemen of quality as were principally used in that service: particularly, I say, and sincerely, without respect of anything, I protest, but only of the truth itself. Notwithstanding, his Lordship is advertised (and as I gather by him from Mr. Controller) that Sir H. Carey, who in sundry private letters is related to have been present and to

have done very well, (both of which I must needs acknowledge) is omitted in the journal, and that thereupon divers glosses and constructions are made. When his Lordship first charged me with it, I strongly denied it; but seeing him so peremptorily to insist upon it, I began to cast with myself which way the error, if any be, might rise; and having recourse to your first rude pile whence the journal was collected, I found among the rest one line of names in this tenor. Sir H. Carey, son to Sir Ed. Carey, Mr. Lacon of Shropshire, Mr. Gascoyne of Yorkshire. Now if this whole line be unfortunately omitted in the transcripts, as in regard of my exceeding haste and overmuch watching (for I assure you I wrote it after midnight) well it may be, though I fear me not only Sir H. Carey alone but the other two gentlemen also will find themselves grieved; and, which more imports me, exceptions will be taken against the narration, if not of untruth yet of partiality. I do therefore pray you to look into the copies, as well that with the Lords (which is of my own writing) as the other with yourself (which is of my man's hand) and in case you find this error to have been committed, supply the fault, as here out of the original I have set it down. And withal, since by Mr. Controller's means his Lordship first received notice thereof, I pray you both satisfy his Honour therein and entreat him, if you may, to be a means of satisfying some others who now perhaps are much distasted as if it had been a matter done of purpose.—Dublin, 18th July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—'99. (**71**. 68.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 18.—This morning I received from my son a letter dated from Padua the 8 of this instant *stilo novo*, and with it the advertisements enclosed.—The Tower, 18 July, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—It pleased your Honour and the rest of the Lords of the Privy Council by your late letters to require that John Lylly (who hath confessed himself to be the practiser of Garard's escape) should be put to the manacles for the discovery of Garard's places of resort and abode; but I (finding his humour desperate in concealing all things touching that cause) do find it a far better means to discover their traitorous consort by taking some time to work upon him by one of my servants, whom I have lodged with him of purpose: and to forbear his torturing for some 20 days, if it so stand with your Honour's pleasure. This Lylly is acquainted with all the Jesuits and seminary priests, and with their projects and favourers, and able to discover most of any one amongst them.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 69.)

M. De La Fontaine to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July $\frac{18}{28}$.—Je vous supplye supportez moy, car vous ne pourriez croire avec quelle efficace ceste femme eshonlee vomit sa rage contre moy, veu mesmemt que de si long temps elle crie

et tempeste en la Cour sans estre reprimee. S'il ne plaist a quelques ungs de vous pour ung quart d'heure de descourir ces impostures, ce que serait le plus court, je vous supplie :

1. D'en donner la charge a tel qu'il vous plaira, Maitre des Requestes, Clercs du Conseil, ou aultres : ne refusant pas que ce soit en la presence de M. l'Ambassadeur de France, de la faveur duquel elle se vante, et en la maison duquel elle m'a estrangement diffamé, estans tous deux de la nation francaise.

2. Et pour que ceste femme se plaint incessament de plusieurs de la congregation des estrangers a Hamptoune, a quel lieu et non pas icy les ungs et les aultres cogneus, et ou les faicts se peuvent verifier, plaise a vostre Seigneurie (apres mon faict sera vuidé) luy recommender de se retirer . . . . . pleintes, et pour ceste effect donner mandement a Monsieur le Maire et Aldermane, avec Monsieur le Soliciteur de la Reine, qui y faict sa demeure, ou aultres, d'ouir le faict pour certiorer vos honeurs de la verite qu'ils auront cogneus. Derechef je vous supplie, si ce n'est pour ma personne a tout le mesme pour ma ministere, de procurer en toute justice que je sois decharge de ce blesme.—Londres, 28 Juillet, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179**. 49-2.)

John Cage to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 19.—Desires to be employed again in his office of collector of impost, of which he has been deprived through the false reports and malicious practice of Lawrence Smythe ; or else to be the Queen's farmer for some convenient time. Will give 1,000*l.* yearly more than Mr. Swinnarton gave for the same.—19 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 70.)

Information of William Bowes, prisoner in the Marshalsea, for Mr. W. Wade.

1599, July 19.—He was entreated at Buldike by the late Lord of Westmorland to bring to London his servant Jacob Dankair, and take him to Lady Adelin Nevill, to whom Dankair was to deliver the letter already showed, and to tell her that she and her uncle Manners should entreat Sir Robert Cecil to move the Queen to make an allowance for the Earl to live upon, in consideration of which the Earl would be bound to forsake the Spaniard, and to live in France where appointed.

Lady Adelin Nevill was then to provide a brace of greyhounds which the Earl has promised to the Cardinal, to be sent by William the post for Brussels : also a boy that was brought up in playing the lute and other instruments.

After these occasions were despatched, he was to have taken the boy to one Pudsaie of Stappilton in Richmontshire, who has lately married Lady Margaret Nevill, daughter of the Earl : and beg Pudsaie to accompany him and the boy to Lady Gray, another daughter of the Earl's, and to acquaint her that she and

her friends might be bold to write to her father, as the boy was a trusty messenger. Details proceedings he was to take to obtain money for the Earl, through Martin Jackson at Branspeyth and Mr. Hodshon at Hebburn, which money, together with the letters, was to be sent by the boy. [*Margin* :—"It may be by this suspected that there is divers friends hereby to be found, as Mr. Swinburne of Edlingham in Northumberland, and others."] Pudsaie was to be entreated to go over with the boy, and remain with his father-in-law the Earl all this next winter.

The writer was asked by two gentlemen named Porter and Lasonbie to call upon their friends dwelling near Richmond in the North, desiring them to write to them the best news, and fit to be certified, and to send the letters by the boy. He was similarly entreated by Mr. Lawson, whose mother and friends dwell at Little Osworth in the Bishopric of Durham.

Suggests that Wade should send for the boy, and pronounce to him and the writer the fearful offence they had committed, yet nevertheless that he had obtained their forgiveness. Other measures he proposes to take to retain the boy's confidence and make him greedy of his journey to the North. Wishes for an appointment directed to my Lord of Durham and Mr. Robert Bowes to assist him: he will then be able to recover the whole secrets of many wild and perverse papists.—Marshalsea, 19 July, 1599.

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**71**. 71.

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 19.—I thank you for your kind and resolute manner of writing unto me in this cause. And therefore I do apply that proverb, *sat cito si sat bene*. I mean to come to Court upon Saturday at night, and there will tarry all Sunday, and on Monday hope to know whether her Majesty will hold or no. This is the fourth time of her alteration, and I have thrice lost my provisions out of the country, for two days' alteration destroys all that is procured against the time.—19 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**179**. 41.)

Richard Atkins and others to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 20.—In answer to Cecil's letter of June 22, the evidence upon which they found William Bubbe guilty in the matter of coinage was strong and pregnant, and sufficient matter therein delivered to convince him of the offence. The jurors were generally reputed honest and sufficient men. Bubbe was not reprieved by them on account of dislike either of the evidence or weakness of the jury, but for some scruples in which they are now satisfied. Though the younger son of a yeoman of this county of small living and mean worth, Bubbe has either by coinage or other bad means not only lived a long time in excess, but in abominable and open adultery with the wife of a gentleman of good place; in which he means still to persevere. For these causes, and for the

repression of like offenders, whereof they understand there are very many, they have thought fit at the next sitting to give order for his execution, unless Cecil commands to the contrary.—Gloucester, 20 July, 1599.

Signed:—Ry. Atkins, Thomas Semys, Luke Garnons, Thomas Machen, Ri. Stephens, Thomas Coventere.

Endorsed:—"The justices of peace of Gloucestershire." 1 *p.* (**71**. 75.)

T. Savile to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 21.—Asks for his favour with the present Lord Treasurer, who has her Majesty's pleasure sent by the Master of Requests for the despatch of his business. His suit is to have the like commission as Mr. Litchfield had for subtracted sums of money, arrearages, &c., the moiety to be his for his reward, which the Queen graciously allows of. Sir John Fortescue has promised to assist him.—21 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 76.)

Jo. Colville to "my Lord Secretary."

1599, July 21.—I am yesternight arrived with such information from Bruce and other parties as your Honour shall know when your pleasure shall be to call on me, for which cause I shall be this night at Greenwich attending.—21 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed with list of names:—Mr. Colvill, Sir Rob. Steward, and 9 others. 1 *p.* (**71**. 77.)

The Vice-Chancellor and other Heads of Colleges at Cambridge to the Queen.

1599, July 21.—Praying that, as aforetime, they may be exempt from payment of subsidy, the exemption of the University not being clearly expressed in the act of Parliament; and that the townsmen of Cambridge may be punished for the injuries they commit although they are under oath and royal displeasure to respect the privileges of the University.—XII Kal. Aug., 1599.

Latin. 1 *p.* (**136**. 75.)

The Vice-Chancellor and other Heads of Colleges at Cambridge to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1599,] July 21.—To the same effect as their letter to the Queen.—Cambridge, XII Kal. Aug.

Latin. *Endorsed*:—"21 July, 1599." 1 *p.* (**136**. 76.)

Sir Henry Docwra to Edward Reynolds.

1599, July 21.—One of Mr. Gilpin's letters mentioned in your letter I received long since from Sir Gilly Meyricke; the other I never heard of, and am the more sorry because I imagine it contained matter of business whereof there is a kind of necessity

to have intercourse between him and me, the like whereof I wish might be between my Lord and him, whom to that end I have often and often moved, but I fear me in nought effected excepting by you whom, he told me, he had charged to hold mutual correspondence between them. I put you in mind of this as one not ignorant of his multiplicity of business and therefore aptness to forgetfulness.—Dublin, 21 July, '99.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**179**. 42.)

Jo. Colville to Lord Willoughby, Lord Governor of Berwick.

1599, $\frac{\text{July } 22}{\text{Aug. } 1}$.—Having the honour to fall in company with Mr. Peregrin your son, I did accompany his wor[ship] to Paris, and would have gone further if so had been his pleasure; and departing from him, I did receive the enclosed, thinking to have put them in your lordship's hands myself, but my business not permitting, was forced to send them by this mean, wherein I crave your lordship's pardon, beseeching you hold me in your good graces and amongst the number of your humble servants, whereof your lordship has a great many that as yet have not the honour to be acquainted with you, being rendered thereunto (like as I am myself) upon report of the rare virtues wherewith the Lord God has endowed you.—London, 1st of August, *stilo novo*, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72**. 1.)

Robert Wyseman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 22.—Refers to his petition to the Council for the third part of his parsonage of Donboyn in Ireland, due to him by the death of his brother Jaques Wynckfild, which he begs Cecil to further. Has been in Court these 53 years, and the Queen's servant 40 years past, but by reason of infirmity is now unable to come. Of his distressed condition.—"From my Cabben at Grenwich," 22 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 78.)

Thomas Hesketh, E. Stanhope, and Ch. Hales to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 22.—Upon the signification of her Majesty's determination to appoint your brother Lord Burghley to be Lord President of the Council of the North, and that very shortly he should repair unto the same, we have thought it our duties to make known some particular matters concerning the good of this country, which have been for the most part ever since the erection of the Council in the North parts used, and yet sometimes excepted against, as though they had been without sufficient warrant; but being now inserted into the commission and into her Majesty's instructions, (in our opinions) would much strengthen the authority of the President and Council for the

better government of these North parts. The particulars will appear in the commission and instructions somewhat enlarged, wherewith Mr. Ferne (whom we have entreated to attend you with the same) will more at large acquaint you. And we are bold further to put you in remembrance that divers of the Council at large, since the last commission and instructions, are dead, that is to wit, the Lord Honsden, the Lord Ogle, Sir William Fairfax, and Mr. Robert Bowes; and some others of this country, which by former commissions have been appointed to be of this Council, and served as Vice Presidents in absence of the Lord President, are now become aged and weak, and cannot conveniently attend any service, as Sir William Mallory, Sir Thomas Fairfax the elder, Sir Christopher Hildyard. We have therefore thought it our duties to name unto you such of this country as, if it may stand with her Majesty's good pleasure, may be added for her Highness' service, viz. Lord Willoughby, Lord Sheffield, Sir Robert Carye, Francis Clifford, esq., Edward Talbot, esq., Mr. Justice Walmisley, Mr. Baron Savile, Sir Richard Malliverer, knight, Sir Thomas Fairfax, the younger, knight, and Sir Thomas Posth. Hoby, knight, or so many of them as her Highness shall think meet. We have also sent you the form of a warrant, which hath been usually signed by her Highness, to the Receiver of Yorkshire at the change of her President, for the payment of such fees and allowances as her Highness doth allow to be paid by him to the President, Council and other officers attendant of the Lord President, the last whereof was procured by our late Lord your father under her Majesty's sign manual and privy signet, written by Mr. Windebank at the Lord Archbishop's entry to keep the diet.—York, 22 July, 1599.

Signed as above. *Endorsed*:—"The Counsell at York." 1 *p.* (**71**. 79.)

Stephen le Sieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 22.—At my arrival here upon Saturday last, your Honour's letter of the 29 of June was delivered me, which made me thank God that the Queen and you conceive well of my service. On Saturday the Ambassadors of the Elector Palatine arrived, sent to Fridburg (three leagues hence), where to-day an assembly of Ambassadors from the Protestant princes is to begin for the continuance of their armies upon the late resolution. I have talked with them on the subject. Yesterday they left; but, in respect of the assembly, I shall remain here eight or ten days to instruct myself in that and other matters of importance. The towns of Rheinberg and Rees held by the Spaniards have been lately summoned by the Count Van der Lipp, General of the Rhenish armies; refusing to yield, the said army is come under Rheinberg; there have been some skirmishes, and the Spaniards have lost most men. The army has taken a fort on an island under Rheinberg and put all in it to the sword, hoping thereby to take the town soon. Meanwhile a body is gone to besiege Rees. Cologne, Liege, Aix, and Juliers refuse

to pay their promised contribution to the army, alleging it holds correspondence with the States. Archduke Albert, with the Infanta, is shortly to leave Milan for the Low Countries; the Swiss have granted him passage through Basel. The Duke of Mantua lately passed through Lorraine, giving out he would go to Spa, but returned to Nancy again.—Frankfort, 22 July, 1599.
Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**179**. 43.)

W. Temple to Edward Reynolds, agent at the Court for the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland [Essex].

1599, July 23.—Mr. John Rawlins has sent Reynolds a barrel of usquebach, which Temple's wife will send to Essex House upon knowledge of Reynolds being there.—Dublin, July 23, '99.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**62**. 78.)

Sir R. Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 23.—I did purpose to wait upon you this morning, but my Lady of Huntingdon hath sent for me to come and speak with her. This evening, if your Honour be in London, I will attend upon you, or if you stay at the Court I will not fail to be with you at your writing. I received this morning letters from Flushing of the 17 of this month, and in one of them this pamphlet concerning the Archduke and the Infanta's landing at Genoa. Sir William Brown doth also write unto me that the Council of State and the Count Moris have written very earnestly unto him to send 200 men out of our garrison to Ostend, not alleging any occasion for it, whereby I presume that they do suspect somewhat in those quarters. Another writes unto me of the same date that the army of the Germans had taken Perche, where the garrison at their going out had received a month's pay. The bruit there is that from thence it will come before Rees, which being yielded, a great part of them will join with the States to perform some good matter together. It is also said that there be deputies of the Empire expected at the Haghe, and that those which are sent to the enemy are already come to Boleduc. Of the Holland fleet there are no news at all. From Antwerp it is written that the Spanish fleet set sail towards the West Indies the 23 of June, whereby it is gathered that our fleet is pursued, and that that is the occasion that there is no certainty of it. It is likewise reported by a gentleman of Arthois that the Prince of Chimey having proposed in the assembly of the States of Heinault that it were fit that now in this time the Churchmen should contribute somewhat to the charge of the war, the Bishop of Cambray, being present, said that the said proposition was a point of heresy, whereupon the Prince did give him a box on the ear. To-morrow I will not fail to attend your commandments.
[*P.S.*]—I beseech you let not the Queen see this letter lest she be offended that I am not yet gone, which I have not been able to help.—At London, this Monday morning.
Endorsed:—"1599, 23 July. Sir Robert Sydney." 2 *pp.* (**71**. 80.)

The Enclosure:—

"*Discours sur le retour de ses Altezes a Gennes, en ce present mois de Juing* 1599, *avecq une particuliere Declaration de tout ce qui est passé sur le mer, de jour a autre.—A Bruxelles, par Rutger Velpius, Imp. Jure A L'Aigle d'or. Avec permission.*"

Printed. 6 *pp.*

Stephen Soame, Lord Mayor of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 23.—This bearer John Lynne, according to your warrant, is lately come from Tryro in Cornwall to make his appearance before you. As he, being suddenly called away, was constrained to leave not only the charge of his own businesses, but also of mine and others by whom he was there employed in great uncertainty, I beseech you to hear his answer to such matters as are informed against him (whereof I presume he is innocent) that he may make his speedy return. I will undertake for his forthcoming upon reasonable warning.—London, 23 July, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—"L. Mayor." ½ *p.* (**71.** 81.)

Robert Wyseman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 23.—To the same effect as the letter of 22 July, 1599 (*supra*).—"From my pore house at Grenwich, 23 July, 1599."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71.** 82.)

Sir Anthony Sentleger and Robert Napper to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 23.—At their first coming over, Cecil's father procured from the Queen that they and Sir William Weston should have lands to the value of 100*l.* per annum for their better maintenance in their place: and, at Weston's death, that they should have the benefit of the whole sum. They moved the Lord Lieutenant for the passing of some small portion of the lands granted to Gerald late Earl of Kildare and Mabel his wife, escheated to the Queen by his death. The Lord Lieutenant was pleased to stay it for them, so that they did not deal with the lands formerly sold to Sir Edward FitzGarret. Their book being ready to pass, the Lord Lieutenant was restrained by letters from Cecil and the Queen, staying all Kildare's escheated lands. The valuation of those lands is 225*l.*, and they have chosen only 45*l.* worth. Beg Cecil's favour with the Queen on their behalf.—Dublin, 23 July, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Sir Anthony St. Leger." 1 *p.* (**71.** 83.)

Richard Carmerden to the Queen.

1599, July 23.—Your Majesty nearly seven years past was pleased to grant me, in payment of my charges before that expended, a licence to transport 1,200 packs of Irish yarn yearly for seven years. Owing to the troubles in Ireland I have not had

the commodity of more than three; and would therefore pray for the extension of the licence which expires on the 27th of this month. I hear the Earl of Essex will be greatly laboured to grant the same unto some of his.—London, 23 July, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179**. 44.)

M. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 23.—I forgot yesterday to remind you of the venison. I hope you will remember it, for it is high time. I hope also you will remember to arrange for some music, for otherwise I could scarcely get it fit to please her Majesty.—Clapham, 23 July, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—I have already received two deer of my Lord Admiral, but not fallow deer.

French. PS. in English. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179**. 45.)

Dr. Jo. Nowell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 23.—My Lady went to bed between 9 and 10; in her bed she took her cordial which she kept not above half an hour. From 10 till 6 in the morning she hath slept every hour, drinking three times broth this night and other means to refresh her. Her looseness has not troubled her all night. Her water begins to be of a good colour again, with signs of concoction; her legs being last night somewhat swollen are now abated, the spot appearing to decay. Her heat is nothing so great as it hath been, neither inward nor outwardly. I trust her Honour shall do very well; she is so tractable in anything ministered.—This present Monday morning.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"23 July, '99." 1 *p.* (**179**. 46.)

Sir Charles Davers to the Earl of Southampton.

1599, [Before July 24].—I humbly thank you for the pains you have taken in delivering the particularities of my brother's "harting" amendment and freedom from danger, which being now past, I hope will turn him to some good, for that wounds in the wars, being the mark of well deservers, cannot lose their reward in a grateful time.

I doubt not but by this time you have received the verdict which has passed against you here, wherein, as you will find sufficient cause of discontentment in that it is a proof of your Prince's displeasure, so have you this cause of comfort, that your greatest enemies (by the proof you have given of yourself) are forced to confess you to be more worthy of the place you hold than any can be named, and unto your deserts and government are not able to take the least exceptions. There is great expectation what course will be taken by my Lord of Essex and yourself upon the receipt of your discharge. It is vulgarly conceived that the Council's letters written in the Queen's name will be presently obeyed, and that your lordship will presently dispose yourself to return, they looking no farther than into the ordinary

course which men in this time do take in cases of such disfavour, and some friends of yours do persuade the like, both for the same cause, and judging it, moreover, in their conceit not altogether so honourable for you to remain there if you be sequestered from your command. But those which love you no less do wish that my Lord of Essex, retaining you in your place, would reply and expect the redoubling of the former commandment, so much being held, as the case stands, very warrantable; or else that your lordship would of yourself, at the first, without shew of esteeming it, resign your authority into my Lord's hands, where it might rest undisposed of to any other so long as you continued in the army, which should be even as long as otherwise you were determined. In the first place, your friends do judge that such reasons and unanswerable arguments may be alleged by my Lord as may move her Majesty to alter her mind, and that, they assure themselves, would be much the more easily effected if you would be moved to use your own pen in such a style as is no less fit for this time than contrary to your disposition, it being apparent that her Majesty's ill conceit is as much grounded upon the sternness of your carriage as upon the foundation of any other offence. And though this course take not such effect as is wished, yet your continuance there will shew that you embarked not yourself into the journey for the authority of such a place, but for higher and more worthy respects, esteeming not to have taken reputation from your office, but to have given very much thereunto. I know all this is needless, both for that I am acquainted with your mind in this case, and that you are of all other the wisest to give yourself advice, yet have I thought good to deliver you the conceits of others as matter for your own judgment to work upon. The progress was first appointed to Wimbleton, to my Lord Keeper's at Parford, to my Lord Treasurer's at Horsley, to Otelands, and so to Windsor, but by reason of an intercepted letter, wherein the giving over of long voyages was noted to be sign of age, it hath been resolved to extend the progress to Basing and so to Wilton, and unto Wimbleton the Queen goes on Tuesday next. Since the Mastership of the Wards, no office hath been bestowed save the Presidentship of York, which is promised to my Lord Burghley, but his patent is not yet signed. Sir W. Rawlegh is now the earnestest suitor for the Chancellorship of the Duchy, and Sir Ed. Stafford challengeth a promise from the Queen, but it is not likely it will be suddenly bestowed, for that the Queen hath committed it during the vacancy to Sir John Fortescue, and finds herself very well served by him. My Lord of Rutland hath so well satisfied all parties here as we hope he will scape the Fleet and all other punishment save the punishment of being kept at home. Sir Charles Candish, accompanied with three of his servants, was lately set upon in his own ground near his house by Mr. Stanhope; Sir Charles and one of his men were hurt in three or four places, and Mr. Stanhope left three of his people behind him. Harry Macwilliams is slain by J. Compton, who is likewise hurt in divers places, but now past danger of death. The treaty with Spain is still entertained underhand, and to that

effect there hath one been secretly here of late from the Cardinal Andrea, only to keep on foot the motion made by one Coomans, who was sent in the same sort to the same effect this last winter. This Coomans was sent at his return from hence by the Cardinal into Spain, from whence he is looked for very shortly to return. Thus much notice touching this matter will serve you to inform yourself from those which are best able to acquaint you with the particularities of all this business. Mademoiselle Dantragues is now publicly declared to be the king's mistress. Your lordship shall do me a favour to burn these letters.—London, July, 1599.

[*PS.*]—Mrs. Bess Russell, when I was last at the Court, desired me to remember her to your lordship. Her sister was then absent in the country with my Lord of Warwick.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Ch. Devers." 3 *pp.* (**71**. 104.)

H. Cuffe to Edward Reynolds.

[1599], July 24.—Yesterday morning Mr. Harrison and Mr. Udall came to him for their packets. He bade them take them in the window, which they did, but for too much haste left the enclosed behind. Prays him to deliver it with speed, and excuse him to "his Honour."—Dublin, 24 July.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**26**. 82.)

Sir William Bevyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 24.—His servant Henry Norton having a licence for transporting corn, and being in Bayonne with the same, a letter was delivered to him for the writer from Henry Locke (copy enclosed) with the request that he would send Cecil the enclosed letter.—Killigath in Cornwall, 24 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir William Bevyll, knight, high sheriff of Cornwall." 1 *p.* (**71**. 84.)

The first Enclosure:—

Henry Lok to Sir William Bevill.

With an enclosure for Mr. Secretary, which he requests him to forward.—Bayon, 14 July, 1599.

Cont. Copy. 1 *p.* (**71**. 63.)

Henry Lok to Lord Zouche.

1599, July 24.—Hearing by this bark of Alderney that you were in Guernsey, I thought fit to let you know of my abode in Bayonne for a small time, whence I attend a present occasion (with the French Ambassador) to go into Spain, or to return homeward shortly after Michaelmas; during which time I would offer myself to serve you in all my best power. I know you will have good intelligence from Spain where you are; else I would tell you such as we have: news of misery, plague, famine, and fear; of the King's and the Aragonese jealousies, which have made him refuse to enter Zaragossa after the preparations made to receive him; and an universal outcry at the Hollanders' spoil and cruelty in the Canary.—Bayonne, July 24, 1599, *stilo vechio.*

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179**. 47.)

ROBERT WYSEMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 25.—Has received the Lords' answer to his petition. Hopes, though the Queen has given the land to a College, yet that he will be answered for the time she had it in possession: and he will be content to have the Council's letters to be possessed of the years to come, and to answer the rent to the College. Hopes that it is not meant to frustrate "our lease of Dunboyne, which my brother Jaques Wynckfyld paid 700*l.* for 21 years." Begs Cecil's help that he lose not his third part of the whole lease.—"From my house in Greenwich, 25 July, 1599."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 85.)

H. MAYNARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 26.—Upon Friday at night last Mr. William Cecil your son came well hither, who rested at Starford the heat of the day, where I met him and brought him hither. Since his coming he hath both followed his book and his recreations at his hours allotted him, and for his health, I thank God it cannot be better.—Ofton Lodge, 26 July, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**71**. 86.)

RICHARD CARMERDEN to EDWARD DARCEY.

1599, July 26.—Since I understood by Mr. Secretary her Majesty's pleasure touching my suit, I have got the book drawn and engrossed and Mr. Attorney's signature thereto, and did present the same to Mr. Secretary, who bade me leave it with you to offer to the Queen either to-night or to-morrow. If it be not done to-morrow, when my old patent expires, I fear some grant may be made by the Earl of Essex in Ireland. I pray you be careful therein; and especially to move his Honour to beseech her Majesty for a good number of years; seeing that of the old seven the troubles gave me the commodity of only three.—London, 26 July, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179**. 48.)

ROGER LANGFORDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 27.—Has received Cecil's letter, wherein he understands the Queen's pleasure, upon the report of Mr. Grevill: to whom he accounts himself much bound since his (Grevill's) first coming into the office. If he may understand from Cecil or Grevill in what manner he should be employed, he will not fail to attend the same.—27 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 87.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July 27.—I crave pardon that you have not heard from me this long time, but want of matter worthy the writing has been the cause, for there has not of late any shipping of St. Malos come from Spain. The last that did come brought no news but

that the army of the States were seen pass by Lisbon without having given any attempt upon the coast. Three days since, here arrived a ship which came directly from Rochelle, the merchant whereof declared unto me that on the 12 day of this month there came unto that place from Spain certain advertisements that the States army have taken the great Canaries, and doth still hold all their land forces in the same meaning, to hold those places that best serve for their purpose, their army by sea being sufficiently strong to attend the King of Spain's India fleet that is this year to return.—Guernsey, 27 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 88.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 27.—I send you here enclosed a letter which even now I received from George Fennor, which I pray you to read through, and to note it well, and to keep it unto yourself until I have spoken with you.—Court, 27 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Admiral: A letter from Captain Fenner." ½ *p.* (**71**. 89.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 27.—"The clerk G. has been with me for the reckonings between Sir Thomas G. and him. He answers me not clearly. The patent, he says, was obtained without his knowledge, and that he has no confidence in it, and he desires to surrender it, and to come in by admittance as others have done."

Has tested the clerk, and finds him insufficient and unable. His defects described. But he finds that Sir Thomas G.'s pension of 100*l.* per annum, and the reputation he stands upon, must sway this matter, and therefore, if Cecil can be a mean for a quiet end, he will take it as a favour; if not, he will appeal to the Queen to maintain her prerogative rather than yield to these influences, especially for so insufficient a person.—27 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"L. Keeper." 1 *p.* (**71**. 90.)

T., Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 27.—My physicians having enjoined me not to use reading or writing for a while, I am forced to use the hand of my secretary by my own inditement unto him.

There be two matters that concern her Majesty's service which, for lack of my own disposition of health, I must lay before you, though I know you have more than a body of infinite strength were able to endure. The first is concerning the impost of wines, in the which there are two several offers. The one is Mr. Swynerton, whose offer is to pay 14,000*l.* rent, viz., 10,000*l.* beforehand and the other 4,000*l.* likewise beforehand, at six months' end, with such other conditions as in a paper delivered to her Majesty by Mr. Bulmer is contained. Which offer, as he says, was tied with this condition, to have answer within ten days, or else not to be bound by it. Yesterday, Mr. Bulmer and

he came to me and importuned me either to have present answer, or to be released from the offer. I advised Mr. Swynerton to enlarge the time of his offer, which with much ado he has granted, to the last of this month. The second offer is from Alderman More, who is willing to give 14,000*l.* rent payable half-yearly, but not advance any money beforehand. And what need her Majesty has of present money you know as well as I. Touching the conditions, he says he hopes to have them reasonable, but not having set down neither his offer nor his conditions in writing, as Mr. Swynerton has done, it remains in his own power to stand upon what conditions are reasonable. In which meantime, a great deal of time being spent, if he shall refuse the offer in respect of not having his own conditions, the Queen shall be forced to keep it in her own hands, and so he to continue officer for her Majesty, as now he does, which some think is the only end of his intention.

Herein, as my office requires, being told to recommend the state of the cause to her Highness by your mediation for some present resolution, so will I no ways take upon me to give her Majesty advice therein for the acceptation of any of their offers, or for keeping the same still in her hands, because her Highness has not commanded my service therein. And therefore to intrude myself to a voluntary advice may seem presumption, and not having good success, her displeasure might fall upon me justly. So as, if I may know her Majesty's present resolution, I will follow the same with a present execution.

The second matter concerns a privy seal which you have sent me for certain money to be issued out of the Receipt for the transportation of certain pieces of brass ordnance remaining in Corfe Castle to the town of Plymouth, to such person as by six of the Privy Council shall be named to transport the same; and likewise for the pay of 50 men of increase to strengthen the Isle of Plymouth, after the rate of 8*d.* per diem per man, with divers other payments in the same privy seal mentioned, all which payments are to be issued to such persons as under the hands of six of the Privy Council shall be nominated. For that the execution of this service, which seems to me very present and important, cannot be executed by me without the said letters, I remember you thereof. Wishing you all health, and to be free from all diseases and especially from the stone.—Sackvile House, 27 July, 1599.

Signed. *Endorsed*:—"L. Treasurer." 2½ *pp.* (**71.** 91.)

Sir Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 27.—By the enclosed I am commanded to deliver the brass ordnance taken from the enemy in '88 and sent to Corfe Castle by the Lord Admiral. Wishing to have a warrant for this, and foreseeing as much as I can that your poor niece (who has brass ordnance there of good value) might not be prejudiced by me, I have written to my Lord Admiral, who upon delivery of the Queen's pieces received a note under the late

Lord Chancellor's hand certifying the receipt, to send me a copy for my better direction. My Lord Chancellor also became bound for answering of these pieces, which bond I cannot see now that the officers are out of town. Your niece prayeth that you will speak to the Lord Admiral on this matter, that she may not be prejudiced.—27 July, '99.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**179**. 49.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 28.—I am very glad her Majesty has given so good allowance to the course devised for her ease in the signing of these grants, which otherwise would have been very troublesome to her, and truly a more readier and fairer way cannot be, and it will much ease you and further that service hereafter to pass some competent number from time to time in like manner. I thank you very heartily for the respect you have had to my ease now after my travel, which truly in respect of the great heat has almost tired me out, and must acknowledge myself, as always I have done, most bounden to her Majesty, as well in that it has pleased her to admit unto me some time of stay in these parts, to recover my weariness and settle my own business, as for many favours that it has pleased her to extend towards me heretofore without any deserving of mine; but to my power and what is in me, it is wholly devoted to her service, and it is a great comfort unto me that it has rather pleased her ever to look upon my willingness to do her service than upon my insufficiency to perform the same.—At Compton, near unto my home at Lytlecott, 28 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"L. Chief Justice." 1½ *pp.* (**71**. 93.)

Anne, Lady Dacres to "my cousin, Mrs. Elizabeth Dacres."

1599, July 28.—*Commences* "Good daughter."

Desires an answer to her letters, in expectation of which she has entreated her husband, contrary to his determination in some cause of weight, to stay at Warnell. They cannot stop here more than a week, but she will leave word with "your old aunt my mother" where she can be heard of, or her cousin Hudson, who dwells in Warnell, will direct the messenger. As to sending a dog and "my Lady her remembrance." Sends commendations to Meg. Has sent Meg's sister Sympson to Gibson's wife about her kirtle. The latter says, when she is toward a husband, she will be six times as good to her, but the kirtle she cannot spare. "Sister Winifred" says she will be worth 10*l.* to sister Sympson when God sends her a good husband.—Warnell, 28 July, 1599.

Endorsed :—"La. Dacres." 1 *p.* (**71**. 94.)

Ew. Seymour to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 28.—As duty binds me, so I employ my best endeavours, now in time of threatened danger, to be made acquainted with all such persons as happen to arrive upon the sea coast under my charge worthy the knowledge. And this night I

am advertised by the Mayor of Dartmouth that one John Aisheley, merchant, arrived there this present day, whose examination I have sent your Honour herein enclosed under the Mayor of Dartmouth's hand.—Berrye Castle, 28 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 95.)

Captain Edward Cecil to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1599, July 28.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours, and offers services. Amongst other comforts your Honour's letters brought with them, it was not small to understand how worthily you esteem of our General here, who is reverenced of strangers in a high degree, and of ourselves as no soldier living more; and in my poor judgment, I highly commend many worthy parts that is in him. But I love and affect him for nothing more than that he is devoted your[s], and so he desires by all his actions that the world should know as much.—From the Vorne Island, being the camp now, 28 July, "Your honour's as much servant as nephew."

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Captain Edward Cecyll, 1599." 2 *pp.* (**71**. 96.)

Jo. Colville to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1599, not later than July 29.]—Yesternight did arrive from France the Master of Montrose, a nobleman well affected, for of all our noblemen that has been abroad these two or three years, only the Earls of Argyle, Gowry, and he kept their religion.

I have again seen the French Ambassador, who is very desirous to know how our Scottish affairs go. I have deduced to him the King's proceedings from his birth without partiality, and to my opinion, I find him more apt to receive true informations nor any Catholic that ever I have dealt with, but if I shall hold out with him upon these grounds, let me (I beseech your Honour) have your direction. This bearer is your faithful servant, therefore please your Honour trust him in that he shall propone.—From London, this Sunday early.

I will one of these two days send over my servant to Bruce, if it be your pleasure.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599, July": *also with a list of* 20 *names, of which the first two are Sir John Ramsey and Sir James Merryne.* 1 *p.* (**71**. 102.)

Thomas Smith to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1599, July 29.—He has received a letter from Mr. Waade signifying Cecil's pleasure that he should repair to the Court. Special business that concerns his poor estate has occasioned him to take a journey into this country, but within a few hours he will follow this messenger and letter.—Abbotsan near Andever, 29 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599." 1 *p.* (**71**. 88.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 29.—The 26th hereof I certified you of the departure of her Majesty's ships from hence, and since, here is arrived Captain Willies with the *Advice* and her prize, being a carvell, out of the which I have received 14 tons of iron in bars, to be disposed of as you shall think meet. I understand the captain and company have deserved well, and it would be a good encouragement if it pleased her Majesty by your good means to leave this small matter unto them. Such advertisements as we have received this morning, the Mayor doth certify you at large. The pinnace we despatched for Brest, by contrary winds was driven hither again this last day, but shall depart with her letters so soon as the time will permit.—Plymouth, 29 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 97.)

T. Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

1599, July 30.—I have stayed all payments in respect of this alarm of these ships and galleys, hoping that in some short time the event thereof would be made more certain. But Mr. Babington, for the winter apparel of Ireland, being to have for 10,000 men only 24,000*l.*, besides the increase of 2,000 men more, for the which 12,000 he makes preparation, and being by the contract to receive upon the 20 of July for the whole, that is to say 24,000*l.*, and also for the addition of 2,000 men more, which will come to above 4,000*l.* more, yet I have contented him with the present pay of 12,000*l.*, without payment of which he saith he must break, and so in truth I think he must. My writing therefore now to you is only thus, to know if the present necessary defence of England, which (we) must principally regard, be such in respect of these alarms as that we ought rather to keep all treasure for preservation thereof than to yield to these provisions for Ireland, without the which, on the other side, that state may be endangered. And though I hope I shall pay 12,000*l.* presently for the one, and yet keep sufficient for the defence of the other, yet I am not willing herein to do anything without your advice first received. To-morrow is the last day of Mr. Swinerton's offer.—30 July, 1599.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**71**. 98.)

Edward Heron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 30.—As to the suit made against him by John Marshall, utter barrister of Gray's Inn. Gives details of the various proceedings taken in the cause: complains of its having been heard without sufficient warning to him, and prays for leave to appeal to the Council against the certificate given by Lord Anderson and Mr. Justice Walmsley in the matter. Encloses articles thereon.—Warwick, 30 July, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Sergeant Heron." 1 *p.* (**71**. 99.)

Richard Martyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 30.—Begs for the signing of the privy seal which her Majesty has granted him. For whatever he shall be found indebted upon the finishing of his account, he hopes to make present satisfaction.—30 July, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Alderman Martin." 1 *p.* (**71.** 100.)

Mathew de Quester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 30.—Sends enclosed, even now received from Calais, and asks him to reward the bearer, a poor neighbour of his.—London, 30 July, 1599.

Endorsed. ½ *p.* (**160.** 142.)

Henry Cuffe to Edward Reynolds.

1599, July 31.—This day his lordship [Essex] sent me a letter, and in it these enclosed, which I send you that both you yourself and others of his lordship's friends may be acquainted with the occurrences of these parts.—Dublin, last of July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"'99." ½ *p.* (**63.** 2.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 31.—Asks for a loan of 100*l.* for 6 months. The occasion is important and sudden, and amongst Londoners he has no credit. Will pay at the day, as assuredly as the Lord Mayor of London.—Last of July, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71.** 102.)

Thomas Edmunds to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July 31.—I send your Honour the letter to the Cardinal Andrea, hoping therein to have followed your directions. I beseech you to excuse my stay this afternoon to conclude the price of some horses.—London, the last of July, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**179.** 50.)

Sir Edward Fitzgerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July.—Encloses note of the lands which he craves from her Majesty. Has limited himself to special parcel amounting to 864 acres of arable, acquired by his father and himself and in his own possession. Prays Cecil to respect his estate, being a poor gentleman greatly disabled by the wars in Ireland, and his means little to continue suit here ; and begs him to further the despatch of his business. If the Queen will join his estate for years with his other parcels, to have an estate tail in them by the like tenure that the Earl of Kildare held them before by grant from Queen Mary, to begin after the death of the now lady, he will receive it as a bounty and a consideration for the loss of his father.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed :—"July, 1599." 1 *p.* (**71.** 106.)

HENRY FYTZWYLLYAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July.—Is a poor cousin german of Cecil's mother, and "the decayed man of his name," as his cousin Robert Winfeilde can testify. Begs some ward, or office in the Court of Wards, or other help, towards the maintenance of his wife and 10 children. Is living in a poor cottage at Clapthorne near Awndell, at the will of his cousin Brudnell.

Undated. Signed. Endorsed:—"July, 1599." 1 *p.* (**71**. 107.)

G. NORDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July.—I have desired upon your noble father's foundation to have laid your gracious continuance of favour towards my endeavours for the finishing of my simple work begun. But I humbly conceive, and with willing patience do accept, the refusal of your Honour's recommendation of my travails for the time, without which yet I cannot proceed, waiting when it may please you to think it more fit. In the mean time, I beseech you to weigh my case, deeply pressed with the unpleasant wants of things fit to maintain me and mine: for upon his good Lordship's promise of sufficient allowance, I have waded in the business, wherein, and in attending his Honour, I have spent near 1,000*l*., and am thereby come so dangerously indebted and impoverished that, without you favour my cause, I am like to taste of deeper miseries, to the undoing of my wife and poor children for ever. In mercy let it please you to afford me your aid, whereby I may be in some measure relieved; and the rather being deprived of the hope I ever had in his Honour, I fall utterly without your favour, by whose means I may be in the meantime employed in some business of survey either for yourself or for the Lord Burghleigh. In it I have been trained up and practised, and wherein my ability being tried, I doubt not but to gain me deserved favour and relief.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed :—"July, 1599." 1 *p.* (**71**. 108.)

ROBERT WINGFEILDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, July.—Your letters to me, a poor countryman, out of heart since the decease of my hon. Lord, brought exceeding comfort unto me, and so much as I am at a strife with myself which way to shew myself thankful. Finding myself no way able to deserve a favourable look, much less a good turn, I only will address my prayers to God that by your virtues and honourable endeavours the world may eternise my lord your father, who being departed may seem to live so long as you are in life in your person. As one confined to the country and vowing to abridge myself of all worldly pleasures, I will ever be devoted to your house in all love and service, and remain ever a faithful kinsman.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed : — "July, 1599." ½ *p.* (**71**. 109.)

Walter Cope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July.—I lately presented you with copper; I now present with silver, but I pray God it have catcht no copper. This tincture it received upon a stool which my Lady made yesterday in the afternoon, and my Lord of Cumberland protesteth he did make the like in his last journey to the Indies, and it was avouched that my Lady Norris did the like in her sickness lately. But Mr. Paddy is peremptory that she hath taken mercury sublimate, because it toucheth being tried with gold, which how much it is you may see in the bottom. The rest, Mr. Gilbert, Foster and Nowell, seem doubtful. I thought it fit you should see it because I hear there was the like once before, which the women say now passed without note.

If in speech of matters of sales it might please you to inform her Majesty that the clause of restraint keeps her from sale of many petty matters and hinders her of much money, and enforces you of the commission to sell better things further off, I know she would refer that clause in general to your consideration that are commissioners; so might I be relieved and her Majesty find profit.

My Lady was much afraid of death after they had showed her the basin, and called for me to know the truth from the Doctors' mouths, which I was fain to enforce with three or four oaths before she would believe me. She was after much distempered with heat.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"July, 1599." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**179**. 51.)

Ireland.

1599, May-July.—Papers and Accounts relating to the Victualling of the forces in Ireland.

23 *pp.* (**179**. 52.)

Robert Goodshawe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, July.—Asks for the concealed wardship of the son of William Budget, of Nunney, Somerset.

Endorsed:—"July, 1599." *Note by Cecil thereon.* 1 *p.* (1505.)

The Privy Council to Sir Robert Sydney, and in his absence, to Sir William Browne.

1599, Aug. 1.—Minute of a letter for the despatch of 300 soldiers from Flushing to England for its defence against any hostile attempt of the Spaniards, the letter being signed by the L. Admiral, Mr. Comptroller, L. Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary, L. North, and Sir John Fortescue.—1 Aug., 1599.

1 *p.* (**71**. 110.)

[*Printed at length in the Report of the Hist. MSS. Commissioners on the manuscripts of the Rt. Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, p.* 75.]

Jo. Ferne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 1.—I received yesterday from York your letters of the 19 of July. If they had come to me before my journey I would have obeyed your directions, albeit the Council there did entreat me to attend here. I humbly thank you for my Lo. Sheffield, whom you have also commended to her Majesty to be one of the Council in the North, as you signify in your said letters. The calling of him into that Council may draw him again *in publicum*.

I am greatly bounden for your favour towards me for the precedency before Dr. Bennett in the new commission and instructions (as Mr. Beale and others do report unto me). I will be thankful in the best sort I can for your countenance and regard of me in that and other matters. Concerning the precedency before the Dr. in respect of seniority, the like precedents are in the instructions of Wales, that not only the Secretary, but also other counsellors extraordinary, not being knights, were placed before Dr. Awbrey and Dr. Price according to their seniority in the Council, and Mr. Awbrey was then a judge of the Audience here.—Fleet Street, 1 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**71**. 111.)

Florence McCarthy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 1.—My experience of Ireland, and assurance that all the rebels there will endeavour to defend my country against me, made me stay here all this while, to see whether I might by any way find means to provide me some furniture wherewith I might do her Majesty service and recover me my country. Amongst others, I dealt with Mr. Dorell and Mr. Foulls, who being also dealt withal by Sir Walter Ralegh, they promised him to furnish me upon assurance to deliver some "beones" in Ireland, for the victualling of her Majesty's forces there, and being by them still put in hope to be furnished, Mr. Foulls doubteth now that there shall be no occasion to send any victuals for Ireland, supposing that the country there would yield enough, wherein I assure your Honour he is greatly deceived, for both the rebels and the soldiers have already almost wasted all the country: wherefore in regard that I rest here in extreme state for want of means to carry me away, and that I understand by Mr. Dorrell and Mr. Foulls that they will presently furnish me, if your Honour do think that there shall be any victuals sent hereafter into Ireland, I am constrained to crave your help that I may obtain your letter to Mr. Foulls signifying that I am one whom you conceive well of and will be glad that he do pleasure me, and that you do not doubt but that there shall be occasion shortly to send some victuals thither.—1st of August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72**. 2.)

Vincent Skynner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 1.—The privy seal for the pay of the garrison at Plymouth under the charge of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, consisting

of the captain, officers and 60 soldiers, doth not rely upon any direction from the Privy Council, but upon the certificate of the said Sir Ferdinando, under his hands, of the numbers and pay due to them, and is so payable from time to time. And he hath accustomably received the same both in "my L. my father's time" [*a correction in Cecil's hand*] and since, upon his certificates always.

There is another privy seal for increase of the garrison to the number of fifty more, which remains with my Lord Treasurer, which has reference to the direction of six of the Privy Council, for which you can (*sic*). But what the cause is that his lordship stayeth the payment of the former privy seal I know not, being favourably inclined to Sir Ferdinando as I have observed, unless it be to stay as much money in the Receipt as may be, which to persons of his place and employment, both for his own use and the necessity of pay for the garrison, being at the common rate of 8*d.* the man, your Honour may judge how requisite and convenient it is. And what his wants are I know not, but he was very desirous before his departure to have received both pay for the time past for the old, and advancement upon the new privy seal for the numbers to be increased.—Westminster, 1 August, 1599.

Holograph, with corrections in Cecil's hand. 1 *p.* (**72.** 3.)

Jo. Ferne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 1.—I have attended my Lord Keeper's pleasure concerning the instructions, hoping to have had his answer this day, but he has taken further time till to-morrow, for conference with Mr. Attorney General upon them. So soon as I shall know his resolution I shall bring them to you. It is not well to diminish the jurisdiction of the Lord President, for his Lordship shall find need of a greater authority than the former instructions do comprehend, and, in my simple judgment, my Lord Keeper may do well to yield something to the report of Mr. Hesketh and the rest of the Council, in respect of their knowledge and experience in that government, for the necessary use of those things now added or explained. The commission for Lieutenancy is at the engrossing with the Clerk of the Crown. The commission for the Lord President and Council is likewise drawn by Mr. Attorney and agreed unto this morning by my Lord Keeper, being in all things material accordant to the former, but it cannot be engrossed till the names of the newly inserted Councillors be known. May it therefore please you to send those names, together with the old Councillors, if her Majesty have resolved upon them, ranged according to their places in the commission and instructions, wherein, I suppose, the Lord Willoughby must be placed before the Lord Scroope, and the Lord Sheffield next after the Lord Eure. My desire to hasten the instructions from my Lord Keeper stays me from attending you at this time. Those names being sent, the commission shall be put to the engrossing to be ready by Saturday for signature, by which time likewise the instructions may be engrossed if my Lord Keeper despatch me in

any convenient time that I may attend you with them to-morrow night or Friday morning.—Fleet Street, 1 August, 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72**. 4.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 1.—This afternoon I received a letter from the Lords to give directions unto Sir Thomas Wilford for his present repair to the Downs and likewise to Margate, to give directions for the better fortifying of these places, which I have done with as great expedition as possibly I could. For the footbands and horse companies, such directions as formerly I have received already is performed, and upon commandment shall be ready to march unto such places as I shall be directed. And likewise I have written letters unto the gentlemen, that besides the ordinary horse companies, they shall bring as many of their servants well horsed as they can possibly, which I hope shall be duly obeyed. For myself, I were to be at the Court to-morrow to see what commandments I shall receive from Her Majesty and the Lords; though I protest unto you it would much be for my health if I be spared some two, three or four days; but in this I will direct myself as you shall advise me.

The post of Antwerp came this morning, who reports that the enemy are "raysed" from Bommel, leaving only 3,000 men in the sconce they have made there, and that they are gone towards Collein [? Cologne] to meet with the Germanic army, and, as he says, to fight with them. For expectation of galleys coming to Dunkirk, he protesteth there is no such opinion there: and that there is preparation there for them, he offereth to be hanged if it be true. This in no sort I write as "autentiall," but only thought good to acquaint you therewith, and that in all the letters which be this day come from Antwerp, there is not mention made of any fleet expected to come from Spain, which is both a wonder and to be marked. I wrote yesterday unto you touching Aleblaster. I pray you move her Majesty that I may be delivered of him. Your loving brother-in-law.—First August, '99.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72**. 12.)

STEPHEN SOAME, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 2.—I have received direction from the Queen and Council for the appointing of Sir Thomas Gerard as superintendent, and some other captains to take charge of the 3,000 men lately levied within this city, which, forasmuch as it would be a great discouragement to such captains and other officers as are already appointed by myself and the committees, and breed great discontentment in the people of the City (being a thing unusual), I am bold to pray their Lordships that the said captains and officers appointed by the City may be continued till such time as the necessity of the service shall otherwise require that they be delivered to such other captains as you shall think meet.—London, 2 August, 1599.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**72**. 5.)

W. (?) Grange to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 2.—Sends the enclosed paper, found in the street by two bricklayers dwelling in the parish of St. Clement's Danes. They supposed it by the fold to be a "handkercher," but finding it to be a writing, they went to John Harwood, a scrivener, to have it read, who finding it to be of the nature it is, willed them to carry it to John Morley the constable, to acquaint the writer therewith. Acquaints Cecil of the matter, not knowing whether, this being but a copy, the true letter itself be already known, or whether of purpose this and like copies be by evil-affected persons thrown abroad.—St. Giles in the Fields, 2 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Justice Grange. A letter of the pretended Earl of Desmond to the King of Spain found in the streets." 1 *p.* (**72.** 7.)

The Enclosure :—

J. D. [Earl of Desmond] to [the King of Spain].

Most mighty monarch: I humbly salute your imperial Majesty, giving your Highness to understand of the great misery and violent order wherewith we are of long time oppressed by the English nation. Their government is such as Pharaoh never used the like. They content not themselves with temporal superiority, but by cruelty they desire our blood and perpetual destruction, and to blot out the whole remnant of our posterity and our Catholic religion, and swear the Queen of England supreme over the Church. I refer the consideration to your Majesty's high judgment, the rather for that Nero was far inferior to the Queen's cruelty. Wherefore in respect thereof, right mighty potentate, I yield myself with my followers and retainers unto you, and being also requested by the bishops, prelates and religious men of my country, have drawn my sword and proclaimed wars against them : first for the recovery of Christ's Catholic religion, next for maintaining of my own right, which long time hath been detained from me and my father, who by right succession was lawful heir of the Earldom of Desmond. And for that my uncle Carrolde, the younger brother, took part with the wicked proceedings of the Queen of England, to further the unlawful claim of supremacy usurped the name of Earl, when the wicked English annoyed him, prosecuted wars that he with the most part that held on his side were slain and his country thereby planted with Englishmen. But now, by the just judgment and providence of God, I have utterly rooted out the malipert "bowes" [? boughs] out of the orchard of my country and have so much prevailed in my proceedings that my dastardly enemies dare not show their faces in any part of my country, but have taken my towns and cities for their refuge and strength, whereas yet they remain our prisoners, who for want of means to assail them, as cannons and powder which my country cannot yield (sic). *Weighing these wants, most mighty potentate, I have sent with all humility to your Majesty's Highness, craving the same of your courteous*

clemency and goodness to assist me in this godly enterprise with some help of such necessaries for the wars as your Majesty shall think meet. And after the quiet of my country, satisfaction shall be made for the same, and myself in person with all my forces shall be ready to serve your Highness in any other country where your Majesty would command me. And if your Majesty would vouchsafe to send me a competent force of soldiers, I would place them in some of my towns and cities, to remain unto your Grace's disposition until such time as my ability shall make good what your Majesty shall lend in money and munition. I praise the Almighty God that I have done more by His goodness than all the rest of my predecessors, for I have reclaimed all the nobility of these parts of Ireland under the dutiful obedience of Christ's Church and my own authority; accordingly I have taken pledges and corporal oaths of them never to swerve from the same. And I would have sent them over to your Majesty by this bearer, but that the ship was not of sufficiency nor strength to carry so noble personages: but I will send them whensoever your Highness will please. So that there resteth nothing to quiet this part of the world but your Majesty's assistance, which I do daily expect.—From my Camp, etc. Undated.

Contemporary copy.

Endorsed :—"*Letter of the pretended Earl of Desmond to the K. of Spain.*" 1 p. (**72.** 6.) [See *Cal. of S.P. Ireland, Elizabeth, p.* 11 (ccv. 22).]

T., Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

1599, August 2.—Mr. Fowk Grevel was with me this morning for money to discharge the wages of some of Her Majesty's ships newly come in, and, to my great comfort, hath assured me that the ships are presently ready, both for victual and all other preparations incident to the ships themselves, so as nothing now wanteth but mariners to man them. I doubt not but that therein my Lord Admiral will with all possible speed send forth commissions to press them in to all parts, and letters to all justices of peace to cause diligent search in every shire for such as during this press shall withdraw themselves out of one shire or part into another, as their common fashion is in times of press. And Mr. Grevel complaining unto me that divers, after they are impressed, do run away, and therefore prayed my warrant and assistance to punish them, I told them that I would wish there were a letter from all the Lords unto the officers of the Admiralty, giving them full power in such case to punish them by their discretion, which power, he saith, of themselves they have not, for much time is spent, and we also much troubled, while such offenders are brought to us, who in my opinion may more speedily and ought more properly to be punished by the officers of the Admiralty. It may please you therefore, if you think good, to cause such a letter to be made, signed and sent unto them. There is a servant of mine, one Clerk, who hath

been in Bomel, and came from thence upon Saturday was se'nnight. He is a good soldier both by sea and land, and a very wise and discreet fellow, and talking with him and sounding what the proceedings of the armies on both sides this summer have been, he doth assure me that the Spanish army hath in manner lain still all this summer, and done nothing but kept themselves close, having been provoked by Count Moris divers times to fight, but never would: so as he doth constantly affirm that they have some other intention not yet discovered. It is given forth that the cause of their so lying still is to attend the coming of the Archduke, but he saith confidently that if they would have employed their forces they might have carried Bomel. They are, saith he, still in Bomel Island, and not departed, but lie still and do nothing. Their number is at the most 20,000, and the States' force about 15,000. He came from thence on Saturday was se'nnight, at which time Sir Francis Vere had no intelligence of coming hither, or drawing any forces with him. He saith that there came a messenger not long since from the Archduke, the bruit of which doth run that the Infant hath had some indisposition of health, for which cause the Archduke deferreth his coming a month longer, so as, as he affirmeth, it is certainly bruited and believed on the other side that the Archduke cannot possibly come till Michaelmas. If you desire to talk with this clerk, who, I do assure you, is a very wise and discreet fellow, and hath been in the camp all this summer, and so can truly tell you the discourse of their proceeding—by the course of which perhaps you may collect some judgment, joined with other things—I will send him to you.—2 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Treasurer." 3 *pp.* (**72**. 8.)

The Archbishop of Canterbury [Whitgift] to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 2.—I heartily pray you to know if her Majesty will be pleased to have some special form of prayers to be used in this time of expected troubles. I do think that the same which were used in the year 1588 are also fit for this present occasion and cannot be bettered, a copy whereof I send unto you herewith.—Croiden, 2 August, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**72**. 10.)

John Blytheman, Mayor, to the Privy Council.

1599, Aug. 2.—By this bearer, Denies Durante, I have sent to your Lordships the Cecilian gent., according to your commandment, and have delivered to Durante 7*l.* towards his charges, praying the same may be there paid him again, with what else you think meet for his expenses in returning to this place.—Plymouth, 2 August, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Plymouth." 1 *p.* (**72**. 11.)

Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 2.—I have perused the commissions of oyer and determiner, and conferred with the Lord Keeper on them. Some of the additions we struck out.—2 August, '99.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**179**. 67.)

Sir William Constable to Edward Reynolds.

[1599,] Aug. 2.—My friendly tutor, let these lines testify my desire to serve you as your kindness engages me. The last of the last month my Lord returned from the journey into Afalia, which though it was but ten days' absence from hence, yet it was so harmful to the rebels, that what with the blows they received, the burning their corn and taking a thousand milch kine, besides passing their greatest strengths whereby they bragged the Queen's army durst not attempt to enter, they are now all come into one humour to resist no further. God grant our Northern journey may be so successful as this other have been, for it is much too soon expected to be begun, for that my Lord must go strong that way and so diminish his strengths which are now to defend these strong rebels, which are in all places much stronger than England imagines them to be. For my part I will hazard myself in his service as much as any.

Honest Henry Mastertonn is killed by accident, coming from Wexford, where he had been merry to his garrison. At Enniscorthy he met in the night with the sheriff of Wexford; so one taking the other for the enemy, Captain Mastertonn charged, and with a staff was hit through the face, of which hurt he is dead. No more hurt, and all the party friends.—Dublin, 2 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"99." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**179**. 68.)

[The Council of Ireland to the Privy Council.]

1599, Aug. 3.—The Lord Lieutenant having made a road into Offalie and the borders of Westmeath, where he has put to the sword sundry of the Occonnors, Omolleys, and other Irish rebels in those parts, burnt their corn and houses, and took a thousand of their cows at the least, as we are informed, returned hither the last of the last month of purpose to put in readiness his preparations for a journey into Ulster, and having the second day following assembled the Council, and propounding his intention to draw to a head such part of her Majesty's army as might be thought convenient for the expedition of Ulster, and how Leinster and the other provinces might be left furnished, we of the Council whose hands are subscribed to this letter, took occasion upon that proposition to draw into consideration the general estate of the realm, and how it standeth at this present open in every part to the danger of the rebels, and what might be the hazard of the whole if so great a portion of her Majesty's forces should be converted to Ulster, at a time when necessity, policy and reason require his Lordship to look to the recovering of Leinster, as a service more present and important than the other, inasmuch as

it being restored would bring to her Majesty both profit and obedience, where the other was altogether fruitless being reckoned and measured at the best. His Lordship, we must confess, urged much his project for Ulster, as an action honourable for her Majesty, to strike at the root of this great rebellion, begun first there, and since hath multiplied his branches over all parts of the kingdom; alleging withal that he had received a late letter from her Majesty of the 19th of the last, signifying her pleasure for hastening of that service, which his Lordship imparted to us; by some part of the contents whereof, albeit we humbly acknowledge that her Majesty in her rare wisdom hath rightly apprehended this barbarous ungrateful rebel Tiron, and the course which in the rules of honour her Highness thinketh meet should be held with him for his suppression, yet we of the Council, foreseeing on the one side what perilous sequels may grow out of such a resolution to invade Ulster, to the apparent hazard of the whole realm at this time, and comparing, on the other side, the many desperate impediments in the action, and the fruitless ends which in likelihood may fall out as the state now standeth if it should be now attempted, we were bold, his Lordship demanding our opinions, to expostulate somewhat with his Lordship, and, in a matter of so great moment, to use our uttermost reasons and cautions to advise him rather to forbear his purpose for Ulster awhile, than in such a malignity of the time to attempt it, when by the attempt the whole kingdom cannot but be exposed to a most dangerous hazard of confusion. And again, albeit we considered how dangerous it might be for us, being her Majesty's ministers, to give advice in this case, yet having care to avoid as much as in us lay so many dangerous inconveniences as we conceive it could not but occur in the attempt of Ulster if it went forward, we held it our duty to discharge our consciences faithfully, and rather to err on her Majesty's side for the safety of the kingdom, and so to submit ourselves to her Majesty's wonted honourable censure, than not to give our advice to prevent that which in reason we may judge would fall out, to the high offence of her Majesty, and absolute endangering to her estate here. The principal argument we used to his Lordship for the present respiting of the journey of Ulster and putting on foot a prosecution in Leinster, we reduced to these heads. First, all the deputies and other chief commanders at wars having charge here since the beginning of the rebellion in the North, were of mind that there was no better way to break the knot of the rebellions, and strike down thoroughly this proud house of the Oneyls, than to fortify upon the river of Loughfoile, and lie there a strong garrison, which project, and the reasons of it, both they and we have oftentimes transmitted to your Lordships, and, as we have heard, at the despatch of the Lord Lieutenant from thence, it was then again reviewed and allowed for good; and for our parts we see no cause to alter our first minds therein, but are rather confident that without the execution of that plot it will be hard to cut through so great a work but with a great

length of time and an excessive consumption of her Majesty's treasure and men. To plant a garrison at Loughfoile at this time, which is to consist upon 3,000 foot and 150 horse at the least, we see the Lord Lieutenant is not able, having regard to answer other requisite services, and his Lordship himself doth affirm no less, having exactly compared the list of all his forces with the use that he is to make of them by necessity in the several provinces, besides other impediments and wants of victuals, which is not possible at this time to be supplied to a proportion requisite for such a garrison: so as that plot failing, which is the mean ground of the whole work, your Lordships may be pleased to consider how far off it will be to bring on the rest, or to make good the enterprise of Ulster, not having a force at Loughfoile. Besides, the Governor of Connaught, who is to play a part in this action, and to that end must make head for Ballasshanon, the hithermost part of Odonell's country, holdeth himself not strong enough with the forces he has to make good that place: and the Lord Lieutenant and we are of mind that unless he be otherwise re-enforced than at this present can be well spared out of the army, he will hardly escape a disaster if he attempt it, so strong doth Odonell, Orworke and Mack Quyre, with the supposed McWilliam and all the fugitives of Connaught, lie upon him: and have dangerously fortified the Curliewes and other straits by the which he must pass. Likewise, the Lord Lieutenant not having means to raise any quantity of beeves to carry on foot with him, nor a sufficient number of carriage horses for portage of his dry victual over land, there cannot but follow a great weakening of the army for want of those helps, and specially lacking food to sustain the soldiers; besides what may fall by mortality and sickness through the malignity of the climate, which giveth no succour for men, but such as they bring with them; an advantage which no doubt the rebels will make use of, and knowing the army to be thin and weak, they may dangerously engage it by the odds of their numbers both of horse and foot, humbly assuring your Lordships of our own knowledge that the Lord Lieutenant shall see far greater numbers of the traitors than he shall bring with him when he is in his best strength: all which do not a little move us: besides the unlikelihood of any fruit by the journey, his Lordship being not able to perform any other matter than to plant garrisons at Armagh and Blackwater, and they to be but as hospitals to keep sick soldiers, and otherwise to little purpose to curb the rebels, not having a force at Loughfoile; but a great distressing of the army by relieving them with frequent convoys. Lastly, by withdrawing so great a part of the army into Ulster, many other places of consequence in the realm, and especially the province of Leinster, shall be left destitute only to a bare defence, not having means to prevent the enemies of their corn, or to preserve the harvest of the subject, which being not taken in the opportunity of the year, will be lost for ever, the want whereof will fall heavily both upon the soldiers and the subjects: besides, those few good subjects that have so long depended upon her Majesty's

defence must be driven to run to the rebels, or at least to make their composition with them, where if his Lordship might be stayed from Ulster till Leinster be reduced, he shall not only have a free passage thither, with less difficulties and without danger of diversion, but also he shall have better means to minister to all the other parts of the kingdom than otherwise he can have, if he draw away so great a part of the army. Upon these grounds, with many others, which to avoid the tediousness of a long letter we pretermit, we have presumed to have delivered our opinions to the Lord Lieutenant for deferring his purpose to invade Ulster till with less inconveniences it may be done. And in the meanwhile, concurring all in one consent, we are bold to signify the same to your Lordships, beseeching you to interpret favourably of our doings, and by your honourable motion to favour our defence to her Majesty, towards whom the duty and conscience we have of her Majesty's services, and the preservation of this unfortunate kingdom, hath drawn us in this sort to yield our opinions to his Lordship for staying his journey into Ulster until our reasons, and the considerations of the perils that may ensue to the whole realm, be made known to her Majesty, and her pleasure returned hither for the freeing of his Lordship of her late pleasure to pass into Ulster, if it shall please her Majesty to allow of our reasons given to him therein. Yet in the meanwhile, till her Majesty's answer be signified, we have advised his Lordship, and do find him willing thereunto, not only to put in order his preparations for Ulster according to his weak means, but also to proceed in the prosecution of Leinster, and to give some help to the Governor of Connaught to march to Sligo for the rescuing of Occonnor Sligo, who is now besieged in a castle of his own by the traitor Odonnell, and in danger to fall into his hands, whose example, if he be not relieved, would discourage all the rest of the Irish that depend upon her Majesty's succour. So as if these our opinions be not allowed by her Majesty, yet they cannot hinder the service, for that her Majesty's pleasure may be again returned afore the full preparations may be made for Ulster, which made us the bolder in discharge of our duties to acquaint your Lordships with these our reasons to be imparted with all humility to her Majesty, humbly beseeching you eftsones to haste away with all possible speed her Majesty's resolution; as well for that the Lord Lieutenant, being careful to perform her Majesty's pleasure, is loth to let slip any commodity of time for the purpose of Ulster, as also for that the opportunity of Leinster may be taken; the recovering of which province we humbly assure you is a service of far greater consequence, by many degrees, than the getting of Ulster, though it should be got with little loss and small charge, the one being the heart of the kingdom, and is to bring profit and obedience to her Majesty, and the other a remote "lyme," a wilderness and desert, where her Majesty hath never had but a small footing, and that got with force, and always kept with charge. And so, having sent herewith a list of all the

companies in the army, how and where they are bestowed, to the end you may see what requireth towards this great expedition for Ulster, we humbly take leave.—3 August, 1599.

Headed :—" Copy of letter from the Council here to the Lords of the Council in England."

Endorsed by Cuffe, Essex's secretary :—" From the Council of Ireland to the Lords of the Council against the journey into the North." 3 *pp.* (**72**. 13.)

[*See the reply to this*, Cal. of. S.P. Ireland, Eliz. 1599, *pp.* 114, 115 (ccv. 131), *and the endorsement on a second copy, p.* 117.]

Filippo Corsini to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. $\frac{3}{13}$.—The Antwerp Courier arrived to-night and I have letters from Rogers. Niccolao, my man, has been there. I enclose copy of his news touching Spain. The letter you sent me on Saturday I forwarded by way of Middelburg because the Antwerp Courier had left.—London, 13 Aug., 1599.

The Archduke and the Infant are expected at Brussels by the end of August or soon after.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**54**. 42.)

Charles Frankes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 3.—A post is as yesterday arrived with letters out of Burgundy, how that the Archduke is there with his lady, and that without fail his Altesse will be here the beginning of the next month. Mr. Roger Mannors did desire me I would write unto him the state of the Earl of Westmoreland, unto whom I have written how that the Earl is at this present at the Camp. His marriage with the President's daughter is very doubtful by means of his "malevuillans," which are here in great credit. The Earl of Bothwell is now here, who, as it is told me, doth mean very shortly to go into Spain and there to sue for a pension.—Anwarp, 3 Aug., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Charles Franck." 1 *p.* (**72**. 15.)

The Earl of Essex in Ireland.

1599, Aug. 3.—A brief abstract of the Earl of Essex's services in Ireland from the 9 of May, 1599, until the 3 of August following, collected as well out of the journal as other advertisements sent from thence. His Lordship at his coming into Ireland found the Irishy universally combined, her Majesty's army altogether out of heart, the rebels proud with success, and her Highness's forces in a manner besieged. Since his coming thither, in his first journey to Leinster and Munster, he hath beaten the rebels in all places where he hath been : he hath taken in the castles of Athy, Woodstock, and the Grange which were kept against her Majesty to stop the passage into Leix : also Balliragget, the bulwark for the county of Kilkenny : Darinlair, that commanded the river of Shower ; beggared Waterford, and all the towns upon it ; Cahir, the only famous castle of Ireland, which

was thought impregnable, and is the bulwark for Munster and a safe retreat for all the agents of Spain and Rome: in all which places he put in garrisons for her Majesty: he victualled Askeiton, her Majesty's chief house in Munster, which was much distressed by the rebels; forced the pretended Earl of Desmond and the White Knight, archtraitors, to break and burn their own castles upon his approach with her Majesty's army; forced his passage in all places where he came; in all skirmishes commanded the ground he fought upon, and the dead bodies; cleared the way from Limerick to Dublin that four horses may go safely now where an army durst not go it before; he lost not a carriage horse or "garron" by any attempt of the rebel in all this journey, which no army in Ireland could ever say before, yet never any in one journey passed so many paces. The Viscount Mountgarret, lieutenant general to Tirone, Teig Obrian, brother to the Earl of Tomond, the Lord of Cahir, the Lord Roche, Patrick London, James FitzPierce, Thomas Bourk, and many other gentlemen simply submitted themselves to her Majesty.

In his journey to Ophalye he beat the rebels in all places, with loss unto them of their forwardest men, and great advantage to her Majesty's service; burnt their towns and all their corn that was ripe: possessed her Majesty of Balliboy, Tirrel's chief castle; burnt Calloughe, McArti's chief house in his great fastness, which he thought a sure den, and so dispersed and scattered those rogues as they will not easily agree again where to dwell, and how to unite their forces. He took out of their strongest fastness which were held inaccessible by our forces, 1,000 cows, and engaged McCoghalin, a man of good reckoning amongst them, in this action, and made the rebels draw blood one of another. This is the sum of that which his Lordship did in his several journeys, confirmed and averred as well by the journal as by several letters and advertisements from Ireland. And this he performed with as much industry, pains, and care of the advancement of her Majesty's service as was possible for any man, and with continual hazard of his person, giving himself scarce any time of rest.

In the handwriting of Reynolds, Essex's secretary. 1½ *pp.* (**72.** 17.)

Draft of same, also in Reynolds' handwriting. 1 *p.* (**72.** 16.)

JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 3.—I sent the Council a note of things required of me by Sir Ferdinando Gorges' lieutenant; whereupon the Council commanded me to furnish him with what should be needful for the fort and island, at the Queen's charges. But as, since his coming down, there are far greater matters demanded, I acquaint you therewith, lest hereafter the same should be thought overmuch. What hereafter will be demanded more I know not. I will accomplish the same so far as I may, hoping there shall be order given to pay for the same, so as no part

thereof be laid upon this poor town, considering how far we are charged otherwise by making divers necessary defences for the harbours and other places.—Plymouth, 3 August, 1599.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**72.** 18.)

The Enclosure :—

A note of such provisions as are delivered by the Mayor of Plymouth unto Sir Ferdinando Gorges towards the furnishing of the Fort and Island; divided into (a) *Spars, deals, &c., for the building of lodgings and for other necessary uses;* (b) *Ordnance, shot and other necessaries thereunto belonging;* (c) *Victuals and necessaries for the Island.*

Also, note of such provisions as are further required by Sir Ferdinando Gorges.—Plymouth, 3 August, 1599. 1 *p.* (**72.** 19.)

John Blytheman, Mayor, to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral.

1599, Aug. 3.—By virtue of a commandment from the Earl of Bath, I have impressed, within the town of Plymouth, for her Majesty's ships at Chatham, certain mariners and sailors, who departed hence the first of this instant, whose names, together with their press and conduct money which they have received of me (21*l.* 17*s.*) shall appear in a paper enclosed; praying you to take order with the Treasurer of the Navy whereby I may be repaid.—Plymouth, 3 August, 1599.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**72.** 20.)

Sir Anthony Poulett to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 3.—It pleased the Queen at my departure from the Court, when I signified my desire to repair to my charge, to command in regard of my health yet to stay some time in these parts for the full recovery thereof. So being now at my poor house in Somerset, and being advertised from the deputy lieutenants of this county that they have received letters from the Council to put all the forces of this county in readiness, in regard of the great preparations of a fleet of Spaniards expected at Brest and likely to fall out upon some parts of this realm, I account it the part of every honest and dutiful subject to be forward in this just defence. Albeit, if any occasion of service should be here, I should reckon it a great honour to adventure my life, yet, in regard of my charge of the Isle of Jersey, I think myself in duty specially tied to that place, and if the Queen and Council think my presence there requisite, I will neglect my health and all other things and repair thither. I have despatched a messenger to my lieutenant to advertise him of these things, and I know he will not be slack in his duty to put the poor islanders in the best order he can. But their strength cannot preserve them without assistance from hence if they should be attempted, and if the isles have no succour till they shall need, it will be too late for

them to send hither for it. What the estate and wants of the forts are, I did lately advertise the Council, which still continuing, my suit is you will have a favourable conceit of those poor isles, and of myself in the offer of my service where I may be thought best able to do most. My presence cannot secure the isle without more help.—3 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72.** 21.)

HUMFREY FLYNT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 4.—All your hawks be flying, but not come to any flying worth the commending; but afore Mr. Amise be ready to come up I shall see what is in them, which will be a fortnight before he shall despatch his business.—Stamford, 4 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Your Honour's servant." 1 *p.* (**72.** 22.)

H. CUFFE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1599, Aug. 4.—This despatch of his Lordship's [Essex] is very sudden, and I was forced after the principal copies were made to use Mr. Temple's assistance in making some transcripts. By his Lordship's commandment I used a little cunning in getting from the Secretary a copy of the Council's letter to the Lords of the Council in England. I fear me there are in it many errors, but such as you will easily amend. Since our last to you we have received from you two despatches, one from Fr. Greene, the other by Mr. Mynne's man. I am sometimes threatened by his Lordship to be sent into England, there to argue and apologise for his virtue and true worth against those who so maliciously and sycophant-like detract from his honourable and noble endeavours. The times are so bad and the humours surly with you there, that I fear rather than wish the journey. Notwithstanding *jacta est alea*. I would rather lose with him than gain with his opposites.—Dublin, 4 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**72.** 23.)

W. CHOLMLEY to EDWARD [REYNOLDS], Secretary to the EARL of [ESSEX].

1599, Aug. 4.—I know you have better advertisements of our proceedings in Ireland than is there known unto me, neither indeed do I observe the particularities of anything, but I can say we have gone thorough paces, we have victualled forts, we have taken castles, we have set houses on fire, we have placed garrisons and have made many knights, and yet you in England say we have done nothing but gone a progress, and that you would have done as much with 200 men. But if they that are of that opinion were here with 5,000 and gone the ways that we went, the enemies would fight with them, and if they did not behave themselves well, they might lose their heads. In England there is no rebels spoken of but Terron, but he is like a tree that

to one body hath many branches which is spread over all Ireland, for there are some that march among us that, where they find opportunity, will as soon cut our throats as the rebels that fight against us. We have gone two journeys. The first journey we provided victuals for a fortnight, and stayed forth two months. The last journey my Lord was out but 10 days, and the officers did leave me at home because they do reserve me for a worse journey, which I think will be very shortly for the North, notwithstanding divers are of opinion that it is not best for my Lord to go to the North this year, because he must go thither either with too small forces, or leave all the rest of the country to the spoil of the enemy. I do wish we had stayed in England, for howsoever it go with us in Ireland, it doth go well with you in England. And if in Ireland our actions succeed well, they keep us poor, lest we grow great; and if it succeed ill, then are we overthrown, horse and foot. I must needs say, in the last supplies you sent many good soldiers out of England, and amongst the rest your old acquaintance Wm. Braban was one, beside many more of like fashion. As touching the state of our house, we are at least 400 persons, beside 40 or 50 persons that sit at my Lord's table. Our expenses betwixt £35 and £40 *per diem* in meat and drink, beside the charges of the stable, servants' wages and liveries, and money that flies daily out of my Lord's purse, which I do esteem to be as much as the charge of meat and drink. Considering the prices of provisions that have been heretofore in Ireland, they are now at a very dear rate, a cow 60*s*., a mutton 10*s*., a veal 20*s*., a hen 12*d*., a chicken 6*d*., a lb. butter 6*d*., a pig 2*s*. 6*d*., a bushel of wheat 4*s*., a field pigeon 4*d*.; so that I pray God we may return conquerors, for sure I am we shall return beggars. And because I will not trouble you too long with an idle letter I will come unto the matter.

My Lord has bestowed on me the office in the Tower which Henry Jacob lately held. Details various proceedings which he asks Reynolds to take in this matter on his behalf. Sends his commendations to Mr. Pitchford and Mr. Wm. Thomas, and commends "Clariquothatos" to "Coleri quothatos."—Dublin, 4 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." 2 *pp.* (**72**. 24.)

Chr. Harris to the Privy Council.

1599, Aug. 4.—Upon the receipt of your letters to the Earl of Bath for imprest of mariners, wherein you required my service, Lord Bath took order for the imprest of all such mariners as were on the North coast of Devon, and myself likewise for all the South coast, which mariners are now so onwards in their way as I verily think they will be at Chatham within this six days, and some of them before, for they were presently hasted away in every place as they were pressed. Some part of the monies disbursed for their prest and conduit of this South part, has been defrayed by the Mayors of Plymouth and Dartmouth

for those places, and the rest by myself, whereof you shall have a perfect note, and of the names and numbers of mariners sent. I have likewise, with the rest of the lieutenants and Vice-Admiral of Cornwall, hastened away such mariners, which I think will likewise be at Chatham within this 7 or 8 days.—Plymouth, 4 August, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—Such news as was here brought in, by a Scots merchant and an English passenger, of the enemies, Sir Fardinando Gorges has already advertised you. We have not since heard of any other.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72**. 25.)

Sir H. Wallop to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 5.—Has of late received the Queen's warrant for bringing over his father's officers and books into England, for which he acknowledges himself bound to Cecil, as having procured the Queen's signature thereof. Proceedings taken as to Mr. Antoin's debt. This country yields no pleasing argument whereof to write.—Dublin, 5 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72**. 27.)

Captain Francis Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 5.—Trustworthiness of the bearer, Mr. Wattson. The plot of my Lord Lieutenant's journey fell out to be very honourable, for his Honour burned and spoiled all Phercawle, a country possessed by the Omoloyes, and took a prey of cows. My Lord was fought withal, but received little hurt. In this journey there was a principal man of the Oconnor's killed by my Lord's forces. Captain Thomas Lea devised and set down a project either that he would bring to submit themselves Rorye Omoore, Phelem McPhewghe (and) Dannell Spannyoghe; either, else, that he would make a great spoil of their cows; and for the honour of this service and the better effecting of this matter the marshal was drawn to Reban, Captain Lea's house, with the command of 1,000 foot and horse. The marshal in a skirmish received a shot in his thigh, and there were few cows taken. The traitors stand upon these terms, that they must all follow Tyrone's counsel, for that they were all tied by their oaths unto him. The last of July my Lord Lieutenant returned unto Dublin. What farther his Honour intendeth is as yet unknown, but by the general voice of the captains and his followers, there is both expected and purposed a journey into the North; but, under correction, my opinion is, the time of the year being so far spent, and other causes and impediments of greater importance duly to be considered, his Honour's designs were better foreborne than now to be put in execution.—Dublin, 5 August, 1599.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**72**. 28.)

Vicente de Colmo to Luiz Vasquez.

1599, Aug. $\frac{5}{15}$.—I have been hoping to write to you, but found no messenger between Santa Maria and Lisbon. The fleet is

keeping away from the plague. At Lisbon there has been a great pestilence ; more than forty thousand persons dead; so that the city is almost deserted. I went there by order of the Adelantado. There was nothing like it but Cadiz after the sack. The Council and the Count of Portalegre left the city for the fleet. The other principal people were in various parts of the kingdom. In the castle were a few soldiers; many of them had died; there were plenty of provisions, but no one to eat them. The enemy have landed at the Canary islands. The Adelantado has gone into Corunna where the royal fleet is, with four galleys, leaving us behind in the Islands of Bayona. To day we were unable to reach the port of Mugia and put into Nuestra Señora della Barca, and on her day the armada collected there. The Adelantado has now left us with Don Juan de Padilla his son ; twelve galleons and a ship of Biscay have arrived at Corunna.
Spanish. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**72**. 78.)

Don Pedro Velasco to ———.

1599, Aug. $\frac{5}{15}$.—Complaining of his stay in a galley not far from Corunna. It is supposed that on arriving there, they will start, no one knows whither.—Mugia, 15 August, 1599.
Spanish. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**72**. 80.)

Sebastian de Pastrona to Juan de Pastrona, his father.

1599, Aug. $\frac{5}{15}$.—We are now come to this port of Murgia, after sailing past Lisbon and all the ports of Gallicia. Here we wait to go to Ferrol. The Adelantado reached that port a week ago with four well equipped galleys. I can tell you nothing sure of the war or of our destination, although it is said we are to go for Ireland. If we make no voyage this year I will write to you all that happens. I commend myself to you and my friends.—Murgia, 15 August, 1599. *Spanish. Holograph.*
Endorsed by Cecil:—"This shewes their purpose to go for Ireland." 1 *p.* (**72**. 83.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 6.—Since my last unto your Honour I have heard again that the Spanish fleet are "nyre" ready to set forth from the Groyne, wherein there are many galleys : whether to meet the Flemings in their return (having taken the Canaries, as I hear), or, missing them, to put into some part of this Western coast or Ireland, being beyond my small reach to conceive, I leave to your better intelligence. The wants of this place for some stronger guard of men, munitions and "additament" to this new fort, half naked for want of it, it is now too late to make suit for. If the Lord of Hosts vouchsafe to preserve us here this season, I will acquit my duty in relating to your Honours the next winter the no more than most needful helps for better securing thereof hereafter. In the mean there shall not want in myself, with

the small company that are here to assist me, the sufficient performance of our best service.—From her Majesty's Fort in Silley, 6 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72.** 29.)

STEPHEN SOAME, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 6.—I understand by this bearer Mr. Adye, one of her Majesty's shipwrights, of a most notable device to avoid the danger that our own ships now lying upon the river may work, and to annoy the enemy; whom I have sent unto you to relate the same at large. I beseech you, if you like of that plot, to procure my Lord Admiral his warrant to bring the ships together. —London, 6 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**72.** 30.)

W., EARL of BATH to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, Aug. 6.—Albeit I have not hitherto answered your Lordships' three several letters, the one of them dated this 25th of July (but came not to my hands until six days after) touching the preparation of the forces of this country to withstand any attempt of the enemy upon this coast; and the other two letters of the 27th of July and the 2nd of this present August, for the impress of mariners and sending them to Chatham; yet I pray you to be persuaded that in matters of such weighty importance I would not neglect my duty, but only did forbear some few days until I might fully satisfy you in all of my proceedings; and therefore now signify to you the readiness of the said forces; and upon advertisement of the continual intelligence of the approach of the enemy to invade Plymouth, or some other part of this country, I have drawn them into two heads, and laid them in this manner: viz., at Plymouth, the regiment of Sir Robert Bassett, knight, and Hugh Pollarde, Esq., containing in number 2,000, with the which and with certain troops of horses, I marched hither yesterday, being the 5 of this month, where I found out of the country nearest adjoining a 1,000 more well provided under their several conductors. The rest of the regiments, namely, Sir William Courtney, Mr. John Drake (in the behalf of Sir Thomas Denys), Sir George Carey's regiment, and part of Mr. Seymor's, to the number of 3,000 more, I have caused to remain at Dartmouth, Totnes and Torbay, for the defence of those places, because there came some notice lately from the sea by a Scot to Plymouth of the enemy's intent to land there; and yet notwithstanding, they are upon all occasions to march hither, or we to them, being but 18 miles distant, as need shall require: whereof I thought it good upon my first repair unto the town to certify you, entreating you that when you shall find cause of dismissment, I may speedily receive notice thereof, for the satisfaction and ease of the country, unto whom I find it an exceeding great charge, that may not long be well endured. And for such aid as is to come from the neighbouring counties (if there should

be cause), I have long since prayed them to be in readiness, which I hear they are, and that they do only stay for further direction from me. Touching the imprest of mariners, I have herewith sent the roll of so many as I could find fit for that service in the North part of the country, and I doubt not but they will be at Chatham at the time limited. And for the South coast, I commended that service to the Vice-Admiral, who doth in like manner advertise you of his proceedings therein, being sorry I could send no greater numbers of them, for the most part are at Newfoundland and in other voyages abroad. I have likewise made stay of all the shipping of this North coast, as the Vice-Admiral hath done in the South, and pray you to give order for the satisfaction of the monies disbursed about this service, according to the note enclosed, unto such person as the Vice-Admiral shall appoint to receive the residue by him laid out for the mariners of other places. Hoping to receive speedy answer of your acceptance hereof, and of the poor estate of the great numbers of people here and elsewhere assembled in this busy time of harvest.—6 August, 1599, late at night.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**72**. 31.)

JOHN ARUNDELL of LANHERNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 6.—By letter from the Lieutenant of the Tower, of August 1, and the Council of the 4th, he is commanded to provide 2 lances and 3 light horses, furnished with money for their charges, to be sent to the Strand by the 12th. Is willing to do all the service he can, but is summoned to appear in person on Saturday next, and is likely to be committed, so that all the credit he has is hardly able to furnish him with money and necessaries, being in bare estate by reason of his mother's living, his continual charge in paying the statute and other impositions, and in lending £100 on privy seal. It is impossible for him to raise money, and all his armour, enough to arm 100 men, is taken from him. If he must needs be set to this charge, prays that he may have his liberty to effect it.—Highgate, 6 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**72**. 32.)

JOHN ARUNDELL of LANHERNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 6.—Acknowledges Cecil's courtesy in obtaining for him liberty to travel into the country, and his honourable speeches to his brother Stourton at his return. Amongst the rest of the recusants he has received warrant to appear on Saturday before my Lord of Canterbury, and is likely to be committed, as heretofore he has been, to Banbury. Prays Cecil that he may be forborne as long as may be, so that at the least he may be committed in or about London. Being so far from his country as he is, and having many suits at law, his commitment to Banbury will breed him very great prejudice.—Highgate, 6 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72**. 33.)

Sir Thomas Wylsford to the Privy Council.

1599, Aug. 6.—I have received your letters of the 4th of August, being most sorry thereby to understand your heavy censures of my slackness in her Majesty's service, which I have always, with hazard both of my life and goods, sought to advance. This East division of Kent was the last that was appointed to be mustered and trained by the muster-master, the certificate whereof could not by the first appointment be certified as yet, though the foulness of the weather had given no let to it. The muster-master (under reformation) is to certify to my Lord Lieutenant the muster-rolls, myself never having been trained therein. And yet so soon as I came down, which was the 1st of August, though I was then very ill and sick, I went the next day to see his doings, at which time I received letters to command me presently to take a view of Thanet and the Downs, and to consider what trenches and other earth works were fit to be made there to resist and impeach the enemy, and to certify the same with all speed, the which is done accordingly. I have been and still am so busy in despatching letters to the captains in every division to have their companies in readiness, as also for a further increase of horse by the gentlemen and their servants, according to my former directions of the 1st of August, as I cannot yet return to the muster-master again, who doth still proceed in his former course. My humble desire is that you will impose no further charge upon me than the managing of the actions of the wars, fortifications, and other earthworks in these parts, if there shall be such occasion. I have been so willing to serve her Majesty and my country, as attending to the same I have "forstowed" my own private affairs, whereby I lost in one matter £500 in Westminster Hall. Moreover, to further her Majesty's service, I have disbursed for the country at times almost £400 more than I can receive again, besides £2,000 spent in wars, over and above such entertainment as is due to me from her Majesty.—6 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Thomas Wilford." 2 *pp.* (**72.** 34.)

Thomas Mansell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 6.—The Earl of Kildare, attending her Majesty's service for Ireland, embarked himself and sundry gentlemen to be transported thither, amongst whom my brother Charles Mansell was one. Of their hard fortune in passage, divers rumours have been reported, that first, being weather driven, they should be enforced to Scotland or to the Isle of Man; a later speech hath been spread that they should be captives in Spain; of the certainty whereof I shall crave of you, if any advertisement of the estate of the Earl of Kildare came to her Majesty, or if you heard any certainty thereof, that you will vouchsafe that I may understand the same. The doubt and grief to lose a brother causeth me to make thus bold.—Morgan, 6 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Thomas Mansell." 1 *p.* (**72.** 35.)

EDWARD HOMDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 8.—Encloses a letter for Sir Robert from Venice. Intelligence is written thither that the Queen is dead. It was there taken to be true, the rather that there was an ordinary post come that should have brought letters from England, and brought none, as though the passage had been stopped in England: but, the Almighty be thanked! it is not as the enemy would have it. If Cecil has any occasion to write to Venice, he can send letters very safely.—8 August, '99.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Alderman Holmden." ½ *p.* (**72**. 37.)

SEBASTIAN DE MONTESDOCA to CHRISTOBAL SANCHEZ.

1599, Aug. $\frac{8}{18}$.—From Cape St. Vincent and Lisbon I wrote to you of my health and our voyage and arrival at Barca. The Adelantado is gone on into the port and we shall go in to-morrow. We shall all start for England. All the pilots say that it is late for the galleys; between Lisbon and this place, we expected to lose all the galleys; we were as it were at the bottom of a dungeon, so that it was a wonder we were not all choked.—Barca, 18 August.

Endorsed:—"18 August, 1599;" *and in Cecil's hand,* "This shows they once fully purposed to go for England." *Spanish.* 1 *p.* (**72**. 79.)

JOHN TREVOR to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM, Lord High Admiral.

1599, Aug. 9.—Understanding that one Mr. Ferris, a merchant of London (as one thinketh that gaveth me information hereof, of Gracious Street), coming through Rochester from Dover, gave out that a cooper of Dover, that was newly come from Bullen, told him how that an English young man in a "rasse" pair of hose, and in a fustian doublet with open sleeves, and in a hat with a feather, had been in hand with a poor Bullener to carry him over for London, there to receive four passengers besides himself, and to return presently back again to Bullen; but the poor man, although the English man had offered him 50 crowns, would not bargain with him, saying he doubted he had some persons to transport by whom he might have trouble. Thereupon the Englishman brake off with him, and closed with another of that town for 40 crowns upon Tuesday last, and is come in a small ketch for London.

Because I have seen your Lordship's letter to Sir Henry Palmer, to lie in wait for one described to be in a doublet of that making, and a pair of "rasse" hose, and bound for London from Treport, I have conceived that this may be the man, and have held it my duty to give you speedy advertisement, that if you think good you may stay to lay hands on the man until his other four consorts, which he cometh for, be come unto him, so as they may be all taken together; otherwise if they shall hear of his apprehension, it may be they will not so easily be discovered. It may please you to

send for Mr. Ferris (whether it be the same that was agent for the merchant in the East countries or no, I know not); by him you may have better understanding of the man, and of the vessel wherein he cometh. I have written to Sir Henry Palmer of this man, and that he cometh from Bullen, that he may look out for him as well in barks of that place as of Treport. But if you will have Sir Henry to forbear dealing with him until he come up, to the end to take him and his mates together, it may please you to write to Sir Henry.—Chatham, 9 August, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—Men begin to come in in good numbers. If they hold on, the ships shall set sail hence on Monday, and some sooner, unless you command otherwise.

Holograph. On the back:—"Chatham at 12 of the clock. At Rochester the 9 day past one in the afternoon. London, Thursday at allmost 9 in the night." 2 *pp.* (**72**. 38.)

Andro Roche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 9.—I thought it not amiss to let you understand more than yet you know of those letters that were to go for Spain in the ship of Waterford, which were delivered to S^r^ Conohur mac Awlyffe, priest to Doctor Teig, a divine or preacher in the province of Munster. Besides, there was another young priest in the ship, a cousin of Dr. Teige, who had no small store of letters in the Latin tongue to carry for Spain, as I will prove if I might be indifferently heard, for I am so overborne by the "lawiersi" of Waterford and their friends, having great means, riches and ability, that what they say is current. If William Lyncoll and Thomas Collyn meant well to the State, they should have brought the priests and all the letters at once with me. No, they never thought it, for then their villainous intent had been "desscred," purposed by them and their adherents a long time, for there were many letters there, directed to divers priests and prelates of Waterford, as well in Spain as in Italy. I know not whether they were written in Waterford or not, but they were brought there, and one of the priests, with all such things as they said mass withal, at which time they were landed at Waterford by night, and I was brought before the Mayor, where I was examined as concerning two English letters that I had. They were but the copies of two Latin letters which I prayed the secretary of the Desmond to translate, because one of them was concerning myself. They were not sealed when Lyncoll had them from me, but it pleased him to deliver them with three seals on either letter, as though they were the very same that was to be delivered to the King of Spain. I was brought by the Mayor of Waterford before the Earl of Ormond, and examined touching those letters, and any other thing I knew concerning the State. Something I delivered, but when I saw that those of Waterford prevailed so much and did discountenance me, and noted but what them pleased, I began to say little, for what I said prevailed me nothing at all, the Mayor and his brethren being there. The

secretary also was of Waterford, which noted what I said, but very partially. After this I was committed to prison, where no man had conference with me, nor was permitted to write, or send to Sir Thomas Noryes' house, [whose] warrant I had to come without danger; no warrant could prevail me, but [I] remained prisoner till such time as those of Waterford made their own parts good against me, as well in England as in Ireland. I think they had a letter of favour to the Council for their services done; but I will prove that their service was to the King of Spain. Then I was brought before the Earl of Essex, where Sir Thomas Norrys was present, who said he sent me such a warrant, but I showed it to the Desmond and the rest of the rebels, and that he that brought it me I caused him to be hanged. But I assure you that the man is alive, and will bring 1,000 witnesses for the same, and to prove that the rebels never saw my warrant, I delivered it to the Earl of Ormond: but them of Waterford prevail so against me that I have it not again, nor any mention is made of it in my examination that is sent into England. So the Earl of Essex willed me to confess what I could say of the rebels; but when I saw that I could not get my warrant, and that I was beset on every side, I answered that I would not confess anything more, except I might have my life. Then I was taken away to the gaol, where now I remain. If you would know what is become of the other priest, I say that he was landed out of the ship in Odonovan's country, a rebel to whom William Lincoll and Thomas Collyn delivered him; also they bought and sold with them, as well powder as other things, for 5*s*. the pound in truck, ware for ware, to the same rebel. At my first coming into Ireland last winter, I was brought before Dr. Teigg and this priest, the Desmond being present, at which time they made me take oath to be true to them, and would not permit me to "hyer" or to be present at the sacrament of the altar, till such time as I had done them some service; so the next day we fought with Sir Thomas Norrys, where I was commanded to have the first skirmish. After that the said priests and I were joined together for Spain, they having all the letters, and I had but the two English copies, yet these priests and their letters are kept back from being presented before the State as I am. It may be that the Council is informed that they were brought to their appearance, but I assure you of no such matter, for they and all their letters went for Spain from Waterford soon after I came there. I assure you, and will approve, that the merchant of Waterford was sent to confer with James Fytz Thomas and John Fytz Thomas his brother, and also with Dr. Craghe and Father Archer. I was present at the same time and spoke with him, and do know the man. The man will not appear before the State or the Council at no time, for he cannot justify himself before me. If you will command that this man and the priests be brought all together, I will prove upon them and their adherents of Waterford, what they charged me with, and that myself meant no other thing but to learn all the news and secrets among the rebels, and

to make it known to the Council. If you would remove me for England, or else write to the Earl of Essex that I may be removed to Dublin and be indifferently heard, so that the lawyers of Waterford do not discountenance me with their great ability, I do not doubt but to prove that they play double with the State in many ways. If myself had meant to go for Spain, I had better opportunity the last year, when I had a ship and a pinnace of my own, at what time took the ship wherein Edward Cornious was, who had certain English letters touching the state of England, and some Spanish letters to Sir William Standlie in the Low Country; and when I did read some of the English letters I took him to be a spy, and delivered him to the "Wyzs"-Admiral of Devon, Master Haryes, to be sent to the Council. I never meant but well to my prince and country, for I have been these 26 years in England, and never served any other prince but her Majesty, nor did not mean to do now. I desire that I may have indifferency, that my good meaning, and their double dealing, be known to the world. If you will know where these Latin letters were written, the most of them were written by one Mychhill Hussea, the chief schoolmaster in all Ireland, and also by James Walsh, in the house of Richard Trant in Dingell, the which Richard Trant, and all the inhabitants of the said town, were sworn afore me to James Fytz Thomas that they should renounce all loyalty and obedience to the Queen; and I saw the bands delivered to James Fytz Thomas at that time.—From the gaol of Kilkenny in Ireland, 9 August, '99.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**72**. 39.)

STEPHEN SOAME, Lord Mayor, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, Aug. 9.—I have acquainted my brethren the Aldermen with your letter touching the furnishing of 12 ships to accompany such other ships as shall be set forth by the Queen, and have propounded the same to our Common Council, who have given their consents for the furnishing of the ships, whereof nine are already gone down towards Gravesend, the other three are now in preparing to be sent down with all speed. According to the directions of your former letters, I have put in readiness 3,000 men, well sorted and armed, and have delivered them to be trained to certain captains chosen out of this city; and for their better assistance have adjoined to every one of them certain other of very good knowledge and practice in the wars, as their lieutenants. Besides these 3,000, whom I have enjoined to be ready at an hour's warning, I have taken order for the arming and furnishing of 3,000 more. These last, specially appointed for defence of this city, I am forced to appoint of such householders and others as have their houses and states within this city, and so are more sure and fit to be employed in defence of the same. For the whole number of persons fit to bear arms within this city, I understand that certain of my brethren the Aldermen, who attended you a few days since, have informed you upon conjecture that this city is able to afford and furnish 50,000 persons; wherein, lest

you should conceive otherwise than the truth is, and be disappointed of that strength and number which you might expect, I thought it my duty to remember you that in 1588, when like occasion did enforce the like choice and levy of men, at what time also (being then Term) there were conversing within this city divers gentlemen, lawyers and others, with their attendants (upon whom the levy was likewise extended), there were found in all of able men, fit to bear arms, betwixt the age of 16 and 60, not above the number of 22,000, the city at that time being more populous and better replenished with inhabitants than it is at this time. Hereof I thought good to advertise you, that besides other loose and disordered persons (for the attaching and reforming of whom I have had of late a more special care) there are lately crept into this city divers recusants, who in their opinions and secret affections being averse from the present State, may prove very dangerous to the State and city, if any opportunity should offer itself: the care and reformation wherof I am to commend to your providence.—London, 9 August, 1599.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**72.** 41.)

Stephen Soame, Lord Mayor, to the Privy Council.

1599, Aug. 9.—I received your late direction for the sinking of a sufficient number of ships in the river of Thames about Barking, to which purpose I have caused a view to be made by certain Aldermen, and one Adye (who propounded the matter to you), being assisted by the masters of her Majesty's ships; who having surveyed the river and sounded the channel at that place called Barking Shelf, find so many and great inconveniences by the sinking of the said ships as that they think the same no way fit to be attempted, for divers reasons, a copy whereof I send to you enclosed; but concur with us in this opinion, that the readiest and best defence for this present time is to address forth those 12 ships with all expedition towards the sea, and to have ready all the other ships on the Thames; and for impeaching the enemy's passage upon the river, to plant ordnance, well entrenched, upon the banks at Blackwall and other fit places: the ordering whereof I refer to your better advice.—London, 9 August, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—After the signing of this letter, I conferred with divers owners and masters of ships, and other merchants of good experience, who resorted to me about this business, who all concurred in the one opinion, that besides the speeding of these 12 ships towards the sea, the best and readiest defence for the Thames were to furnish some 20 hoys and "boyers," which being well armed and able to wield and turn themselves within the river, would so annoy the enemy and impeach his passage as nothing more; which if you shall like of, then I am to pray you that, forasmuch as the city is otherwise put to great charges, as well about the arming and training of their land forces as for the furnishing of these 12 ships, and

some other charges already expended about the bridge, it may please you to consider of some other means how the charge for the setting forth of the said hoys may be defrayed.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**72**. 43.)

The Enclosure :—

A survey taken by certain Aldermen of the City of London and the Masters of her Majesty's ships of a place called Barking Shelf in the river of Thames.

The river of Thames containeth in breadth over against Barking Church 833 *yards.*

The channel on the South part containeth 266 *yards. The depth of the channel on the South part at low water is betwixt* 2½ *and* 3 *fathoms. The depth increaseth at high water to* 11 *yards in all. To stop the passage of the channel, there are to be sunk in the said place* 83 *ships, which, small and great, are to be valued at* £300 *the ship, which groweth to the charge of* £25,000. *It is found in the opinion of the said surveyors that the drowning of so many ships in that place will be the cause of drowning of the Marsh grounds there adjoining, the loss whereof is esteemed at* £40,000. *The recovery or weighing of the said ships so drowned is esteemed at* £20,000. *There is (as is thought) an impossibility to weigh and recover the said ships, which must be half laden with ballast, and not being recoverable, the river of Thames will be choked and spoiled, and the trade of the city wholly overthrown.*—8 *August*, 1599.

1 *p.* (**72**. 36.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 9.—By the Council's warrant I received yesterday into my charge William Alabaster, who importunes me to advertise that he has some secret matter of importance touching the State, which he intends only to impart to you. By circumstances, I conceive it somewhat concerns the Northern part.—Tower, 9 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lieutenant of the Tower." ½ *p.* (**72**. 44.)

G. Coppin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 9.—I thought it my duty to advertise you of the strange rumours and abundance of news spread abroad in the city, and so flying into the country, as there cannot be laid a more dangerous plot to amaze and discourage our people, and to advance the strength and mighty power of the Spaniard, working doubts in the better sort, fear in the poorer sort, and a great distraction in all, in performance of their service, to no small encouragement of our enemies abroad, and of bad subjects at home; as that the Spaniard's fleet is 150 sail of ships and 70 gallies; that they bring 30,000 soldiers with them, and shall have 20,000 from the Cardinal; that the King of Denmark sends to aid him 100 sail of

ships; that the King of Scots is in arms with 40,000 men to invade England, and the Spaniard comes to settle the King of Scots in this realm: which is so creditably bruited as a preacher, in his prayer before his sermon, prayed to be delivered from the mighty forces of the Spaniard, the Scots and the Danes; that my Lord Scroope was slain, with 200 men more, by the Scots; that Sir William Bowes was turned out of Scotland by the King with great disdain; that the Adilantado has taken the sacrament to come to London Bridge, and brings his wife and two daughters with him. Upon Tuesday at night last, it went for certain the Spaniards were landed at Southampton, and that the Queen came at ten of the clock at night to St. James's in all post; and upon Wednesday, it was said the Spanish army was broken, and no purpose of their coming hither: with 100 other strange and fearful rumours, as much amazing the people as [if] the invasion were made. I leave it to your consideration whether it were not fit some proclamation were published to suppress the spreaders of these rumours, as the King of Spain, I have heard, uses upon expectance of invasion. —From the Strand, 9 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72**. 45.)

Don Pedro de Velasco to Don Juan de Villanova.

1599, Aug. $\frac{9}{19}$.—I am now at Mugia, twelve leagues from Corunna, with Don Juan Puertocarrero, where we are since the Adelantado, with four of the best ships, went on to Corunna from the islands of Bayona. All on the galleys are in a very bad state in this sea; they do not know it and are terrified at what they hear of it. We can see at the beginning of our adventure that we shall return from it knights errants.—Mugia, 19 August, 1599.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"This show y^e^ fear to be made knights adventurers."

Spanish. Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**72**. 81.)

The Queen to the Earl of Essex and the Privy Council in Ireland.

1599, 10 Aug.—*Dated*, "10 August in the forty first year of our reign."

Sign Manual. Endorsed:—"Her Majesty to the Lord Lieutenant and Council." 3 *pp.* (**133**. 182.)

[*Printed in the Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, under date 9 Aug.* 1599; *pp.* 114-116.]

Thomas Mildemay, John Petere, and William Harris, to Henry Maynarde.

1599, Aug. 10.—Enclose a copy of their answer to the Council's of the letters 5th and 8th. They chiefly desire to know what time shall be appointed to shew the horse newly commanded, supposing they are to stay as well as the rest of the forces, by means whereof

they may be also better furnished and appointed. Likewise, that Maynarde would advertise them whether there be any order prescribed for the fashion and colour of their coats, or that everyone finding horses shall be left to his own choice therein. They thank him for the furtherance of their country affairs.—Chelmisford, 10 August, 1599.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"Justices of Peace of Essex." 1 *p.* (**72**. 47).

The Enclosure:—

[*Justices of Essex to the Council.*]

According to your letters of August 8, *notice is given that those* 3,000 *foot and* 200 *horse of the trained bands of this county* (*formerly by the Queen's letter of the* 4 *of this month appointed to be at Rayneham and Barking the* 14 *of the same*) *shall be stayed until the* 17*th, and then to be presented at the same places according to the commandments.*

The disarming of the Recusants, watching of the beacons, and provision of carriages for the soldiers, being things appointed to be done by your letters of the 5*th, we had taken in order before; and for the other parts thereof, we shall endeavour ourselves to see performed in the best sort we may.*

In regard of the stay made of the trained forces, we desire to know your pleasures, whether those horses newly commanded by her Majesty to be found, shall not be shewed the same day as the residue, at the place formerly assigned unto them.—Chelmisford, 10 *August,* 1599.

Unsigned. ½ *p.* (**72**. 46.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 10.—At my return from you I met this bringer, my cousin Captain Harry Myddelton, that hath been prisoner in Dunkirk 22 weeks, presently come from thence 10 days since. Then, as he says, there was no preparation, or any speech of any army, and in the town are 300 soldiers, and not above. I send away the party this night to proceed with all expedition as you command.—10 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72**. 48.)

R. DOUGLAS to [ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS].

1599, Aug. 10.—I received a letter from my brother Thomas this last day, written from London the 19 of July, bearing nothing in effect but complaints and accusations against me, as though I had abused you, and purposely deceived you, whereof I marvel that you should give out such speeches, since I am assured you are sufficiently persuaded what mind and intention I have always carried towards you, and how uprightly and lovingly I have dealt in all your affairs, which by all my actions and proceedings you may, if you please, have a sufficient testimony, for I protest in God's presence you were my greatest care,

and your weal and good estate was ever to me before any thing worldly. It is of truth indeed that, upon promises both of his Majesty's self, and other courtesies, I wrote many things to you that succeeded not, and fell out far contrary, but God knows it was against both my will and expectation, for I craved and laboured never for nothing so earnestly as for your benefit, and to have reduced your affairs in this country to a good estate, albeit it has not been with good success, for you have always had enemies about his Majesty, whose credit did not only weigh down my small moyen, but also that of any other in this country. It suffices me, since I can do no more, that I have both God and my own conscience, and a number of honest men, witnesses both to my honest intentions and actions, and yet I shall never leave off until I have reduced your estate to some better point, neither yet ever did I slip any occasion presented, as both my Lord Sanquhar and the Laird of "Vemis," your good friends even at this time since they come home, will bear me record. And indeed, the King was not in so hard a conceit of you as of old, but was resolute to have employed you in his affairs, until of late some of your wonted friends, how truly I cannot tell, but it is more or ever I looked for, or ever heard before, has informed the King of a strict communication and friendship between you and Mr. John Colvill, whereat he both stormed and exclaimed as if it were a conspiracy against him and his estate, for indeed Mr. John is very odious to him, and almost all others in this country. I answered for you that I had never known you to be in friendship with that man, nor who he was better thought of, and if it was, I was persuaded it was but superficial, either to pleasure some other, or else to learn and espy actions and what course he was in, to the end you might prevent his malice; as for to love him, I knew you could nor would never. Always I would wish, if it pleased you, that you should write your own apology in this matter to the King, and either let him understand it is but a calumny of your unfriends, or else let his Majesty know to what end the familiarity betwixt you was contracted, that his Majesty have no cause to be jealous thereof. Notwithstanding of all this, Mr. James Sempill, whose journey was delayed, partly by his own sickness and partly by the English Ambassador his here being, is now commanded to make himself ready to his journey in the country. The gentleman has been with me, and remains constant in his former deliberation, either to have his Majesty's letter to you, and to be directed in all his proceedings by you, or else not to go. He and his friends have at this time great favour, and I think he shall prevail, and I look every day to hear from him that he is upon his way. The gentleman is well inclined, and novice as yet in state matters, and will be used by you in all, and I trust his returning shall be the beginning of your credit both there and here. By himself I shall write more particularly. The King has now begun his buck hunting, and the French Ambassador, who should have been with him at the sport, is bedfast, sick of a flux. In our convention at Falkland was nothing touched except

Border matters and Hielands, and somewhat for holding of the King's house, which matter is the principal our councillors are troubled with, for they are always at that "speid," and miserable poverty increasing daily, eschew the present necessity. The enhancing of the coin was in hand, but because it could not be obtained it was referred to commissioners to sit upon. The French Ambassador has opened no matter of great importance as yet, notwithstanding there was so mickle expected at his hand; in general he has assured the King that he may look at the King his master's as great friendship as ever any Scots king had of a king in France. Whereupon we build great matters, and our Catholics look he shall intercede for some liberty to them, but for anything I can learn, they but guess at it.

[The letter concludes with details concerning a certain "tak" or lease of land.]—From my mother's house, 10 August, 1599. "Your L. loving nepuou."

Holograph. Endorsed :—"To Arch. Douglas." 2 *pp.* (**72.** 49.)

William Wayte to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 10.—Asking to be employed in the Queen's service in some place, according to his former employment as master of the carriage of the army at Tilbury both by land and sea.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**179.** 69.)

Frances Lady Essex to the Earl of Essex.

[1599], Aug. 11.—Dear Lord, I did think this bearer would have gone sooner, which made me make ready this enclosed letter four days ago, and since that time I have had the good fortune to receive two letters from you. The first came when I was so sick that I could not speak with Mr. Darci which brought it, but the joy which I took in receiving news from you did deliver me out of a fever which held me 03 hours without any intermitting in great extremity, but now, I thank my God, am free from it, but so much weakened by it that I am not able to come off my bed. None that sees me now would believe I were with child, for I am less than I was two months ago. Your son Roben is better than ever he was. I fear I shall never receive so great comfort of my other little one unless I quickly mend. I will for this time take my leave, being not able to endure long writing, but by the next messenger I hope to write you word of my amendment.—From Bar, 11th August.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—"1598 (*sic*). The Lady of Essex to the Lord in Ireland." 1 *p.* (**63.** 84.)

Stephen Soame, Lord Mayor of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 11.—The bearer, Edward White, came this day to London from the Islands of St. Michell, who can declare some matters of certainty concerning the Spanish fleet.—London, 11 August, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**72.** 42.)

The Earl of Essex to Edward Reynolds.

1599, Aug. 11.—I must require you to assist a gentleman sent over by Sir Chr. St. Lawrance to solicit his suit to her Majesty and to my Lords. You must press all my friends from me to yield their best furtherance, for Sir Chr. is a very gallant, able servant to her Majesty, and my dear and worthy friend. —Dublin, 11 August.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1599." ½ *p.* (**72.** 50.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 11.—By the bearer, White of Sandwich, I sent unto you a couple of men stayed there, the one a Scot, the other English, both Capuchines, friars, taken both together, because such is the order of their house that they may not travel single. The Englishman is named William Fitch, called Father Bennet, who at the entrance of the Duke of Joyewse to be Capuchine did give him his order. The Scot is surnamed Cambell, of the house of the Earl of Arguile, and is called Father Chresostume, sent into Scotland, as the Englishman saith, to convert his father and friends. For my discharge of them, I thought it fit to send them to you, praying you to consider the charges and pains of the bringer, for the encouragement of others.—London, 11 August, '99.

Signed.

[*PS.—Holograph.*]—This Father Benett, the Englishman, was sent by the French king unto his Mrs. that died, to give her comfort in her extremity. The letter to the Scot his Queen here-enclosed, I send you with other letters. The Scot his man hath a brother, who is minister at Westchester. My opinion is their journey is for some extraordinary purpose, they both being principal men in their religion, and not usual for men of their profession to go into any country, especially to such places where they are barred to wear their habit.

1 *p.* (**72.** 51.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 11.—This morning was sent me from Rie a letter in Flemish directed to her Majesty, which I caused to be translated, the copy whereof I send you here-enclosed; and likewise I send you an examination taken by my lieutenant of a Frenchman of Bordeaux. Judge of them as you shall see cause, but in my opinion it were not amiss if there were any possibility that the Queen's ships might meet with the 6 galleys. Frederick Spinola commands them. All particulars I leave to the enclosed papers. Yesterday I went to my Lord Admiral, and advised him her Majesty's pleasure touching the forces of Kent, that by his Lordship and the council of war it might be considered. The Lord "Montyoe," with the rest of the council of war, were directly of opinion that it was not requisite to have the forces of Kent removed from Canterbury, till it were known in what place the enemy made his descent. As for my Lord "Monyoe," he protested

he never heard of it till my coming thither. For myself, I have no other direction than that the forces come to Dartford, who by post I have written about.—Blackfriars, 11 August, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—I pray you "be not know" to the Queen that I sent you a copy of the Flemish letter. The advertisement from Dover you may show if it please you.

1 *p.* (**72**. 52.)

Filippo Corsini to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 11.—I have received your letter and will not fail to do your bidding this evening.—London, 11 August, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. ½ *p.* (**72**. 53.)

Thomas Pope Blount, Sheriff, Sir Henry Cocke, and Sir Arthur Capell to Richard Spenser.

1599, Aug. 11.—Appointing him Provost Martial for Herts, and giving summary of his duties.—11 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**72**. 54.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 11.—I have received letters from the Lords, subsigned also by yourself, for my sending of lances and light horsemen, furnished, to the Court, under the conduct of some man of quality, if I came not myself, by the 25 of this instant August. I should be very sorry I should not be in case to be there myself, which, God willing, I will be at that time, and shall think myself cannot be so well bestowed as in her Majesty's service, though in a matter of far less appearance of danger to her Majesty and this State than the enemy wishes this to be: and will have with me such men answerable to my Lords' directions as shall be possible for me at this time to furnish myself with.—Lytlecott, 11 August, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—If I had but suspected these occasions when I lately wrote to you, desiring for my own particular some time of stay in the country, nothing could have stayed me thence, nor would stay so long now, but that I might the better furnish myself thereby.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Chief Justice." 1 *p.* (**72**. 55.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 11.—I pray you to favour us here with the privy seal for our money, now this day whilst my Lord Treasurer is here, otherwise we shall be much hindered in the business in hand, for that many necessary persons do attend for imprests.—Somerset House, 11 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"L. Admiral." ½ *p.* (**72**. 56.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 11.—If it be true that the enemy's army came to Brest on Thursday, and that they stay there so long, having so fair a wind, either of these two must in my opinion be the cause; that they stay there, being the fittest place, till the forces of the Low Countries come down to Dunkirk, and may be ready to embark at the army's arrival there; or else the fleet of ships came in there and stayeth for the galleys that came creeping by the coast of France. I do marvel there is nothing heard of it from the West parts.

The business is very great here, and many occasions to send to and fro. I pray you that two or three messengers may be sent hither. My Lord of Lester had six.

I would our men were assembled, for they will be wonderful raw, for in all the shires there are very few of the trained men left.

I do hear that my Lord Chamberlain doth stay the voluntary horses: if it should be so, we shall be weakly horsed, which is the thing we most rely on, for it is the horse must do the principal "did;" and the voluntaries be the best; they that come out of the shires are very weak, and nothing near that number that is expected. You know all the noblemen and the best sort of gentlemen will come to the Queen. I am sure there will be above 5,000 horse; if we have the "clarge," the voluntaries, and these shires appointed to us, we shall never be 2,000 horse. The first brunt will make or mar. But as the voluntary come I will stay them, and muster them. I pray you, if you have any news, let me hear from you. God preserve and bless her Majesty, and I trust in God they shall be better beaten than ever they were. I pray you hasten them to the sea as fast as may be. I do marvel, the wind serving so well as it doth, that we do not hear of Sir F. Vere nor the soldiers of Flushing.—11 of A.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord General of the Land Forces, 1599." 1 *p.* (**72**. 57.)

Henry Cuffe to Edward Reynolds.

1599, Aug. 11.—Good Ned, this despatch is sudden so as the cause of it was unexpected. These enclosed will discover unto you the whole more at large. In a word, Sir Conyers Clifford attempting to relieve a friend of his besieged at Odonnell, passing by the Carlowes (a place of difficulty in Connaught) hath lost himself, Sir Alexander Radcliffe, and sundry lieutenants and serjeants, and of common soldiers to the number of well nigh two hundred. This disaster I know not how his Lordship presaged, and in private talk with me, when Sir Conyers was ready to set forward, more than once professed that he feared the event. And expressly, by an Irish knight named Sir Theobald Dillon. ["This the knight has lately deposed before the council here."—*margin.*] He sent unto him, willing him in no case to be too confident; if he thought it necessary, that himself would shortly march that way with far greater

forces; and in conclusion added that, for the love he bare him, he could not be too importunate in advising him, as well by messages as by word of mouth; protesting that he would rather wish both his arms broken than that Sir Conyers should break his neck in that service. But it is true that things fatal may well be foreseen and feared but cannot be avoided. He hath paid the greatest price he could; and now his Lordship breatheth nothing but revenge. God send us good success, so that this may prove the last and greatest loss.

Ned Busshell arrived the 10th of this month. I have imparted your letters to his Lordship. In our next dispatch you shall receive some answer to them.—Dublin, 11 August, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179**. 70.)

John Talkarne to William Downhall.

1599, Aug. 11.—I have, ever since my coming over out of Ireland, absented myself from doing my duty unto my Lady of Warwick, because I would not be seen at the Court, being loth to be commanded or employed by my Lord's adversaries. Wherefore, as I desired you at our last meeting, I would have you present my humble service unto my Lord Mountjoy, whom at his bidding I am ready to serve. There is now a "what alarum" in the country, and all the trained soldiers are as to-morrow afoot and commanded to be at Burndwood.—Hornden-of-the-Hill, August 11, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed in another hand :—"The 26th of June and the 14th of August, and went out of London the Thursday after Twelfth Day, which was the 11th of January." 1 *p.* (**179**. 71.)

Army.

1599, Aug. 11.—Warrant to the Lord Treasurer for making payments to certain forces on foot.—Aug. 11, 1599. Greenwich.

Copy. 1½ *pp.* (**179**. 72.)

William Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 12.—Understanding by the reports and preparations here in the country that there is a great likelihood of the enemy's disturbance, he offers himself and six men with horses for the Queen's service.—August 12, '99.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72**. 58.)

Gieffrey Luthar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 12.—Encloses a letter received for Cecil from Milan, from Mr. John Standley. The writer continually abides in Venice, and offers his services for the conveyance of letters.

Concerning the party who is here detained, and reported to be Don Sebastian the King of Portugal, of late here hath been two persons, and, as is said, religious men, sent out of France

by order of some of the chiefest of Portingall, as men to discover whether this be Don Sebastian their king or not, being parties that in former times have known the King very well. The said persons, as I am informed, having made instant request unto those of the Signoria who have the dealing in that cause, requesting that they may see the party, for the true discovery of him, who offered, if in case they might but have a sight of him, they would descry if he be the said party or not. But, in fine, they could not obtain to have the sight of him, and so some 25 days since they returned again for France in post, leaving intention with some of their friends here that ere long they will return hither again. So many here [are] of opinion that the party retained is Don Sebastian, which, if those parties return hither again, as is expected ere long, it will be discovered whether he be the party or not. You may send your letters directed unto me by conveyance of the worthy Mr. Stapes, by whose conveyance you shall receive this.—Venice, 12 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Geffrey Luther." (**72**. 59.)

Sir William Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 12.—I have some conference with Sir Rafe Horsy and the gentlemen thereabouts, who have sent divers barks to sea, but as yet can learn nothing of these beggarly Spaniards; neither hath my Lord of Bathon or Sir Ferdinando Gorge received any great intelligence of their being on the Western coast. Whereupon I repaired to this town, for that there was a bruit that they should make for this place or Hurst Castle, but since my coming I find no such thing. If this whole alarm groweth colder and colder, I assure myself you will not wish me to break my neck in "redding" [riding] post to no purpose, for that it is doubted by some whether their numbers be half so many as it is reported, and yet, assuredly, some of them are in Breske.—Southampton, 12 August.

Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**72**. 60.)

Sir Arthur Throckmorton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 12.—In the absence of his surest solicitor, Sir Walter Raleigh, prays that he may have charge of the 50 lances which are presently to come out of his country, so that the pains he has taken to see them well armed may not be bestowed upon a stranger. As he has been one of those who have angered these Spaniards in their own homes, so he would not be one of the last who should displease and displace them here. These horses and the 500 foot cannot march before Thursday. It is needful to have a special care, not only of restraining and disarming of the professed recusants, but also those whose wives refuse to go to church, which are more dangerous than the known, saving their livings and liberties by their feigned faiths. Such here have a common saying that the unbelieving husband shall be saved by the believing wife; of which sort there are

many here, and of no mean estate, especially on the East side of the shire.—Paulerspury, 12 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir Arthur Throgmorton." 1 *p.* (**72**. 61.)

W., Earl of Bath to the Privy Council.

1599, Aug. 13.—It is now eight days since I informed you by my letters of the causes of my coming to Plymouth, and my being there with the forces of the county, as by the copy thereof enclosed may appear. Since which time both I and all the gentlemen of the country here assembled have expected your answer,* which because we have not in all this time received, and suspecting the same might miscarry, or be intercepted, I renew my former suit for your resolutions therein, which will be a great satisfaction to them, and the discharge of that which they so earnestly entreat and expect at my hands. The whole charge of the army amounts to £300 per day, besides the expenses of the colonels and other gentlemen. I find all men earnestly bent and desirous to encounter with the enemy, but truly they are very unable to continue here any longer without some direction from you to satisfy the charges.—Plymouth, 13 August, Monday.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72**. 63.)

The enclosure. 1½ *pp.* (**72**. 62.) [*See original under date* 6 *Aug. above.*]

Sir Francis Godolphin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 13.—The 6th inst. I wrote from hence to you that I took knowledge of the continuance of the forwarding of the Spanish fleet from the Groyne, which I held unworthy to send by the running post by the way of Plymouth. Since, having heard from Cornwall that they have offered liberally unto Bryttons to pilot them for Milford, or some other part of this realm, I beseech you to forgive my presumption to trouble the running post herewith, and your Honour with the view of these my weak apprehensions. As for Milford Haven, being a place unknown to me other than by hearsay, that it is one of the fairest and capablest harbours of this realm, I have always since '88 held it to be the chiefest place for the enemy to covet, where there is neither fortification that I hear of, or a country so populous as may resist the landing of that army. Besides, I am ignorant how that part stands affected in religion. If he covet that place, he will be like to land and to make it good by fortifying, which fort and fleet together may prove a very hard encounter for her Majesty's navy, being also a dangerous coast, void of any other harbour wherein they may be succoured. And the enemy being in Milford, you see their nigher neighbourhood to Ireland, both to give and receive aids according to their successes. This naked estate of Milford may justify my opinion against others that, with

* For this, see Report on Foljambe MSS., p. 95, under date Aug. 12.

dangerous reasons, would seem so good husbands for sparing her Majesty's purse as to have no forts and garrisons entertained in these few principal ports of this realm. If Milford and other places were well fortified, they might be disappointed both of convenient stable room for their wooden horses, and good resting place for themselves. It is now unseasonable for this instant season to persuade their better fortifying. The Lord of Hosts only hath already overthrown them in four great sea attempts: whose power and mercy will, I hope, continue to glorify His great name.

If he should attempt either Milford or Ireland, I conceive these isles of Sylley, for their harbours and strengths, ought to be made defensible, lest the enemy obtain a resting place, to the continual unquiet of our coasts. If I be not deceived, the Groyne and those parts of Spain, and Dublin and those parts of Ireland, lie within one point of a North and South line, which, being extended from each to other, would cut these islands of Sylley in the midst: and although it be now out of season to inform our want, whereof I am able to make some particular relation, yet, for the good service of her Majesty, I do with an humble presumption advertise that these harbours are very convenient for succour and safety of her Majesty's ships having occasion to do service in these Western seas, or North channel: rather than, to the hindrance of the service, they should be driven to put back for Falmouth or Plymouth, this place being nothing inferior to either of them for capacity and safety, with much better outlets. I am persuaded that the masters of her Majesty's ships will dissuade against this place, that it is too dangerous to be adventured on, which I account to proceed from their ignorance, who in show will seem to know more than any, and yet of this place do know least of many. I am assured my Lord Nottingham has heard some captains of her Majesty's ships, that have been in these harbours, commend their goodness, for if they were not places to further and preserve adventures, they would not be so usually frequented by merchants, who no less esteem their adventures than their lives. If, upon this my discovery of the good use of these harbours, the Council shall direct her Majesty's ships to put in hither in cases of necessity, at the approaching of the ships, upon shooting of a piece of ordnance, or other like sign, I will always be ready to send forth pilots to bring and harbour them safely. Here hath been harboured at once above 120 sail, and some Venetian argosies of the greatest sort. The harbours of Milford and Sylley are two excellent "receytes," very dangerous to be left open to the enemy, and therefore most needful in these times to be well defended.—From her Majesty's little fort in Sylley, 13 August, 1599.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**72.** 64.)

E., Lord Sheffield to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1599, Aug. 13.—Thanks Cecil for his kind remembrance of him, and for his care not to have him removed from the quiet

course he is in, which indeed he much affects. The world is mistaken in him if they think, in so honest and just a quarrel as this, that any man living would be more forward to venture his life than he. Though it has pleased God to draw him from the vain and ambitious course of the world, yet He has not deprived him of any good gift before placed in him, but rather strengthened them in him against any such time as this, when it is an offence to Him for a man that fears Him not to be an actor. As soon as he heard any certainty of these stirs, he resolved to be employed publicly or privately, as should please the Queen, and so he stands still determined.—13 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1599." 1 *p.* (**72**. 65.)

Stephen Soame, Lord Mayor of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 13.—Understands by this bearer, John Lynne, of Cecil's pleasure, that upon his (Lynne's) discharge he shall give security "not to intermeddle in any such thing in Cornwall whereof he shall be by your Honour prohibited." As Lynne's estate depends upon his speedy return, the writer begs Cecil to accept Lynne's own bond for the performance of the premises; and he will undertake that Lynne shall observe the same.—13 August, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**72**. 66.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, August 13.—Recommending the bearer who desires Cecil's signature to a letter intended to frighten a man whom fear alone will move.—13 August, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**179**. 73.)

Robert Osborne to Edward Reynolds.

[1599,] August 13.—Cousen, being hurt with a horse, have kept bed and not able to write to you, or any other for me, wherefore I pray you excuse me, and let me entreat that you will write as to nothing that I write to you of according as you think best. The sooner you do it the better it will be. Ten days hence we go towards Sligo and so for the North. We are weak in horse and foot. God be of our ride, we shall do well with these strong rebels. In England they say they be but naked rogues, but we find them as good men as those which are sent us, and better. You shall hear of greater killing than you have.—Dublin, 13 August.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**179**. 74.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 13.—I pray you keep the place you formerly did appoint and I will attend at the hour you direct. My house is for councils of peace and not of war, and is now unprovided for either.—13 Aug., '99.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179**. 75.)

Sir John Harington to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 13.—Promising to let Mr. Amice have a buck or a brace, if he so desire.—Coventry, 13 Aug., 1599.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**179**. 76.)

Mons. J. de Thumery to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. ⅔.—Informing him that Spanish vessels had been seen in the Bay of Brest. There was no reason to think they carried any troops, as a vessel that reached Calais on the 21st had left the Adelantado at Lisbon.
A letter sent to the King from M. de Chastes gives this intelligence, which the King, as always, has made haste to communicate to the Queen.—London, 23 Aug., 1599.
French. Holograph. Endorsed:—"From the French Ambassador." 1 *p.* (**179**. 80.)

Thomas [Bilson], Bishop of Winchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 14.—This priest, born in Lancashire, and naming himself Edward Kennion, landed at Hampton on 11th inst., and was the same night apprehended at Rumsey, and brought first before Sir Thomas West, one of the Deputy Lieutenants, and from him to me; whose arrival here in the midst of these stirs, and acquaintance with Wright in the Clinke, has caused me to think him fit to be sent to you, that what may not be had from him by gentle course of examination may by your appointment be drawn from him for fear of punishment. I have likewise sent Sir Thomas West's examination, and mine own, of the said priest, as also the body of the prisoner, by Thomas Stoner, messenger to her Majesty's commission here in Hampshire; which if it please you to commit to some other to be further examined, they happily shall have from him more than we could.—Waltham, 14 August, 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72**. 68.)
The Enclosure:—
1599, Aug. 14.—*Note of the charges for bringing up a seminary from Rumsey, near Southampton.*
Endorsed:—"*Charges of the Searcher of Hampton.*" ½ *p.* (**72**. 67.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 14.—Yester evening, at her Majesty's going to horse, she called me to her and willed me to write unto you these few words: that there should not be too much taken out of an emptied purse, for therein was no charity. A short text, and which in my own conceit I meant not to have written, but that Sir John Stanhope told me yesternight that you would not be here till this night, and so did her Majesty tell me she thought likewise; neither do I think it greatly needful to have written it

unto you but for satisfying her Majesty's commandment, knowing myself how careful your Honour is for not emptying her purse. I beseech you bear with me herein, or rather with my simplicity. —14 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" From Court." 1 *p.* (**72.** 69.)

Dr. Julius Caesar, Robert Beale, and Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 14.—We have met this day together about the cause between the Marsilians and Captain Duffeld; and being ready to have given sentence therein, there came unto us the secretary of the French Ambassador signifying from his master that he was advertised out of France that the King had been made acquainted by Sir Henry Nevill with the said cause, and doth persuade himself that the King's or his Council's answer thereunto is by her Majesty's said ambassador sent unto your Honour. Wherefore we have thought it requisite, before we would proceed further therein, to be first advertised from you thereof, that thereupon we may do as shall appertain to justice.—From the DD. Commons, 14 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**72.** 70.)

Henry Lok to "Rt. Hon." [Sir Robert Cecil].

1599, Aug. 14.—By letters of the 28th of May and sundry since, I have signified to your Honour of 40 sail of ships preparing in Andalosia and about Civill, and of the hasty preparation of the now assembled gallions and fleet at the Groin. I did the 9th and 10th of this present likewise advertise you, all which I hope have in time come to your hands, having been for the most part sent with diligence by way of my Lord Ambassador at Paris, or shipping going directly for England by way of Mr. Honiman. So also I wrote of Sebewres following of the Flemings, and wafting of the fleet for the Indies. Of their purposes I could but conjecturally write, and therefore referred that to your consideration ; yet being by new occurrences moved to have those matters in greater jealousy, I thought good to signify to you such grounds as I have therefor : which is, that by some Flemings passing this way from Civil, and by English sailors taken prisoner (in a small caravel of Bristo by four Spanish men of war) off the North Cape, I am informed that the preparation with speed at the Groin of those 19 or 20 gallions which are there is certain, and a daily expectation of 40 sail from Andalosia to join with them ; which is the more likely for that above 20 caravels laden with biscuit, wine and other provision came not long since from the Southwards to the Groin for victualling of them ; and above 70 butts of water were filled by the Admiral at the Groin above 20 days since. And that also the country thereabouts is full of soldiers, which to what purpose it may tend, you (knowing their secrecy in all their

affairs) will not expect any resolution of from me. Howbeit, as they gave out that it is for England or Ireland (to like purpose whereof their court whisperings concur), so the presently intended departure of Spinola's six galleys from St. Andera for Dunkirk, with Thomas North, Captain Eliot and other traitors of our nation (pensioners to the Spanish King) embarked in them, makes the matter more suspicious. Howbeit it were a strange resolution to remove all their forces so far from home; the Hollanders' army not yet returned or defeated; of whose success (whether prosperous or no) you best know, for it cometh hither sooner from Holland than Spain, if it be good. There is so small intercourse by sea here, because of the jealousies of the sickness, and by land less, the Court being 10 days journey hence in Valencia, and all the way dispersedly contagious; which makes all the courses I yet could lay frustrate in effect: from hence no bark daring or willing to go, partly by reason of the sickness, partly fearing to meet the Hollanders or some of our men of war, there is great slackness and uncertainty of intelligence. By land it is more difficult to pass, for from every town men must now have passports and testimonial of health of the places whereby they travel; which to have is impossible, so many places of necessary pass are infected. Those poor sailors which are enfranchised are forced to wander byways and lie abroad with long circuits, in which kind of going nothing of worth can be seen or learned; so as I am daily put to new shifts to hunt after shadows. If it were in my power to undertake the cost, I had sent or rather caused a fit and free person of my inward acquaintance to have gone directly to Court (where he hath great friendship) and so overland, as seeking of shipping, to have gone to the Groin and all along the coast, and so to have embarked himself for England, if matter had so required, or else to have made return by Pampalona, and so sending me word, to have returned and attended the Court. But neither is my commission so large or credit of my own good here. But if this storm do overblow with our safety (howbeit I have no hope now of Mr. le Grand's going in, or mine with him, if his peril of life be as we hear), yet I will render all my best means but I will lay some better ground for future times. There hath been from Cape Britton these two months a bark for this service from me, of whom I nor his friends hear no news as yet, to my cost and great disappointment. I beseech you resolve me once and in time what I am to do, and how my desire to serve you is accepted; who desire not to live longer than I shall discharge with faith all endeavours which I may hope shall tend to her Majesty's service or your liking.—14 August, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—It is now bruited that Sebewr is returned with his fleet to the Groin, but I dare not affirm it, unless the Hollanders were returned. His fleet came from Andalosia and may be part of the 40 sail expected thence. Here is from Court a proclamation published that all the inhabitants should furnish themselves presently with victual: what it importeth you can best collect.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**72.** 71.)

Thomas Sadleir and Jo. Broograve to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 14.—We have, according to the directions given to others and to us, charged watches in the towns within our limits to be straitly kept both by day and night, and in a watch at Puckeridge, a hamlet of Stondon and Braughing (Herts), there was a man attached and brought before us, having many letters directed as by the superscriptions thereof may appear to you, with a box covered with crimson velvet wherein is contained the passion of Christ engraved. Whether there be just cause why we should trouble you we certainly know not, because we thought not good to open the letters, some being directed to honourable personages; but lest any imputation of negligence in this dangerous time might be taxed upon us, we thought it not amiss, for the better discharges of our duty, to trouble you with the person, his letters and tokens.—Stondon, 14 August, 1599.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**72**. 73.)

Henry Cuffe to Edward Reynolds.

[1599,] Aug. 14.—Honest friend Ned, I send you here enclosed a copy of his Lordship's letter to the Lords of the Council; one of the whole Council here to the Lords there, besides two letters, one to Lord Henry Howard, the other to Sir William Russell. The Lady Warwick sent me hither not long since a letter, wherein were some points concerning his Lordship, which caused him to return her a kind answer. This answer I send you likewise. It is the small package with a letter of mine own. Sir Thomas Egerton was once appointed to be the bearer of it; but by his importunity he hath obtained leave to stay; and my Lord Cromwell is now willing to be the messenger. If you think it not inconvenient, I would wish that our good friend Mr. Saville (if he be in Court) did deliver the letter to her ladyship, because I know he hath a good interest in her favour, and to say the truth, I would for my own excuse it were delivered with some compliment. But this I refer wholly to yourself. The letter to Sir William Russell I think you were best to leave with her, for so I take it it may be soonest conveyed. We have had no letters from you since those by Ned Bushell, yet had a dispatch from the Council dated the 4th of this present. I pray you remember me to Mr. Smythe and Mr. Bacon.—Dublin, 14th of August.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**179**. 77.)

Vincent Skynner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 15.—All the articles in the included being despatched, and the letters made ready for your signature and the rest of the Privy Council, the fourth only excepted, which your Honour is to reform, I thought fit that my lord Treasurer's remembrance made thereof should be sent unto you, for the better instruction of them to whom you should commit the reformation thereof. And for the first article, there is no cause

of moving her Majesty, as I have satisfied my lord Treasurer, by reason of a clause in the main Privy Seal giving authority to six of the Privy Council to give warrant for the discharge of the surplusage over and above the two establishments, according to certificates thereof from thence. For which purpose the privy seal requires that monthly certificates should be sent to the Privy Council of all such sums as shall be issued by *concordatum*; which if it be not observed, the default thereof is evident where it resteth, if there be such express order given by the instructions as the privy seal purporteth, which is best known to your Honour.—15th of August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**63**. 57.)

H., Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 15.—Has received letters from the Council for his repair to the Court by the 20th of August. On account of his sickness, prays to be excused for taking four or five days longer. —15 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72**. 74.)

Sir Edward Dymoke to the Council.

1599, Aug. 15.—Has sent up a lance and two light horses furnished, according to their direction. Begs for employment, seeing that he is both "her Majesty's sworn servant, and born champion." Asks for the charge of the lances sent out of "our county," or the vacant charge of Sir John Bollis, now in Ireland. —Kyme, 15 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72**. 75.)

———— to "Right Hon."

1599, Aug. 15.—Continuing still in Venice, I would not fail of my duty for advertising of such occurrents as here offer themselves; which being none of late but such as the weekly advices send over, I have passed this fortnight in silence. At this time nothing specially deserves also to be signified unto your Honour, but a certain private rumour amongst some particular men concerning the peace of the Hollanders with the Archduke, many imagining undoubtedly that upon the Archduke's arrival in the Low Countries, there will grow some agreement betwixt them; indeed, the advices of the last weeks seemed to mention some strict terms they should have been come to, but being contrary to certain grounds indeed to be looked unto in this point, I never took any heed of the advices concerning such a peace. But whether these Venetians have fetched it out of the Spanish Ambassador here (for they are cunning enough in such a piece of secrecy), or whether their ambassador being at Milan learned any such particular note, here is a great presumption indeed of the States' intent to become Frenchmen, your Honour understands how. The King of France made a peace when the world thought there was no peace *in esse*, so think

many the Hollanders may work miracles and make a year of wonder. I know not how sometimes when miraculous conjunctions cause great strange things, and the awe of a destiny forces a matter, it falls out so that against all expectation and likelihood the events of matters do, if for no other reason, prove so different, yet for this, to show that the heavens will not be measured by men's geometry, nor commented on by human glosses, so as there is indeed some reason why sometimes things should happen against all reason. This makes me at least check myself when I think this fear of the States Frenchifying is rather to be laughed at as a scarecrow than to be thought upon with intent to give it the credit of a true passion. I thought, howsoever, that it was my duty to certify as much unto your Honour, whose judgment will soon discern the force of it. I remember that being at Milan I heard almost all such as had occasion to talk of the Low Countries upon the news of the Spanish losses about Bommel in their first enterprises, put great hope in the "attoning" of matters with the Infant's arrival, and indeed the Archduke's followers (as I chanced to be where there resorted many of them), and one of his secretaries by name Felix, would often be mentioning their hopes in the peace with the States; which made me guess their means small, rather than imagine that the States intended any such matter. But it seems that those reports here grow neither from the advices nor from the speeches of the vulgar, or either of any others of the better sort, but of some certain particular relations gotten by the industry of some Venetians and yet held as it seems in secret. I have thought it might be some policy set on foot by the favourers of the Spanish faction to cause jealousy in us of our neighbours. But I will give it over, leaving it wholly to your Honour's censure. There are great reports of the Adelantado's going forth with a great army towards Ireland, some say for England and others to tackle with the Hollanders. But here they hold he is at sea very gallant. Saluce will make a war: but it is held here the King of Spain and the Duke of Savoy will, so they can be assured to have the King of France bound to the peace from picking of after quarrels and further meddling with them, give over Saluce into his hands rather than they will draw so heavy a sword upon so cruel a plague as they now suffer. Diguieras' son-in-law, Crequy, hath been piddling about the citadel of Turin, which with other places should have been delivered to the French by certain buriers of the dead and such as had care of those that died of the plague; but the matter was discovered and nothing performed.—Venice, 15 August, 1599.

Endorsed:—"Advices from Venice." 2 *pp.* (**72**. 76.)

Sir William Constable to Edward Reynolds.

1599, Aug. 15.—From others you may have heard the disaster of Connaught, the death of Sir Connier Clifford and Sir Alex. Ratcliffe, the base running of our soldiers, and the loss of 202 killed in the place, and 206 hurt, which is the just number

certified from the Commissary of the Musters, who before and after took a review of the troops. Some of our captains did excellently well, many in the same degree did ill, the trial of all will be known at my Lord his coming among them, when they shall be brought to a court. Here we expect another journey, which if it be my Lord intends for the North, assure yourself these troops which must of necessity join with us will cause (through their possessed scare) a many throats to be cut; besides, all our troops are weakened through sickness, our gallants are returned home, and when we fight, the whole brunt of the danger is like to lie of [on] the hands of few of us, so much are our ordinary spirits failed, for the supplies which were sent are such, many lame and so base fellows, that they are not worth their clothing.—Dublin, 15 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"'99." 1 *p.* (**72**. 77.)

Richard Tomson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 15.—Being ready to take my journey for Calais, I have left order with this bearer Matthew Jenkinson to seek after some hemp and tar to be sent hither; for I am sure to find a person fit to accomplish what your Honour has determined. I have left four score pounds to pay for these merchandises, and if he can lay out more, I told him to repair to your Honour with my letter for forty or fifty pounds, for which I will be accountable to you. Because he has been my servant, I use him in the providing and shipping hereof. On embarking the same, he must trouble your Honour for a pass for the boat to come over, which will not be till I write.

I would also ask your letter to the Sheriffs of London to forbear any molestation of me for a debt of thirty pounds due to her Majesty in the Court of Wards from myself as surety for a poor man. This sum he has promised to pay at Michaelmas term, and if he do not, I will see it discharged then. I am to have a greater value from the Board of Green Cloth for sugar and almonds taken of me for her Majesty's provision. But the Officials say they have no money. So I must ask it may be tolerated till next term.

To-day I conferred with a Netherlander, who came from Teneriffe, who affirms that the Grand Canary was taken by the Hollanders on the second of July, new style; that they had spared none of the Inquisition or the clergy there, and taken great booty.

One of good credit from Middleburgh writes that the fleet from Andalusia to New Spain left Cadiz the twentieth of June, their style, forty-five sail laden with merchandise, and were to touch at the Canary, so that it is supposed they cannot escape the Hollanders; for the galleons that went to accompany them fifty miles from the coast were come back again.—15 August, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**179**. 78.)

William Heneage to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 15.—Being now sheriff of the county of Lincoln, I have received charge to send to London a lance and two light horse; I am informed that no sheriff in any other county has any charge now imposed upon them, in addition to the charges of their office; but I have sent up my son, the bearer of this letter, with three lances furnished, whom I beseech you to employ in your service, or if not in that, where you may think fit.—Hynton, 15 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**179**. 79.)

Edward, Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 16.—Is by the favour of Sir Thomas Leighton withdrawn into this island. Has received a letter from Henry Locke, which he sends, as it encloses one for Cecil. Begs Cecil, if any occasion should be offered, to "answer for me in such sort as that I may with good leave enjoy so much time here as I may find myself welcome without his trouble, because I would be glad, as I sometimes spend, so to spare sometimes."—Garnesey, 16 August, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**72**. 84.)

G., Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 16.—I have acquainted her Majesty with the unfortunate news of the accursed kingdom of Ireland. It seemeth that she expected no good success could accompany him there that would follow no good direction here, yet, like a prince, will show no sorrow where it shall be too late and remediless. Her Majesty hath commanded me to write to you that if you have made no appointment with the Ambassador of France to come to-morrow, that you put his coming off until Saturday, but if he be appointed to come to-morrow, then that you direct him to be here by 2 in the afternoon, in respect hither is a shorter journey than to Nonsuch, and that he shall find her retired for her disport a hunting, she wishes he may be accompanied with some that may conduct him hither.—16 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"L. Chamberlain." 1 *p.* (**72**. 85.)

Henry Wake to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 16.—According to the Council's command, we have with all possible speed mustered our men for the county of Northampton, and purpose to send them forward this day towards their rendezvous appointed. Whereas it likewise pleased the Council to give us in charge to prevent and punish all originals and spreaders of such rumours as might discourage her Majesty's subjects, I am enforced to advertise you of a report secretly spread and whispered that her Majesty should be either dead or very dangerously sick, which report, as it would be grievous and dangerous to the whole state, I have by all means

suppressed the same, so the very thought and fear thereof is so troublesome to myself as I cannot but reveal the same to you, hoping to receive comfort from you at return of this bearer with assurance of the contrary. I did presently upon my hearing of these speeches acquaint Sir Arthur Throgmorton, my fellow commissioner, with the same, to the intent that he might also use all diligence for suppressing thereof. The first beginners of these speeches are some dwelling within the county of Bucks, which are out of the precinct of our command, for which cause I have not in this letter set down their particular names; but if it please you to be informed of them, I am ready to do it.—Sawcy Lodge, 16 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72.** 86.)

Sir William Mallory to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 16.—It is reported in these parts that foreign forces are to be employed against the Queen: and although his years are many, he offers his services to her Majesty.—Huton Park, 16 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**72.** 87.)

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 17.—Was at Buckstones when he heard of these great preparations, and therefore hastened hither to come to the Court: but being not lightly carried away with bruits, he prays Cecil to let him know if he thinks it expedient for him to come. If the Spanish forces be returned, as such report is made, then he will solace himself here. Offers services.—Uffington, 17 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72.** 88.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 17.—Has killed a stag and a doe for her Majesty, with a fat doe for Cecil, which he begs him to accept. His many appointments with his friends will stay him longer from the Court than he would.—Dychelee, 17 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"99." ½ *p.* (**72.** 89.)

Edward Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 17.—Asks for letters of recommendation to Sir Francis Vere and Captain Vavisour, for employment in the Low Countries.—London, August 17, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72.** 90.)

William Stallenge to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 17.—I have here delivered aboard her Majesty's ships victuals for 440 men for 6 weeks, amounting to 518*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*, as by the account, with the purser's receipts which I send to

Mr. Dorrell, at whose hands, as I understand, I must have satisfaction as it shall please my Lord Treasurer to furnish him with money for the same, wherein I pray your furtherance: for if this money be not presently paid over to my servant, who lieth there only for recovering the same and the rest due to me for the last victualling, it will be greatly to my discredit. I have been myself twice at the Court, in consideration whereof I pray some allowance. Her Majesty's two ships and pinnace are ready to take the first wind. I pray God send them good success.—Plymouth, 17 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72.** 91.)

T., Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 17.—This morning came unto me Mr. Alderman Moore and Mr. Swinerton to know if their offers should be accepted, this being the last day unto which their offer doth extend. Hereupon I took occasion to urge them to increase their offer, so as in fine I brought them both to these offers, viz: Mr. Alderman Moore having heretofore extended his payment of 14,000*l.* yearly rent to be paid at 9 months and 9 months, now he is contented to shorten his days of payment to 6 months and 6 months, but will not increase his offer above 14,000*l.* yearly. Mr. Swinerton is now contented to give the yearly rent of 15,000*l.* and will pay the same half yearly, that is to say upon the 20 of April 7,500*l.*, and upon the 20 of October other 7,500*l.* yearly, which is by 6 months and 6 months every year: but with this condition, that he will only give his own bond for payment thereof, and not to be forced to trouble his friends to be his sureties, for they would then look to have such favours from him as might hinder him above a 1,000*l.* yearly. He allegeth that in this he desireth no other favour than her Majesty doth grant to Alderman Billingsley and Alderman Saltingstoe, whose yearly sums are almost treble to his. And he saith that he holds his state as good as either of theirs, and doth assure that his state is such and so good as whether he live or die the Queen shall be paid a penny. Now therefore that you know both these offers, I pray you know her Majesty's pleasure and resolution this day, which of them she will accept; for this is their uttermost day, and the shipping for Bordeaux is within two days to depart, so as they have reason to hasten a resolution.—17 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Treasurer." 1½ *pp.* (**72.** 92.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 17.—I thank you very heartily for your letters and advice, and though her Majesty were heretofore well pleased that I should make stay in the country until I should receive other directions from you, yet seeing upon what terms things do stand, although I can give but very little assistance unto them, yet I held it my duty to make my repair to the Court with such conveniency as I may unless I be otherwise directed from yourself.

But for that we sit here on the subsidy upon Friday next (where haply I may do her Majesty some service), I purpose (unless I be otherwise commanded) to stay that day here, and though I come up after myself, yet will I stay my companies here to be ready upon any (however speedy soever a) commandment.—Lytlecott, 17 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Chief Justice." 1 *p.* (**72**. 93.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 17.—By letters of the 9 and 10, the 13, 14, 15 and 16, which was yesterday, I have with all possible speed and particularly signified a hasty preparation at the Groin for the Northern parts, undoubtedly for landing and keeping of shipping there. The time of their putting to sea daily expected; so as I fear they will prevent these letters, which I send as I can by ordinary travellers, not being able to procure the post to despatch them directly without letters from Mr. Villeroy to the Governor here to subscribe them. I got one the 15th sent in great post, which I trust arrived in speed. The other since, and this, serve chiefly to confirm the former, but to particularise somewhat more assuredly the state of their army and probability of their purpose, which I have, delivered by one yesternight late to me, from the party of Captain Britton employed by me there long since of purpose, who being as yet himself and his bark stayed there (as all shipping is), sent but 12 days since by this party overland to assure me to the like effect as the former letters import; but in the proportion of their shipping differing but as 17 gallions to come (the two old ones there not being fit for a voyage) 30 gallies (counting Spinola's 6 which go in company with them, with the Adelantado's 24 gallies lately come from Calais thither) 60 sail of shipping in all beside (counting the 33 pinnaces to land men), so that the whole will be about 107, with 18,000 men, under conduct of Don Diego Pachiche, son-in-law of the Adelantado, and Pe. Sebewr to convoy him. Their place of repair and purposes seeming to be divers, some to pass by the Sleve, some by the North West coast of England and nearest Ireland, which is still most confidently informed me: but withal that they have some great purpose for cutting of some bank in Holland or Zeeland (through which letting in the sea, and making their way open for their gallies) they may pass to the river of Handwerp and all the country over, unannoi[ed] by Flushing or any: to which end they have with them divers Flemings (taken in the last imbargo) who have undertaken the same. Francisco Spinola being not long since at St. John de Luis (to fetch masts, brought purposely for him from Amsterdam, but delivered here for fear of being entrapped in Spain) he gave forth that in his way to Dunkirk he would sound every creek and road in France. But to resolve of their purposed place of landing I see no assurance, but along the coast they will bear till they be ready to enter the Sleve: through which whether they will all pass, or there bend themselves some of them another

way, God knoweth. No doubt they have a great purpose to aid the rebels in Ireland, and here do daily pass very suspicious, and this day no doubt a very dangerous villain of that nation, out of Spain, homeward by land. There are many of this town (for traffic sake) much do favour the Spanish proceedings, so as no means will be found to have them looked into as were meet, unless your Honour would procure me a letter to Mr. Egremont, Governor here, to that effect, which for stay and search of her Majesty's evil affected subjects, I hold the league between her Majesty and the King may challenge, as well as in the case of the like in Scotland.—Bayon, 17 Aug., 1599.

[*P.S.*]—I am again sending by land and sea both to the Groin. God grant they be there or ere they depart, there is so many infections and difficulties by land I fear much. By sea if they meet they [their] fleet, I will direct them to attend on till they see their power and course, and so to come for England directly. If they find the fleet ungone (and be stayed there, as it is to be feared) then to send overland. The Adelantado sent for Berton Dona to employ for his preferment in this action, which witnesseth his likelihood to go for some great action.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**72.** 94.)

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 17.—The Queen finds many faults with this letter of the gentlemen's writing to you: first with Mr. Wake, that he did not apprehend the party who reported this unto him; next, that the sheriff and the other gentlemen do bruit any such thing without having assurance of the author; and therefore thinks it fit that Mr. Wake be sent for, and if he produce not his author, she thinks him very worthy of severe punishment. Instantly after the reading of this letter of theirs, she called Mr. Comptroller and gives him a message to my Lord General, imparting to him what she had read in their letter, and, to tell you truly, was never quiet since. You know best, Sir, I trust, how to handle this matter. And as I was coming from the Queen to write this letter, I met my Lord Chamberlain with this uncomfortable news of Ireland, but methought he staggered at the telling of it, knowing how unpleasant it will be. Here hath nothing happened worth the writing. But the Queen had thought you had not gone till this morning. Who told you were home, I know not.—17 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**72.** 96.)

S. Elphinstoun, of Blythwod, to Archibald Douglas.

1599, Aug. 17.—Refers to the old friendship between his father and Douglas, and offers his services. Recommends the bearer, his good brother, whom he begs Douglas to further with his advice and friendship, as his errands principally concern the King's Majesty, our native prince's service.—Edinburgh, 17 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72.** 97.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 17.—By his letter herewith to the Lord Admiral and Cecil, he has certified the accomplishment of their commandment for victualling her Majesty's ships, the sum whereof, 518*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*, he hopes will be satisfied by Cecil's means to the Lord Treasurer. Gives particulars of corn bought for her Majesty by Mr. Bagg and himself, and arrangements for payment.

This morning here arrived from Morles one Limberie which by your commandment was sent by the Mayor of Lyme in a small bark to the coast of Britaine. He reports that on Saturday last one Sanpford, a merchant of Exon, came from Brest to Morles, at which time there were not any of the Spanish army at Brest, or any other place on that coast, so far as he could understand. And further, he saith, that the said Sanpford left order with other English merchants at Brest that presently as the Spanish army should be there discovered, they should advertise him at Morles, and he would forthwith dispatch from thence for these parts, so that I hope either by that means, or the barks which are dispatched for that purpose, there will be sufficient warning given if the Spaniards come this way. Of the bark which I despatched from Fowy, as yet I hear no further news, neither of three other barks which the Mayor of this town hath sent abroad for spialls.

It may please you to procure Sir John Stanhope's letter to the postmaster of Ashburton, that if I send any letters to him by my own servants directed to you, he hasten them away, although the postmaster of this town carrieth them not, for otherways I shall not be able to send any advertisements before any other so long as my Lord of Bath remains here.—Plymouth, 17 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72.** 98.)

Thomas Wenman to the Earl of Essex.

1599, Aug. 18.—I may justly be condemned either of too much presumption or too little experience, that have adventured in this so restless a time, when so many and weighty occurrences do daily offer themselves to your careful consideration, to trouble you with my advertisements; yet the true and sincere affection which in my soul I have ever borne to you, and the great grief which I had to see so matchless a peer so injuriously or rather villainously slandered, has made me, like Cressus his dumb son, break silence, and being destitute of all means to come myself to relate them, have chosen this last refuge to acquaint you more perfectly with those complots combined against you in Scotland, whereof my Lord Willoughby gave you lately some notice from Berwick. It was my unhappy hap to be the discoverer of Ashfilde, the agent for the English Catholics, sent by the priests to undertake that embassage, which already you know. In despatching of those employments he proposed your Lordship **as the only likely obstacle to withstand and resist the intended*

* Underlined in the original.

Scottish title: which suggestion has taken so deep root in the King's heart that he is resolutely determined to work by all possible means your utter ruin and final overthrow, the which I think he will endeavour to effect rather by the fox's craft than the lion's strength. I fear **to tell you all my fear*; only I earnestly beseech you to be well assured *whom you trust near about you*, for he beareth his mind that sometime said: *Flectere cum superis nequeo, Acheronta movebo.* He desires nothing more than the ill success *of the Irish wars in general or of your own person in particular* (God prevent both!). What your honourable designments are, my low thoughts, that never soared higher than college causes, cannot aim at: however, this prevaricator doth seem to project them, the which although it may be they be nothing but idle surmises, yet what effects they have already produced in Scotland you see; what they may do in England you may imagine. Howsoever thus much I dare avouch: you wish the welfare of this your country, and would grieve to see it subjected to so slavish a nation as these Scots, who have, like that foolish hunter, promised the bear's skin before he be dead, cast lots upon offices, rooms, lands and earldoms to whom they shall be given, when the kingdom shall be theirs: for a more lively instance whereof, when Ashefild had informed the King that I was drawn into this action and would join with him, the King sent for me to have me promise so much before him, and willed me to set down what office or place I would have, and it should be reserved for me: and until such time as need required, I should travel into other countries thereby to enworthy myself the better to do him service. He wrote his letters to his brother of Denmark to receive me into his Court with all grace and favour, which letter I delivered to Mr. Secretary. It may seem strange so wise a prince as he is reputed should thus demean himself. The Earl of Cazzills, a man more wary and temperate in speeches than many other of his country, sitting at dinner with many other noblemen in the presence of Ashfilde, said, "Truly the Englishmen are good husbands and have so well manured their grounds that we shall find a goodly and pleasant dwelling there when we come"; and verily, I am persuaded that neither the Danes, Saxons, or Normans never endamaged this land so much as these Scots will do when the Palladium of our peace shall be taken from us. Their desire is to gain it only by conquest, by which means all shall be at their dispose. The reasons that make them thus confident are these:—First, his own title and propinquity of blood; his great forces and powers; the hope of divisions which we shall have at home among the competitors; and then the whole Catholic faction for his part, whereof he remains assured. For his title I need not speak: his forces I know them to be great: a true note whereof this Ashfilde had given him, both how many earls, lords, barons, and gentlemen the realm of Scotland contained: as also how many men and horse every one was able to make: the number comes to many hundreds of thousands: of Sir William Bowes to whom I gave the catalogue you may know: all which are bound by their ancient laws and customs to serve

* Underlined in the original.

the King three months in his wars, at their own charges. Here may it be objected, although their number be great, yet are they a rude people, wanting both armour and skill. True it is that with the losses of Flodden and Musselborough fields they lost all their armour and munition, and I think all Scotland is not able to arm 1,000 men with "costlets" and other furniture fit for battle; yet is he able to furnish all these with spears and jacks and swords and muskets: besides, he expects if not money at least armour from France, for which purpose he is now sending the Duke thither as his ambassador, to solicit his mother's allies of the house of Guise, as also the King there, of whose best furtherance he has good hope: neither having nor likely to have any use for them there. The help that Denmark is able to aid him with he is sure of, which will be great, for under the name of Danes will come many Swisses and Frenchmen. In regard of these helps from thence, he took but 4,000*l.* with his wife, with a promise of a certain number of men, munition and money to assist him in the getting of this kingdom when time should serve, so that now you may see his power to be great. 2. For the rudeness and want of military discipline in his soldiers, he has for these late years past twice a year caused a general muster of all his men; he entertains divers captains and martial men, who being well experienced in managing and ordering a battle, do in good comely sort train his men, whereof myself have been an eye witness. To these he gives large pensions. Among the rest there is one English captain, a base minded knight not worthy that name, to whom he allows 20*s.* a week: his name is Chewte: as himself says, knighted by the King of France.

The next thing he relies on is the Catholic faction, to whom he promises great favours, and the Lord Francis Dacres is the means to intimate the King's good affection toward them, by his private letters, which he does daily, and now especially since Ashefild's employments there; besides certain books now in printing tending to that end, wherein shall be declared the King's right to the Crown, as also what he mindeth to do touching the repealing of certain cruel statutes (so he terms them) now in force. Not long since, you wrote a letter as from her Majesty to the said Dacres, wherein you offered him 200*l.* by the year so he lived anywhere but in that suspected place, &c; which words the King took in very ill part, that either her Majesty or you should so term his country; whereupon he gave Dacres a protection under the great seal, making it felony for whosoever should assault or by any mean molest the said Lord Dacres. I assure you this Dacres is a most spiteful and dangerous man, and one will do much hurt when he shall have ability to put his mischievous resolutions in practice. It were a good piece of service to bring him into England.

I could descend further into particulars touching these businesses, but I fear I have already abused your patience. Ashfild is in the Tower; he has been many times examined by the Council; what shall be determined of him, I know not.

Offers services. Might have lived on good sort either with the Scottish or Danish King, but would rather be one of Essex's

grooms than one of his (the King's) Council. Sir Oliver Lambert will inform Essex of his (Wenman's) estate and condition. Desires to come into Ireland. Expects Essex's mind from Mr. Smith, the Clerk of the Council.—From Court, at Nonsuch, 18 August, 1599.

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**72.** 99.)

E., Lord Sheffield to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1599, Aug. 18.—I perceive by your second letters that you have not received my answer to your first and am sorry for it, for thereby you should before this have fully known my mind; and I take so kindly as is possible the care you have had of me in this action. I was now on my journey as far as Grantun [? Grantham], where I met your last letter, and my horses and furniture for arms is by this at London: but finding the alteration, and myself having had two or three fits of an ague which I had meant to have "frayde" away with the wars, I thought good to return, desiring you so far to acquaint the Queen therewith as yourself shall think most fit.—Granton, 18 Aug.

[*P.S.*]—'Tis not my ambition's sake, but in regard some of my friends and followers are injured by some of the Commissioners for the Musters in this country, let me intreat you that I may be nominated amongst them, that thereby I may be able to right my friends, not injuring them.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**72.** 101.)

R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1599, Aug. 18.—As I wrote to you last that Mr. James Sempill was commanded to be in readiness for his journey in the country, and that he looked for nothing but from day to day to be despatched, so now having obtained it at the last, as I promised, I should not suffer him to go without my letter, which is to no other purpose but to request you to have a special care of him and his service that he has presently in hand, that at his returning he may testify your readiness and good mind with ability to serve the King. He was so earnest as possibly he could to have been directed unto you by the King, and to have had his Majesty's letter with his own hand to you for the effect; but for no request or intreaty that either the Secretary, or he, or Sir George Elphistone could make, would the King be moved to it, and the only cause that stayed him was this one, contracted familiarity and friendship twixt you and Mr. John Colvill, which you cannot believe how far the King mistrusts, and in how high a degree your enemies has aggravated it to his ears, and take advantage thereupon to stay your undoubted employing if that had not been; so that after long and great contestation, the greatest point that this gentleman could obtain of the King was this, that he gave him leave to deal with you, and to lay that friendship to your charge, promising that if either it were not found to be so as he was informed, or that if you might qualify it not to be his

prejudice, and then that this gentleman should either be writ, if he stayed any space there, or else at his returning testify to his Majesty to effect your good will and affection for the advancement of his service, that then he would both write to you and employ you himself in his other greater affairs. Before God again I must request you to employ your whole judgment and credit for his benefit, and instruct him, as you can best of any man living, in such things as you know to concern the King's service and weal thereof, that he may write back to your commendation, whereupon no question the King will be moved to yield to whatsoever reasonably you can desire that may serve for your credit and advancement either there or here. The gentleman, I dare assure you, is honest and well inclined and affectionate to you, and would with all his heart be an instrument of your preferment, both for the benefit of his master's service, and the good will he bears to yourself in particular, as also for evil will of them who are your unfriends here. The state of matters here, with all other particulars longsome to be written, I will refer to himself, who can well assure you in all, and therefore, wishing him good success in his business, and you to be an instrument and procurer thereof, to the next occasion of writing which I shall by all means seek out. My loving duty always remembered, I commend your Lordship and your estate to God's holy protection.—Ed^{r}, 18 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**72**. 102.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 18.—I send unto you such instructions as the shortness of the time would give me leave to conceive, in the end whereof I have set down a remembrance for the City of London, which would be speedily remembered. Thus much I write to you for that I doubt I shall not be soon this afternoon at the Court as I purposed, although, God willing, I will not fail to be there this evening.—Somerset House, 18 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**72**. 103.)

Hannibal Vyvyan to Mr. Willys, Secretary to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 18.—Ere the receipt of this, he trusts the great alarm given forth of the enemy's intention will be overblown and that he may receive Willys' directions in the cause of Nicols. Negociations with Nicols. Sends an enclosure for Mr. Secretary, the delivery of which he leaves to Willys' discretion: also one for Mr. Conoke, who attends the Lord Treasurer, or in his absence from Court, for his (the writer's) son at his chambers in the Middle Temple.—St. Mawes Castle, 18 August, '99.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Hanball Vivian, 24 Aug." 1 *p.* (**73**. 17.)

Miguel di Vivarri to Franceslo de Morilla Alguazil, Mayor de la Proveduria de las Galeras de Espana.

1599, August $\frac{18}{28}$.—I have written to you when I could and hope for news of yourself and your wife. I am come to the end of my wandering. We are to winter at Corunna. I hear this without doubt. There are now in the galleys so few of the men who started in them that I suspect that this winter will leave few alive.—Corunna, 28 August, 1599.

Endorsed:—"He feareth the misery if they tarry there." *Holograph. Spanish.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**73**. 49.)

M., Countess of Southampton to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1599, Aug. 19.—I pray you take knowledge that Sir William Harvy hath spoken with her Majesty and given her full satisfaction in the business concerns us. It resteth now in your favour soon to despatch us, whereof we make little doubt. He sought you there and here yesterday, but durst no longer stay, my Lord Thomas appointing this day to depart; now myself is left to follow the despatch, which I pray you further with your favour. If it pleases you to deliver it to Mr. Luke, he will make it ready for the seal.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"Countess of Southampton, 19th August, 1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**72**. 104.)

H. Cuffe to Edward Reynolds.

1599, Aug. 19.—Honest Ned, His Lordship [Essex] received yesternight very late letters out of Connaught which caused him by the post to despatch a letter to the Lords of the Council; a copy whereof I send you hereinclosed, though I know it will be stale. When I had written thus far, Sir Ed. Fitzgarrette and Daniell arrived, much besides our expectation, because the wind has been of late almost over contrary. Their letters are not yet opened, therefore I can give you no further account.—Dublin, 19 August, in the forenoon.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**72**. 105.)

Juan Ruys de Arze to Luis de Velasco.

1599, Aug. $\frac{13}{23}$.—The galleys, although we hope for orders, will I think remain here until the fleet returns. It sailed 51 ships, twelve little ones, and the rest of strength, galleons and large vessels. There were 12,000 men on board, including 9,000 soldiers. Their destination is the Azores to secure the fleets.

The day before the Adelantado left there was a quarrel between Captain Vasillo and Don Pedro de Salacar. They were just finishing dressing and took to their fists, having no swords by them. The Adelantado put both under arrest: they have been reconciled and are at liberty again.—Corunna, 29 Aug., 1599.

Spanish. Endorsed by Cecil:—"This letter was written the 29th of Aug., '99. This speaketh of going to the Terceras." *Holograph.* 1 *p.* (**73**. 47.)

Don Ruys de Arze to ————.

1599, Aug. $\frac{12}{29}$.—Repeating the information in the foregoing letter.—29 Aug., 1599.

Spanish. Endorsed by Cecil:—"From an officer in the galleys to a 'proveditor' in South Spain." *Holograph.* 1 *p.* (**73.** 48.)

Juan de Anguiocar to Martin de Durango.

1599, Aug. $\frac{12}{29}$.—I have written you a full account of my journeys, and could wish to hear of you and my other friends. I have felt a little unwell, but hope to shake it off.

The galleys are here awaiting the King's orders. They have nothing to eat, and now with a very little money that they have borrowed, they are issuing some meat to the men; this is cheaper than any kind of salt meat. Beer, however, we are in want of. I have written about this to Madrid for the galleys for six months from the first of September to the end of February; I sent a copy of my letter to Don Alonzo.

The Auditor Hernando de Haro came here in discharge of his office. He appeared to me to be much broken. There is much to look after and no officials. I do not think we have come to land in at all a good port.—Corunna, 29 August, 1599.

Endorsed:—"This showeth the misery in particular of the gallies." *Holograph. Spanish.* 1½ *pp.* (**73.** 51.)

Robert Osborne to Edward Reynolds.

[1599,] Aug. 20.—Cousin, I am much beholden to you for your kindness. I have written to Mrs. Hyde to send you a buck, for my Lord has put restraint on the forests and parks in Northamptonshire that I cannot possibly do it. As soon as I can find a messenger, I will send you some "Uskebathes." We are all discontent, and from England it comes. I wish it otherwise.—20 August.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**69.** 72.)

J. Watson and Geo. Owen to the Privy Council.

1599, Aug. 20.—We received letters from the Earl of Pembroke, Lord Lieutenant of Wales, to us and other the deputy lieutenants of Pembroke, with copies of your letters to him, requiring the speedy preparation and setting in a readiness of the forces of this county, with particular charge that one of us should continually remain in person at Milford Haven during this summer. Accordingly, we cause the trained forces to be held in continual exercise and readiness in those parts of the county wherein they dwell, and our personal residence at Milford Haven we do and will duly observe. But for that it is not expressly commanded by your letters that the said forces of the county, or any part of them, should be drawn thither with us, we have hitherto forborne it, being moved also by the necessity of the time for the corn harvest, which in regard of the unseasonableness of the weather

would hardly admit the continual absence of the people, without hazard of the fruits. Wherefore we crave your express direction therein.—Boulston, 20 August, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Deputy Lieutenants of Pembrokeshire." 1 *p.* (**72**. 106.)

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 20.—I am not a little grieved with this slanderous report fathered upon some, that I should send to warn my servants and tenants for their repair to the Court with horse in this late suspicion of invasion, and especially that it should be this far proceeded in before I were spoken unto, the matter itself carrying so little probability. But for your better satisfaction, I will hereby set you down all that has with my knowledge proceeded. Upon the rumour of the invasion, and agreement of my Lords that every man to his uttermost ability should furnish horse for her Majesty's service, I sent Woodforde my man down into my country to my son, with a letter requiring him to send to my servants and tenants to repair to London with horse the 20 of August; whereupon warning was given to them accordingly. In the mean space the alarm came, whereupon 40 of my servants repaired up, but the occasion falling out otherwise, I discharged them home until the first of September next, and this was all that ever I did or heard in the matter. Woodford my man, whom only I sent and no other, is gone with my son William Fortescue to the sea, and I presume he would not make any such slanderous report, having seen her Majesty walk in the garden and hunt in the park the day before his departure. But, under correction, Mr. Wake, who seems to me to be author, for that he layeth it in generality that some that came from me should give out such speech, would be sent for to make particular expression of the party's name whom he accuses, and so the matter might be tried out and severely punished in the author and spreader of the rumour. I have sent for my son to answer anything that may be to him objected, who if he cannot clear himself, I will utterly reject him. The gentlemen you write, and to me no one of any familiarity but rather known by sight or utterly unknown, might have further examined some certainty than so loosely to have advertised a slander against one of my place without ground, and rather caused Mr. Wake to come up to him to verify his accusation, than so slightly advertised, I trust, an untruth, for I cannot conjecture of any man of mine upon whom I might by "supposell" suspect any such undutiful mind as to report a matter which tends to the overthrow of all this realm, both particular and general. But (I) perceive the world is grown to that that *si accusasse satis erit, nemo erit immunis*. I will refrain coming to the Court and Council till I hear farther from you. I will send for Woodford from the sea as soon as I can possibly, for I sent him only and no other into the country. And thus resting upon mine innocency which will defend me undoubtedly.—20 August, 1599, at the Wardrobe.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**72**. 107.)

Stephen Soame, Lord Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 20.—Upon intelligence given to me by the bearer hereof of a letter sent unto them, I have thought good to send both the party and the letter to you, to the intent you may take such course therein as you shall think fit.—20 August, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**72**. 108.)

Disbandment of the Forces.

1599, Aug. 20.—Letter from the Queen to the Lord General (Earl of Nottingham) authorising him to "dismiss our loving subjects assembled together by virtue of our former commandment," &c.

Draft, in Robert Cecil's hand. Undated. Endorsed :—"1599, August 20. From her Majesty to the Lord General." 3 *pp.* (**72**. 109.)

[*Printed in full in the Report on the MSS. of the Rt. Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, pp.* 98, 99.]

Spain.

1599, Aug. $\frac{20}{30}$.—Letter to Leonis Ruys Velloslada, paymaster of the Spanish galleys and of his Majesty's fleet at Santa Maria, probably intercepted.

The writer says—The galleys arrived ten days ago at this port of Corunna and the Adelantado went out with his fleet, but on account of the bad weather was obliged to put into Ferrol, but having found fair weather five days ago, he set out. He said he was going to make the round of the Canaries in search of an enemy. Gives also other information as to the galleys, etc. with a memorandum of certain provisions sent.—Corunna, 30 August, 1599.

Spanish. Seal. 1 *p. and parts of* 3 *other pages.* (**27**. 98.)

Andres Bueno to Monso de Castillo.

1599, Aug. $\frac{20}{30}$.—Here we are with the galleys, with our biscuit rotten, and anyone that wants better food than that must buy it for himself. We await the King's orders either to winter here or come back to the land. For a wonder, on the 25th instant the Adelantado left Ferrol with forty-six galleons and some smaller ships. Some say he is going to Canary, others to La Plata.—30 Aug., 1599.

Endorsed by Cecil :—"This shows they have rotten biscuit, and they stay for resolutions whether to go back or to winter at the Groyne, so as they never came thither to winter."

Holograph. Spanish. 1½ *pp.* (**73**. 55.)

John Fowtrell, Mayor of Rye, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 21.—I have received your letter, and accordingly have sent the master of the French bark by this bringer. I did at his first arrival examine him concerning the discovery of the

Spanish fleet, but could find nothing by him worthy the presenting. This Frenchman has been here almost one month, and since his arrival here has not been any French bark but he only. Notwithstanding, for that you write so directly for him that came from Rochelle laden with salt, I have accordingly delivered him to this messenger.—Rie, 21 August, 1599.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**72**. 111.)

THE CAMPAIGN IN IRELAND.

1599, Aug. 21.—"Protestation against the journey to the North by the Colonels."

Copy in hand of Reynolds, Essex's secretary. 1 *p.* (**73**. 1.)

[*Printed, under date, from the original in the Public Record Office, in the Calendar of S.P. Ireland, Eliz., pp.* 126, 127.]

VICTUALLING IN IRELAND.

1599, Aug. 21.—Report of the estate and stores of victual at the several magazines in Ireland.—21 August, 1599.

Gives the stores in the magazines of Dublin, Dundalk, Carlingford and the Newry, Carrickfergus, and in ships for the magazine at Sligo. Provisions named are:—biscuit, butter, cheese, meal, oatmeal, lings and dry fish. Gives the number of days which the provisions will last for 3,000 men.

1¼ *pp.* (**73**. 2.)

HANNIBAL VYVYAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 21.—Reports upon the works at Pendinas Fort, and the money expended. Upon the general opinion of the enemy's intention, there has been drawn there for defence 500 or 600 men, who were employed in that work by turns. It will not be finished before Michaelmas. He would have bestowed his own money in the fortifying of St. Maw's Castle, but has been threatened that the ordnance shall be taken from him. Gives reasons against transporting the ordnance to Pendinas.

If her Majesty is disposed to deal with the pre-emption of the tin, there will be no difficulty to effect it, if their contracts may be with merchants, for at this coinage the tin is carried away and no price made, which gives the greater suspicion that the merchant will beat down the price.—St. Maw's Castle, 21 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**73**. 4.)

The Enclosure:—

Reasons to prove it very inconvenient to disfurnish the Castle of St Maw's (Falmouth Harbour) of the artillery there.

1 *p.* (**73**. 3.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD of Walden. INSTRUCTIONS.

1599, Aug. 21.—Upon his commission from the Queen "to execute upon the enemy whatsoever shall seem necessary for the defence of our kingdom, either by impeachment of his forces

from landing, or using any other means to the overthrow of any fleet of the King of Spain's."

Draft, with corrections by Robert Cecil. Undated. Endorsed :—"1599, August 21. M. of the instructions for the Lord Thomas, &c." 7 *pp.* (**73**. 5.)

[*Printed at length in the Report on the MSS. of the Rt. Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, pp.* 100, 101.]

[The Queen] to the Archbishop of York.

1599, Aug. 22.—Discharges him of his office of President of the Council of the North, on account of his great years, and informs him of the appointment of Lord Burghley thereto.

Forasmuch as we understand of the great defection of our subjects in matters that are subject to the power you have of us by your Ecclesiastical Commission (which we cannot but impute partly to the want of good instruction of the younger sort, and partly to our much toleration used to recusants and such other persons who have been presented for their offences in such and other like cases, and have escaped without punishment) you are not only to acquaint and join our said President with you in the proceedings in those causes that are within your said commission, but also to employ all your own best means to stay the flux of such iniquity which hath in manner possessed the greatest part of those Northern parts, that we may yet at last see how, by more vigilance and severity than of late times hath been used, our people may be reduced from such their defection, which makes them apt to forget their duties towards us, when they are suffered to contemn our laws and institutions in that behalf. *Undated.*

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Endorsed :—"22 August, 1599. Draught of a letter to the Archb. of York." 1½ *pp.* (**73**. 9.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 22.—Since I was with you I did consider with myself the trouble that would be to them of the city, the most of the soldiers being artificers, to have the[m] now to muster, tomorrow being Bartelemo Eve, as also of the number of people that will resort to the city. I have, both for them and also the bands of Norfolk and Suffolk, forborne to muster them, and will despatch away both horse and foot with as much speed as is possible and save her Majesty a day or two's pay; so as I hope by Friday morning to send them all homeward.—22 of August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599, 22 August. L. Admiral." ½ *p.* (**73**. 10.)

Mons. J. de Thumery to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, $\frac{\text{Aug. 22}}{\text{Sept. 1.}}$—Letter of thanks for a present of peaches, apparently from the Queen.—Londres, 1 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"The French Ambassador. Sept. 1 *st. no.*" 1 *p.* (**73**. 74.)

JUAN DI ZABENA to the QUEEN.

1599, $\frac{\text{Aug. 23.}}{\text{Sept. 1.}}$—Explaining a project for attacking and plundering Havana and Lima. Has already written twice on this subject by Thomas Courty, the Queen's merchant, and sends this letter by Captain John Quin.—Padua, 2 September, 1599.

Holograph. Spanish. Seal. $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**73**. 78.)

JOHN STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 23.—Upon Monday last there came to me Rowland Maddock, of Butterley in the county of Derby, yeoman, who informed me that Humfrey Alsop of the same town, gentleman, had lately received into his house John Radford, a known seminary priest, for whose apprehension there have been divers times search made. Upon this information I sent my precept both for Alsop, and to have his house searched for Radford, yet I have heard of neither, but it is very likely that the constable shall light of Alsop, because he is a gentleman, a landed man, and seldom from his house.—Elvaston. 23 August, 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**73**. 11.)

The EARL of NOTTINGHAM to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1599, Aug. 24.—I pray you let her Majesty know how readily we had despatched all the horses, saving them that we are now to despatch, which also shall be done with all expedition. The "clarge" [clergy] have order already and the rest of the voluntaries to-morrow morning. Sir, I thought but to remember you, that if the troops of Sir Francis Vere's should come, whether it were not fit some letter were written to Margate and Sandwich, that if they come thither, for them to stay there till they have farther direction, so it will be much lesser charge to her Majesty than if they should come up the river to Gravesend. And it may be, before their coming to Margate or Sandwich, that there may be cause not to disembark them, but for them presently to return. If you like of this, then there must be presently letters sent thither to this purpose, as also to my Lord Cobham for the quartering of them there, if there be cause of their disembarking.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1599, Aug. 24. L. Admiral." 1 *p.* (**73**. 12.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 24.—There was yesterday apprehended and brought before me by this bearer Thomas Webster, one Thomas Chrispe, a seminary priest, which May last came from Cyvell, and has continued in London about 9 weeks, during which time he confesses that he has said mass where divers were present, who were unto him, as he affirms, unknown. He also confesses that he received by the hands of a stranger in the street 40*s*. which was sent him from Blackwell the Archpresbyter. For matter touching the State, he

protests he cannot discover anything. These kind of people do exceedingly swarm about this city, and in the counties recusants do by their means daily multiply. The end will grow to some inconvenience if by your providence and the rest of the Council there be not some timely prevention applied.

Alablaster in some stomach (as I conceive), because out of your wisdom you forebore to give him audience, refused to make any material confession upon his late examination before Mr. Attorney, Mr. Wade and myself: since which time he has desired to be permitted to write unto her Majesty some matter, as he says, touching the State: in the which I have accused his presumption, and after some reasoning found his humour of pride somewhat qualified, so as I conceive upon his next examination he will be more plain and moderate.—24 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lieutenant of the Tower." 1 *p.* (**73**. 13.)

JOHN WHELER and THOMAS BUTTOLPHE, Bailiffs, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 24.—We have stayed two men in our town that arrived here as passengers out of the Low Countries: Andrew Hunter, a Scottish preacher, as he saith, and Francis Larmynatus, a Frenchman born, as he saith: the Frenchman having about him some relics, painted papers and other things sanctified by the Pope, as we guess, with certain letters: the other having also divers letters, but especially a letter to the King of Scots. We send up those letters and other things, sealed up, by this bearer, praying your answer what shall be done with the parties. We also send their examinations enclosed, which because they tend both to one effect, that is, that they were determined to go for Scotland, and yet took shipping for this place, it made us the more to suspect them, because from Zeeland there pass daily ships into Scotland.—Yermouth, 24 August, 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Bailiffs of Yermouth." 1 *p.* (**73**. 16.)

The Enclosures:—

(1.) *The examination of Andrew Hunter, Mr. of Art in Scotland, and now a dweller in the Hague in Holland and preacher to the Scottish Regiment there, taken before John Wheler and Thomas Buttolphe, bailiffs of Great Yarmouth, John Couldam and Thomas Damett, justices of the peace there,* 24 *August,* 1599.

Being demanded what time he went last into the Low Countries, says he went from London in July last in a Flemish pink to Middelborough, and from thence to the Hague, and so to the Scottish Regiment lying now at Bomell ward, where he stayed about 16 *days, and thence returned to the Hague, and there stayed about* 8 *or* 9 *days, and continued ever since in Holland and Zeeland until the* 22*nd inst., when he took shipping to come to Yarmouth, from thence intending to go into Scotland to deliver certain letters which he has from Colonel Edmonds to the King's Majesty of Scotland. Being demanded what acquaintance he had with the young*

man of France that came over in his company, says that he never saw him until Tuesday last that they met at Middleborough, who was directed to him by a Scottish merchant lying in Camphire called Nicholl Rede, as the servant of the Mr. of Mountrois in Scotland. (**73**. 14.)

(2.) *Examination of Francis Larminatus, of Metts, in France, taken before the same on the same date.*

Says he was born in Metts, and has served John Mountrois, son of Lord Mountrois, Chancellor of Scotland, since Easter last, in which time he has been with him at Rome, Naples and in divers places in Italy, and parted from him at Padua about 10 *weeks past; and then his master appointed to meet him at the Hague in Holland. He came through Switzerland to the Hague, thinking to find his master there, but could not, and afterward understood by a letter that his master had written to a Scottish Colonel, that he should repair to London and there should find his master. Whereupon he went to Camphire in Zeeland, and there was given to understand that his master was gone from London to Scotland, wherefore he took shipping in a boat of Yarmouth being at Camphire to come to Yarmouth, in the company of a Scottishman, whose name he knows not, with intent to go into Scotland to his master. Before he came to this master, he served a Baron of Scotland called Mounsere de Burlayghe, who, going home into Scotland, preferred him to the service of his now master.* 2 *pp.* (**73**. 15.)

Suspected Persons.

1599, August 24.—(1.) Examination of Robert Antson, merchant, taken at Fowey before William Treffry, Esq., justice of peace in Cornwall, 24 August, 1599.

On Wednesday last he departed out of St. Malos, where he heard nothing of any Spanish galleys or ships to be on that coast. He was born at Wakefield in Yorkshire. His father lost his living in the beginning of her Majesty's reign for some cause of religion, and he, being 22 years of age, has for the most part lived in that county, and has there been in sundry troubles for his conscience, being a Catholic; and for the better liberty thereof, 6 weeks since he took shipping at Dover with purpose to live in St. Malo's with one Francis Nayler his kinsman there inhabiting, who has employed him in his service in Cork. The salt in the bark appertains to the master, and the swords and calivers to an Irish cutler inhabiting St. Malos, who had no other purpose but to sell them to the good subjects of Ireland; and that they were forced into this place by weather; whereon he gave his beads [and] one book containing a directory for his confession, to the master, desiring him so to bestow it that he (the examinate) thereby might endure no trouble. The last mass he heard was about 6 months since at one Mr. Caverlies, of the same place in Yorkshire, where 6 were present, whose names he knows not, nor understands of any ill-affected subjects, but the known recusants, and such as

are imprisoned, nor can speak anything that may discover any imminent danger to the State, nor has taken any order of religion.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**73.** 18.)

(2.) Examination of Nicholas Hayes, shipmaster, taken as above.

He is of Washford in Ireland, and having been in the Straits, master of a ship, appertaining to Limbrick, arrived there in Lent last, and not daring to go over, and for fear of the rebels, took shipping there for St. Malos, thence to get passage for Washford: and he came out of St. Malos on Wednesday last, and can speak nothing of any ships or galleys of the enemy to be on that side, but says that the little bark and salt now driven into this harbour by contrary winds are his own, and that the swords and calivers appertain to an Irishman, a cutler of St. Malos, who purposes to sell the same at Waterford: that he has no powder, letters, nor other provision intended for the rebels, and that the company of his bark are two Scots, one Frenchman, and an English passenger named Robert Antson, servant (as he thinks) to Mr. Nayler of St. Malos, who sends him on his business of merchandise into Ireland, which Antson, as they were putting into this harbour, did deliver him a book which he hurled into the sea, and a pair of beads which he kept. Being demanded why he denied the receiving of the said book and beads, answered that he reputed the same of so small regard that he forgot the same: and says Antson is no priest, as he supposes, but that there were two Irish priests, students of Douay, now at St. Malos, that would have given him largely for passage into Ireland, but he refused to bring them.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**73.** 18.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 25.—I attended yesterday upon my Lady who, as she said, had written a long letter before to you, wherein she had at full imparted her mind. Notwithstanding I reasoned the case with her, and that very hardly, [she] gave way to many humours and passages, and what is effected will appear by her own letter enclosed. I found her in a resolution of not seeking her daughters' commodity in the sale so much as a remembrance to remain for ever of a rotten house of Russell; another while, a disposition to put it into tenements; a repetition of 100*l.* land once offered by Lord Burghley; a great sum likewise tendered by the old Earl of Huntingdon; but her conclusion, to insist upon 2,000*l.* and 6*l.* fee farm. I was often choked with my own unthriftiness, and charged to be most yours. I find she claims a promise that you meant to see her, which upon your coming to London some time should in my opinion be well bestowed.—Chanon Row, 25 August, 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73.** 19.)

George, Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, [about Aug. 25].—My desire to have what is committed to me well discharged forces me to desire that with expedition I

may have power to put these men of the City in some better order, for except there be time to train them, and that they be better overseen, they will come to the camp little able to do service. Let me know what I shall do, for as it is, I lose much time to no purpose—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1599." ½ *p.* (**73.** 62.)

The Privy Council to the Lord Mayor and the Earl of Cumberland.

1599, Aug. 25.—Whereas her Majesty has by her letters joined your Lordship the Earl of Cumberland with you the Lord Mayor in care and charge of all martial causes: forasmuch as now the Sp[anish] fleet is discovered upon the coast of France, and that there is now high time for every good subject to show his duty and affection to their Sovereign and country, it is her Majesty's will and pleasure that with all speed you do put in readiness all the armed force of the city; as also that you do presently take care for the defence of the river with the crompsters and such other vessels as are in the Thames, to impeach the coming up of the galleys: in all this to proceed with all expedition, without such disputation and backwardness as heretofore hath been used, as you will answer it at your peril. And where there hath been certain number of horses dismissed of part of her Majesty's army, we do also require you to make stay of all such horses, to be disposed afterwards as by her Majesty's General the Earl of Nottingham shall be appointed. You must consider that by the disposition of the winds they must needs be on the coast of England by this time, being all at Conquet on Wednesday last.—*Undated.*

Draft, in hand of Sir Robert Cecil. Endorsed:—"25 August, 1599. A copy of a letter from the Lords to the Lord Mayor and the Earl of Cumberland." 2 *pp.* (**73.** 21.)

A copy of the above. (**73.** 22.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the Privy Council.

1599, Aug. 25.—I have sent this bearer Captain Leget as well to put your Lordships in mind of the great want both of ordnance and shot for the defence of this place as to bring these letters, whereby it may appear that the design of the enemy for England is for this year altered, and I beseech you some course may be taken for the supply thereof in time, inasmuch as the want is so evident to all men of any judgment. I will forbear to speak what shifts I have been forced unto for want thereof; yet according to the old saying, better a bad shift than none at all. Such ordnance as by your Lordships I was appointed to receive out of Corfe, this bearer can best deliver what answer he had, and what they were that are there; for I entreated him to take the pains, inasmuch as I myself could not have leisure to have seen them shipped and sent to this place.—25 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599. Sir Fer. Gorges." 1 *p.* (**73.** 23.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 25.—My Lord of Bath sent out at his being here a small pinnace of this town, whereof Mr. Bagge and some others were owners, who hath returned this intelligence hereinclosed, whereby it may appear that it is likely their purpose for England is broken off for this year, but the next they will go forwards; wherefore, seeing by experience the many defects and want of this place, I thought it fit in time to solicit a supply of as many of them as is possible to be provided, the which I have herewith sent to their Lordships, humbly desiring that such consideration may be had of them as necessity and time require. And to speak of the estate of these parts, to the end you may not be deceived by the reports of ignorant people: first, for the gentry, they are in faction, and divided amongst themselves, so as whatsoever the one would make the other will endeavour to mar, and in truth ignorant what they ought to do; the most of them of a disposition to please the people about them without a sound consideration of the public good; the people themselves (I mean the men appointed to arms) a raw multitude, without either use of their arms or knowledge of any order. So as, however we made show of ourselves, if we had been suddenly attempted, you would have heard of much confusion and mighty disorders. For here was no one captain nor officer more than I had of my own that understood anything. These 300 that are here, if it might stand with her Majesty's pleasure to keep them here until next year, would be better than any 1,500 in the country to be brought hither upon a sudden; besides, it would be a means to continue some officers together, to her Majesty a great certainty, and the undoubted safety of this place. Further, if the enemy offer to land in any other part of this country, I can myself with better assurance promise to impeach his landing, and warrant to keep him from fortifying upon all this coast, if so I may be authorised from her Majesty; for by this already past, both the state of this people and country is sufficiently known to me, and what course is to be taken with them, which makes me the bolder to presume to speak thus much. The commodity of keeping them here can be nothing to me in my particular, for I have appointed them to several captains, as 100 to my cousin Gorges, to whom I have appointed a sufficient lieutenant; another 100 to Captain Dodington, and the third to Captain Catchmay. This I have done at this present the better to defend the place, as also to keep some officers together, my own estate indeed being so weak as I am not able to do any more of myself, having spent all upon them I have been able to make. This I refer to your consideration, desiring you to help my present want, which I protest is not small.—*Undated.*

Signed. Endorsed:—"25 August, 1599." 1½ *pp.* (**73.** 20.)

John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 25.—I advertised of an information made to me by Rowland Madocke against Humphry Alsop, the sum whereof was

that Alsop being a recusant received divers times suspicious persons to his house, whose in and out "gates" thither and thence were usually very early or late, mornings and evenings; and amongst others, John Radford, a seminary priest, for whom there had been divers times search in the country, whom Madocke affirmed to have seen in Alsop's house, Alsop and Radford looking out at a window together. Whereupon I sent by precept for Alsop, and withal to have his house searched for Radford. Alsop was brought to me by the constable of Ripley. Radford could not be found. Alsop I have sent up to you, who much desired the same of himself. I would have sent up Madocke likewise, but by Alsop's means he is imprisoned upon an execution.—Elvaston, 25 August.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**73.** 25.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 25.—On the 24th here arrived a bark from St. Malo's, in which came a passenger directly from Madrill, in Spain, who departed from thence the 1st inst., according to their calculation. Causing him to be examined, because he came very suspiciously, I found he had four letters about him, whereof three were unsealed. I the rather suspected him, because he said the letters were to be delivered, some to the Queen, contrary to their directions. I send them to you, together with the party, and have charged the master of the bark, James Seager, to see him and the letters delivered to you.—Guernsey, 25 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73.** 26.)

Robert More to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 26.—In London lately I met a young man of my acquaintance, from whom I learnt that he could discover certain Jesuits and Seminary priests who haunt in the North parts of England. I have thought it my duty to commend him unto you. I was at Court on Friday last, but could not have the opportunity to speak with you, and being sent up to London by a cousin of mine own, one of the clergy, I could not stay.—London, the 26th of August, 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 88.)

Elizabeth, Dowager Lady Russell to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1599, Aug. 26.—My daughters have written to me that for less than 2,000*l.* in money and 30*l.* rent to pay the Bishop's rent with, and 14*l. de claro* to themselves, which is 30*l.* yearly rent and 2,000*l.* in money; else, not to let Cary's tenement without greater allowance in respect of building already done, will breed greater benefit to them in the end of his lease. In token I deal honestly, I send you their letter. I can say no more. It is theirs who will not willingly part with Cary's house to be joined for 2,000*l.* which as a tenement has been so long severed but 2,000*l.*, and 30*l.*

yearly rent for what the Countess now enjoys.—From "the Spaniards."—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"26 August 1599. Lady Russell." 1 *p.* (**73**. 27.)

William Ellys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 26.—According to your letter of the 25th inst., I have sent Phillip Cooper unto you, requiring him to make all possible speed in his journey to the Court.—Bristol, 26 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Bristow." ½ *p.* (**73**. 28.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Privy Council.

1599, Aug. 26.—According to my last letters, I sent to St. Ives and caused an examination to be taken of the Brittons there, of whom there is not delivered any matter of consequence. Since the sending away of those, I received others from the Mayor of Plymouth, touching one Deacon, servant (as he pretends) to Mr. Richard Hawkins, now prisoner in Spain, and by him, as he says, sent from Madrill with letters to you; which Deacon being shipped in one of St. John de Luce for Plymouth, was by force of weather put into Conquet and there shipped himself in a Crosicker for St. Ives. (Thus the Mayor of Plymouth.) Whereupon I caused not only the harbours hereabouts to be searched for this man, but sent also to all other harbours and towns on the sea coasts throughout this country, by means whereof I have got this intelligence enclosed. I have also sent copy to the Mayor of Plymouth, that he give notice to the coasts eastwards.

Touching the estate of my own charge. On her Majesty's pleasure known for continuing a sufficient number of soldiers near this place as are appointed for the defence thereof, and dismissing the rest, whereas these parts are not able, either for power or number to yield them, the lieutenants conferring with me thereupon, out of all the companies of the divisions next adjoining (taking three or four out of each company), have allowed me 100 men, besides my own garrison, which is but 45, to be here attendant until your farther pleasure known; which number is a very weak company for the defence of a place so spacious, and especially considering the strength thereof as yet unperfect, the want of ordnance, whereof I find myself not sufficiently provided, and the scattered strength of the country, by means whereof (notwithstanding their willingness) they cannot be so sudden assembled upon any sudden alarm, as was well seen upon this last, by reason of the galleys at Conquet and fleet descried on this coast, for that in two days they were not able to have made any reasonable head if need had been. In which time the enemy, not finding indifferent resistance, might have put me in great danger. These causes have made me to be a suitor to you that there may be consideration had of the great

charge laid on me, whereby I stand so far engaged in credit, which for my own part shall appear whensoever occasion is given, that I will discharge so far forth as my power and life will maintain.—Pendennis, August 26, 1599.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**73.** 30.)

William Treffry to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 26.—I received from Mr. Stallenge of Plymouth your letters, giving warrant for the posting of such advertisements touching the State as the fitness of this place and my industry may discover. There arrived in this harbour on Friday a bark of 16 tons bound for Ireland, wherein there were great store of swords and calivers, with some French pistols. These, considering the dangerous and troublesome times, I have caused to be landed here and to be offered to sale by the owner, to avoid the danger they should be meant for the rebels. The bark and company do likewise here remain until there may be further order, either from you upon the perusal of these enclosed examinations, or from the deputy-lieutenants.—Fowye, 26 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73.** 31.)

[*For the enclosures, see supra, pp.* 320-1.]

W. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 27.—I understand it has pleased my Lord Treasurer to grant my request for payment of such monies as I rest owing for her Majesty's corn. Your letters for Mr. Treffrie I sent to him and herewith return his answer. I have no further news of the bark I despatched from Fowy, neither by any other from the coast of Spain.—Plymouth, 27 August, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—Here is arrived John Fleming with the bark despatched from Fowy. His service I find not to be such as I was informed he was a man able to perform. He alleges many excuses. In fine, I understand not anything by him of importance to be certified. I will presently discharge him and the bark.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73.** 32.)

William Treffry to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, August 27.—Since my last advertisements touching the arrival of an Irish bark into this harbour, wherein there were great quantities of rapiers and other munition for the war, and one Antson whom I suspected to have been a priest—which, according to your letters, I conveyed to Mr. Stallenge of Plymouth, and hope that my letters and examinations are come to your hand—I have procured the bark to be carefully searched, and in a hogshead of salt there is found a barrel of Papistical books, as well English as Latin, composed by sundry English seminaries and others, in one of which books I found these enclosed papers. Antson, who affirms himself to be the servant of Naylor of St. Malo's, and employed in the voyage as factor without any merchandise, utterly disclaims to have any notice of these books.

I find him to be a very obstinate Papist, unwilling to take his oath of the supremacy, somewhat learned, understanding the Spanish and Italian tongues, and of gentlemanlike behaviour and education. What your pleasure shall be herein I pray may be certified.—Fowy, 27 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73**. 33.)

Lord Thomas Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 27.—I received this letter this morning from the Governor of Calais. How much of it is true or false, I cannot determine, but leave it to your better knowledge and judgment, being now so full of business in making preparation to encounter this proud foolish enemy as I have scant time to bestow of any other thought.

I had taken order before your letter came for the sending over of Sir Richard Lewson to Calais Road, who is attended by all the crompsters and his own fleet he had before my coming. The Admiral of Holland is likewise gone in his company with 9 ships. They will do what they may to impeach the galleys, which I fear will be difficult, by reason that the baggages will ever keep so near the shore. Myself, with the rest of her Majesty's fleet, do here wait for a wind that may give us liberty to go look upon these bravoes, and then I doubt not but to make them wish themselves at home in an ill harbour. The Admiral of Holland has sent to advertise his coast of the coming of these galleys. Part of the fleet of Hollanders are come within the Sleave; the rest are gone for the West Indies.—27 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**73**. 34.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 27.—Recommends the suit of the bearer, Mr. Palmer, for the Controllership of the Mint, in succession to his late father.—Lytlecote, 27 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**73**. 35.)

Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 27.—His wife thanks Cecil for his great kindness to her son. Encloses the son's letter, showing how far he was on his way. Is of Cecil's mind, that considering the Queen's humour, it is none the worse that the son has been stayed rather than come.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"27 August, 1599." 1 *p.* (**73**. 36.)

The Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil to Lord Thomas Howard.

1599, Aug. 28.—To the intent that you may know to what her Majesty is now disposed, we do send you the directions and the causes from whence they proceed, leaving many particular things to your own discreet judgments, whose experience we know needs

not more remembrances. You shall understand that, the 15th of this month, our style, the fleet under the Adelantado is gone, in number 70 ships, out of the Groine, and gone to the southward towards the islands after the Flemings, who they think doth lie for the treasure. Their galleys which have been there since the 5th of this month, are still in the Groine, in great misery, as appeareth by our own certain intelligence from the place, and by divers packets which we have in our own hands, which were taken at the North Cape by a man-of-war in a carvel going from Ferroll to Caliz. Those letters intercepted bear date the 20th of August, our style, and with infinite diligence were brought to Plymouth with a strong westerly wind, and arrived here yesternight at 12 of the clock from Sir Ferd. Gorge by Captain Legat. They write in them that the Adelantado had been out 5 days, with a good wind, and pray that it may so continue. The officers of the galleys write of the misery they are like to be in, if they winter in that port, where they little looked to have stayed so long, being bound for England and countermanded from the Court, by this diversion of the Flemings and by the rashness of the Adelantado, who carried on this adventure and yet was often told that the year was overgrown, especially for the galleys. But no, say they, if we be driven to winter here we shall be half dead, and most of us, I think, must go home *cavalleros andantes*, for by the way six of our galleys were almost drowned near the North Cape on a rock, and it is here a miracle to see the sun.

More of these things we could write, but we have now no leisure but to [send] to you her Majesty's direction, for we conceive it is not possible, if the fleet had purposed hither, that being five days at sea before these letters were written, and the wind hanging since it hath done and bringing us this news so speedily from sea, but that they must of necessity have been on our coast ere now, so as, comparing the letters with all other circumstances (though it may be said that he gave out his purpose for the Islands, which might be for England or Ireland), we have yet thought good to deliver you her Majesty's pleasure that if you hear not from us again within five days to the contrary, or receive not yourself intelligence most assured, that you do resolve to bring home her Majesty's fleet with great care and safety, all saving these which follow here written. First, her Majesty will have Sir Rych. Lewson, with those he had in the Narrow Seas before your coming, left still at sea, and she will also have with him Alexander Clyfford in the *Rainbow*, with two of the best and most serviceable crumpsters to stay with him, all these to keep the Narrow Seas. And in respect that you do all know that the six galleys (which are either past you or in some harbour short of you, as Newhaven, all which is better known to you) may do mischief to the navy that shall be returned, her Majesty's pleasure is that Sir H. Palmer, with some such ship as you with his advice shall think most fit, with four crumpsters, do lie at Sheerness, to guard both the river for the navy and to have an eye to the Thames. And forasmuch as your month's victual for the whole fleet, when all these shall be

returned, will be much unspent, as we hope, we do therefore pray your Lordship to take this order that all that may be spared of the month's victual may be put into all the ships and crompsters that are to be used in the service aforesaid, as well with Sir Rych. Lewson as with Sir H. Palmer. For all other matter of all sort of provision, we do know your Lordship and the others will have especial care that no ill account be made, seeing you have proceeded no further, and that her Majesty doth repose so much confidence in you.

Since this letter written, we have received yours of the 27 of August, with the Governor of Calais included, which would have startled us if we had not known what before we writ. And thus desiring you to bethink you all you can to see if those galleys may be met with by some means or run ashore, we do commit you to God's protection.

Draft in the hand of Sir Robert Cecil.

Endorsed :—"1599, 28 August. Copy of a letter to the Lord Thomas from the Lord Admiral and my Master." 5 *pp.* (**73**. 37.)

JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1599, Aug. 28.—By my letter of the 23rd, I certified of one Philip Decon that was to come from Concket in a Briton bark to St. Ives, whither I sent to enquire for him; but it appears by the examination herewith that he arrived not there, but went from Concket to St. Malo's to take shipping there, so I suppose he is arrived in some other port to the eastwards and is gone to the Court. As yet there is not any other news of the Spaniards but such as is already certified.—Plymouth, 28 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73**. 40.)

Enclosures :—

(1) *Examination of George Whittington of Bristowe, merchant, taken before Thomas Chiverton, esq., 26th August,* 1599.

He has continued in Naunts and Crosicke 8 months past, by way of merchandise, and came from Crosicke on Sunday last in a little Brytton boat which he freighted with salt for St. Ives. On Tuesday following, they met with 6 great galleys a little off from Penmarck, which struck sail and went in for Conquett. They were likewise seen by William Pytts of St. Ives coming from Burneathe.

There was a young man, naming himself servant to Mr. Hawkins, that came of late from Madrill to St. John de Luic by land, and there embarked for Plymouth in a French ship, and with contrary winds put into Crosyck, and therein came aboard the Brytton boat that this examinate is, minding to come with them to England, and came out with them some six leagues into the sea, and were driven back again by contrary winds, and then he departed overland to St. Malo's 9 days past; what became of him afterwards he knows not.

The same fellow showed him certain letters directed to the Lady Hawkins, wherein were enclosed, as he told this examinate, certain letters to the Council, importing the Spanish fleet and their purpose: which letters, he said, were sent from Mr. Hawkins, being prisoner in Madrill.

These four Brytton vessels which came into St. Ives this last week are all of Crosick, well known to him, and are laden with salt of purpose to make sale in this country: and some of them freighted by merchants of St. Ives, and came from Crosick 8 days before this examinate.

Signed by Thomas Chiverton. 1 *p.* (**73**. 29.)

(2) *Report and saying of George Whittington, to the same effect as preceding examination.* (**73**. 41.)

ARMY IN IRELAND.

1599, Aug. 28.—Companies of foot left in Leinster:—

At Maryborough	- -	150	Sir Fra. Russhe.
At Monastereven	- -	150	Sir Warham St. Leger.
At Phillipstown-	- -	100	C. Owen Salisbury.
In Ophaly-	- - -	100	C. Wolverston.
At the Naas	- - -	100	C. Bowstred.
,,	- - -	100	C. Fortescu.
At Kildare	- - -	150	E. of Kildare.
At Dublin Castle	- -	150	Sir Tho. West.
At Reban	- - -	100	C. Tho. Lea.
Towards the mountains	-	150	C. Dale.
,,	-	100	C. Bromley.
,,	-	100	C. Oswey.
In the counties of Carloughe		200	E. of Ormond.
Kilkennye, and towards Mounster		150	Sir Fra. Darcye.
,,	,,	150	Sir Carewe Reynell.
,,	,,	100	C. Atkinson.
,,	,,	100	C. Sackford.
,,	,,	100	C. Kenrick.
,,	,,	100	C. J. Salisbury.
,,	,,	100	C. Ric. Crofts.
,,	,,	100	C. Nic. Tracy.
At Fernes and at Eniskorthy		150	Sir Ric. Masterson.
,,	,,	100	Wr. Mr. Edmond.
,,	,,	150	C. Tho. Williams.
,,	,,	100	C. Eustace.
,,	,,	150	James Fitzpierce.
At Trymm	- - -	150	Sir H. Carey.

Foot appointed to go into the field with the Lord Lieutenant in his journey towards the North the———— of ————'99.

The guards, 200. Sir H. Dockwra, 200. C. J. Chamberlain, 150. Mr. of the Ordnance, 100. C. Yaxley, 150. C. Charles Manners, 100. C. Alford, 100. C. Basset, 100. Sir Wm. Warren, 100. Sir Charles Percy, 150. Sir Oliver Lambert, 150. Sir Ric. Morrison, 150. Sir Ed. Michelborn, 150. C. Ellis

Jones, 150. Sir Mat. Morgan, 150. C. John Pooley, 150. C. Sydney, 100. C. Roe, 100. C. Harrison, 100. L. Burghe, 150. C. John Masterson, 100. C. Tho. Loftus, 100. Sir Christopher St. Lawrence, 200. C. Esmond, 100. Sir H. Power, 200. C. Folliat, 100. C. Ellis Fludd, 100. C. Wynn, 100. L. Awdley, 200. C. Foulk Conway, 150. C. Heath, 100. Sir Ric. Lovelace, 100. C. Fitton, 100. C. Trevor, 100. C. Charles Egerton, 100. C. Leigh, 100. C. Pynner, 100. Sir Robt. Drury, 200.

Sum total, as they stand in list, 4,950.

Horse appointed to go into the field with the Lord Lieutenant.

His Lordship's own company - - - -	100
E. of Southampton - - - - -	100
Sir H. Davers - - - - - -	100
L. Montegle - - - - - - -	50
Sir John Leigh - - - - - -	50
C. Flemminge - - - - - -	25
Sir Wm. Warren - - - - - -	25
C. Garret Moore - - - - - -	25
Summa	450 (*sic*)

In hand of E. Reynolds, Essex's secretary.

Endorsed:—"A list of foot and horse appointed to go into the field with the Lord Lieutenant towards the North, the 28 of August, '99." 2 *pp.* (**73.** 42.)

[*This is the list enclosed by the Earl of Essex in his letter of* 30 *Aug. See Cal. of S. P. Ireland, Eliz.*, 1599, *p.* 137.]

The Lord Admiral, the Lord Chamberlain and Sir Robert Cecil to Mr. George Fenner and Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

[1599, 28 or 29 Aug.]—There being a means for you to do her Majesty some notable service, and for the Low Country men to free themselves from those galleys that are principally destined for their quarters, you shall understand that there sideth in the Bay of Hogue (Hoggh), near the bank, six galleys. On Monday night they rode close aboard the shore, the wind being full south west, but blew so great a gale as they durst not come on. We have already directed the ships in the Narrow Seas to lie for them as well as the wind and weather will permit, but this wind standing as it is, our hope must be in that which shall be done from the westward, and therefore we do require you to take the benefit thereof, and to bring with you any ships that you shall find there, Flemish or English, which are fit for such a service, and, if ye find the *Truelove*, take her with you, howsoever she is. Ye must, therefore, let the Admiral of those Flemings that are there understand that, if [he] or they shall not lay all respects aside and attend this, the States shall have occasion to condemn them of great negligence, for the Queen hath written to them that she hath now sent you and them word of this, and she is sure that they will not mislike anything which they shall do upon this occasion by her direction. We pray you,

therefore, to do your best for this, and to make all the shift you can to turn out, and, if it should be so that you could get no other ship without tarrying so as to lose opportunity, yet come away yourself with your own ship and the *Truelove* and the pinnace. Tarry not, good George, but do the best you can, for we would be very glad that these baggages might be catched or canvassed. Assure yourself that your ship and the *Truelove* will beat them if there were no more to assist you. And thus in all haste we end. You shall also hear that there are three or four small Frenchmen or Scotsmen in their company, which carry their victuals. Let no such pass unsearched, for they have Spaniards aboard, though they be French bottoms.

G. Fenner, you are a wise man and have experienced how to use stratagems. It will not be amiss, if you think good, to lay a bait for them in this sort; that some league before you some barque may be sent, and take in her ordnance as though she were no man-of-war, which peradventure may entice them from the shore to come off and take her, but this we do but remember unto you, leaving all things to your discretion. Expedition is now all, and resolution. If you light on them, you will find good store of treasure in them.

Draft in Cecil's hand. 3 *pp.* (**54.** 95.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 29.—Has sent up to Cecil the master of the barque which came from Dieppe, who is also captain of her, to answer Cecil's questions; sending with him as guide and interpreter the bearer, John Pettyman. Has promised them recompense for their charges.—Dover Castle, 29 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73.** 44.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 29.—I received your letters by Marcus Coomans and Jeronimo his brother, who showed me their pass from the Lord Admiral and yourself, and will further their more speedy transportation. I have caused the master of the barque that came from Dieppe, with a guide, to repair to you.—Dover Castle, 29 August, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed with postal times. 1 *p.* (**73.** 45.)

Sir Robert Dormer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 29.—Encloses two letters to his wife and himself from his son-in-law Huddilston, obscurely signifying his meaning to slip beyond the seas. Hopes Cecil will consider how unpleasant these proceedings are to him, having bestowed his daughter on Huddilston to his great charge, and having for the most part ever since maintained them and their children and servants.—Wyng, 29 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73.** 46.)

The Enclosure:—

——— *Huddleston to Sir Robert Dormer.*

Entreats Dormer's favourable construction of the causes which have led him to take "this course"; he then hopes Dormer will not so much condemn him "although you may persuade yourself it is dangerous to you, in respect of my being in your house; but the true cause of my going being known, I hope there will prove neither danger to you nor to myself, for I protest it was without the privity of you or any of your house." He was so far indebted that he durst not walk abroad, and in hope his father would take some order, he has long lived obscurely. Seeing his father will do nothing, he is enforced to this course, where he both hazards the favour of his Prince and the loss of his friends, yet he will rather live in a strange country in misery than in his native soil "not answerable to my mind." If by Dormer's persuasion to his father he may hear that he is a free man, he will return. —Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed:—"August 1599." 1 *p.* (**73**. 65.)

MARMADUKE SERVANT *to* SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 29.—It pleased Mr. Manerde [Maynard] yesterday, at his departure out of the town, to give me order for the despatch of certain businesses, which is performed according to your direction.

You directed your letters to the burgesses of Westminster to take care of the town this troublesome time, and to have a continual watch of divers honest householders, for the better guarding of her Majesty's Recept and other "monyments" and records. We the said burgesses have performed the watch ever since. Their petition is that it would please you to release them of the watch until there be further occasion. I thank you for your good venison.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"29 August, '99." 1 *p.* (**73**. 50.)

SIR EDWARD COKE *to* SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Aug. 29.—I have perused a book to be passed from the Bishop and Dean and Chapter of Sarum, but such a one, and is *prime impressionis*, for sure I am the like was never seen before, for they grant certain manors to her Majesty under condition that her Majesty within three months shall grant some of those manors to Sir Walter Raleigh, and some others to a friend of their own and his heirs (and yet when anything is to be done to her Majesty they pretend sincerity of conscience); also upon condition that her Majesty shall seal within three months the "counterpane" of their grant, whereby her Majesty shall grant to the Dean and Chapter of Sarum divers manors during every vacation of the bishop, and the custody of all the manors that they now have or hereafter shall have, with other unreasonable

and unreverent conditions and covenants, whereby such indignity is offered to her Majesty as is too presumptuous, and prejudical also, if it should be suffered: for first, to draw a book and without the privity of her Majesty's counsel learned, to seal and deliver it; 2, to bind her Majesty upon condition within three months to grant part to one and part to their friend, as though her Majesty that never wronged any would deal unjustly and were not to be trusted; 3, upon like condition that she should grant manors and lands during the vacation of the bishopric to the Dean and Chapter, that never was thought of. Hereby they condition with her Majesty (which is no good condition) that unless she will do these things within three months, all which they have done shall be void. Whereof I thought it my duty to inform you, for the danger may grow to her Majesty by this precedent. And therefore it is not amiss to cause their grant to her Majesty to be enrolled and to take a pause, that this course *secundum ordinem Sarum* be not permitted.—29 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73**. 52.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 29.—Now that public affairs leave some space for private ones, may I remind you of the petition of old Vincenzio Venetiano, who still awaits his payment when the forty days mentioned in the decree have passed not once but twice over.—London, 29 Aug., 1599.

Holograph. Italian. Seal. ½ *p.* (**179**. 81.)

J. Herbert, Dr. Julius Cæsar, Robert Beale, Dr. Ch. Parkins and Daniel Dun to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 30.—According to the Lords' letter to the Attorney General of the 19th inst., touching the cause between the merchants of Marseilles and Captain Duffeld, he has been with us, and upon conference has constituted Mr. Dr. Styward, Mr. Dr. Creake, and Mr. Dr. Hone as counsellors and advocates, and Mr. Dr. Barker, Mr. Francis Clerk, and Mr. Geoffrey Clerk as proctors, to follow the cause on her Majesty's behalf, in his absence, before us. A draft has been made of an information by the said doctors and proctors, which being approved by the Attorney General, was this day exhibited before us, which we have accepted, and given order for a copy to be delivered to the French, and upon their reply, do mind to proceed to a definite sentence. We are informed that the French Ambassador has taken upon him the defence of the cause, and that he is discontented with our doings. Wherefore it may be that he will trouble you with this matter before that any replication shall be exhibited unto us here. For which cause we send you a copy of the said information, to the intent you may understand what has been done hitherto and what may be answered to his importunity. Touching the proofs of the several points of the said information, we are bold once again humbly to beseech you to cause all such things as may be found

among the papers of our very good Lord your late father, concerning the actions between her Majesty and the French King in the years 1589, 1590, 1591, and 1592, to be sought up, and what further notes or pamphlets may be found printed of any particular point contained in the information, which we will see faithfully restored to you again. We have sought up as much as we could find touching the actions of those times, and suppose that we might be greatly helped by these means. And so we should be able to justify the contents of the said information, and to answer all such objections as may be made to the contrary. —Doctors Commons, 30 August, 1599.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"The Commrs for matters of Depredation to the Lords." 2 *pp.* (**73.** 53.)

Mission to Denmark.

1599, Aug. 30.—"Tho. Ferrers' days for Denmark began the 10 April, '99: he returned to her Majesty the 30 August, '99, being in all 142 days. The allowance per day, with transportation, 30*s*. In prest, received beforehand, 100*l*. Tho. Ferrers."

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." ½ *p.* (**73.** 54.)

Ed. Lord Cromwell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 30.—Prays Cecil to further his suit for a gift of woods excepted and yet remaining ungiven at Launde. The bearer, Mr. Pecke, attends Cecil's pleasure in the matter.—Launde, 30 August, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73.** 61.)

Lord Thomas Howard, Sir W. Ralegh and Foulke Grevyll to the Lord High Admiral of England and Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 31.—We received your letters of the 30th of this present, together with that enclosed from the Mayor of Weymouth, to which advertisement we for our parts do not give any great credit; for your Lordship my Lord Admiral doth well know that if any such fleet had been seen near Shurbrook in the sea, that these forcible winds would have cast them on our coast, or thrust them somewhere to the eastward of this place, being impossible for any ship to keep the Channel in these outrageous storms; and if it might be thought that they might ride in the bay of Hogges, we are thereof resolved by a Scottishman that at the writing hereof came into the Downs and was at Newhaven yesterday, being the 30th, who affirmeth that at Newhaven there is no such thing spoken of or understood; besides, we had the winds on Wednesday at north west and north north west, and with that wind it is death in that place, and if that wind had removed them, they must have been with us ere this (not being found upon our coast elsewhere). Where it pleased your Honours in this your last of the 30th, to command us to leave all the crompsters with Sir Richard Leveson, saving

those that are to attend Sir Henry Palmer, and to appoint them to keep the French side, and to do their endeavour to stop the galleys from entering Newhaven; we assure you that all this last riding in Calais road and near Ryse Bank, the hoys are so spoiled as they are not able to follow that service until they be supplied with new ground tackle, for most of them have lost all, and are here driven to keep under sail, having never a cable to ride by. We have sent to Sandwich to see what may be had there, but that place cannot supply above one or two of them, and if you look to have them attend these services, some order must be taken to send them ground tackles of 10 or 12 inches and anchors of 7 or 8 hundred, for they were taken and sent hither with such poor furniture as they had, whereof he that was best provided had not above two cables and anchors. We are of opinion that they are vessels of excellent use, if they were well provided of other things as they are of ordnance, but all other munitions are very defective. We will, notwithstanding, choose the best and fit them as we can, until it shall please you to give other order for them.

We do further beseech you to believe us in this true complaint, that both our drink, fish and beef is so corrupt as it will destroy all the men we have, and if they feed on it but a few days, in very truth we should not be able to keep the seas, what necessity soever did require the same, unless some new provision be made, for as the companies in general refuse to feed on it, so we cannot in reason or conscience constrain them, so as we fear that your commandment to us to leave some store of victuals (upon our return) among the other ships will not be possible, for ought we find it, having cause to doubt that there will hardly be found ten days' victual to carry them over the sands and so into Chatham. —From aboard her Majesty's good ship the *Eliz. Jonas*, in the Downs, 31 August, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—We have this day, finding the galley of no use, discharged her, and sent for Quinborowe, there to remain, and to follow such direction as you shall appoint them.

Signed as above. On the back is:—

"post post post hast hast post hast. Howard.
At Sandwich the last of August past 9 at nyght.
At Canterbery at past 12 in the nighte.
Sittingborn the first of September at 5 in the morning.
Rochester the first of Siptmbr past 8 in the moringe.
Dartford the first day at past 10 aforenoone."

2 *pp.* (**73**. 56.)

Samuel Cokburne to his uncle, Archibald Douglas.

1599, Aug. 31.—Describes his solitary mode of life, and expresses good wishes. "I think fortune never did contrar any as your affairs here has been thwarted; your adversaries many and your friends but few; the credit of the one both great and long continuing, the other still standing in disgrace, at least in no account, as that for my part I ascribe nothing to fortune, but

only God's providence, who has not thought this country worthy of your travail and service. I will say no further, yet sure I am, such as you have committed credit unto has been painful and honest, and so will you find in the end." Begs for the renewal of a certain gift.—Wost Hous, last of August, 1599.
Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**73**. 57.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 31.—Has this instant received the enclosed from Calais.—Dover Castle, 31 August, 1599.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**73**. 58.)

W. Kingesmill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug. 31.—My sister's miserable estate moves me and the rest of her friends to be suitors for her, that though neither we nor she can determine wherein she might be relieved, you yet would use the best means you can for her, wherein we and she shall be most bound unto you.—The last of August, 1599.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**179**. 82.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug.—Is here at Warder. Offers services to the Queen, and acknowledges the grace received from her. As to Cecil's horse. The forwardness of the ignorant justices in these parts, and specially in Dorsetshire, will work little good in time, if better order be not taken; their harrying up and down of the people, their often chargeable and untimely musters, together with their dismayed looks and speeches, strike such fear into the honester sort, and give such hope of novelties to the beggarly and rascally sort, as were better to be remedied in time than to be long consulted of. Enemies are ever dangerous, but disorders at home are more dangerous.—*Undated.*
Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1599. Mr. Arundell to my Mr." 1 *p.* (**73**. 59.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug.—Asks for a warrant for the delivery to him of one of her Majesty's tents, like those used in the progress for the cooks or musicians, in which the powder and match may be placed to defend the same from the weather. Desires it forthwith, as the Lord General has commanded him to draw his munitions into the field with all possible expedition, "whereof he doth well to give me warning in time, for under three or four days I shall not be able to load the same out of the Tower into carts." If the alarm be more assuredly confirmed by later posts, he beseeches Cecil to let him know the news.—*Undated.*
Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1599." 1 *p.* (**73**. 60.)

Captain N. Dawtrey to ————.

1599, Aug.—Her Majesty being now invaded with a puissant navy and army, he discusses the defensive measures to be taken. The ancient use of England has been, at the first approach, to give battle, as well by sea as by land; which, as the Prince of Parma held with Sir James Croft, has been the cause that this realm has seldom been attempted with any royal forces but it has been carried. Recommends that resolute battle should not be given, either by sea or land, while the enemy is in his prime of strength; the landing of the enemy to be impeached as far as may be without so doing. Details the subsequent proceedings which he recommends. As to the land forces, the policy of England has been too much to advance the pike, and too carelessly to regard the shot, which is the best offensive weapon. Makes various recommendations accordingly. Quotes some ancient battles in proof of his general principle, and adds, "and so doth the beggarly country of Ireland impeach her Majesty's armies any time these four or five years, whereof we have too late experience."—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1599." 2½ *pp.* (**73**. 63.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug.—This morning Sir Thomas Garret told me that there was one come from the Low Countries and had brought letters with him, and that he thought he was gone to you. If there be anything of Sir F. Vere, I pray you let me hear of it, for I wish greatly his being here with his men, for I protest I think 2,000 of them worth my 8,000 of these called trained men. There was never prince so deceived as her Majesty has been with this word of trained men, for I am surely persuaded there is not in these shires nominated to this service, and many stewards named, not one thousand trained men, or that can so much as march in good and just order; and where the count was of Sussex of 4,000, there is but 2,000. These deceits are good to lose a realm. God bless me with this heavy burden, and I pray God that one fair day breed not opinion that it will be never foul weather again. A house is sooner broken down than builded; and so I leave you to God's protection, and bless her Majesty from all idle counsel.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"August, 1599. Lord Admyrall to my Mr." 1 *p.* (**73**. 66.)

R. Osberne to Edward Reynolds.

1599, Aug.—Begs Reynolds to write "something which might both concern myself and my friend." He will requite his kindness in some "horscorfership" [horse coopering]. As to the multitude of horses in Havring park, he has written to R. Sparcheford. Will allow him [apparently Sparcheford] one for old acquaintance after Michaelmas, if he (the writer) returns out

of the Northern journey. Thanks Reynolds for his kindness and letters. "Wishing you more content than I have, for I verily think it killed Nyck Nyn, and am afraid it will do the like by me."—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, '99." 1 *p.* (**73.** 67.)

Sir William Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug.—I beseech you, if the Spaniards are past this Western coast, that it will please you to despatch a post to me, for by one of Sir Ferdinando Gorges', the alarm is not so hot at Pylmought [Plymouth] and there as it is here. I must crave pardon of you if I open some of your English letters, for I assure you I have taken this day two such Cornish falls as if it were not in hope I should fight with those beggarly proud Spaniards, either upon their landing or presently after, I would not take two such falls for 500*l.* My desire and affection flieth, but my body is massy, but if I may reach those insolent beggars, either upon their landing or presently after, I will give my dear Sovereign such an account of our day's service as hath not been performed in the kingdom of England, for they must be fought withal upon their landing, and well to have "larams" given all night in their camp, and upon ever[y] strength [stronghold] to see numbers of men, and some that will fight as I will do, without engaging of myself too much, and yet I will not prove a flat man of war.—Basingstok, at 9 of the clock at night.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1599." 1 *p.* (**73.** 68.)

Elizabeth, Dowager Lady Russell to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1599, Aug.—Friend me so much as to procure me a lodging in the Court in this time of misery. Here I remain where none be left but artezans; myself a desolate widow without husband or friend to defend me or to take care of me; my children all in her Majesty's service; myself so beggared by law and interest for relief of my children as that I was forced to break up my house more than a year since, and to live here with only six, a very few, and those necessary persons, so poor as that on my faith I have not to maintain my private charge till Michaelmas. For God's sake, aid and protect me in this my desolation, and that by your commandment I may have for shot, pikes and halberts on the Queen's price good so many as I shall send for fit to defend my house, promising you that if God deliver me out of this plunge of danger and misery alive, though I be both blind, deaf and a stark beggar, yet will I by the experience of this tribulation and discomfort, I will take me to a mischief and marry to avoid the inconvenience of being killed by villains [*In place of the following phrase which is struck through*; "marry and be provided of some one that shall defend me, and take care for me living and to bury me, and not thus to live, no man caring for my soul and life, that hitherto all my days have lived in continual

care for others."] *A Domino factum est. Sit nomen Domini benedictum.* I beseech you, Sir, advise me what to do, and help to place me in a Court lodging that have no other place to fly unto for safety.—Your most desolate aunt. *Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "August, 1599." (**73**. 69.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug.—Sends a letter from a master of a ship of his, newly arrived in the Isle of Wight, because he makes some mention of the Spanish navy.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1599." ½ *p.* (**73**. 70.)

W. Temple to Edward Reynolds.

1599, Aug.—I have perused your letter to his Lordship advertising such particulars as concern the office of the Ordnance, and do thereby find the carriage of matters to be with little respect unto him. It will not be denied but some motion hath been heretofore made touching that decayed powder; the care whereof, for exchanging or refining it for her Majesty's service, was, as I remember, referred to the officers. You know the multiplicity of his business at his being in England would not permit his honourable apprehensions to descend unto the ordering of those meaner services; much less can he now be at leisure, in this infinity of important matters, to attend the same. The lieutenant there is he unto whom my Lord hath committed the direction and carriage of the office during his absence; so as I marvel he refuseth to give order in that behalf. Touching labourers' rooms and the supplying of such as are now void, if you peruse the several warrants, you shall find in them very particular address for disposing of them and taking away the question of priority amongst those that have the said warrants. Jacob's place is now disposed of; χλεριχος χλεριχωτατος hath obtained it; and the signing of his bill recommended in effectual terms to Mr. Herbert. You must put to your helping hand and the persuasion of your tongue when you meet Mr. Herbert. There is a servant of my Lord's called Christopher Bird, a gunmaker, and a man both very religious and very well acquainted with ordnance matters, having been a long time trained up in the Tower. I have recommended him to χλεριχωτατος for one who is able to do him special service in that place. Take knowledge of him; he can discover many abuses. The smiths' room was long since, upon my Lord Chamberlain's request, passed to Thomas Plash. Of these matters and others, Sir John Davis and I have conferred, and such of them as require his Lordship's resolution shall be imparted with him.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed: "August, '99." 1 *p.* (**73**. 71.)

Lord Henry Howard to the Earl of Southampton.

[1599, ? Aug.]—It grieves me very much to call to mind how just cause you shall have rather to increase your complaint of

wrongs offered to you without cause or colour before this come to your hand; but against that supreme force that wieldeth actions by sovereign predominance, opposition availeth not. The civil law termeth enforcements of this kind *vim invincibilem*, rather to be put into the hand of mediation than relieved by subordinate authority. The matter was disputed here as forcibly and pithily as the very conscience and honour of the cause did require. They that wanted credit spake reason; some used both their credit and their reason to make the Queen behold the horror of the case, and yet I do persuade myself that some others, though invisible, were willing to strain all their faculties in riveting into the Queen's own resolution a moveless negative. Mr. Secretary [Cecil] commanded the messenger to linger five days after the Queen's first severe injunction in hope that time would qualify the sharpness of her humour, but it fell out otherwise. I took the fit advantage of that interim to send Udall away to my lord [Essex], which expedition took small effect; for though my end were to have prepared him before the blow, yet as I perceive by Mr. Bushell, Udall was not with my dear lord at his setting out, which proves him to have been strangely crossed by the winds and holden off with hard weather. What course my lord will take is disputed here; the likeliest conjecture is that he will suspend the decree till he have advertised the reasons that should stay proceeding in a matter of great moment without any reasonable cause against a person of your quality. I doubt not if this course be taken but her Majesty upon good consideration will rather relent in rigour than discourage her most faithful ministers. England is not so furnished at this day with forward hopes that those of the better sort should in this manner be dejected into forlorn destinies. But the truth is, howsoever flaws be coloured, the main blow is not stricken at yourself. The most worthy gentleman that lives is pierced through your side, and many here that hear, observe and understand, do likewise sympathize in their affections. This fury began first upon the speeches between my Lord Grey and your lordship, which makes men more sorry that, since right was on your side, revenge should be the reward of good consideration. Be patient, noble lord, and the rather because your worth doth shine more brightly by the confront of accidents. They are rather to be pitied than complained of, as a wise man says, that strive to please their humours with the prejudice of their own particular. To those that aim by appearances, this charge hath *mali speciem*; but to the wiser sort that look into your carriage and formally compare it with the cause of anger, it seems to be *seges glorie*. Upon our knowledge of the course your worthy General will take, you may assure yourself that as many heads and hands as have in them either discretion or diligence will endeavour so far as they can to keep the measure that his judgment sounds to them. The Q[ueen] hath not been so sharp in speeches since that order given as before; for showers lay great winds, and choler purged leaves the veins more temperate. Some look for stronger contradiction than your General's best friends in their discretion could

wish; but they that are acquainted with his judgment in the matter and your love to him, expect that he will plead according to the principles that are in request, and you will suffer much before you make him strain above his ability.

Haste in dispatching Udall away upon the first ejaculation withheld my hand from writing to you, as I had an infinite desire, because I love you much and would shew my love when matters are in greatest extremity. I hope discouragement shall not untwine you from the service while that lord commands that loves you as himself; for rather than your absence should disarm him of so dear a friend, I could wish you out of your own judgment to take such a course, if this degree [*sic*: decree?] proceed, as might more improve your honour than abate your countenance. Men of your worth and haviour receive no glory from their places, but give honour to the place. That room is highest that contains the most worthy man, and therefore, the more you abase yourself in serving under some true friend of yours inferior in quality, to show that duty to the public with affection to your best friend prevail against unkindness in your own particular, the more you grace your worth in making wrong a foil to constancy. I speak as one that loves you, and would speak thus to my nephew Thomas if he were in your state; for your wisdom in applying this occasion to the best advantage of your judgment will erect a trophy to your honour in the eye of Christendom.

We live here in the same distrust of any great effect to be wrought by this year's service [in Ireland] that we have done ever since your arrival on the other side. Our faith is neither like a grain of mustard seed wherein the birds should build their nests, nor like the seeds of charity that increase by scattering. Every man enquires after effects, none judge by possibility. They never look into the means, but call for miracles against the doctrine of the time itself, which proves their date to be determined. I pray with my soul for your prosperous success; but howsoever that fall out by want of seconding or discouragement of spirits, yet my knees shall bow thrice a day to God for the prospering of your safe return with honour to your native state, that once again my dear lord may debate his own conclusions, and prove these things to have been disposed with great judgment that are now most unjustly imputed to strength of humour. I beseech your lordship, as I trust in you, acquaint me, before your departure from Dublin, with your opinion concerning my lord's purpose either to return this winter or to tarry where he is, for I protest to God, the fear of it doth cramp me at the very heart, and secret speeches and advertisements from thence to that effect hath raised certain crests of men that in his absence hunt after glory. We live still in expectation of credit yet reserved for some others of the company that hath been reasonably sped; but the triumphant cars are not conveyed into the Capitol with so great haste as was looked for.

Holograph. 3½ *pp.* (**83**. 75.)

Mons. J. de Thumery to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Aug.—I enclose some intelligence from M. de Sourdeac, which will not be new to you. But when I see you to-morrow, I will show you that M. de Villeroy lost not an hour in sending it on to me. If you have any later news, you can tell no one more devoted than I am to her Majesty and this country.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Aug., 1599." 1 *p.* (**179**. 83.)

Sir Gelly Meyrick to Edward Reynolds.

1599, Aug.—My worthy choleric Ned, if my leisure were answerable to my will, then should not a messenger pass without my letters; but either by one degree or other I do not forget you, nor may not although in your last letters we had nothing from [you] but in a generality. My Lord hath lost an honest servant of Sir Conyers Clifford and a gallant gentleman of Sir Alexander Rattcliffe. The lieutenant that is sent over can make a good report, but my Lord will examine it more exactly. There was foul errors and great cowardice committed, light where it will. All things here done are but toys, but I would they that esteem it so were here, and then they would find it otherwise. To the north we will; and my Lord will disobey no commandments, but better had been better. I need but shew my love to you in these, for news I am sure you have more than is true; and I wish that not to be true which we hear of the Spaniards; and if it be, then I doubt not but the proudest of his adversaries will wish him at home. The scorns we receive from England hinder her Majesty's service more in a year than any money will repair. Let Ra: and Carey prate. They are infamous here for their service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Reynolds:—"Aug., '99." 1 *p.* (**179**. 84.)

Edw. Suliarde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 1.—With a few partridges, killed with a hawk. Let these late troubles excuse him that he sent to Cecil no sooner. —Flemings, 1 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**73**. 72.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 1.—Acknowledges the trust and honour conferred upon him by her Majesty by his appointment.

Since my coming into this charge, I have taken consideration of what I thought most necessary to inform myself of, that is of the state of this country for recusancy, and likewise of the forces and strength of the same touching armour and horses, whereof I mean to send up certificate to you as soon as the service is performed. Herein, for the better arming of the people, I am to entreat you to speak with Sir Edward Yorke, to have a special

regard for sending down such sufficient armour as he hath already contracted with the country, which will breed great contention to the country if they shall find they be well dealt withal. It is the greatest supply of armour that ever this country made, being almost 4,000*l*. We are now examining the great riots that were committed before my coming, and as yet can come by none of the principals, it has been so long forborne in cold blood; but I have called before me such gentlemen, to whom some of the chief offenders were tenants, and have charged them upon their allegiance to bring them forth, wherein they have given us great promises to do the best they can, and I think they dare not but do something to purpose. Truly, for the small time I have been here, dealing and feeling the dispositions of both sides, I dare promise her Majesty that she shall be obeyed either with their purses (I mean of them that be recusants) or with their full obedience and loyalty.—1 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"L. President. of York." 2 *pp.* (**73**. 73.)

James Sympill, of Beltreis, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 2.—I have taken occasion to direct one of mine own toward Scotland, fearing lest my letters being come to Berwick might have slow dispatch thence in respect of the requisite diligence, and his Majesty yet being on his progress, and as I hope not returned to Edinburgh, your Honour will vouchsafe him your ordinary form of commission for his passage.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Sympile, 2 Sept., '99." ½ *p.* (**73**. 76.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 2.—Understands of an embassage shortly intended into Muscovy, and begs that his brother Richard Lee may be employed therein. Speaks of his brother's experience in that country and state, in which he has once attended, not the meanest of the company.—Quaryngton, 2 Sept.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir Henry Lee, 2 Sept., '99." 1 *p.* (**73**. 79.)

Sir Anthony Poulett to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 2.—This day my Lord and Lady Norreys received very heavy and grievous news of the deaths of both of their sons in Ireland. They are exceedingly perplexed with this accident, and show many tokens of unfeigned sorrow. Amidst their lamentations they have commanded me to be a humble suitor in their names for the extension of your favour to the poor gentlewoman, their daughter-in-law, the rather for that this last rebellion has much delayed my brother's estate, which lay wholly in that country. For myself, after the receipt of your letters, I prepared such horse and furniture as I had, thinking to have

gone towards the Court if the alarm had continued, and now I am not sorry it fell out that I was here, this honourable couple having perchance more use of me now than at many other times.—Rycot, 2 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73**. 80.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 2.—My packet of letters being sealed up to send away, this morning came the post before I was ready, with your letters unto me; whereby I perceive the kind care you have of my well doing, which shall every day tie the knot of our love harder and harder. I have followed your advice in writing a short letter unto her Majesty, though you may perceive by my letters both to you and Sir John Stanhope, that I wrote a remembrance thereof to be done by your relations. And so being glad all the jealousies of this year are past, and that the matter you know is set afoot again, which I wish may have the best success, as a matter most fit to be embraced considering these times, I wish in all your private and public designs a happy event, and your life long and happy to do her Majesty and your country service.—York, 2 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord President of York." 1 *p.* (**73**. 81.)

W. WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 3.—The party that was sent to Dunkirk has made very good expedition. I send you that he hath delivered me, which I have made him set down in writing. Wherein else you desire to be satisfied of him, he is ready as he shall know your pleasure, or otherwise to be employed.

There is a Dutchman that has frequented Spain a long time who has a suit in law at Lisbon and offers to do service there, or as he may be thought fit to be used if you shall please to employ him.

Owen only made doubt in regard of Gyles whom I apprehended by his means, lest he should suspect he had been discovered by his means unto me. You may consider whether you shall have occasion to employ him.—From my house in Moor Lane, 3 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73**. 82.)

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. $\frac{3}{13}$.—I have received your letter and seen your wish to have the picture, and on Saturday when the courier starts I will write as from myself and to a friend of mine, who will see that you have it as soon as possible, in the manner you ordered, and with all secrecy and speed.—London, 13 Sept., 1599.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**73**. 94.)

Geordie Laslie to William Cravin.

1599, Sept. 4.—According to promise you shall deliver enclosed to Mr. Broune. If you find him not in Cheapside, enquire in Wood Street of our friend there, and desire him to see them delivered, and fail not as you love to keep friendship and discharge your promise. James Cumminges is away, but tell Mr. Broune I will supply his place as I may.—Scotland, 4 Sept., 1599.

[*P.S.*]—Will your "mr.", if you send answer to this, leave your letters with one Willie or Geordie Setonne, a tailor in the Cannongate, till some call for them in Geordie Laslie's name?

Contemporary copy. 1 *p.* (**73**. 75.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 4.—As to the uncertain report touching his son, hopes the best and fears the worst, but has in a manner expected it a good while. His comfort in the Queen's favour. As for the office, he acknowledges his obligations to Cecil, and is prepared to bear whatever the event shall be. His wife's grief for the dangerous sickness of her father.—York House, 4 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Keeper." 1 *p.* (**73**. 84.)

Fulke Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1599,] Sept. 4.—The honour you have done me in the whole course of this journey, both to join me with your dearest friends, and besides so kindly to advertise me in common with them, I neither mean to oversee nor to forget.—From the *Triumph* in the Downs, 4 September.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**179**. 85.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 5.—Bear with me, albeit grief made me unadvisedly to break open this packet, but I have seen no particular.—York House, 5 Sept.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." ½ *p.* (**73**. 85.)

Sir John Heigham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 5.—Thanks him for his order that the party who has been granted the wardship of the heir of James Markes shall deal with him before any other, and prays Cecil to deal with the party for a reasonable composition.—Ely Palace, 5 Sept., 1599.

½ *p.* (1936.)

T., Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

1599, Sept. 6.—I sent for Mr. Ridsdale and imparted to him her Majesty's great favour and goodness in preferring the choice

of him to the office of Comptroller of the Mint before any other, so as his skill and knowledge were sufficient to discharge the same; and therefore wished him to consider of his own ability, and if he thought himself sufficient for the place, I would the next day go with him to the Tower, and there by proof upon the test he might both appear and confirm his own sufficiency. He gave humble thanks, but utterly refused to accept the office; for the same having no other commodity belonging to it but the bare fee of 100 marks yearly, is of much less commodity than the place in the office of Ordnance which he now possesses; and to be bound to continual attendance for so small a recompense, and to give up a better office which he has, for both he could not hold, he besought her Majesty to pardon him therein.

Whereupon I sent for Mr. Rogers, upon whom her Majesty made her first resolution, and have sent him to you with his patent drawn by Mr. Attorney to be presently signed by her Majesty, for that the Mint standeth still, and all the moniers being poor men exclaiming without work, and a great deal of bullion, some brought already into the Tower to be coined, and a great quantity in the goldsmiths' hands, expecting her Majesty's settling of officers in the Mint, it behoveth much that her Majesty will presently despatch this bill, for to coin money without a Comptroller is to coin without warrant, and to coin without warrant is treason.—6 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Treasurer." 1 *p.* (**73**. 86.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 6.—There came hither these letters enclosed from Plymouth. I opened Mr Stallenge's, and looked in it because it was to you. That to my Lords I did forbear to open. This Fleming must be called to account, and in this case the Vice-Admiral must be written unto. When you come we will consider what is to be done.—Nonsiche, 6th.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"6 Sept. '99. Lord Admiral." ½ *p.* (**73**. 87.)

T., Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

1599, Sept. [6].—In respect of a looseness, which I cannot impute to any other cause than to the overeating of too many grapes, it is not possible for me to come to the Court as I intended. I have had great conference with Birchenshaw touching the state of things in Ireland, and I have thought upon divers remedies for the great mischiefs there, and one especially for reformation of falsehood of musters, which I have often moved: and now he himself confesses is the only mean to help the same. I will do my best to hearken him out, and send him to you.—Saturday, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"8 (*sic*) Sept. '99. Lord Treasurer." 1 *p.* (**73**. 89.)

IRELAND.

1599, Sept. 8.—Articles agreed upon for a cessation of arms between the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and the Earl of Tyrone, on the 8th of September, 1599, in the old style.

1. That the Earl of Tyrone shall undertake for all those that are joined with him, that for the space of six weeks (beginning at the day of the date hereof) there shall be a cessation of arms, and that in the remote parts of this kingdom the cessation shall begin as soon as knowledge is given of this agreement. And if any that are now joined with the Earl of Tyrone shall refuse this agreement, they shall be by him left to be prosecuted by the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

2. That it shall be in the power of either side to continue the cessation from six weeks to six weeks till May day, or to break it upon 14 days' warning.

3. That for all spoils that are committed during the cessation there shall be justice done and restitution made within 20 days after knowledge given.

4. That the Earl of Tyrone shall take his oath for the performance of all these articles.

Signed, Hughe Tirone. *Endorsed by Essex's secretary.* 1 *p.* (**73**. 90.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

1599, Sept. 9.—The form of all the grants of these kind of offices are done by precedent of the like grants in all such cases, which being so important to her Majesty and the Crown, have always been made during good behaviour of the patentee; the which Mr. Attorney and I durst not change; for during good behaviour and during pleasure is all one, saving with this difference, that during pleasure doth not make the patent void, though he be of ill behaviour, until her Majesty do notify her good pleasure therein, which perhaps may lie secret and in silence and not done in a good time; but his ill behaviour doth make the patent void *ipso facto*. The matter doth require great haste. The moniers who are many and poor exclaim for work, having no other mean to live; and the goldsmiths cry out for their bullion (for already we have at this present to coin a good quantity). I assure you with eating of grapes in more plenty than was fit, I am fallen into a looseness, so as I cannot come to the Court, as I intended, till this do stay.—9 September, '99.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lo. Treasurer." 1 *p.* (**73**. 83.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 9.—With an enclosure from Callice.—Dover, 9 September, 1599. *Holograph.* ½ *p.*

On the back :—

"Dover this 9 Sept. at 10 in the forenone. Hast post hast post hast with spede Tho. Fane.

Canterbery at 2 in the afternone.
Sittingborn at 5 afternoon.
Rochester at 7 at night.
Dartford at almost 10 at night."
(**73**. 91.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 11.—Of his late sorrow, and the comfort received from her Majesty. Hears that some are grounding a suit upon his poor son's dead head before he be buried, and therefore troubles Cecil with the enclosed paper. If Cecil thinks it fit to be moved for his son that lives, begs him to present it to the Queen. The thing is but a poor clerkship.—11 September, 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73**. 93.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 11.—Thanking him for his kindness to those of that town who suffered loss by the cruel dealing of the King of Denmark at "Ward ho" on the coast of "Lappia"; and requesting him to hear the bearer William Tayler, then master of one of the ships so taken, whom they have sent to put the Council in mind of their urgent suit.—Kingston-upon-Hull, 11 Sept., 1599.
Signed, John Graves, Mayor; *and by the Aldermen.* 1 *p.* (**179**. 86.)

Ralph Weldon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 12.—Prays that his wife Elizabeth may have the wardship of her son.—Swanscombe, 12 Sept., 1599.
1 *p.* (1937.)

William Stallenge and Nicholas Oseley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 14.—At this instant we have received your letters of the 11th, commanding us to despatch the Spanish prisoners from hence with all convenient speed, and to send the Alferes with some sufficient person unto you. But you not signifying what shall be done with Gasper Dias, concerning whom I (Oseley) did write unto my Lord, and therewith did send his letters, it causes us to doubt lest you have been misinformed, as we cannot here understand of anything done by the Alferes more than appears by the said Dias his letters. Further, if the prisoners should be sent away and the Alferes detained, it may give cause of some alteration in Portugal, whereby both the ships and their company may be endangered. Which we have thought meet to certify you, presuming in the mean time to let all things rest as they do, the Alferes being at Mr. Thomas Heall's house, eight miles from hence, where, considering this trouble, some time it

was thought meet by me (Oseley) to place him; and the said Gasper Dias remaining here prisoner till your pleasure be further known, which we pray with all expedition, for the ships being ready do only attend the same.—Plymouth, 14 Sept., 1599.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**73.** 93.)

E. Bowyer and Bartholomew Scott to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 15.—They were required to examine witnesses with regard to speeches suggested to be spoken by the wife of Robert Whitwell of Newington against the Earl of Nottingham; and find by the information of Richard Denver, John Knight, and Richard Peirson that she has spoken against his Lordship at two several times most lewd and slanderous speeches, which are set down in the examinations enclosed. The woman is great with child, and utterly denies the speeches; yet they have committed her to the prison of the Marshalsea, there to receive such condign punishment as it shall please Cecil to inflict for her wicked offence.—Camberwell, 15 Sept., 1599.
Signed. Endorsed:—"Justices Boyer and Scott." 1 *p.* (**73.** 96.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 16.—Expresses his thanks for the comfort he has received from her Majesty, for Cecil's favour, and for the clerkship the Queen has bestowed upon his son. Prays for its speedy despatch, as his son is now in that country to attend the untimely funeral of his brother, and he might be sworn and take his place there before his return.—Yorke House, 16 Sept., 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73.** 97.)

T., Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 18.—Hears my Lord of Lincoln is dead, who held the stewardship of Kerton. Prays that it may be bestowed on him, as his house and living stand in it, and his ancestors have anciently held it; besides there lives not near any man of quality but himself; and "this Lord" cannot take it ill, for it is 30 miles from his dwelling, and none of his ancestors ever had it before.—18 Sept.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lo. Sheifeild. 1599." 1 *p.* (**73.** 99.)

W., Lord Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1599?] Sept. 18.—Finding by this bringer that my Lord had laid on you the trouble of delivering his letters to the Queen, I make it an occasion of acknowledging my thankfulness and desiring the continuance of your love.—Wilton, 18 Sept.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599. Lord Herbart." 1 *p.* (**73.** 98.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 19.—Thanks her Majesty for licensing her servant Gotherous to come to him, by whose careful travail he is well recovered. If Gotherous may stay 14 days more, he hopes to be perfectly cured. Has written to her Majesty to this end, and will take it kindly if Cecil will deliver his letter, and let him know her Majesty's pleasure.—Wilton, 19 Sept., 1599.
Signed. Endorsed:—"Lord of Penbrooke." ½ *p.* (**73**. 100.)

George Beverley to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

1599, Sept. 20.—I do prepare to make up to send into England; but first to show to you the receipts, issues and remains of victuals provided and sent for the army in this kingdom for the six months last past, I have obtained certificates from commissaries in three provinces, and do stay to obtain the like from the commissary in Connaught, which I daily expect. The soldiers in this army being now ordered to receive half money and half victual, I do esteem the victual remaining in store within the realm will serve the army for six months to come, the which I humbly pray you to take notice of for the Lords of the Council to understand. The corn and other victual in this realm being now cheap, there is a general disposition in the soldiers to desire money, every man to provide his own victuals, rather than to receive any victual out of the magazines. Albeit the magazine in Munster at this time has least store of victual, yet Galway will spare some good store of victual to be sent.—From Limerick, 20 Sept., 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73**. 101.)

R. Douglas to his brother, Thomas Douglas.

1599, Sept. 20.—I received a packet of letters from you dated the 8 of August, which came not to my hands before the 8 of Sept., containing two letters to me and some others to your mother and brother, which were delivered at their receipt. As for mine, the one of them which you say you wrote at our uncle's command and by his direction, contained so many follies and absurd vanities that I assure myself he who is wise would never have desired you to have written a letter so far out of purpose; yet to follow you in the humour, albeit it grieves me to answer to so many impertinent matters, I shall omit never one of them. And first, to your own part, touching the letters you craved so soon as I should be resolved by others, for you know it lay not in my hand and [? to] have any occasion to have my letters carried, I wrote to you which was in the beginning of August, and caused them to be sent to London to gentleman porter, who, I trust, would see them delivered to my uncle. After that I wrote by Mr. James Sempill, so that I cared not to trouble me with farther answer to that point, only this excepted, that still like yourself you would mete me to the measure of your own foot; but I regard not what you think of me or what opinion you conceive,

or any other but Jesus Christ. My past life and whole course of my continuance hitherto will testify what I am, and when I am gone, what I have been, and I pray God that neither you nor any other of that race follow more dishonourable courses. But of this, too much. Whereas you wrote that my uncle blames me, as ever since my first coming from him in this country I looked to nothing but my particular gain but [without] any respect to him or his estate, if he so think, as I cannot think a man of his judgment can enter in so "barnelie" [? bairnly] a conceit, he does me great wrong and all his friends here, and they that know him and me both will condemn him, for it is sufficiently known here, the King himself knows it, if I would have followed others of greater credit and as near in blood to me as he is, and left him and his courses, my estate had been otherwise at this day nor it is now, and I had been abler to have pleasured both him and the rest of my friends than ever I will be. But God knows, because first I conducted myself that way I chose, rather to perish with him than to be preserved with the other, and followed rather his desperate fortune than the other's daily increasing greatness, whereof I never repented myself, because honesty and duty obliged me thereto, nor never shall except he be the cause thereof. As for any gain I made that way, God knows it was over a thousand pounds out of purse to me, and the yearly rent I have by him, I account so little of it that ever when he pleases I shall lay it down at his foot, dispose of it as pleases him, and would to God, to serve him in a good estate, I had cast it and all the securities I have of it in the sea, for it was never by it I lived; and as yet of Colfangie, which is the only thing I have of him of any account, I spent never hitherto a hundred pound by it. But I trust, if he said otherwise to you, when he is better advised, he shall change opinion. As for the other part, that you say he says I am readier to serve the Lord Willoughbie and other Englishmen nor him, and that the intelligences I get I give it up to the King as received from other hands than his, I dare take it upon me that foolish calumny came never in his head, for I swear on my conscience in God's presence, I never acquainted myself with any Englishman living but for his cause, and to this hour never wrote a letter of intelligence in England but to himself, and I defy all England to show a letter of mine but so many as were written to himself. As to my Lord Willoughbie, since he came to Berwick, I never seen him but once, and that was in the beginning of the last winter, and the cause moving me to go thither was only for safe coming of the letters to him that he sent me to Robert Laing, and neither before nor after did I see the Lord Willoughbie, neither yet did I ever write to him or receive a letter from him, for I have eschewed as the pest both writing or receiving letters from England except it be to him, that our enemies at home have no just ground to challenge me thereupon before the King, which they have very contumaciously and narrowly sought these years bye past, but could never find, because it was not. And as for intelligence making to the King by any other man, it is far out of purpose that I do

not know what to answer for it, for the King and all about him knows I never spake to him of foreign matters, but either upon the receipt of his letters which I show him immediately on coming from him, or yet since he left off writing to me, did I ever speak with the King, nor yet shall except it be in his causes, for except it be to move the King in some matter concerning him, I am none so little ambitious that I do not regard albeit I speak never with him. As for his desisting to write any further to me, as pleases him ; for if he write, I shall be able, according to the small judgment and power I have, to do as he desires me. If he writes not, it contents me also not the less. I will never leave off to do in the mean time all I can to do him good, as I know he knows partly ere this by the relation of Mr. James Sempill.

If some of my letters which I directed to him have fallen in the Council of England's hands, what am I to blame therein, for he knows it was not my mind they should fall, and very few did I ever send by land but by such hands as he directed me? And if Robert Laing has played the knave to him in showing his letters to the Council, what may I mend it, or wherein can he blame me, for if he had not put him in trust and sent him home with letters and credit, I had never trusted him, nor given him either letter or money? And if the Council saw that letter bearing your homecoming and speaking with the Cardinal, it behoved either to be the letter that Robt. Laing affirmed to have fallen in the sea, or else it that I sent after by Richard Hendersone, which I believe the honest man delivered in his own hand. And if the Council saw any letter sent by land having relation, as you say, to another to be sent by Richard Hendersone, bearing to receive 20*l.* from him to make a part of his charges home by sea: if I remember right, I wrote no such particular by land, but only in general that one should come by sea who should furnish him so far as he could for his journey homeward by sea, and should transport him, and that letter my Lord of Kinloss delivered to Doctor Hereis to be given to him. The particular sum was only in the letter that Hendersone himself carried, and, think of it what he pleases, it was more than I was able at the time to furnish. And thus far to the letters.

Vindicates himself also from certain charges with regard to the lands of Cockburneshelf and Mochane, and says that certain writings and sureties connected therewith "shall never be found, for they fell into the Earl Bothwell's hands at the death of his mother, who destroyed them, as I hear." As to an exchange of Dirlton with Lord Hume. The demission of the parsonage of Glasgow and the Pryor of Blantyre. As to an obligation made by the Lord Hunsdon, concerning certain tapestry, bedding and silver plate, alleged to be in the hands of George Douglas of Parthed: he saw a signed inventory of such things as the Lord of Angus, "Earl Archbald, I mean, of good memory," sent to Berwick in the beginning of his trouble, to be kept to him by Lord Hunsdon, but never heard of any other obligation. Further details.

Can hardly believe his uncle commanded him (Thomas) to write such an impertinent letter, considering his good judgment in other things. If his uncle lives, he will perceive how far he has wronged him (the writer). If he (Thomas) goes to the Low Countries from England, urges him to honest and upright courses there. As to a tack [lease] sent for his uncle's signature. As to Robert Laing: he leaves him to his own conscience to torture him. Has received nothing from Laing since his departure.—20 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. 5 *pp.* (**73**. 102.)

Sir Francis Berkeley to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

1599, Sept. 21.—Some controversy has grown up between this city and the Earl of Thomond concerning the cessing his Lordship's two hundred footmen in the city, which the Mayor and citizens refuse, saying that they are Irish, given to quarrelling and other misdemeanours. Privately they tell me that the greatest cause is the safety of the city, which they have so long kept from the Brians and other of the Irishry, and now think it unfit to commit so strong a place to any Irish man, and specially to any of the Brians, who sometime were Kings of Limerick, especially accompanied by so many Irishry and authorised to bring as many into the city as he pleased; they offer to accept of four hundred English soldiers in their place, so it please the Lord Lieutenant not to take their refusal amiss. My own opinion I can give impartially, for the Earl I hold an honourable nobleman and my friend, and the city has used me neither ill nor well. Now Limerick is the key of all that part of Ireland, giving access to Munster, Connaught, and much of Leinster. My Lord of Thomond will, I doubt not, continue a dutiful subject, but his two hundred soldiers may have intelligence with the rebels. And I think it not wise to put a place of such importance into doubtful hands. Her Majesty has almost lost all the Kingdom, the cities excepted. And my own opinion is that the place should be well garrisoned all this winter with English troops. The Mayor and citizens desire your intercession with the Lord Lieutenant if they have offended in refusing the Earl of Thomond in their care for the town.

I wrote you a month ago of the Lord President's death, and since then we are without a head here. My wants begin to be many, having received no lendings this half year. I beseech you to be a means that my lendings may be paid me; and I can then victual this castle for half a year at the least, as I have kept it at my great charges without any help. We all here long to hear from my Lord Lieutenant, for there is nothing done and our soldiers grow naked. If we hear not shortly, some of us must venture to Dublin through the rebels.—Limerick, 21 September, 1599.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**179**. 87.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 22.—Encloses a letter received by the Mayor of this town, which was brought to him by an English merchant arrived from Rochelle last night.—Plymouth, 22 Sept., 1599.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**73**. 105.)

Ireland.

1599, Sept. 24.—Warrant by the Lord Lieutenant and Council of Ireland for drawing a commission directed to the Lord Chancellor and Mr. Treasurer, to be Lords Justices of Ireland "in our absence in England"; the commission to be with such limitations as are mentioned by Her Majesty's warrant dated 27 March last.—Dublin, 24 Sept., 1599.
Contemporary copy. 1 *p.* (**73**. 106.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 25.—This last day I received your letter of the 22nd, wherewith I acquainted Captain Oseleie, concerning the despatching away the Alferes and the Spanish prisoners, which only attend a fair wind. Gaspar Dias was here committed by the Mayor, at the request of Captain Oseleie, by reason of some letters here found in his lodging, importing that he had practised to set at liberty one Captain Godoy, for which cause he had been before you and was commanded to depart this realm within three days, as himself writes, and that he had been the means to send away divers others Spanish prisoners, for which the Alferes had promised him favour with the King of Spain. His last letters, with their translation in English, as Captain Oseleie informs me, are sent to the Lord Admiral. For my own part I have not been any cause of his committing, neither do I know any other matter to be alleged against him; and being a stranger and of such condition as I am informed he is, in my opinion it were better to send him away with the rest than suffer him to remain in this country. Notwithstanding, I shall rest doubtful therein until I understand further your pleasure.—Plymouth, 25 Sept., 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73**. 107.)

James Gosnell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept. 25.—Prays that the wardship of the son of John Halgh be granted to the widow Gertrude, sister of Sir William Browne. *Endorsed*:—"25 Sep., 1599."
Note by Cecil that she is to have a commission. 1 *p.* (1612.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1599, Sept. 26.—By my last I advertised that the Germans had begun to environ Rhees, which they did with such a bravery and outward show of resolution as if they had needed no other force to expulse the enemy than lofty speeches and the naked

name of the Empire. The Spaniards, turning this their folly to his advantage, made a sally on them, and falling on the quarter of Hesse, slew about 200 (amongst whom were two captains and other officers), got three colours and one falconet, and nailed eight pieces of their ordnance; which blow did so astonish them that they sent forthwith unto the Prince Maurice, requiring to be assisted with some footmen and his advice about these matters, who presently despatched towards them the Count William of Nassau; but the soldiers not having the patience to attend his arrival, left the siege and severed themselves, most of them drawing towards Munsterland, the cause of this shameful departure being diversely interpreted; some assigning it to mere cowardice (which their actions seem to confirm), some to want of pay, which has indeed fallen out very scant to many of them; but others that censure with most likelihood, think it to be wrought by the Emperor's practices, who has of late sent his own brother Archduke Maximilian to deal severally with the Princes of Germany for the withdrawing of that army. Meanwhile the shame is theirs, and the danger of a civil war within the Empire shrewdly to be doubted. I am sure you have heard of the six Spanish galleys' arrival at Scluce, which somewhat troubles these men, as well in that all their men-of-war at sea had not lighted on them (so swift were they found to be of sail), as that it is feared they will prove but bad neighbours to those Islands, so as to prevent the harms and provide against all attempts and practices, the States General and Council of State went to Gorcum, being met there by his Excellence and the Count William, and after order taken in the matter of the Dutches, finding their charges excessive and to overpass the incomes, it was resolved that all the companies of foot should be reduced to 113 (the colonels only excepted, which shall be 150) and the horse troops to 80, and that the works being finished that are in hand for the defence of the passages in those parts (which would else be subject to the enemies' invasions by reason of his fort in the Bommelreweerdt), as many as may be spared shall be drawn thence and placed in garrison, as the horsemen are already. While they were in consultation about these matters and such like, that might any way tend to the diminishing of whatsoever else doth put the country to extraordinary charges (as waggons, carriage horses, ships, officers not used but in the camp, &c.), the two Counts of Solmes and Hohenloo arrived there, of whom the former is now here and lives very private, not stirring abroad, the other was presently despatched back again assisted by one of the States, to try what may yet be done for the rejoining of the German forces, which if it could be compassed, these men would strain themselves so far as might be; yet is their burden already exceeding great (what means soever they use to lessen it), and money doth daily grow scanter, but much more with the enemy, who have of late made roads into the country of Juliers and Luycke, where besides other disorders, they surprised and spoiled a town or two, the Admirante not being able to remedy it; since when they have had a general muster, and instead of two months' pay,

whereof there was spread a bruit, they received two-thirds of one month, with fair promises to feed on for the rest. The Archduke and Infanta arriving at Brussels were received with great triumph and general show of joy, it being thought they will shortly be at Antwerp. Meanwhile there is busily forging a placart, whereby shall be offered liberty of conscience and restitution of goods to those of this side that, having been inhabitants of the other provinces now possessed by the enemy, will return thither; but here are few birds for such baits. The matters at Embden, after many difficulties, are come to such good pass that we daily expect the news of a full agreement between the Earl and his subjects. The aid of men that were going over is since countermanded, and the ships which the States had prepared, stayed, so as that charge was to no purpose, which they dislike, though they dare say nothing. Sir Francis Vere they have written for, having found this summer his forwardness to be doing with the enemy, if the greater had been ready when he often urged it, and so were there fair occasions lost to have met and beaten the enemy. The hearkening to a treaty of peace at home doth much trouble them here, for the doubt there is conceived that the Archduke will offer much, howsoever it be kept, and so may the people here apprehend some doubt of this Estate, when they should see themselves left alone.—The Haegh, 26 Sept., 1599.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**73.** 109.)

James Hyll to the Earl of Essex.

1599, Sept. 26.—Your favours towards me must be unfortunate for I had most willingly "a spacke" with your Honour being now last by her Majesty, and of all the letters I have written you, I never received any answer. If it may please you to account of me as one that loves you, make bold to command me any service by my Prince, for he loves you ["for my sake," *crossed out*].

We are in field with 25 thousand footmen and 8 thousand horsemen, and have given the "Fynes" a chase of 40 English miles in one day, and a great overthrow of their footmen, of all their field ordnance and all other baggagio, and are now to embark our footmen to besiege a city called Weboro, very strong, the Muscovite knows it. I am unworthy General over the footmen. The Duke's Grace thinks himself not contented with Sir Robert Cecil's answer, and with that poor entertainment his ambassadors found at London. I have excused it in the best manner in regard of your absence. His Excellency commanded me to write to the Queen and the Council his resolute answer again, but time will not now give me leave, being now in field. Your Honour write freely to me as your surest friend and poorest. I wished I had been so fortunate as I might "a spacke" with you. I have wrote with great pain to my Lord Treasurer somewhat more at large.—From my tent at Sam Haven in Findland, 26 Sept., '99.

[*P.S.*]—I commend me to that most noble persons my Lord Keeper and Sir William Knowles, whom I know love you.

If my services were needful in my country, her Majesty shall command me home. If not accepted, I must seek my preferment, for here, through the disgrace I received in England, the Court is too "whote" for me; only I reserve the Prince's favour.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**73**. 110.)

ROBERT BEALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept. 30.—Thanks for the favour shown by Cecil to his son. His son desires to return into France: begs that he may have a packet to bear his charges.—London, last of September, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**73**. 111.)

The EARL of ESSEX.

1599, Sept. 30.—Paper endorsed: "The order which was taken by the E. at his departure out of Ireland."

1½ *pp.* (**73**. 113.)

[*Printed at length in the Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, Eliz., under date, p.* 160.]

LORD W. HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept.—Thanks Cecil for his late kindness to him in furthering his suit to the Queen for the procuring of "my Lord's offices." Speaks of my Lord's danger as being at present past. —*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"1599, Sept. L. Harbert." 1 *p.* (**73**. 114.)

DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Sept.—Since your present turn cannot be served by reason of my Lady of Derby's lease good in law, and because you did require answer of my full resolution within three days, therefore, this Sunday morning, striking 9 of the clock, this I write. My Lady of Derby challenges my promise to her to be preferred, which is true, but with a meaning that none should have my consent to buy it while I breathe, whereby my dead husband's name should be rooted out of Russell House while any perpetuity may prevail, but meant, when my Lady of Derby's lease expired, to buy it, and come and lie in it myself if my maidens' necessity so required as that they must be forced to sell it. But I that had ever told Bess and her sister long since and often, whensoever they weeded out their father's name out of Russell House they should root out my heart from them, did not think that they durst at any time have presumed to have consented to have sold it to any without my pleasure first known, before I should have heard motion from any that would buy it. But since they have done their worst in bringing the sale thereof in talk, so as that I must either consent or bring the burden of a mighty counsellor my

nephew upon me, God reward Mrs. Elizabeth. Much good shall she get by her presumptuous disobedience herein. For her sister with tears avowed that she never was willing any way to deal in this matter but as it pleased me to sell or not to any creature.

Mr. Secretary, I pray you pardon me I cannot with my life frame my heart to be content to part with Russell House out of the name, whereby my dead husband's name shall be wronged and weeded up by the roots, but mean to sell all I am worth to give them what of you they should have. I know, *perfecto odio odieris me*; but I must bear the bitterest brunt thereof, as all the comfortable fruits that ever I received from my children. Yet as long as I offer no wrong nor do you no hurt therein, being so well provided of your father's house, and thinking this not worth more than you offer to me, not to be offended to go without, I must put my trust only in God to protect me and bear what your coming malice may work me, since I cannot bring my heart to be content to dishonour the dead, or not to give all due to my dead darling while I breathe; and therefore, desire you not to go about to take the remainder of the House out of the Crown. Your honest, plain dealing Aunt.

[*P.S.*]—Wherein I may else pleasure you, I shall be most willing to do what I may, but I think that I go upon my last year. Some will kill me, and therefore my kingdom is not of this world. Elizabeth Russell, Douager.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599, September." 1 *p.* (**74.** 1.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept.—As regards his suit, her Majesty has directed him to deliver the bill to Cecil to despatch it; saying she ever meant it for him (the writer), only she was loth to discourage Mr. Marckham by taking away from him those walks in his lifetime. He answered her Majesty that, upon information given to Lord Burghley how prejudicial it was to the Queen's service that those walks should be separated from the general office, which ever went with it until Marckham's patent gotten upon the death of the writer's uncle, Lord Burghley directed Mr. Attorney to draw the bill as it is, and both set their hands to it in allowance. Prays Cecil to finish the matter.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sept., 1599, Lord of Rutland." 1 *p.* (**74.** 2.)

Dowager Lady Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Sept.—I had just cause to be offended with dealing to sell that which so many years before so bitterly forbidden was by me in respect of wrong to their dead father, by weeding out his name out of the house wherein only his honour liveth by whom they enjoy the inheritance; and whereby I shall have your inward malice to me for not agreeing to it (whatsoever in your wisdom you will outwardly pretend, as I find by your letter). I

confess I was willing to say that, after my Lady of Derby's lease, I would be content with a lease of her rent as she enjoyeth it now for many years, but neither a hundred, nor to be altered out of the name of Russell House, which my heart will not afford to any living out of their inheritance. For the other house, Sir, I am as willing to part with the fee farm from this time forward from my daughters for £2,000 in money to be paid to their use, and 20 nobles in money yearly rent to them for ever, as yourself can desire. But for arrearages of £800 for time past to be paid by myself to my daughters since their minority, after the rate of £100 yearly rent for 8 years past, I require from them that hath done them that wrong as with danger of champerty have entered into the penalty of the statute for meddling with titles in controversy. Your brother's purse it is that I covet to pay *poenam* of *stulticiam* by trial, or else to keep possession of Dacre's house, whereof I have a lease of this price as I tell you. If I may be discharged of £800 to be paid presently into my La. of Warwick's hands for the rent of the time past, I will be bound to repay it again if the lease be not by law and trial found on my daughters' side frustrate, for that no act of Parliament can warrant that good which was not good from the beginning. I know nor acknowledge any house to be of my daughters' inheritance the Lord Treasurer's, whom I have not to deal withal more than to affirm that he dealt most unkindly with me to deal any way in that house against me and my daughters. I have deserved better of him, as his own conscience can witness and himself did acknowledge to the full in your father's days. But touching it for yourself, which is called Dacre's house, yourself, Sir, made first motion thereof, saying that the mansion old house was too great for you, and that you chose this rather, as you have reason, as more comfortable and less charge in respect of building; the other old and not to serve your present necessity in respect of the Countess' lease. This Dacre's house new built, and fair to the street, well watered with conduit water, no small commodity, a garden the length of the house, a private water gate, of small cost for maintenance, of more receipt by the lodgings in the garden than the other is of, a stable which the other wanteth. It appeared that I made choice of Dacre's house more than of the other, that bound myself to give £100 yearly rent for it and to try the title. And in a letter to my Lord Cobham, about this time twelvemonth, appeareth that I account not of Dacre's house for a petty lodging, but will give unto my daughters £2,000 and 20 nobles a year rent from this time forward for their interest of inheritance, by sale of as good land as any is in Gloucestershire, and therefore, Mr. Secretary, no petty lodging, nor to be departed with for £1,300 or less than £2,000. But this is all the comfort that ever I yet received of Bess since her breath, to be detriment to me by all means lie in her. Neither can she ever acquit in her life the wrong done to her dead father and hurt to myself for the hazard of your displeasure for denying your desire in this; for which I know you will hate me, and will not believe the contrary,

as I feared at the first; the grief whereof, by sobbing, was the only cause of my sickness, which hath been more sorrow to me than ever in all her life she was comfort. But I must bear your wrath rather than suffer my dead husband to be wronged by suffering his name to be weeded out of Russell House while I breathe. For Dacre's house, I am willing to yield my interest with all my heart from this day forward for £2,000 in money and 20 nobles yearly rent for ever, which myself will give them if I recover their right by trial of law in Dacre's lease. Thus neither thinking their house "disperged" by your dealing in it, nor unwilling to yield to your good in anything that I may without wronging other, I end this toil, Your loving aunt that pitieth not your poverty but wish you most well.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Signed:—"E. R., Dow." *Endorsed*:—"Sept., 1599." 2 *pp.* (**73**. 115.)

Sir John Petre to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, October 2.—Expresses his regret at Cecil's inability to accept his invitation, apparently to visit him. His daughter returns her thanks for the too much cost which Cecil has bestowed on her son Robert.—Ingatstone, 2 October, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 4.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 2.—Upon receipt of your letter, which was about nine of the clock yesternight, I acquainted the Earl of E. with her Majesty's pleasure, whereupon he hath set down in writing that which I send hereinclosed, and did also deliver unto me, to be sent to your lordships, the fiant of the commission to the new Lords Justices. He came hither very ill for his health, did eat nothing, and this night hath rested little, being troubled with a great looseness which enforced him to rise often, and other distemperatures both in his stomach and head. After the writing delivered unto me, he remembered verbally two things more: (1) that some of the Council in Ireland have a great desire to return into England, which he thinketh fit to be foreseen and stayed at this time, lest scandal and inconvenience might ensue upon it there, upon the knowledge of his disgrace here; (2) that there are many implacable factions between the lords of the Irishy and such as be neutrals, which he doubteth will break out into very dangerous consequence if speedily some principal English commander be not sent thither to manage that state. These things, in discharge of his duty, he prayeth to be made known to her Majesty.

For his private estate, which he complaineth to be weak and broken, as your lordships heard, he desireth humbly that two of his servants, who have the knowledge and understanding of it, may have access unto him to receive instructions to deal with his creditors (which be many and earnest, and violent to take

advantage of forfeitures of mortgages and bonds wherein himself and others for him stand deeply engaged), and that they may likewise repair to his counsel-at-law for these his affairs.—Yorke House, 2 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Keeper." 1½ *pp.* (**74**. 5.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 2.—I send enclosed a letter I received this morning from my lieutenant of Dover Castle, with the copy of a cocket given by those of Yarmouth. You see his reason why he has made this stay. I pray you let me have present direction from you what herein I shall do. My opinion is to suffer them to pass. With your favour, the officers of Yarmouth would be written unto to know by what authority they give these passports. There have passed by their cocket above 30 horse within this month, and all out of Scotland. I hope to see you to-night.—From my house in the Blackfriars, 2 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**74**. 7.)

W. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 3.—This last day I received your letters concerning Gaspar Dias, with whom there shall be order taken according to the Lord Admiral and your commandment. And this next day, God willing, I intend to deal with him in particular concerning the rest.

This day here arrived a small bark which about the 16th day of the last month, near the islands of the Tersera, met with 17 sails of the Adelantado's fleet, all very great ships, the most part of them having spent their mainmasts. The captain of this bark reports also that he saw driving at the sea thereabouts divers trunks, chests and such like, whereby he supposes that divers of the said fleet have been last [? lost] at the seas. He says further, that at the Terseras and St. Michells there is a very great plague.. From the Groyne, as yet, I hear no further news. —Plymouth, 3 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 6.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 3.—In this mine unwonted charge I am as careful as I can to keep myself from error. The letters I have received from you I have answered with speed, and haste perhaps hath bred some unwilling oversights in me. If you find any such, I pray you excuse me, and admonish me of it. Her Majesty said unto me that when I had settled the Earl, her pleasure was I should attend upon her. Whether you know any such occasion as may move my stay, I desire to understand. I would be glad also to know what course to hold for the place in the Chancery. The term begins on Tuesday next. It is more than time that one be appointed for the service. I expect only her Majesty's good

pleasure. The course I desire is the less gainful to me, but more for the credit of me in the place I hold, and therefore the more to my contentment, and for that respect I prefer it before gain; otherwise gain is as due to me as to him that went last before in the Rolls.—York House, 3 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Keeper." 1 *p.* (**74**. 8.)

Dr. Jo. Benet to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 3.—Expresses his acknowledgements for his appointment to the Council [of the North], but complains that proper precedence has not been given him, and that the name of Mr. Ferne, deputy secretary, has been put into the commission and instructions before his. He is advised that a suggestion has been made by Ferne to Cecil that not only those four of the learned Council (whereof Ferne is none), but such others also as are in ordinary and in fee, have usually had place of all councillors at large, except they were knights; which is utterly untrue. For divers esquires and doctors of law have been of this Council, not bound to continual attendance, yet never any of them gave place to the secretary; and at this present, D. Gibson, being but a councillor at large, is placed above Mr. Ferne and Mr. Beale too. Mr. Vuedale, Mr. Eynns, Mr. Blythe, Mr. Cheeke, Mr. Rookeby and Mr. Beale, all until this time [were placed] under all the rest of this Council, and now first of all, not only Mr. Beale but Mr. Ferne his deputy, is placed before the writer. Refers to the testimony on the matter of Mr. Hesketh, Attorney of the Wards, and Mr. Edward Stanhope, two of this Council, and prays Cecil to take information thereon and decide the matter. —York 3, Oct., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dr. Bennett." 2 *pp.* (**74**. 9.)

Richard Knyghtley, George Harmor, William Lane and John Spencer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 3.—Upon a letter from the Lord President in Mr. Young's behalf, they entertained Young for that time to be their muster master, and dealt with him liberally at his departure. They are desirous to satisfy Cecil, but pray that they may bestow the place upon some gentleman of their acquaintance dwelling amongst them, whom they will find less chargeable and more agreeable to their desires.—Northampton, 3 Oct., 1599.

Signed as above.

Endorsed:—"Commissioners for the Musters in Northamptonshire. Answer to your Honour's letter in favour of Mr. Young." 1 *p.* (**74**. 10.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 3.—Your commandment concerning Sir Henry Dockra shall be obeyed. Though he hath wronged me to my

Lord of Essex, I had no purpose to call him to such an account, for I have no ambition to satisfy by private quarrels, especially with such an enemy, but shall reserve my sword so much as I may for better uses.—London, 3 Oct., '99.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74.** 11.)

Sir George Carey to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

1599, Oct. 5.—On Tuesday last Sir William Warren returned from Tyrone to his own house. On Wednesday he came unto me, and delivered unto me the substance of his negociation. And then we both went to my Lord Chancellor, and caused Sir William to set down under his hand what he had done or could gather in this his late journey, the true copy whereof your Lordship shall receive enclosed in our letter to your Lordship. But after I found no certainty to be gathered by him of Tyrone's resolution, but only that this cessation for six weeks (being near almost expired) he would keep the same inviolable, and that he would give no farther direct answer until he had spoken with O'Donell, which seemed to me but a temporising answer, considering that I know that O'Donell had been with Tyrone not past four or five days before Sir William came unto him; and farther, by Sir William Warren's relation, that Tyrone proposed to come to the borders forthwith upon the delivery of his wife (which was daily expected) and bring with him all his creatures and with greater forces than he had been accustomed, with some other circumstances that liked me not of the best; therefore, taking Sir William apart, I put him in mind of the favours your Lordship had done him in making him knight, by increasing his company of 25 horse, with the government of Caryfergus, and the special choice your Lordship had made of him in this business. These respects ought to bind him very deeply unto your Lordship. I told him farther that the State in England (as himself knew very well) held but a jealous conceit of him; and therefore bade him advise himself well of his own credit and your Lordship's honour; having upon full confidence that Tyrone would willingly desire her Majesty's gracious favour, your Lordship had purposely made a posting journey into England, thereby the better to effect that by your Lordship's presence which otherwise by letters would hardly be brought to pass: and himself well known to be inward with Tyrone, if he should now of the sudden break out again before he had made his petitions known to her Majesty, and her Highness's resolution thereon, the world would judge him very treacherous from the beginning, and himself to be suspected in the carriage of that matter. I found that those speeches did amaze and perplex him, being matters (as he said) that he dreamt not of before, and therefore would in shorter time than was formerly appointed betwixt Tyrone and him, ride to Tyrone again, and would so work that he would bring that direct answer which should, he hoped, content your Lordship. Our general letter was written to the dissent of some of us, and some question whether it were better to write particular to your Lordship or to the Lords,

or to both. I desire a speedy despatch of your business, and I wish a short return for your Lordship hither. Sir Edward Wynkefyld being sick and in great want, he hath already at several times one hundred and ten pounds. Captain Sym Merick is this day buried.—Dublin, 5 October, 1599.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Sir George Carew." 1 *p.* (**74**. 12.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 5.—Recommends the petition presented by the bearer for the release of a poor Scottishman, a Capuchin which came out of France in company of an Englishman of the same order, who is prisoner in the Marshalsea and in extremity of sickness. —From my house in the Blackfriars, 5 Oct., 1599.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**74**. 13.)

RY. AILWARDE, Sheriff, to the EARL of ESSEX.

1599, Oct. 6.—The wicked rebels here within this country of Waterford little respect the peace or cessation of war, I mean the bastard Thomas Fitz James of the Decies, who now hath many Connaught and Ulster men as bonaghts or cessed there in the barony of Decies, and also filching, robbing in the highway and stealing, and no less bad and wicked course holden by the bastard Thomas Poer, and the Lord Poer's brothers, named David and Maurice Poer, who keep rebels and notorious malefactors and nightly spoil me and other civil gentlemen here. I did write to your Honour to Dublin of the burning of towns, spoiling and ravishing of women, and to appoint some other garrison of English soldiers at Kilmanehym, for the Lord Poer and his brother David's men that lie in garrison at the Castle of Kylmanehym doth but spoil Waterford gentlemen of their cattle, and the said Lord Poer and David his brother keep there but apparent traitors and notorious malefactors, albeit, my good Lord, I had 11 towns burnt and spoiled by the Poer's rebels, and for nought else but for apprehending and executing of Thomas Poer and Thomas Fitz James his men. Yet will I follow truly and sincerely her Majesty's service, and disclose to your Honour, and such as be put in trust for her Majesty, the faults and defects of this my bailiwick, I mean in this county of Waterford. This honourable knight Sir Robert Mancefield, Admiral of her Highness's shipping, saved me and many gentlemen, and our tenants a good portion of cattle and some towns unburnt. These "petite" lords of Ireland seek by tyranny to suppress poor and good conditioned gentlemen of better ability than some of these Irish lords are, to get them Irish accustomed captaincy, viz., to have the gentlemen and good subjects to be attendant to them, and not to her Majesty, which divers good statutes and laws in this land utterly forbid. I as a poor sheriff of her Majesty, and being afflicted by rebels and their secret maintainers for cleaving so fast and earnest to her Majesty's service, do beseech you to have and procure great care

of us, the true loyal subjects in this land, and specially of us the Corporation of Waterford, where this 400 and odd years, since King Henry the Second's time, my ancestor hath been placed with the gift of 40 plow land (as appears by the said King Henry's letters patents which I have to show at this time present), and so all the citizens continue loyal and faithful, saving backward in religion, and given some to maintain dangerous priests, and they go not to church, none of that city, excepting Sir Nicholas Walshe and myself. Have care of us to appoint soldiers of her Majesty's at Kilmanehym. All these two days I stood here at Passage to stop the passage of Ulster rebels that came hither into this country 140 strong as bonaght to the Earl of Tyron, that they should not pass over into the county of Weixford, where I had the great and good assistance of Sir Robert Mansell, and by that means those rebels were driven to return back, and I send word to the noble Earl of Ormond who was near to Waterford and encountered them, and had the killing of 120 of those traitors, and this was done by that noble Earl this present evening. Thomas Fitz James would needs keep the like Ulster and Connaught rebels in the Decies as bonaght to Tirone, and I hope will come to the like end. Good my Lord, hasten over and have care of this kingdom, and ever consider and advise of the speediest way to cut off the traitors and their masters; and look to search out the secret priests out of cities and towns. The camping of the army have spoiled me and my tenants. Near Passage, the rebels of the Poers burnt and wasted 14 towns of mine, and all for serving her Majesty, yet in despite of all rebellious hearts I will cleave fast to her Majesty. I advised that a garrison should be appointed in time at Lismore and at Dongarvan, and none as yet is placed; that Thomas Fitz James of the Decies and the Lord Poer's brothers David and Maurice should be fast committed, or put upon sure and fast able sureties, and none is done. Many a poor true subject that pays her Majesty's cess and charge has paid, by the spoil of their cattle within this my bailiwick, for not performing that course I advised and your Honour (as I hear) directed.—6 Oct., 1599.

Postscript.—Comfort me with a few lines and some help here to be at my command to serve her Highness, albeit it were but the pay of ten horses. Such haply as less deserve it may have it.

Holograph. 3½ *pp.* (**74**. 15.)

W. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 6.—I have had conference with Gaspar Diaz and find him very willing to accomplish your desire, protesting to deal faithfully therein; but whereas, by the Lord Admiral and your letters, Captain Oselie and I are commanded to send him with the Alferez and the rest of the Spanish prisoners, he desires rather to go by way of France, so that I intend to send him for Bayon in a bark of my own that is here ready, and will give order to my man to furnish him there with 30 crowns which he demands towards his charges. He has promised to go to

St. Anderas, Ferroll, the Groyne, and Lisborne, and to other places as he shall find occasion. For his present need, I have here disbursed something. At his return, it may please you to reward him farther. He says the Alferez has left order in London for the escaping of the three Spaniards that remain of the Cales prisoners, and therefore desires that they may be well looked unto. He cannot directly charge any that be actors therein, but suspects Salvador Machado and Antonie Swero, Portingales remaining in London, both which were Don Ant° his men, and are to be found every day at the Exchange. He desires care may be had if Pedro Furtado come again into this realm, for that he is an enemy to this State.—Plymouth, 6 October, 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74.** 17.)

Sir John Hart to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 7.—He has had no answer from Cecil concerning Richard Greene, who was admitted into "our hospital" to be cured of a disease, and there uttered divers lewd speeches, copy whereof the writer sent to Cecil in his letter sent by Mr. Dr. Fletcher's man. He detains Greene in prison until he hears Cecil's pleasure in the matter.—7 Oct., 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74.** 18.)

William Cicill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 8.—Being in prison, compelled by dire misery, has no one to turn to for help save Sir Robert. Sir John Popham, the Chief Justice, favours his adversary John Arnold, his (the Chief Justice's) kinsman, to whom Cicill is not and never was indebted. A word from Sir Robert to the Chief Justice will be sufficient to secure his release, &c.—8 Oct., 1599.
Holograph. Latin. 1 *p.* (**74.** 19.)

James Perrott to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 8.—Thanks Cecil for his favour in procuring her Majesty to sign his book for some of Sir John Perrott's lands, which Sir John left to him by his conveyance.—Oxenford, 8 October.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." ½ *p.* (**74.** 20.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 8.—If it please you to take pains to be here to-morrow about 2, I think it will be fittest time to speak with the E. And for my going to the Court, I am of your opinion, the sooner the better for her Majesty's service, whatsoever we shall bring from him. Besides, it will be more agreeable for my "taxe" to come to the Star Chamber from the Court on Wednesday morning than to the Chancery on Thursday. But these

circumstances of time I leave to be ordered as you shall think meet, and to-morrow when we meet, we may resolve of them.—8 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Keeper." 1 *p.* (**74**. 21.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 8.—This morning, from my Lieutenant of Dover Castle, I received this examination of William King, a carpenter newly come from Dunkirk. He writes unto me he is very poor and out of apparel. He has not sent him up but keeps him there till he receive answer from me, which I will make as from you I shall receive directions. This he does to save charges in sending him up. I pray you return me your pleasure.—From my house in the Blackfriars, 8 October, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—The Queen commanded me to send for Sir Thomas Wilford, who to-morrow will be here, which I pray you acquaint her Majesty with.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**74**. 23.)

MONS. DE LA FONTAINE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 9.—In favour of the bearer, a merchant named Chauvin, from Dieppe, strongly recommended also by Monsieur de Chattes, their Governor.

Besides the person I lately named to you for the journey and purpose you desire, I have here another who will be as suitable "et avec plus de confiance." If you wish, I will bring him to you.

Holograph. Undated. French. Endorsed:—"9 Oct., '99." 1 *p.* (**74**. 22.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 9.—Although I attended yesterday somewhat late, yet her Majesty did put me off till this morning, and now hath signed the letter which I would not but presently send. The date must not be forgotten to be put in, nor the endorsement by Mr. Edmunds. The warrant also for the merchant Farmer, I have gotten signed.—9 October, 1599, at Richmond.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**179**. 89.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to MR. SECRETARY.

1599, Oct. 10.—I return unto you your letter here enclosed, and thank you for your grace and friendly admonition and advice. I take more contentment in this your kind and loving dealing with me than I can well express, and I will ever cherish your favour and good opinion as that which I prize and esteem very dear and precious.

For the matter, I wish and pray that the issue may be good for her Majesty. For myself, I have learned and observed *silentii tutum præmium*. If I hear any speech, my answer is so sparing as

for the most part it is no more but *cor regis in manu Domini*, and that I wish and hope that all will be well, and her Majesty's counsel guided to an honourable and good end.

I cannot forget the vacancy of the place in the Chancery, and I would be loth to have any other judge but her Majesty, if it might be. Howsoever, help, I pray you, it may have an end, and rather than to linger thus, let her Majesty command what she will, I am resolved and ready to perform, and if I may not gain, yet may so save something, or be the lesser loss by the bargain.—10 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 24.)

Peter Mounsell, of Brasenose College, Oxford.

1599, Oct. 10.—Letters testimonial in favour of Peter Mounsell, Master of Arts, and student of the College for seven years or thereabouts.—Brasennose, 10 October, 1599.

Signed:—Edward Rillston, Vice-principal; Geffrey Percivall; Edwarde Foxcrofte; John Leech; Edwarde Gee; Jero. Wrighte; Richard Taylor; George Barton; Robert Hiron; Gerard Massye.

1 *p.* (**74**. 26.)

R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1599, October 11.—I have received a letter from my brother Thomas again written from London the 3 of September, come to my hands the 8 of October, relative almost in all points to another that I received from him a great while ago, to the which and every point thereof I have answered at length by letters directed to you by sea, for I perceive those that go by land miscarried sometimes, for I wrote to you and him at length, and very particularly, because it touched me in credit, by a packet which I sent to Mr. Shastonne, the postmaster of Berwick, to be sent by him to his uncle, Mr. Portar, who, as you know, has been this long while and yet is at London, and this I sent away a fortnight more before Mr. James Sempill took his journey. And therefore, I beseech you to enquire for them, for albeit, as Thomas writes to me, you allege it is my form to make mention of letters I never wrote, yet I protest I never used that form, nor never affirmed I had written when I wrote not. These letters contained an answer to Thomas his first letter that he sent by sea, and made you advertisement of Mr. James Sempill's coming and the King's displeasure conceived against you for your alleged familiarity with Mr. John Colvill, with some other particulars then incident in this State. To this I need to be long in answering, since I have at all length satisfied every point thereof by my last sent by sea; only this excepted, concerning Sir George Elphinstone's suit to you for a tack of the benefice of Glasgow, promising in recompense thereof to do good offices for you at his Majesty's hand, it is of truth that, to move him to be the more earnest to do for you, I laid the bait unto him, and would be glad with all my heart he or another that were able to do you good had

the right thereof, and if you be able to reduce such tacks as you set of the benefice to the Prior of Blantyre at your last being in this country, which will not expire so long as he and his son lives and nineteen years after their decease, I will take upon me that the demission of the benefice, nor no other thing proceeding from me, shall do harm or prejudice any right you will set to Sir George or any other person whatsoever. But this will require your own presence with credit both in Court and Session, where the Prior as yet carries greater credit than every man believes. My brother writes to me that you have resolved to write no more to me except I satisfy all the heads of his letter, which I have done in every point uprightly; but providing that you be well and your matters succeed to you happily, both here and where you are, I am contented that you write or not as pleases you, for in all these matters it is sufficiently known, and if you know it not already, as I am assured you may do, you will, ere it be long, by experience understand what has been my part. and how I sought never myself or my own particular, but only your weal and benefit, which I shall ever do, think of me as [you] please, until I see you settled in a good estate in your country, and then let your friends judge betwixt you and me; for in all things as I carry an upright conscience, so I shall be answerable and countable. Since the receipt of Thomas his last letter, I have not been at Court, for the King remains at Linlithgow, but I trust the bearer will bring you from Sir George Elphinstone the answer of your letter to his Majesty, which I pray God may work good effects, and because I understand nothing thereof by you, I will not meddle except I be desired. I hope to have occasion within some few days to write unto you by a friend who is to go to London and will see you quietly.—From my mother's house, 11 October, 1599.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**74.** 25.)

J. Comans to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 11.—In favour of the Cales prisoners charged to have an intent of escaping.—11 October, 1599.

Holograph. Italian. 1 *p.* (**74.** 27.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 11.—I thank you for your letter. As I received it this morning, I was giving order for my journey, meaning to have been at the Court by one of the clock. I will now attend as I am appointed, and pray for a good issue of this business, and that the public may be in time foreseen and provided for.—Yorke House, 11 October, '99.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**74.** 28.)

M. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 11.—In favour of a Welsh servant of his, who desires Cecil's recommendation to the Bishop of Bangor.—Clapham, 11 October, 1599.

French. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**179.** 90.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 13.—Thanks Cecil for his favour to his son. "These two bad fellows" have used very contemptuous speech touching the validity of the protection, as Sir Richard Weston, whom he has entreated to follow this cause, can inform Cecil. Gives particulars of the fellows: *i.e.* Cooper, nephew of Serjeant Cooper; and John Yonge, whose father-in-law, customer of Sussex, was removed by Lord Burghley for lewdness.—13 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 29.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 13.—Thanks Cecil for sending the pursuivants for Cooper and Yonge. Makes no doubt they will find them. Understands Cooper will rather "lie by it" than release the writer's son; therefore prays they may be committed to some very hard prison, to constrain them. If they do not release his son, the latter is utterly undone, as he is unable to give them any security, having spent the help of all his friends for the preparation of his intended voyage. Yonge only has plotted the matter. Touching the words of contempt, they shall be proved, as Sir Richard Weston informed Cecil. Prays for a letter to the sheriff of Kent to command him to accept no further actions against his son.—13 October, 1599.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**74**. 30.)

Sir Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 14.—As to the manor of Swaffham, near the place of his nativity, which the Queen has granted to him. He has caused a lease to be drawn and subscribed by the Lord Treasurer, Mr. Chancellor, and Mr. Solicitor. Details his reasons why he does not take it by the commission, but desires to have it from her Majesty.—14 Oct., '99.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Attorney General." 1 *p.* (**74**. 31.)

Eli. Trelawny to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 15.—Cecil and others have commission for the sale of certain of the Queen's manors. Prays that Mr. Trelawny may purchase the manor of Trelawne here in Cornwall, and that Cecil will make stay of the manor till Mr. Trelawny's return out of France.—Poole in Cornwall, 15 Oct., '99.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mris. Trelauny." 1 *p.* (**74**. 32.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 15.—Having received your commandment for sending her Majesty's letter for the "ordenaunce" for the States about seven of the clock this night, I thought it was too late for the messenger to return, wherein if there be any fault for want

of speed, I must take it to myself and crave pardon. I have framed the letter upon a memorial given me by Monsieur Caron himself; who then said he would send for it, when he should know it were done, for that he did know there were duties to be paid for it, whereof if I made that mention herein, I humbly beseech your pardon. I have thought good to send this copy also, to the end Monsieur Caron may take order with such parties as he shall think good, according to the tenor of the warrant, and for paying us the fees also.—15 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 33.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 16.—Your letters of 11 August in answer to mine of the 8th came not to me before the 15th inst., having been all the time stayed by contrary winds. Notwithstanding, I trust I have performed that which in your letters is chiefly required, which was to inform myself and advertise of the certainty of the intelligence contained in the letter from my Lieutenant of Sark, by me sent to you; as by my other letter of August 11 by me sent to you in like haste as the former, which I trust were with you the 14th day at the farthest, manifestly appeared that those advertisements contained in my Lieutenant's letter were not true. Since, I have written you sundry advertisements, as well of the passing by this isle of the six galleys, as of the fleet at the the Groyne, with all the particularities, which I trust you have long since received. I am greatly encouraged to find by your letters that her Majesty takes in so good part my diligent care in advertising.—Guernsey, 16 October, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 34.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 16.—About 12 of the clock, as I came from Westminster Hall, I received your letter, with these nine papers enclosed. I perused them, and then delivered them to the E. of E., which he immediately considered of, and then sent for me and declared unto me verbally what he conceived of it. I told him I might mistake, or by weakness of memory not fully report, his speech or meaning, wishing him that if there were anything which might import her Majesty's service, or the state of that kingdom, he would rather set it down in writing. Thus I did take the best course for satisfying of anything which her Majesty in her princely wisdom might expect. Hereupon he did forthwith set down in writing this which I send you here-enclosed, and so leave it to your good consideration, for mine excuse, if I have erred herein, as I hope I have not, for I meant the best.

The papers I do return herewith unto you. And rest now fitter for the physician and apothecary than for any other good use, but lack time to attend them.—York House, 16 October, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 35.)

Sir John Hart to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 17.—Has formerly written of one Richard Greene, and his lewd speeches. Greene is still detained in prison until Cecil's pleasure be known. If Cecil pleases to refer his punishment to the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, it shall be inflicted upon him according to the quality of his offence.—From my house in London, 17 October, 1599.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**74**. 36.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 17.—When last in England he was a suitor for the Mastership of the Game of Fekenhame forest, which Sir Fulke Greville was then in question to pass over to the Lord Windsor. Has now compounded with Sir Fulke. Neither fee nor profit belong to the office, but the holder must be at 20*l.* charges to see the game well kept. Prays Cecil's help to obtain the office by patent, his son to be joined with him. All the deer have their feeding upon his grounds. The forest is almost destroyed, for there is scarcely left 200 deer. If he gets the office, he will put into it 500 deer from his own park.—Guernsey, 17 October, 1599.
1 *p.* (**74**. 37.)

Richard [Bancroft], Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 18.—According to her Majesty's pleasure, I have dealt with Mr. Morley and Mr. Day concerning the question betwixt them about printing, but I can in no wise agree them, both of them standing peremptorily upon the validity of their several letters patents from her Highness, which Mr. Morley saith the common law must decide, and Mr. Day will have the matter determined by the Lords in the Star Chamber. The several words of their grants whereupon they rely are here enclosed.—At my house in London, 18 October, 1599.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**74**. 38.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 18.—This evening the Earl of Essex received this letter enclosed from Sir Geffraye Fenton. It was brought by one Ogle, the Earl's servant, from Drodagh. Immediately upon receipt of it he delivered it to me, and I have sent it to you to be used as in your wisdom you shall think meet.—Yorke House, 18 October, 1599.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Keeper." ½ *p.* (**74**. 39.)

S. Skery to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 20.—Expressing his thanks to Cecil for his deliverance, and the protection of his innocency.—London, 20 October, 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 41.)

R. Douglas to [Archibald Douglas].

1599, Oct. 20.—I wrote to you lately, by Mr. David Wardlaw, an answer to such things as you caused my brother Thomas to write to me in your name, since which time I understand that your letter that you sent to the King, and another to Sir George Elphinstone, has wrought no better effect by the unforgivable malice of Sir George Home, whose credit still with the King to the overthrow of all our name continues greatest. There [is] a command to be sent to Mr. James Sempill to seek either your delivery or your banishment out of England, so that for my part I know not what to think, whether it be better to deal for you here or not, for now when all your friends thought your troubles finished, and the King in disposition to deal with you and employ you, being hindered from that by nothing but the bruit of your familiarity with Mr. John Colvill, which we thought partly by your own apology, partly by Sir George Elphinstone his credit, who stood to be careful of you, should be removed; now Sir George Home, understanding that, and fearing your rising as prejudicial to him, has employed all his credit and obtained so much at the King his hand, over facile, alas, to his own hurt, as to procure that command to Mr. James Sempill, which I understand the gentleman has no will to use, but has as yet upon good reasons refused, and has requested the Secretary here to stay the command, neither as yet have I learned if a reiterate command be sent unto him to prosecute the matter against you or not, for I perceive, except he be again commanded to it, he will not. I will learn within a day or two the truth of the matter, and thereof shall advertise you with the first sure commodity I can find. I suspect also Mr. James Sempill not to be so friendly in your matters as we looked [for] and he himself promised faithfully, for I understand by a friend who saw his letter to the Secretary, when mention was made of you, that he seemed to be somewhat jealoused of you, and albeit he commended your officiosity towards himself, and in that respect was unwilling to procure you harm, yet on the other part, he wrote of your inability to do him any good or harm, by reason of your little or no credit there, and that point he should have eschewed if he had been careful to do you good here, and rather declared both your good will and ability to serve the King, and made it rather greater than it was in deed by his words smaller, when, on the other part, he is long in amplifying James Hudson his credit and his [good] service, and his own particular far by that I looked for at his departure, for he seemed to me to be in a very hard conceit of Hudson, and resolved to eschew all private and effectual dealings with him, whereof I see the contrary both by his letters to the King and Secretary. I pray you make your profit of this advertisement, but let it be very secret, and beware Mr. James understand it not, for he will soon know how it comes, and it will undo the party by whom I have it. The state of this country and all other things concerning your own particular estate, I have conferred at length with the bearer, whom as you may credit, so he will resolve you

better nor I am able to write. Whereupon to the next occasion, wishing you in the meantime to be of courage, and think, as you have put off many greater storms, so this small one shall not greatly harm you, and in the meantime to let it be known here that you are able both to do good and evil according as you are dealt with.—From Dalkeith, 20 October, 1599, Your L. loving nephew.

Holograph. Address torn off. Damaged. 2 *pp.* (**74**. 43.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 20.—As I came from Westminster Hall at 12 this day, this letter was delivered to me, written to the E. by Sir G. Fenton (as it is thought), and commanded by his Lordship to be delivered to me. I send it unto you to be used as you shall think meet.—20 Oct., '99.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**74**. 44.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 20.—I have returned unto you this letter to the E. He perused it, and after delivered it again to me. His health decreases worse and worse, as his physician reports to me.—20 October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." ½ *p.* (**74**. 42.)

William Becher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 23.—Has been prisoner in the Compter two years upon a warrant, copy of which he encloses. As the warrant frees him from actions and executions, he has hitherto only attended the despatch of such business as has been for the Queen's satisfaction, which is near fully accomplished. Nevertheless, some of his creditors take themselves to have full liberty to lay their executions upon him. Prays either to be discharged from the warrant, or else that Cecil would direct the officers of the Compter that the creditors may pursue their suits at the common law, but are not to charge him with any action or execution till he be first freed of her Majesty's commandment.—23 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 45.)

Thomas [Jones], Bishop of Meath, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 23.—An advertisement has been delivered to me that Sir Chr. Blunt, late marshal of this realm, was a little before his departure into England reconciled to the Church of Rome in the house of one James Jans, an alderman of Dublin, by two seditious Popish priests named Lawler and Fitzimons. The first of these is discovered many ways to be a dangerous practiser in this perilous time. The second is a seminary priest which about a year since came out of Spain. This intelligence I received in private from ["one Udall" *erased*], a late servant to

the Earl of Essex and now a depender upon ["Sir John Stanopp" *erased*], to whom he is now repairing, and hath promised me to reveal this matter in England; but in duty fearing lest he should not make this known, I signify it to your Honour in sort as I received it from Udall, who, I doubt not, upon his examination, will deliver his cause and ground of knowledge of this matter.—Dublin, 23 October, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil:—"The B. of Meath." 1 *p.* (**74**. 46.)

Filippo Corsini to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 23.—I have received your letter whereby I understand your desire concerning the 18,000 which her Majesty's ambassador hath there in ready money to be paid here to her Majesty's use. For answer thereof, I have not great correspondence with Sesto Spada; nevertheless, for one or two thousand crowns, if he shall charge me thereof, I am content to accept and pay his letters; but for greater sum I will not accept them; and for Ferrarin, I do not know him, and therefore, if he should charge me of any sum, I would not accept his letters. But there is one merchant there, right honest man, whose name is Gio. Battista Maddalena. If the whole sum be paid unto him, and he shall charge me therewith by his letters, I will not fail to accept and pay the same at the day; for whom, if your Honour's pleasure is, I will write him my letters to that effect, not knowing any other course whereby her Majesty may have more profit than to deliver it there to have it paid here.—London, 23 Oct., 1599.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**74**. 47.)

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 23.—I humbly thank you that you have well liked of my necessary purpose for Carlisle, and also kindly yielded your favourable letter to that Bishop in my behalf. I doubt not but that he will be the readier if he may understand by your letter, that her Majesty will not be well pleased when she shall understand that duties appertaining to her Deanery and College of Carlisle are very negligently performed by the "Resiants" there; from whom her Majesty's servant, now Dean by her high institution, can obtain no reasonable account or good dealing. Wherefore, seeing he is to attend commonly about the Court for some occasions of her Majesty's service, and now is to go for Carlisle this audit time there, to settle some better order for the government of his charge, it is required that the Bishop will assist him in good sort, as upon just occasion he shall desire the same, or as your Honour in your better judgment shall think fit. I now therefore send my servant the bearer hereof, as you willed, for your said letter.—From my lodging at Westminster, 23 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dr. Perkins." 1 *p.* (**74**. 48.)

Jo. Frauncis, "Post" of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 24.—I received your letter of the 22nd inst. this day, whereby you require to be certified whether a former packet sent from you and received by me the 9th inst., being directed for Ireland, and the treasure, were gone or not. On receipt of that packet, immediately after the directions were come for release of the shipping in these parts formerly stayed, I delivered the same packet to Henry Aynsdale, owner of a bark of this river, and took his word for hastening away the same and procuring a certificate of its delivery at Dublin, with which packet he made sail about the 12th; but by adverse winds, not only his bark, but the treasure and all the rest of the shipping, were driven back and constrained to put into Beaumaris, where they have stayed ever since, until now upon show of a favourable wind that I hope they are gone, and will by the grace of God be very speedily at Dublin. I cannot learn of any passage of late out of Ireland, saving the post bark which brought over two packets, which I hope you have before this received. The post bark arrived yesterday at Holie Head.—Chester, 24 Oct., 1599.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**74**. 49.)

Robert Beale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 24.—Prays for relief of his necessities. His whole livelihood, after 28 years' service, consists of the bare fee of the Clerkship of the Council, and a portion of the office of the Secretaryship at York, which both have but the allowance of 80*l.* yearly. "If it be thought that I had a sufficient recompence by mine office at York, I can truly answer that my stay from going thither proceeded not by any fault of mine own, but for that my name was made odious to the whole world for carrying down the commission for the execution of the Scottish Queen, which was delivered unto me by all or most of the Lords of her Majesty's Privy Council. Whereupon it was thought good that I should be retained here, and another admitted to serve in that place." Gives details of his services. His office at York is like to be impaired, so that all ability of living will be wholly taken from him. He hears that Cole, one of the examiners at York, died on the 16th inst., and that the Lord President has bestowed the reversion of the place on one of his servants. Gives the history of this office of examinership during the Earl of Sussex's time and afterwards, and shows how it has been made to prejudice his office of secretary. Now that Cole is dead, he desires to be restored to the whole use of his office, as it was in former times and in law appertains to him, or for some compensation. It is also reported that the Lord President, when he removes, will carry the signet with him, and will award commissions to end causes by others than by the Council attendant at York. This will be a manifest wrong to his (the writer's) letters patent. Prays for remedy of these grievances.—London, 24 Oct., 1599.
Signed. 4 *pp.* (**74**. 50.)

Henry [Cotton], Bishop of Sarum, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 24.—One Tenant, a Scot, who professed himself to be a physician, was heretofore resident in Sarum a year more or less, and being this last summer departed to London, where I understand he is yet abiding, left a trunk behind him with his host; which of late he sending for, the said trunk was opened by the consent of the carrier and his host, wherein were found divers papers and letters of his own, and withal a broad seal of brass, which we take to be the King of Scots' arms, with divers other instruments written, some sealed with the said seal, and others ready for the same; which things, being by the industry of the Mayor of Sarum and other his brethren seized upon, and so brought to me, I not knowing whereunto these things might tend, thought it our duty to make stay of the same, and with the consent of the Mayor have sent the seal, together with the instruments drawn and sealed, to your Honour by this bearer Mr. Hooper, by your wisdom to be considered and censured according.—Sarum, 24 Oct., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 52.)

W. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 25.—His last was of the 9th inst., since which time there has not happened any matter to advertise. At the request of Mr. Pope, he despatches this packet, with Pope's letters, which he says import her Majesty's service.—Plymouth, 25 October, 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**74**. 53.)

Robert Lane to Mr. Percival, servant of Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1599, Oct. 25.—Begs for his favour as to the wardship of the son of William Turpyn, of Knaptoste, Leicester. Asks him to accept this small note of his gratuity enclosed.—25 Oct., 1599.

½ *p.* (1901.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 26.—Of his poor estate. Has served the Queen 30 years at great charge, both in Court and other places, wherein he has consumed whatever his father left it in his power to sell. Has lately bestowed his daughter in marriage, parting with 300*l.* land for her advancement; his debts are great through his last employment, and what remains is but a bare rent, which disables him almost utterly from keeping open his doors any longer, and, what grieves him most, disfurnishes him from doing her Majesty service. Prays Cecil to make this known to the Queen, that his absence from attending her may not be mistaken, and the want known may be either supplied by her bounty, or his default pardoned. If the Queen does not think him worthy of any

reward for his long service, prays for leave to absent himself for three years beyond seas, to recover strength of body, mind and means.—St. Bartholomews, London, 26 Oct., 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74.** 54.)

ROBERT BEALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 27.—Acknowledges Cecil's letter. Vindicates himself from the charge of dissembling and double dealing with which his familiars have scandalised Cecil. Desires the matter of York to be dealt with by Cecil rather than by the Council or any other; nevertheless, upon Cecil's commandment, he has set down how the case stands, and trusts he can make good proof of it, and is much deceived if his cause is not justified by law. He would be glad to recover and keep his own, especially his present standing in such a degree of necessity as it does, being not able well to pay his debts, and leave his wife and children anything.—London, 27 Oct., 1599.
Signed. 2 *pp.* (**74.** 55.)

CHRISTOFER ROOPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 27.—A deputy commissioner of Mr. Felton's, named John Kifte, assisted by officers of Sir Thomas Conningesby, high sheriff of the county of Hereford, upon the showing of my name wrongfully inserted as a convicted recusant into the schedule of the general commission against recusants of that county, after the same commission came down sealed; and that (as the said Felton's deputy reported) the same was done by the warrant of the Lord Chief Baron, who denies the same; hath in August last in most outrageous manner entered the grounds of my father, under the pretence of being mine, and thence violently driven his cattle, to the value of 120*l.*; and afterwards, finding that I had never been convicted nor indicted, to colour their precedent act, indicted me at the assizes at Hereford the day following, and still detained the cattle till my father's friends entered into great bond to bring them in, an act more than the law allows, had they been mine and I also guilty, before such time as I had been lawfully convicted. By reason whereof I am compelled to call the parties before you in the Star Chamber where these wrongs may be redressed, for the which I most humbly desire your assistance.—27 October, 1599.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**74.** 56.)

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 28.—Your letter I have received, and according to the tenor of the same, I send you enclosed a letter for Gio. Battista Maddalena of Paris, which is the very copy of the letter written unto him concerning the monies which is in the hands of her Majesty's Ambassador at Paris.—London, 28 October, 1599.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**74.** 57.)

JOHN JEFFEREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 28.—Being let to understand that you have conceived some displeasure against me concerning the examination which I took of one Captain North in the time of my mayoralty, wherein, as I do acknowledge that I have committed an error, so do I humbly desire you to impute it to ignorance and to remit the same, assuring you that I did it not with any undutiful intention toward your Honour, whereof I am ready to satisfy you whenever it shall be your pleasure that I shall attend you.—At the Court, 28 October, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74.** 58.)

——————— to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 29.—The vacancy of occurrents and want of subject, together with an indisposition of mine by reason of some sickness, has occasioned this past silence. The loud noise and frequent reports of troubles in England, tossed up and down in the mouths of many and descanted on diversely, are at the last hushed quite and turned into a quiet, I hope perpetual. Of Spain, France and other parts, here is little stir also at this time, the matters of Saluzzo offering no great matter for speech of late. Howbeit, many have imagined that the French and Savoyards were going together by the ears because of certain information of musters lately past and soldiers levied in the State of Milan; but the occasion for that, being found to grow in the behalf of the Finale (a port bought by King Philip, near Genova, to the great hindrance of that State, the King being able to pass anything whatsoever to Milan by his own haven without use of the Genovese) that opinion fell; and most men (of those that may have their judgment trusted to) hold that the matters of Saluzzo will never break out into a war; and are in this so obstinate, that though they were informed of the contrary in practice already, yet would they not believe it; founding their reasons on certain grounds of the Pope's either interest with the King of France or some other matter, whereof as secret they seem curious; "but one bear is that with as great contumacy builds a contrary conceit upon other secrets for the disposition of the King's final purpose, which he is persuaded will in the end show itself." The old Constable is still at Milan, but like to be removed shortly. He is none of the most contented in regard of the daily commands he has from his Maistre to give satisfaction still more and more to the Church about the controversy of jurisdiction. The marriage of Parma with the Pope's niece goes forward. The King of France his match with the Duke of Florence his niece is thought now to be in like manner well advanced. There have been reports of the Lady Arabella's marriage to this King, and the Fre[nch] would needs say it was so forward as there wanted nothing to make it certain but the publishing of what was privately concluded; but now this world here is of another opinion, and the judicious censures of those that already imagined

him married to his new mistress proved as successful as many other humorous constructions that busy brains make daily; yet obdurate in their opinion, will they not believe the general bruits and inclination almost of all judgments, but still hold the King will marry the Damoiselle D'Entraghes, though no man else hears any word more spoken of her. Of Spanish preparations, how or of what condition or of what certainty they be, no man can penetrate. I have lately met with Spaniards newly come thence, but I could not profit anything by them. The matters between this state and the Pope which bred some jealousy about the cutting of the Po, come to good terms, finding that the state of the church neither in Ferrara nor other places shall be nothing prejudiced by the same Taglio, which undoubtedly goes in hand, out of hand. The French soldiers that arrived here, 600, are sent, one-third to Verona, another to Palma, and the third elsewhere.—Venice, 29 Oct., 1599.

Unsigned. 1½ *pp.* (**74.** 59.)

J. Throckmorton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 29.—I hope this entrance into treaty for peace with the Spaniard is to better purpose than to deceive ourselves with the continual treacherous practices of the French, our natural ancient cunning deceivers. I doubt not but you have long ere this discovered them. Here it is so palpable that the common sort do remember their late purposes of treachery for Antwerp and the rest of the towns, at that time practised by them: with this saying, better for us, of ourselves to return Spanish: there may be some hope left us of reconciliation; than by this second French betraying of us unto him, forcibly in the end to be brought unto it. Other [say] thus: What can we await from them who have ever betrayed us? What may be observed out of these discontents, I will hope for better in these than desperate resolving; yet in the meantime I wish our "cautions" better secured. I hope we shall esteem better of them than to abandon them to these terms. It is you who may have the alone glory of now saving them. I am right glad that your Honour is noted by them to do all: they may in time be worthy your protection. I would to God that this your going about once again with them could bring forth so good fruit unto us as by a new contract to exchange the town of the Brill for the town called Enckhousen in North Holland. Her Majesty could not be better served by any subject. I doubt not but you know the consequence thereof. The like assurance I have that you may bring them either thereunto, or to what else you please, or if not, then do they plainly discover already to be provided of new masters, than the which, in my poor opinion, a greater inconvenience could not come unto us; for I doubt we shall find the combination to be as well "Skottis" as French. I leave the future hazard and danger that thereby may befall us unto your wisdom. In my poor observation, I do note in some of these who manage in chief this commonwealth very inconstant dispositions; not that they can be better secured by any other

nation than by us; but because they would retain to themselves in their subtle government a certain kind of an opinion to the world of a powerful ability in themselves at all times to put out and bring in whom and when they list; and perhaps, if at this present those same can in their devices prevail, they will have a great approbation thereof. I dare not presume to advise anything, but I do fear we cannot have a secure peace from the Spaniard if we shall forsake our strengths with these people. There is no man can or shall desire to you more honour than myself. In my poor conceit, the causes of these countries may open the highway to your future great estimation.—Vlushing, 29 Oct., '99.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Captain Throgmorton." 3 *pp.* (**74**. 60.)

Captain Thomas Bridges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 29.—My case being now known unto such as it has pleased you to give order for my examination, I am a humble suitor for my enlargement. I have provided sufficient sureties according to the order; and beseech you to consider of my long restraint, to my utter ruin if I have not your grace.—The Gatehouse at Westminster, 29 Oct., 1599.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179**. 91.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Oct. 31.—Upon Sunday was se'nnight, when her Majesty had speech of the tin cause, she directed that my Lord of Oxford should be made acquainted with Bulmer's offer. If you have not already written to his Lordship in it, and understood his opinion therein, for that I hear her Majesty will have some speech of that cause to-morrow, I have thought good to put you in mind thereof.—Westminster, last of October, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lord Chief Justice." 1 *p.* (**74**. 62.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Lord Lieutenant of Kent.

1599, Oct. 31.—This evening here arrived from Yarmouth two Scots; one named Harry Leslie is of the French King's guard, and has a certificate from the Captain of the Guard testifying the same; the other named Robert Croft is a retainer to Lord Hume, now in France; which Scots have brought with them 11 horses and certain dogs, belonging, as they say, to Lord Hume, who means to present them to the French King. I enclose the copy of their cocket or certificate from Yarmouth concerning the said horses and dogs, and for that many gentlemen of late bring horses hither, as they say, out of Scotland to be transported into France, I have thought good, under some courteous pretext, to make stay of these until your pleasure be further known; as also what course you will have observed in the like cases hereafter.—Dover Castle, 31 Oct., 1599.

Holograph.

On the back :—

" Dover this 31 of Oct. at 10 at nyght. hast post hast post hast hast post with spede. Tho. Fane.
Canterbury past 2 in the morning.
Sittingborne the 1 of November at 5 in the morng.
Dartford the first of November a 11 afore noone." (**74**. 64.)

The Enclosure :—

Copy of the Yarmouth customs cocket, as above. 1 *p.* (**74**. 63.)

HUGH BAYLYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct.—The charge which I have taken in hand for the cure of Mistress Franncys Cecill that she should go well and perfect of herself: now, thanks be to God, she is well and out of her instruments. My bargain was, when I took her in hand, to receive for the curing of her £100. I desire you therefore that I may be satisfied.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"1599, Oct. For £100 for curing the Lady Fr. Cecil." ¼ *p.* (**74**. 65.)

FRANCES, LADY STOURTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL, her brother-in-law.

1599, Oct.—I might justly hate myself if I should forget to love the children of so dear a sister, or the father of those children, who hath given so great testimony to the world of his love towards the mother and them. Wherefore, as their company and welldoing shall ever be one of my greatest comforts, so will I never cease to wish your greatest happiness.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Oct., 1599. Lady Stowrton." ½ *p.* (**74**. 66.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct.—The Mayor of Dover, the bearer hereof, brought up with him Jasper Swifte, the brother of him that was the last year hanged. He hath been some 2 years in the College of Douay and now came thence. He seemeth penitent for his offence in so long remaining amongst them. He offereth to take the oath of supremacy. He is kinsman to Cotten, Bishop of Exeter, and prayeth that for some time he may remain with him, and upon his report of his carriage he may return to Oxford, where he desireth to follow his study. These be his desires, which I refer to your pleasure. I pray you that the Mayor of Dover may be paid for his charges.—From my house in the Blackfriars, October, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 3.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct.—Good nephew, I hear what I am not willing to commit to paper, yet as an aunt near in blood I cannot with

conscience but let you know that it is brought to my ears here in my very cell that most vile words have been openly uttered of you at an ordinary. Thus I manifest it to be true, long since written, *Naturam expellas furca tamen usque recurrit.* Use it to your own good without my hurt for my good will, which, to no small detriment to myself in the like, I have received in your father's life for friending him in such cases by his own desire. This I mean to cause you, being warned and thereby half-armed, to take heed to yourself and life; lest, as the poet saith, *Ille dies primus lethi primusque malorum, causa fuit,* wherein the Earl of Essex was committed, to whom I never sent since his return, neither, God is witness, doth any know of this but God and my pen; but only fearing our Sovereign's disquiet and your own peril, I do but put you in mind of what may follow by former example.

Ac veluti magno in populo cum saepe coorta est
Seditio, saevit que animis ignobile vulgus
Jamque faces et saxa volant; furor arma ministrat.

The report of this was brought to me by one tied to me in duty and otherwise, that heard it and reproved it, saying withal that he was sorry that he was in their company to hear a councillor so spoken of. What the words were, I list not to write, but will tell yourself when I see you. In the meantime, I sorrow in my heart my sovereign's hurt, your peril, I fear, and danger to come, to her Majesty's disquiet and trouble. I can but pray, which, I am sure, is most devoutly done here day by [day] in the Friars in the most reverent manner, for her Majesty and her Counsel. Your loving aunt, Elizabeth Russell Dowager.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599, October." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**179.** 92.)

William Udall to the Queen.

[1599, *c.* Oct.]—According to her Majesty's direction received by Sir John Stanhope, she shall understand the means used to discover the speeches which passed between the Earl of Essex and Tirone. Three gentlemen went to the waterside, where Essex was to meet Tirone. My Lord of Southampton had charge to keep all men from hearing, but these gentlemen had an opportunity by a hollow place to shroud themselves from sight, and so heard every word. One of them, Thomas Blount, an esquier of good worth of Astley in Worcestershire, is Udall's author. He being examined, will avow what Udall has written and somewhat more.

Her Majesty desires to know a means how to prevent the setting up of "a new Earl of Kildare and a Baltinglas." Udall enters at great length into the history of the question, the present situation, and the reasons alleged for setting up a new Earl, and the means of preventing it; and details the proceedings of Morris Fitz Thomas, whom the rebels mean to make Earl. The chief strength of Fitz Thomas lies in the base Geraldines, Udall's brothers-in-law, who are with Tirone in setting up the new Earl. He reviews their proceedings, and makes various suggestions for bringing them to the Queen's service.

Since his last going to Ireland he made offer of the following services to the Earl of Essex: He first offered him the vicar general from the Pope of the English pale, who now labours in Dublin and in the English pale for Tirone; the services of the base Geraldines; Spanish discoveries by one Captain Blaye; but Essex refuses them all. He also informed Essex in vain of the rebels' intents and practices: of various abuses, as the forging and stealing of records, the passing in grant of manors where garrisons are kept, and of simony.

Now that the Queen has restrained Essex, and it is heard that Tirone refuses any further peace, all this is imputed to her and Mr. Secretary, and it is said, if she had suffered Essex, he would have made a general peace. This imputation he is determined to answer, and to make plain proof that Essex's restraint is so far from causing that new rebellion, that it will be the occasion of the greatest good in Ireland; and further, that Essex's government there has occasioned greater, more general, and more desperate rebellion. He advises the Queen to publish some reasons by some means in Ireland for Essex's restraint, to free herself and Mr. Secretary from imputation, and so daunt the rebels, and put her subjects in hope. Suggests that the following causes be alleged for Essex's restraint: (1) Because he did not examine the country complaints and oppressions, according to the Queen's directions; (2) that he went the Munster journey before he took order otherwise; (3) that he was more plausible to the rebels than to the subjects, and placed his garrisons upon the heart of the subjects and not upon the borders; (4) that he made that peace with the rebels which was neither honourable nor secure, but stood at the rebel's choice; (5) that in the loss of soldiers under Sir Henry Harrington he was too severe; but in the loss of soldiers in Ophaley and Connaught, when Sir Coniers Clifford was slain, both of them imputed to cowardice and treachery, there was no examination at all, which is a great touch unto him; (6) the making of so many unworthy knights, which is jested at in Ireland, and said that he made more knights than he killed rebels; (7) he left Ireland at such a sudden, all men in such amazes and perplexity, that subjects knew not what to do, whether join with the rebels or remain subjects.—*Undated.*

Holograph. 6½ *pp.* (**186**. 159.)

John Frauncis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 1.—This day, Nov. 1, I have certain word from Beaumaris that the treasure as yet and the shipping lie there; and the treasure have put twice to sea and come in again. Now the same is put aboard the *Popingey* ready for the first wind. The last packet you writ, I doubt not but are safely delivered in Ireland, and answer thereof I hope now with these.—Chester, 1 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"The Post of Chester. The treasure not gone from Holyhead towards Ireland." ½ *p.* (**74**. 67.)

Lord Lumley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 2.—Expresses his thanks to Cecil, and refers his cause to his consideration. Her Majesty's speedy answer would not a little benefit him.—My house at the Tower Hill, 2 Nov., 1599.
Holograph.
Note at foot by Elizabeth Lady Lumley :—"I fear our suit lieth dead or buried except it please you to revive it. My trust is in you." 1 *p.* (**74**. 68.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 2.—Even now as I came home, Mr. Stapers, the merchant, handed me the enclosed, the one a letter from Sir Anthony Sherley to the Earl of Essex, the other a minute of that which the merchant's factor at Aleppo hath written to them.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**179**. 93.)

John Rice to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1599, before Nov. 4.]—Is of the town of Dingle in Munster. The end of last March, the rebels there kept such a watch and guard about her Majesty's fort of Castlemayne that it was ready to be yielded. Rice, having intelligence of their greatest wants, powder, lead, match and salt, supplied them at the hazard of his life, and maintained them with beeves and other necessaries of the Munster rebellion, he, having intelligence of two pinnaces sent by the traitor O'Donnoll to take barks and boats to furnish himself with munition and wines, sought for them at his own charges, and rescued two prizes out of their hands, merchants of Limerick and Kinsale, valued at 400*l.* It was he also who laid the plot to take Andrew Rotche, who was going for Spain with letters from the traitors. Prays for relief, and to be enabled to go to his country and further the Queen's service.—*Undated.*
(**186**. 138.)

Thomas, Lord Scrope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 4.—Introducing the bearer Mr. James Douglas, Laird of Spot, "one of the sons of the last regent of Scotland, and, as his father was so approved for to be, a gentleman very forward, zealous and sound in religion, devoted to this happy estate, and in his power with all good offices ready [to] follow forth and perform that course his said father did effect." He has instant urgent occasion moving him to repair to the Court.—Carlisle, 4 November, 1599.
1 *p. Signed.* (**179**. 94.)

William Hyldyarde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 5.—Understands from Sir Edward Wotton of Cecil's good acceptance of the suit Wotton made on his behalf. Expresses his thanks.—York, 5 Nov., 1599.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**74**. 69.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 5.—I return you here-enclosed Mr. Swyne's petition and the Earl's opinion in writing concerning the same. The Earl says he never gave any pension to Mr. Swyne out of her Majesty's revenue, but out of his own purse.—5 Nov., 1599.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**74.** 70.)

Mons. De la Fontaine to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 5.—Applying for a warrant in favour of his son-in-law against a cook ("*cousnineur*") who has robbed him and his brother of a jewel worth 100*l.*
French. Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599, Nov. 5." ½ *p.* (**179.** 95.)

William Ballard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 6.—Her Majesty assigned him a bill of the Clerkship of the Enrolment of Evidences in Chancery; by which he was encouraged to disburse 100*l.* If he be put from his grant, the Queen will lose the gift of the office. He will also lose his money, unless he may have order to be satisfied from those clerks who receive the profits without warrant. Prays for Cecil's favour in the matter.—6 Nov., 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74.** 71.)

1599, Nov. 6.—Memorandum by Chr. Wardoure, of receipt from Michael Hicks of a bill signed by the Queen, which was directed to the late Lord Burghley, dated 1 Aug., 1589, "for the restoring of the pell of exitus to his pristinat estate."—Nov. 6, 1599. ½ *p.* (2459.)

James Gerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 6.—Your promise to move her Majesty for some further comfort for me, emboldens me to entreat you to present to her consideration my twenty years' imprisonment, that she would yield to my innocency that mercy that many offenders have tasted in their just disgraces. If it stand not with her pleasure to afford me yet liberty, I would ask to be removed to the custody of some "honour" from this prison, which was formerly for capital offenders.—From the Tower, 6 November, 1599.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Desmond to my Master." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**179.** 96.)

William, Lord Compton to Mr. Secretary.

1599, Nov. 7.—Offers a servant of his as a rider, and for breaking a colt and making gentle.—Savoy, 7 Nov.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Compton, '99." ½ *p.* (**74.** 72.)

E., Lady Knightley to the Earl of Essex.

[1599 ?] Nov. 8.—I have sent your Lordship a glass of preserved quinces and two boxes of conserve of quinces for my Lady and you. You need not fear the "clyng" of them, for they are my own labour. I thank your Lordship for your warrants of bucks, and I pray you bestow some warrants for does upon me. I pray God send you health, with her Majesty's good favour, which I trust in God He will hear my prayer. God send you and my Lady joy of my young cousins. Master Knightley presents his duty to you.—Norton, 8 November.

Holograph Seal. 1 *p.* (**179**. 97.)

Mary, Lady Gate to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 10.—She understands some of the inhabitants of Scarborough have endeavoured to procure a new suspension again of the market at Seamer, alleging they are prejudiced thereby. The market is so situate that it is rather a commodity to them, and very well known to be very beneficial and profitable to the Queen's subjects of Blakamore and Yorkswould, which are two great parts of Yorkshire: whereof the one wanting corn are readily served and furnished for the relief of themselves and their families, and the other, standing for the most part upon the commodity of their tillage, have ready sale, and are there provided of ploughs, carts, wains, and such necessaries for husbandry, which in no other market nearer than two miles they cannot have; and their market at Scarborough, being on a contrary day to Seamer's, they are not hindered by it; and their ways to Scarborough are such as almost no horse with burden in the winter can pass without danger. The matter has been prosecuted in the Exchequer Chamber, and she prays Cecil to favour her brother in the cause. Before the first suspension of the market, her brother disposed the benefit thereof to his eldest son, who is greatly hindered by the long forbearance thereof. His title thereto is his inheritance, holden by the Queen's grant to his ancestors and him.—Westminster, 10 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lady Gate." 1 *p.* (**74**. 73.)

Mayor and Aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 10.—They received his letters the 1st November in behalf of Mr. John Gregorie, elected alderman and sheriff of this town and county, that he might be freed of those offices. They detail their reasons why Gregory should serve for sheriff at the least; and the hindrances resulting from the want of a sheriff. For redress thereof they purpose to send one to be a suitor to Cecil and otherwise; and pray Cecil's furtherance.—Kingston-upon-Hull, 10 Nov., 1599.

Signed, Anthony Burnsell, Mayor; Wm. Gee; Luke Thurscros; John Lyster; Wm. Richardson; Anthonie Cole; John Graves; Hughe Armynge. 1 *p.* (**74**. 74.)

Sir Richard Barkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 10.—Meant to have waited upon Cecil, but because he has been sick and hears the Queen will be at Whitehall on Tuesday or Wednesday next, will wait upon him then with his answer to the matter which Cecil gave him time to enquire and consider of.—Layton, 10 Nov.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1599." ½ *p.* (**74**. 75.)

Sir Mulmurry McSwyne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 11.—The Earl of Essex, before his coming into England, granted 10*s*. a day to my wife for the maintenance of herself, children and followers, which the State in Ireland has not paid since his Lordship's coming from thence, so that she goes indebted, wherewith I pray you to acquaint her Majesty, and to be a mean that she may enable me to discharge my credit in that behalf, and for such things as are grown due upon me since my coming hither, and to grant me such means for my maintenance until I may possess my lands as to her shall seem good.—11 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 77.)

Mons. De la Fontaine to Cecil.

1599, Nov. 11.—Vous aurez su, je croi, que cette maligne femme de South Hamptonne, au mepris de votre mandement et apres avoir promis et recu bonne somme des deniers de nos "pouvres" pour se retirer, a derechef obtenu, par commandement de sa Majeste, commission de Monsieur L'Archeveque pour recommencer son metier. Me voila donc derechef appelle comme criminel devant M. le docteur Stanop. Je n'en serai pas fache pourvu qu'il s'y veuille employer soigneusement et eclarcir ce fait. Je vous supplie donc de le lui recommander comme de vousmeme, desirant qu' apres qu'il aura bien examine tout ce fait, qu'il vous veuille attester de ce qu'il aura trouve de part et d'autre ; vu le bruits semes en votre cour et ailleurs par cette femme depuis deux ans, comme si j'etait le plus mechant homme du monde avec toute licence.—Londres, 11 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 78.)

George Wauton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 13.—There came unto me on Sunday the 11th inst. one Francis, a Frenchman, servant to one William Tressham (as he says), who offered me a letter from his master which I refused to receive, for that I did not know in what estate his master stood towards her Majesty. And minding to have committed him, he showed me a passport under your hands (as I take it), in regard whereof I permitted him to depart, yet notwithstanding have thought it my duty to signify the same to you.—Great Stoughton, 13 November, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 80.)

Bridget, Lady Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 13.—Encloses a note of the value of Moyalloe, upon which her deceased husband expended 5,000 in fortifying and accommodating it. Now it is left to her, she wishes to tender it to her Majesty, and to have a pension for her maintenance and to bring up her child, which may be deducted from the succeeding governor, in lieu of her house and land. Is threatened with 1,000*l.* debt, and is unable to lay her dear husband in the earth in any honourable sort.—13 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lady Norreis." 1 *p.* (**74** 82.)

The Enclosure:—

Statement with regard to Moyalloe. The manor was taken by Sir Thomas Norreys, who held it by letters patent from the Queen. The estate thereof rests in Lady Norreys for life. Particulars of the demesnes belonging to the Castle, and other lands and woods. As to the sufficiency of the place for service, as the country yet stands, the Earl of Essex being there took great liking thereof, as fitly situate for a garrison place, to offend the strongest rebels, as the White Knight on the one side and McDonogh on the other. It has lodged, ever since her Majesty's forces were sent into Munster, 500 *soldiers in garrison, which have done more service than all the garrisons in Ireland besides; and, by the safety of that place, the garrison may lie in the heart of the rebels' country all the winter time; in which time it is held by all the Irish servitors that one month's following doth more crush the rebel than a whole summer, by reason they are not able to keep themselves and their cattle in accessible places. Sir Walter Ralegh, Sir George Caroe, or Sir Edward Dennye, who was last there, can best inform thereof, and how warlike it is provided.*

1 *p.* (**74**. 81.)

Sir Thomas Posthumus Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 14.—He is enforced, through very hard dealing offered him by Mr. Baron Savyll, a judge in the Court, and Mr. Serjeant Yelverton, who are her Majesty's Justices of Assize for Yorkshire, to plead against a fine by them imposed upon him, to his disgrace in the country where he dwells. Because Mr. Savyll is both judge and party, he prays for Cecil's letters to the Chief Baron and Baron Clerke, that he may be heard with indifferency and justice. Encloses a brief of the suit.—14 November, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 84.)

The Enclosure:—

Brief of the above cause. 1 *p.* (**74**. 83.)

Thomas North to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 14.—Expresses his sorrow that he has incurred Cecil's displeasure. Although his coming home brought no

matter worthy of Cecil's acceptance, yet he prays Cecil to accept his good-will. He came not to "indent" with Cecil, neither to deny to go to any place whither Cecil should direct him; but to make his moan that the money which was bestowed on him by Cecil's means would not in the basest sort furnish him down; and to tell Cecil that the Lord Admiral willed him yet to stay till he had talked further with Cecil. If Cecil would consider how naked he was of all necessities, having left all things behind him, escaping as he did, and even from the galleys of Hampton, he spent 11*l.*, part of which money he yet owes to a merchant of Dorchester, besides 25*l.* which he spent (after he gave his hand to William Resold that he would come home to Cecil) in the journey from Lisbon to St. Ander, together with the charges of the two months of his attendance, he doubts not Cecil would see him provided for in some reasonable sort. Without Cecil's help to place and service, "actum est de me."—London, 14 Nov., '99.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74.** 85.)

Philip Cooper to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 14.—For a licence to transport a cargo of wheat (to Spain), subsidy and custom freed, according to Cecil's promise to him.—Bristol, 14 Nov., 1599.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**74.** 86.)

Filippo Corsini to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 14.—I have received from Antwerp the portraits of the Infanta and the Archduke Albert her husband. I send them to you by my friend the bearer. They are a present to me and I humbly beg you to accept of them from me. You may be assured that this affair has been carried out in all secrecy. —London, 14 Nov., 1599.
Holograph. (**74.** 87.)

Edward, Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 15.—These letters enclosed came to my hands but yesterday. Because they come from persons whose account with the state I know not, I thought it my duty to send you the gentleman which writeth the one. Nature might well persuade to speak for and by letters to entreat for. I confess I love my kin, and though they have been evil, if they would be good, I might willingly, if I had power, persuade for them. What offences he has committed, I am ignorant. If but his foolish running away for his religion, I could well entreat, nay, if I have power, I beseech you to be helpful unto him, so he clear himself of other state matters, or confessing his folly and performing any duty which may requite it, I persuade myself you in wisdom and favour to repentant minds will also not be behind. I refer all to your wisdom and the kindness you shall show him for my sake to the honourable favour you bear me.—Guernsey, 15 Nov., 1599.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"The Lord Souche. Letters from Mr. Treshame and his servant Francis Chenell." 1 *p.* (**74.** 76.)

W. Treshame to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 15.—On Tuesday last a Frenchman, servant to my brother, brought to me letters from him which I would in no sort receive without your allowance, although he tells me they were first sent unsealed to be perused at your pleasure. The contents, as his man informs me, are only to entreat me to join with other of his kindred to be suitors to you for obtaining her Majesty's favour. Athough he has greatly erred in his duty towards her Majesty, and forgot all brotherly respects towards Mr. Tressame, abandoning him in the midst of his troubles, and so far as in him lay giving occasion to increase them, but that such is the happy government of this time as that offences be urged no further than where they are committed, yet since the powerful displeasure of the Earl of Leicester urged him to pass the seas, and not any occasion attempted against the Queen or the State; and if credit may be given to the relation of his servant (for since I have been a mere stranger to him and all his courses), he has during all his absence borne a true English heart to his Prince and country; and that he has so often repented his fault, as repentance in a humble reclaimed spirit may intreat for him; and that he has withdrawn himself from the enemy; and that his earnest suit is to serve her Majesty; I cannot but with my humble request further his desire to your Honour. Also, that it may be lawful for his friends to relieve his miserable estate.—Rushton, 15 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 88.)

Henry Gosnold to the Earl of Essex.

1599, Nov. 15.—Of his sickness.

The ordinary discourse of this country consists of these two points: your Lordship's suspected restraint, and your intended or at least pretended return. The first of these is by some imputed to your repair thither without special licence; by others to some supposed errors in the course of your proceedings here; and by a third sort, more dismal in their conjectures, to some more secret and heinous charges imposed by such as suppose themselves to hold a wolf by the ear. Wherein this is easily observed, that such as we reckon your Lordship's less dissembling friends do esteem it a penance voluntary and formal; those of a colder and more suspicious temper, a punishment violent and dangerous. The God of mercy and innocency, I doubt not, will shortly make them ashamed of their cowardice. Your return some hold assured, because, as it seems, neither peace nor war will be made here without you; some disputable, because neither the commission or proportion that you must of necessity demand will be easily granted. A third sort think it unpossible, either because that kingdom can hardly forbear men of your quality, or because the custom of this country's Governors is to be a little disgraced; or because this unfortunate kingdom has run his full

period, and must of necessity perish. The full cry of our poor remnant of friends is, "Essex or none; Essex out of hand or all is lost."—Dub[lin], 15 Nov., 1599.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Gossnall." 1 *p.* (**74**. 89.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 16.—Sends a brace of does, and prays Cecil to show him that favour which he received from Lord Burghley.—Haddham, 16 Nov., 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 90.)

Thomas Wylbram and William Leversage to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 16.—Enclose the examination of Robert Crockett, gent., touching certain letters which were lost in the carriage upwards.—Wheelocke, 16 Nov., 1599.
Signed as above. (**74**. 92.)

The Enclosure:—

Going to the funeral of Sir Thomas Egerton, to Chester, Crockett there met with Captain James Phillips, his colonel and Egerton's lieutenant, and after the funeral Phillips requested him to bring him to the Namptwiche, which he did in the company of Sir Gilley Mericke, Sir Henry Lynley and Captain Lynley. Where being all at dinner at "The Crown," the postmaster of Namptwiche entreated him to carry his letters to Stone, which he did. Coming in the night to Stone, he enquired for Hugh Rathbon the postmaster, who came into his chamber, and he shewed him the packet which lay on the board there. Did not see the packet afterwards. A month after, the postmasters came to his house at Leighton and told him the letters were missing, and Rathbon confessed to the speeches he had made to him, but said he delivered not the letters, nor did he know what was become of them. Yet Rathbon denied not that he shewed him they lay upon the table in his chamber.—Signed, R. Crockett.
1 *p.* (**74**. 91.)

Thomas [Bilson], Bishop of Winchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 18.—I purposed, upon Dr. Culpeper's departure, to acquaint you with the choice of another, and to pray your favour that that poor House and the students there might at length have some rest from their troubles, and leisure to attend their books, by having a sober and sufficient head to guide them; but Dr. Culpeper's deluding so many, and delaying me so long, made me, being unsure of his disposition, to expect the time till he performed his promise afore I moved you for your help for any successor. This my purpose Dr. Tooker has prevented, and

hastened these letters by his untrue suggestions, before I be certain what Dr. Culpeper will do. Dr. Tooker had put himself into the suit at London without my knowledge and before my coming thither; and when he first came to desire my good liking of it, I expressly told him that unless the fellows did elect him I could by no means favour his suit, for that I stood sworn, as having been a fellow of that College, to further the observations of their statutes and by no means to infringe them; which oath he had also taken, and if he neglected his oath in coming in, I should hardly believe he would regard it after he was in. I added that the resolution of my Lord of Canterbury, of my Lord Treasurer, and others that heard and referred Dr. Culpeper's cause unto me, was, that to stay the continual complaints of that House, and to end the manifold quarrels and grievances of the fellows there, they should be suffered, according to their statute, to make choice of one whom they could love and reverence; praying me to guide them by private persuasion to settle their affections on some sober and wise governor that might amend all that was amiss, and keep them in peace. This was the sum of all that ever I said unto Dr. Tooker; and after my coming home, making some trial how well the fellows could like of Dr. Tooker, the eldest and gravest of them (for with the multitude I meddled not) signified so great and utter a dislike of Dr. Tooker and his government, that they offered rather, if they were pressed thereto, to give up their places than to yield him their voices; and assured me there could not be found three of three score and five, to whom the election appertained, that would endure him to be their warden. Reasons they would have given me, but I refused the hearing of them, for that they tended to his disgrace. And upon the bruit that he stood for the place, one half of the fellows at the least so combined for the preferring of one whom they know I neither did nor can like to have that headship, because he has a curious, covetous and contemptuous humour, that I can hardly get five of them to forsake him, which is the reason why I cannot promise myself what they will do. Only some of the wisest and eldest profess to be advised by me, so I urge not Dr. Tooker on them. To draw them from this dislike is more difficult than at first sight seems. They are a multitude youthly and heady; they know the right of election to be theirs; they take a very straight oath, at the time of their choice, they shall name none but whom in their consciences they shall judge to be fittest and worthiest for the place; and suppose by no law they can be forced against their consciences. A number of them resolve not to stay if Dr. Tooker come in, which will make the attempt for him so hard that I greatly doubt what the end will be. My care is that the party elected shall think himself so bound to you as he should be ready by all means to acknowledge your favour, which makes me the more bold to beseech you, either, if it please you, to slack your force, or, if you think good, to join with the rest of the Lords in recommending some two or three to the fellows of that College, and amongst them Dr. Tooker for

one, of whom they may take their choice; lest they fall to an open tumult when the time of their election comes, and grow to a greater distemper against Dr. Tooker than he as yet mistrusteth.—Waltham, 18 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**74**. 93.)

E., Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 18.—Is here at York to do honour to the President, Cecil's brother. Sends assurances of his continued love and affection and offers services, as "it may fall out that before it please God to make you happy by your end, you may have more use of a religious than a politic friend."—18 Nov.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" L. Shethfeyld, 1599." 1 *p.* (**74**. 94.)

Henry Joscelyn.

1599, Nov. 18.—Letters of commendation and introduction by John Duport, Warden of Jesus College, Cambridge, and the Fellows of that College, for Henry Joscelyn, M.A. and Fellow, about to travel abroad.

Portion of seal illegible.

Latin. 1 *p.* (**136**. 81.)

E. Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 19.—As to Christopher Harbert, a recusant, who was put in bond to keep within a certain precinct of Gray's Inn, and ordered to confer once a week with Mr. King, or with the Divinity Reader of the Inn. This he has done, but without profit. Harbert's eldest brother, an alderman of York, thinks if he had him at York he could soon reclaim him. Recommends that he should be allowed to go there to be confined and bound to good conference.

Has received enclosed letters from George Moore, a Nottinghamshire man, who has been in Brussels and other places, conversing with traitorous fugitives. Moore's wife and children were taken into custody at York this summer, as they were travelling out of Scotland, where Moore is, to make means for his returning to his country. They have been since reformed to come to divine service, and have been enlarged upon bonds.

Is this week to depart towards York, and so desires to know Cecil's pleasure as to Harbert.—Gray's Inn, 19 Nov., 1599.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**74**. 95.)

The Bailiffs of Colchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 20.—There is a question made of their authority to determine causes in their Quarter Sessions without the presence of the Recorder, which place now belongs to Cecil; under pretence whereof some take advantage of Cecil's absence to overthrow the proceedings of justice. They pray Cecil to move the Queen to

join by express words in their charter the bailiffs and the town clerk for the time being as justices of *Quorum* with the Recorder, so that the presence of any of them may justify the determination of causes.

Since the beginning of the composition service in the county of Essex, doubt has been made of the validity of their charter to avoid purveyors, whereby they have till lately enjoyed the privilege of being freed of all purveyance, a matter of no prejudice to the Queen, because their barren grounds afford no provision meet for her service. To avoid vexation therein, they pray for grant of freedom from that service, in lieu of which they will add 4*l.* a year for ever to the fee farm now paid by the town. They purpose to move the Attorney General therein.—Colchester, 20 Nov., 1599.

Signed:—Robert Mott and Thomas Heckford, bailiffs; John Bird, Marten Bessell, Thomas Raynold, Ralphe Northaye, Willm. Trever, Richard Symnell, Robt. Wade.

1 *p.* (**74**. 96).

High Commissioners for the Province of York.

1599, Nov. 20.—Matthew Archbishop of York; Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper; Thomas Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer; The Lord President of York for the time being; Henry Earl of Northumberland; Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury; William Earl of Derby; George Earl of Cumberland; George Lord Hunsdon.

The Bishops of Durham, Carlisle, Chester and Isle of Man, for the time being.

Thomas Lord Scrope; Peregrine Lord Willoughby; John Lord Darcie; Raphe Lord Ewre; Philip Lord Wharton.

John Savill, Baron of the Exchequer; Sir Robert Carie; the Lord Mayor of York; Edward Talbot, Esq.

The Deans of Durham, Carlisle and Chester.

Sir William Mallorie, Sir Christofer Hillyard, Sir Thomas Fairfax, Sir John Carie, Sir John Brion, Sir William Bowes, Sir Richard Mauleverer.

Sir William Brierton, Sir John Savile, Sir Thomas Posthumus Hobby, Sir Hugh Chomeley, knights.

Peter Warburton, Sergeant at the Law; Attorney and Solicitor General for the time being; John Gibson and John Bennett, Doctors of the Law; [Thomas Hesketh, Esq., Attorney of the Court of Wards, *struck out*]; Edward Stanhope, Charles Hayles, and Samuel Bevercott, Esqs., of the Council of York.

The Secretaries of the Council for the time being.

Doctors in Divinity: Leonard Pilkington, Robert Hutton, Robert Abbott, Robert Snowden.

Temporal Chancellors to the Bishop of Durham: Thomas Calverley, William Palmer.

The Sheriff of the County of Durham; Cuthbert Pepper, Esq.; William Hilliard, Esq., Recorder of York.

Doctors of the Law: Clement Colmere, David Yale, Thomas Burton, John Favour.

Henry Dethecke, Chamberlain to the Bishop of Carlisle; Christofer Gregory, Archdeacon there; Richard Remmyngton, Archdeacon of East Riding; John Kinge, Archdeacon of Nottingham.

Archdeacons for the time being: Durham, Carlisle, Chester, Northumberland.

William Goodwine, Canon Residentiary of the Church of York.

Mayors for the time being: Hull, Chester, Newcastle.

Esquires: John Hotham, Francis Palmes, Richard Wortley, Wilfrid Lawson, John Alred, Richard Hutton, Wm. Gee the younger, Henry Topham, John Jackson, John Preestley, Robert Cooper, Richard Holland, John Dalston, Edmund Hopwood.

Prebendaries of York: Christofer Lynley, Griffith Briskin, James Wilford, Edmund Bunney, Thomas Cole, William Grene.

Francis Burgin, Peter Shawe, Roger Acrode, Zacharie Stuarde, Anthony Higgins, Robert Cooke, Richard Gibson.

Bachelors in Divinity: Christofer Shutt, Robert Temple, Barnard Robinson.

Bachelors of the Law: Robert Swifte, Edmund Parkinson, Robert Parkinson.

Aldermen of the City of York: William Robinson, Andrew Trewe, James Brikbye.

Aldermen of Newcastle-upon-Tyne: Henry Anderson, Henry Chapman.

John Cooper, Henry Naunton, Robert Grace, Arthur Keye, Robert Dixon, John Bardon, John Coulton, Walter Currer, Henry Ewbancke, Francis Burney, John Hutton, parson of Gatesyde; Henry Banckes, Richard Burton, William Murton, preacher at Newcastle; Nicholas Deane and Anthony Walkewood, preachers.

Endorsed:—"November 20, Elizabeth 42." (**89**. 118.)

Richard Crips to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 22.—Is of Ambresden, Oxon. He married the widow of John Martin of Arncott, and now an office is found that Martin held certain lands of her Majesty *in capite*, and many years' arrears are demanded of him. He prays that, in respect that he has had no allowance of dower, and has brought up his wife's children, he may be pardoned these arrears.—*Undated.*

Notes upon the case by Sir Robert Cecil, Thomas Hesketh, and Walter Tooke. Crips to be allowed 5*l.* for the education of the eldest son.

Endorsed:—"22 Nov., 1599." 2 *pp.* (**199**. 61.)

William Mount to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 23.—Whereas it is your pleasure to have the next place in the Savoy, being a chaplain's, by death or otherwise void, to be stayed for the preferment of Mr. Hackluyt, one of

good note and merit; if any shall chance to be void in my time, the same shall be at your commandment for him.—The Savoy, "23, 1599" (*sic*).

Holograph. Endorsed:—"November." ½ *p.* (**74.** 97.)

E. Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 23.—Bethinking me of the question you propounded, that my Lord President did think himself interested in the sheriff's deputation for attendance of her Majesty's Court at York, in breaking attachments and such like, which the Presidents have of many years thought themselves so far interested in, as the high sheriff never denied him, but bestowed it of the Lord President's secretary; it is not a matter that will ever come in speech before her Majesty or her Privy Council, but being once obtained at this first time of the high sheriff, it will never after be denied. I therefore present this much to your consideration, that Mr. Robert Swift, being one of the three in the bill for sheriffs of that county, and in my opinion as likely to discharge it with dutiful consideration as any of the others, though I think not willing to entertain the place, is in town, and, as I hear, doth lie at "the Swan" in the Strand. If you send for him and let him know that if it be her Majesty's pleasure to make him sheriff, my Lord President would take it thankfully that he would do, as all other sheriffs have done, to let him nominate the clerk of the attachments for process proceeding out of her Majesty's Court there, I doubt not but he will answer you to your expectation, for he is a man that respects his duty very well. Or otherwise, if you attend the pricking, and if it then fall out upon him, then to send immediately unto him (whether of both you please). Being once obtained, Mr. Mannsfield can make no colour of title to it, for since my Lord of Huntingdon died, he never got it of any sheriff, though he had their hands before, but upon a friendly composition. I thought it my duty to inform you, for I would be loth my Lord President that now is should lose any pre-eminence that any former Lord President has had.—Gray's Inn, 23 Nov., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74.** 98.)

Richard [Vaughan], Bishop of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 23.—The cause of the poor messengers (so outrageously entreated by certain Recusants in the county of Lancashire) has not yet been determined, nor have they any satisfaction for the maims and hurts sustained to their utter undoing. The judges, the last assize at Lancaster, fearing that the felony would not be sufficiently proved, or that no special jury in so corrupt a country could be found to convict, sent some of the malefactors to Chester Castle, where they have lien ever since, refusing all conference, and resolute to yield no recompence to the poor messengers; who finding here no hope either of their punishment or any relief to themselves, are humble suitors to you

and the rest of the Council that some measure be taken for their relief, being disabled by this action for any manner of service.—Chester, 23 November, 1599.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**179**. 98.)

JOHN SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 24.—Implores Cecil's pity for his poor estate, much wasted by pretence of adventuring to sea for her Majesty's service by the two knights Sir Thomas Sherleys. Prays Cecil to hear the cause. Local course he cannot proceed in, because of the younger man's hiding his head, and his forcible possessing of a ship of Skynner's out of danger of arrests. Prays that his ship the *Golden Dragon* may be forthwith stayed by warrant, and Sherley appointed to answer his objections before Cecil.—Cheapside, 24 Nov.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"'99." 1 *p.* (**74**. 98.)

HENRY MANNING to EDWARD REYNOLDS, Secretary to the Earl of Essex.

[? 1599,] Nov. 24.—Prays for Reynolds' favour to his brother, who has lately come over with advertisements from the Council of Ireland.—From my lodgings near the Doctors' Commons, 24 Nov.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 100.)

SANDWICH.

1599, Nov. 25.—Order set down concerning the election of Mayor of Sandwich.—25 Nov., 1599.
1 *p.* (**75**. 3.)

H. ALINGTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 28.—The bearer, John Haddon, comes hoping to continue your farmer and servant at Esinden. His father and grandfather served yours, and had some freehold which his father sold. He has no dwelling but that farm of yours, on which his father bestowed great part of his wealth. My late good Lord your father meant to favour him; and he seems a good servant.—Sywell, 28 Nov., 1599.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57**. 51.)

ROBERT SWYFTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 28.—I am most willing to satisfy your request so far as I am able; but the case stands thus, that about eight or nine years past one Mansfeld, then servant to the late Earl of Huntingdon, and now captain in Ireland, obtained a grant of this office under the hands of divers gentlemen as well as myself, which he has since "inroyed" accordingly. How my poor credit may herein be saved, I leave to you.—28 Nov., '99.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 103.)

LAWRENCE TOMSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 28.—In January last you wrote to me for certain books and papers touching the Queen's service, which were my late master's and then found missing, and to repair to you to inform you of them. I was then in great indisposition of health, and so continued the rest of the winter and the summer, or I had not failed to come; for my Lord your father was my very good Lord and I am bound by promise to serve him or you at call; and for no other do I mean to forego my sequestred and recluse life. Being now a little recovered, I can, if you will, repair to you. I have sought among my books and writings, but find nothing touching her Majesty's service. I had a most perfect account of all her State so far forth as it passed through my hands during my service under my master, which account was afterwards evil-favouredly mangled, but the fragments, in such confused order as they were put by others, were delivered to my good lord your father, but no one paper of them never after returned to me; and in truth I could not have fantasied them, in case they had been returned to me, so bastarded as they were. If others had taken my course, your Honour would have found it easier to take up the work.—Laleham, 28 Nov., 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**179**. 99.)

JO. FRAUNCIS, post of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 29.—This morning I received the enclosed letter from Sir Jeffrey Fenton, who required me by his letter of the 23 of this month to send the same with all speed by the running post unto you.—Chester, 29 Nov., 1599.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**74**. 104.)

RICHARD MEREDITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 30.—Prays for his recommendation to Mr. Waddam, of Merefeilde, Somerset, for the benefice of Silverton, now fallen void and in Waddam's gift.—Hungerton, last of Nov., '99.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Your Honour's chaplain Richard Meredith." 1 *p.* (**74**. 105.)

The EARL of PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Nov. 30.—Cecil's action touching the credit proposed to Mr. Tounshend has given general contentment to the people who live under the commission of her Majesty's Council in the Marches of Wales. Details reasons against the appointment of Tounshend to be chief justice of Chester. Is sorry, seeing Tounshend is one of that Council whereof he is President, that he should be enforced to say he is neither just nor honest, and therefore unworthy to be named to that place wherein a man of great learning and integrity so lately served.—Ramesbury, 30 Nov., 1599.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"The Earl of Pembroke concerning Justice Townesend." 1 *p.* (**74**. 106.)

William, Earl of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 30.—Thanks him for the pains he has taken in his cause. Will be ready to confirm whatever Cecil thinks fit to be done for the effecting of peace between him and his nieces.—Last of November, 1599. Your loving nephew.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**74**. 107.)

Sir Theo. Dillon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov. 30.—I understand my poor friends, kinsmen and tenants are greatly distressed and not relieved by her Majesty's forces, which causes me to make the more haste in hope to comfort them. Being in want of money here for my despatch, I took up 250*l.* of Mr. Fynyng, and left this bearer, John Conley, bound with my own bond for his payment; beseeching you to be a means that he may receive his money, by which means my credit shall be paid and the poor man dispatched, who is here of long time, to his utter undoing, and is now in want and like to perish; his demand plainly appearing under the hands of the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, being due for beeves which were delivered for the relieving of the armies, being then in great want. Beseeching also that such as go over may use no delay in their going to relieve the poor subjects that her Majesty has in that unfortunate land.—Smythfild, last of Nov., 1599.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 108.)

Thomas Singleton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov.—After my lord my master died, knowing that you had no occasion for me in that place, I sued to be your retainer. But now that your young horses need handling, I would ask to be again employed in that duty.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"November, '99." 1 *p.* (**57**. 57.)

Hugh Moore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov.—Was preferred to the wars by Cecil's letter to Sir Francis Vere, who has promised him a good place when he is experienced. Desires Cecil to return his thanks to Vere. Vere's sudden coming out of the Low Countries brought the writer thence, having no friend to help him in his absence. Begs for assistance.—*Undated.*
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Nov., 1599." 1 *p.* (**74**. 109.)

Augustyne Novye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov.—Of the harsh reward he has found for so great cares and travails, being the original and first light giver thereof, yet is shaken off by "my Lord" as one that has overthrown the business. Has been almost three months without pension or relief, being promised by "my Lord" to serve the warehouse

according to his suit. These six years he has put himself out of all other courses to follow this business, even to 3,200*l.* a year; and yet in his old age gets so little as may not yield relief to him and his family. Prays for Cecil's favour in the matter.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Nov., 1599. Mr. Nouye." 1 *p.* (**75**. 1.)

The Same to the Same.

1599, Nov.—Partly to the same effect as the preceding letter. He is continually charged by "my Lord" to have overthrown the business; whereof he desires to be justified. His Lordship takes occasion by delays to put him off from receiving either pension or other relief; although he has as largely offered as any man can, knowing it impossible to furnish the house from beyond the seas at any reasonable price, which must advance the profit of the business, or else it will have but a weak state, and therefore must of necessity be provided within the land. Nevertheless, if all must be brought from the other side, he will perform it as good cheap as any other.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Nov., 1599. Augustine Novy." 1 *p.* (**75**. 2.)

Lord Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Nov.—Has been a petitioner to the Queen to be farmer of 200*l.* of the lands of the attainted Duke, his grandfather, and for the knights' fees of such lands now in his possession as Cardinal Wolsey caused to be excepted out of the King's letters patents granted of the said lands to his father. Lord Burghley promised him his furtherance; but since Burghley's death he could never receive any resolute answer. To his sorrow, his sister wrote to him last week that the Queen will not be moved in any private suits; therefore he dare not revive his petition, but leaves all to Cecil's censure.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Nov., 1599. Lo. Stafford." 1 *p.* (**75**. 4.)

James Gerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 1.—I hope that 20 years' imprisonment will serve for an excuse for my importunate presumptions, who in a smaller unhappiness would not so much press you, as the greatness of my affliction cannot cease to trouble you, but on the honour of your nature I build the comfort of my happiness, whom I beseech, before her Majesty remove here hence, to procure me some such liberty, as a weak, sickly body, almost choked up for lack of air and scope for convenient exercises, had need to enjoy, and you shall ever bind me not to be unthankful.—"At the Tower, I would I might say, from the Tower," 1 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75**. 5.)

IRELAND.

1599, Dec. 1.—Particulars of the cessation for one month agreed upon at a parley holden the day and year abovesaid at Blackstone Forde near the Mill of Lowth, between the Earl of Ormond and Ossory, Lord Lieutenant of all her Majesty's forces in Ireland, in the behalf of her Majesty, and Hugh, Earl of Tyrone.

Contemporary copy. 1 *p.* (**75**. 6.)

[*See S.P. Ireland, Eliz.*, CCVI., 57 I.; *and p.* 284 *of the Calendar.*]

SIR ALEXANDER CLIFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 1.—Having received your letter the first of this instant in the Downs, for the staying of a Scottish ship [laden with horse of the Lord of Wemis] bound for Calyes or some other place in France, I will not fail to use my uttermost endeavours to perform the same; notwithstanding, the ship coming from the North parts may put into Calyes, or pass along in the night with a fair wind, when I shall not be able to lie for him. There hath passed divers Scots ships to Bordeaux and Rochell, of whom I have taken a view, but find them laden with commodities of their country, as Scots clothes, herrings, and deal boards; have also viewed secretly the persons of these ships; but have not found any suspect to have had colour to stay him.

I cannot write to you anything of worth, not having met with any ship from the Southwards. The King's ships are said to lie off the Islands of Assurres, waiting the return of the Hollanders, of whom I cannot hear any certainty. I took present order for the safe passage to Calys of Mr. More.—Aboard *The Crane*, in the Downs, 1 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75**. 7.)

SIR ALEXANDER CLIFFORD to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM, Lord High Admiral.

1599, Dec. 1.—On the subject of the Scottish ship to be intercepted. [*See preceding letter.*]

There hath divers Scots ships passed to the Southwards, some, I am persuaded, for Spain, but say they go for Burdeaux and Rochell. I secretly viewed the people in them. There are two ships bound into Spain from Calys, no doubt that are laden with the goods of the King of Spain's subjects; yet will it appear by Monsieur de Vec's pass and their letters that it is Frenchmen's goods, for they are French vessels and manned with Frenchmen. Notwithstanding the said Governor of Calys' pass, if I happen to meet them, is it your pleasure I shall make stay of them? These Frenchmen only pass all Spaniards' goods. I would be glad to do herein that might be well taken. Three men of Holland brought this day into this road three flyboats of Hamborow, laden with deal and masts, bound for Lichsbourne.

They had aboard them oars also for the galleys in Spain. These Holland men-of-war have sent them to Rotterdam. I understand of 30 sail more, bound for Spain, of Easterlings. I will look out all I can to meet with them. These ships of Holland have great advantage that are able to ride on the other coasts, besides are kept very clean. The *Quittauns* is very foul, and the captain expects your order to come up with her. She is unvictualled, and no supply prepared for her.—The Downs, 1 of December, 1599.

[*P.S.*]—The Holland men-of-war wax very proud; they will hardly be spoken with. They are building in Holland eight galleys of 105 foot apiece.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75**. 8.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 1.—Understanding by some of my country footmen in their ale that there are certain books in hand to make it known to the world that Sir William FitzWilliams, through his hard dealing, forced that traitor Tyrone to enter into rebellion, and that by your father and by your means Sir William was freed from the blame thereof; in case the like book be exhibited to her Majesty or the Council, I am here to witness that Edmond McGawrane, Primate of Ardmach from the Pope, and slain by Sir Richard Bingham, Milerus O'Huggin, Archbishop of Tume in Conaght, who died in Antwerp, and Jeames O'Healie, priest, with others, as agents from Tyrone and the rest of his confederacies, terming them *principes Ultonie et Conacie*, were very earnest suitors to the Pope and to the King of Spain for forces of men, money, armour and munition to be sent to those rebels two years before Tyrone entered into action, to the perfect knowledge of any in Ireland. I being the last week a prisoner in the Gatehouse, saw one of my countrymen, Bryen O'Donill, a priest, passing by, whom I did see beyond the seas, and is a close prisoner, and do suppose if he be questioned withal that he will affirm my witness to be true, for he was thoroughly acquainted with those bishops, and was used as an instrument from them. I have been careful all this while to hearken to divers murmurous speeches, which, if I could find in any effectual sort to touch her Majesty, and specially your Honour, to whom I am most bounden, I would discover it, but my purse and want of liberty did not permit me to proceed in coming to the pith thereof as I would wish.—1 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**75**. 9.)

Guille de la Motte to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. $\frac{1}{11}$.—I was sent into this country by M. de Sourdeac to bring her Majesty news of the Spanish army and of the coming of their galleys to "Conquet"; and I was well received by her Majesty and rewarded by you. M. de Sourdeac also wrote to obtain redress for a ship and cargo of his taken by English subjects, and on this point I was promised redress.

But during my stay here, a merchant of Zealand named Baltasar de Moucheron, alleging that 150*l.* is due to him on a bill of exchange in respect of some munitions purchased by him for M. de Sourdeac, has had me arrested, and keeps me prisoner until the matter be tried next term before the Courts at Westminster.

Considering that this is hard treatment for a foreigner, that I was sent here on her Majesty's business, and that I was kept in this country by yourself and the Lord Admiral, I would humbly ask for your letters of protection in this matter.—The Counter, 11 Dec., 1599.

French. Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**179**. 101.)

RAPHE WILBRAHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 2.—I rejoice of your Honour's care to prevent the overthrow of the house of Derby, and perceiving there must be made by sale of lands nigher 30,000*l.* to settle the estate, I thought it my duty to acquaint you that if those that formerly have been agents for the Earl may alone in this sale be used, they will sell lands worth four score thousand before they bring thirty clear to my Lord's use, for I hear there is an agreement already by the said agents for a great portion at like rates as the sales have been heretofore. I refer the prevention of the inconveniency to your great wisdom.—2 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Your Honour's servant, Mr. Wylbraham. A device to defraud the Earl of Derby in the sale of his lands." 1 *p.* (**75**. 10.)

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE OF DENBIGH to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1599, Dec. 3.—Recommending Robert Parry, gent., who has a suit to Cecil.—3 Dec., 1599.

Signed:—Owen Vachan, Tho. Wynn, Pirs Saluesbury, William Penryn.

Endorsed later:—"To the Earl of Salisbury." 1 *p.* (**75**. 11.)

LORD LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 3.—I hear from friends in the Court that this day it pleased you to have me in remembrance to her Majesty, and that you received her resolution. If it be true, seeing I cannot come to you by reason of the smallpox lately in my house, I pray you advertise me how the matter stands.—From my house, 3 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**75**. 12.)

FRANCIS BACON to [LORD HENRY HOWARD].

1599, Dec. 3.—There be very few besides yourself to whom I would perform this respect, for I contemn *mendacia famæ* as it walks among inferiors, though I neglect it not as it may have entrance into some ear. For your Lordship's love, rooted upon good

opinion, I esteem it highly, because I have tasted of the fruits of it; and we both have tasted of the best waters, in my account, to knit minds together.

There is shaped a tale in London forge, that beats apace at this time, that I should deliver opinion to the Queen in my Lord of Essex's cause, first, that it was *præmunire*, and now last, that it was high treason, and this opinion to be in opposition and encounter of the Lord Chief Justice's opinion and the Attorney General's. My Lord, I thank God my wit serveth me not to deliver any opinion to the Queen which my stomach serveth me not to maintain, one and the same conscience of duty guiding me and fortifying me. But the untruth of this fable, God and my Sovereign can witness, and there I leave it, knowing no more remedy against lies than others do against libels.

The root, no question of it, is partly some light-headed envy at my accesses to her Majesty, which being begun and continued since childhood, as long as her Majesty shall think me worthy of them, I scorn those that shall think the contrary. And another reason is, the aspersion of this tale and the entry thereof upon some greater man in regard of my nearness.

And therefore, my Lord, I humbly pray you answer for me to any person that you think worthy your reply and my defence. For my Lord of Essex, I am not servile to him, having regard to my superior duty; I have been much bound to him; and on the other side, I protest before God, I have spent more thoughts and more time about his welldoing than ever I did about mine own. I pray God you his friends amongst you be in the right; *nulla remedia tam faciunt dolorem quam quæ sunt salutaria.* For my part, I have deserved better than to have my name objected to envy, or my life to a ruffian's violence. But I have the privy coat of a good conscience. I am sure these courses and bruits hurt my Lord more than all. So having writ unto your Lordship in freedom, I desire exceedingly to be preserved in your good opinion and love, and so leave you to God's goodness.—From Graies Inne, 3 Dec., '99.

[*P.S.*]—I have not been at the Court now since Wednesday was seven-night, and not thinking fit to come thither at this time, I have used my letter to your good Lordship.

Contemporary copy. Endorsed:—"Mr. Francis Bacon's letter, to my Lo. Henry Howard." 1 *p.* (**75**. 14.)

[*Printed in Spedding's "Life and Letters of Francis Bacon," Vol.* 2, *p.* 161.]

[Lord Henry Howard to Francis Bacon.]

[1599, after Dec. 3.]—I might be thought unworthy of that good conceit you hold of me, good Mr. Bacon, if I did not sympathise with so sensitive a mind in this smart of wrongful imputation of unthankfulness. You were the first that gave me notice (I protest) at Richmond of the rumour, though within two days after I heard more than I would of it. But as you suffer more than you do deserve, so can I not believe what the giddy

malice of the world hath laid upon you. The travail of that worthy gentleman in your behalf, when you stood for a place of credit, the delight he hath ever taken in your company, his grief that he could not seal up assurance of his love by fruits, effects and offices, proportionable to an infinity, his study (in my knowledge) to engage your love by the best means he could devise, are forcible persuasions and instances to make me judge that a gent. so well born, a wise gent. so well levelled, and a gent. so highly valued by a person of his virtue, worth and quality, would rather have sought after all occasions of expressing thankfulness (so far as duty doth permit) than either omit opportunity or increase indignation. No man alive, out of the strength of judgment, the grounds of knowledge and the lessons of experience, is better able to distinguish between public and private offices, and to direct a course of keeping measure in discharge of both, to which I will refer you for the finding out of the golden number, and in mine own particular opinion, esteem of you as I have ever done and your rare parts deserve, and so far as my voice hath credit, justify your carriage according to the warrant of your own profession, and the scope of my better wish in all degrees towards you. My credit is so weak in working any strong effects of friendship, where I would do most, as to speak of blossoms without giving taste of fruits were idleness; but if you will give credit to my word, it is not long since I gave testimony of my good affection in the ear of one that neither wants desire nor means to do for you. Thus wishing to your credit that allowance of respect and reverence which your wise and honest letter doth deserve, and resting ever ready to relieve all minds (so far as my ability and means will stretch) that groan under the burden of undeserved wrong, I recommend you to God's holy protection, and myself to the best use that you will make of me.—*Undated.*

Contemporary copy. Endorsed:—"My Lord Henry Howard's answer to Mr. Francis Bacon's letter." 1 *p.* (**75.** 13.)

[*Printed in Birch's "Memoirs," pp.* 460, 461.]

Richard [Bancroft], Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 4.—I am advertised from my very good friend Mr. Foulke Grevyll, how much I am bound unto you for your very honourable words unto her Majesty in my behalf concerning Dr. Richardson's sermon. You know, Sir, how impossible it is for me or for any man living to prevent such escapes. When I write unto them that are to supply that place, I charge them in my letters to intermeddle with nothing but with matters of faith, reformation of manners, or with the common adversary. And if they overshot themselves otherwise, I neither have nor will be wanting to call them to account for it, and to proceed against them in such sort as by law I may. I do therefore very heartily intreat your Honour to continue your friendly care of me in my place, and to procure unto me her Majesty's good opinion, which I respect more than all the world besides, desiring to live no longer than her Highness shall think me worthy of that her most

princely favour, shewed in preferring me before many others to this bishopric. You cannot, peradventure, easily surmise how much I am grieved, that taking so great pains for the discharge of my duty (as I dare assume to profess) I am so oft depraved unto her Majesty; for the meeting with which inconvenience, and my better encouragement, might it stand with your Honour's pleasure to prefer this my most humble suit unto her high and royal wisdom, not to believe anything against me, or to be offended with me, until I may be heard what I am able to say in mine own defence, I shall account myself more beholden unto you for the comfort you shall thereby obtain for me in the holding of my bishopric than I was to your late good father in being a chief instrument in the procuring it for me. I am, I confess, over bold in pressing you thus far; but your former kindness makes me in this sort to presume on your assistance herein; assuring you that, amongst a great number of your well willers, you have not many that is and will be more at your commandment.—At my house in London, 4 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75.** 15.)

W. Fletewoode to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 5.—On behalf of his son-in-law Sir Oliver Lambert who now executes the Marshal's place in Ireland; that he may be continued in that place, and be one of the Council there.—5 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**75.** 16.)

H., Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 5.—Being so near Cecil, and his griefs and infirmities making him unfit to go abroad, he writes to express his desire to see Cecil, the rather that, after her Majesty's remove, he intends to subject himself to some course of physic and a more private life.—5 Dec., 1599.

[*P.S.*]—Since writing the above he so is much worse that he has required my Lord of Shrewsbury to excuse him. As soon as his pain and the extreme swelling of his eyes is assuaged, he will ask Cecil again to afford him some time to come to him.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75.** 17.)

Ireland. The Earl of Tyrone.

[1599, Dec. 5.]—A message brought to Sir William Warren from the Earl of Tyrone and delivered unto the Lord Lieutenant of her Majesty's army in Ireland by the said Sir William in my hearing, which I was commanded by his Lordship to impart to Sir Robert Cecil, as followeth:—

That the said Earl of Tyrone, without O'Donell's privity, could not conclude any peace, notwithstanding, after he hath had some conference with O'Donell, if he were assured that her Majesty would make a thorough peace with him and receive him again into grace and favour, he would not care to deliver in as pledges

for his own loyalty both his sons. And for the rest of the Irishry that have taken part with him in this action, they shall demand nothing but that which shall be fit for subjects to have, and honourable for her Majesty to grant; and for their loyalties they shall deliver in such pledges as her Majesty shall make choice.—H. Sherwood.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"5 Dec., 1599. Tyrone's message to Sir Wm. Warren, reported by Mr. Sherwoode."

1 *p.* (**75**. 18.)

Richard [Bancroft], Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 6.—I do think myself exceedingly bound unto you for your very honourable and kind letter. Dr. Richardson is now come, whom I send unto you, together with those words (set down by him) that were disliked. When your Honour hath perused them, it resteth in your pleasure whether you think it meet to talk with him yourself, or to give me direction what course I shall hold with him. Certainly the man hath much more learning than discretion, as, if you speak with him, you will soon perceive.—At my house in London, 6 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**75**. 19.)

William Treffry to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 7.—I received this instant by a barque of this haven now arrived from Bayon, the enclosed, containing matter of intelligence. The late tempestuous weather has hindered their speedier deliverance. It is reported, as you may perceive by these letters from Mr. Marsh to me, that the King of Spain appoints his sea and land forces by the next March to be in a readiness.—Fowy, 7 December, 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"7 Sept. (*sic*), '99." ½ *p.* (**73**. 88.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1599,] Dec. 7.—Fain would I have seen you at my departure if your leisure or my haste would have permitted. When I took my leave of her Majesty, I found her gracious, which makes me hope of my suit. Therefore, if it may please you in my absence to tender the same and so to effect it, you shall give notice to the world you have made me beholden to you, and you shall find me ready to deserve your favour.—7 Dec.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"'99. Earl of Rutland."

½ *p.* (**75**. 20.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 8.—Encloses a letter from Mr. Trefrie.

The bark wherein John Fleming went for the coast of Britten and Galizia is arrested by the Vice-Admiral for the offence which Fleming did upon the coast of Britten. The bark, as I have heretofore signified to you, belongs to an honest merchant, who

was very willing to furnish her for her Majesty's service notwithstanding he had determined to dispose of her otherways. Wherefore I pray you to move my Lord Admiral therein, that the owner of the bark receive no further hindrance, considering by him there has not any fault been committed, and rather by his means the bad dealing of Fleming has been discovered.

Again urges his former suit; so far as if there shall be any other joined with Mr. Darell, he may receive Cecil's favour therein.—Plymouth, 8 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75**. 21.)

RICHARD PLUNKET to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 8.—Urges his suit for the reversion and rent of the 30*l.* of the lands of Moyare. Refers to his losses and charges in following her Majesty's service upon his charge voluntarily these 20 years.—London, 8 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75**. 22.)

EDWARD THORNBURGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 9.—Begs Cecil's favour in obtaining from the Queen the grant, particulars of which he has left with Mr. Ferdinando. Has been unable to attend Cecil on account of his poverty and long sickness.—Demy, 9 Dec., '99.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75**. 23.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 10.—I have imparted to the Earl of Essex her Majesty's gracious pleasure, signified by your letter. He taketh great comfort in this, and in every circumstance that proceedeth from her Majesty, from whom only he expecteth all comfort of mind, howsoever his body were. In this suit of his wife's he commendeth her care, but placeth no contentment nor comfort in secondary causes. For his soul, God, for his mind, her sacred Majesty's immediate comfort, must relieve him. He is tired with physic and patching up an overthrown and decayed body. His conference with physicians is wearisome and loathsome. His delight is in spiritual meditations and exercises. Mr. Hopkins (his preacher) with long attendance and extraordinary pains, is grown weak and falling into some extreme and dangerous sickness, in regard whereof his Lordship desireth to have in his stead Mr. D. Sharp to attend him, that whilst he liveth, he may enjoy the exercise and heavenly comfort of God's Word. I deliver you shortly and abruptly, as my weak head could conceive, that in substance which he delivered to me.—10 Dec., '99.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lo. Keeper." 1 *p.* (**75**. 24.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS BRUGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 10.—Praying for his enlargement.—From the Gate House. 10th December, 1599.

Endorsed:—"Captain Bridge to my Master."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**179**. 100.)

Mons. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 11.—It was seven in the evening before I received your letter, and as I am in London, I fear I cannot reach the Court by nine to-morrow morning. My coach and horses are at Clapham. I will try to speak with you before I see the Queen.—London, 11 Dec., 1599.

French. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179**. 102.)

Frances, Countess of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 12.—Simple thankes is a slender recompens (good Mr. Secretary) for so honorable a kindnes as you have done me, in procuringe me her Ma^te^ gracious consent for my infynitly wished access to my weake lord: yet, when they come from a mmde truly desirous to deserve it, and from a person that only wantes ability to requite it, I doubt not but the same vertue that led you to so charitable a worke, will likewise move you to accept in good part so beggarly a tribut. Beeleeve, S^r^, I pray you, that as pitty only and no merritt of mine was the true motive of your honorable mediacon on my behalf: so no time or fortune shall ever extingwish in my lord and mee a thankfull memory and due acknowledgment of so undeserved a benefitt, from him whom this frendly favour assures mee will never bee proved my lord's maliceious enemy; the respect of your manifold busines makes me forbeare to trouble you longer with my scribled lines, but in thankfullest manner to rest your exceedingly beeholdinge frend, Fra: Essex."

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil:—"The Countess of Essex to me. 12 xbris '99." 1 *p.* (**74**. 79.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 13.—Thanks Cecil for calling him unto him last Tuesday. Immediately after his discharge out of the Marshalsea last February, he exhibited to the Queen his petition, to the effect of the enclosed, which she referred to Sir John Fortescue, who did nothing for him. Last summer he was arrested and committed to the counter in Wood Street, and afterwards to the Gatehouse, and is continually tossed from prison to prison, and is daily threatened by his creditors to be committed. Prays for his relief a grant of 120*l*. of fines and forfeitures, and an increase of his annuity of 5*s*. a day.—13 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**75**. 25.)

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 13.—He returned from Carlisle on Monday last. Offers services.—"My Lodging at Westm." 13 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75**. 26.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 14.—I received your letter at 8 yesternight, being in bed and ill affected in my health. I have resigned to the Earl and his physicians those rooms you write of. And long ago I entreated him to make choice of all the rooms this vast disordered house hath. I have always found the air and accidents of this place noisome and unwholesome to my weak body. I wish it may be good for his. What use he will make of these rooms you mention, I know not. He hath taken physic this morning. God bless it with good effect.—14 Dec., '99.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**75**. 39.)

Dr. Julius Cæsar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 14.—I have perused the letter of La Motte, and I find that in ordinary course of like proceedings heretofore, he ought to be protected from such arrests for old debts during the commandment of his abode here, laid upon him by my Lord Admiral and your Honour; and that Balthasar De Moucheron, or his attorney here in his absence, ought to be required to discharge La Motte (upon notice given unto him of the said commandment) from the said arrest, or else himself to be committed till he have done the same.—DD. Com., 14 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**75**. 31.)

Captain Thomas Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 15.—Is setting down with his pen both the discovery and the recovery of Ireland, showing in the former the corruptions and in the latter the remedies for the same; which rude work he purposes to dedicate and present to Cecil. The present state of Ireland is like a snake without teeth; more odious to behold than dangerous to handle. He is not to be supposed to be desirous to be called to counsel, but is loth to have Cecil abused by the ignorance of the unskilful in these affairs. If his 20 years' experience as a captain in those wars be anything, it is at Cecil's command.—15 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75**. 32.)

Nicholas Huge, *alias* Hooke, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 15.—His father, a bachelor of Divinity of Cambridge, was favoured by Lord Burghley, the more for his mother's sake, who was a daughter of George Dallabour, near of kin to the house of Trwyn, from whom Lord Burghley descended. Speaks of his services to the Queen and country. Has had several letters from the Council for a pension, which he has never received. Prays for money, having neither clothes nor money to carry him down; or for letters to Bishop Anmer to the same effect.—15 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Nicholas Hugh." 1 *p.* (**75**. 33.)

Jo. Croke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 15.—Reports upon a matter in dispute between Conradus and Hare, as to the stopping up of ancient lights. Has advised them either neighbourly to apply themselves the one to the commodity of the other, or to submit themselves to the opinion of the judges. Sir Walter Ralegh and Mr. Edward Darcie had endeavoured to adjust the dispute.—15 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Recorder of London." 1 *p.* (**75**. 34.)

Richard Vennard, of Lincoln's Inn, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 16.—Is imprisoned at the suit of Richard Lowe, who has contemned the orders of the Council for a final end to their controversy. Though her Majesty has commanded the Lord Keeper and others to hear his cause, he cannot obtain hearing. Prays for Cecil's hand to the enclosed letters to Mr. Justice Gawdie to accept his bail, whereby he may have liberty to attend Cecil, and manifest such matters as are not fit to be concealed from the Queen. As to the intolerable wrongs he has received from the Lord Keeper.—16 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Some verses upon my late Lord Treasurer's decease." 1 *p.* (**75**. 35.)

Amb. Jermyn to Lord Lumley.

1599, Dec. 17.—Received his letters of the 12th inst. on the 17th, being away from home. Will be detained so long that he doubts Mr. Secretary will have made choice of some other man nearer at hand; but prays Lumley to excuse his delay, and win him time till Christmas, or till the end of the first holydays.—Paston, Dec. 17.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1599." 1 *p.* (**75**. 36.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 17.—Yesterday I was revisited with my fever, that I could not wait upon her Majesty as I desired. This morning I find myself somewhat better. What observation the Earl of Essex his physicians have made of this night's accidents, they have written to D. James. There seemeth to me great weakness and declination in him. He desired this morning to speak with me. The matter was, that the two gentlemen, Wyseman and Tracye, that are allowed to attend him, are overwatched and tired out with their long and continual pains. He desireth that for their ease some other two might be permitted to watch with him in the night, to come at 9 and to depart at 7 or 8 in the morning, so that thereby these that be with him might be somewhat relieved, and better enabled to perform their service. This I have thought good to make known unto you, and so to leave it to your good consideration. I loathe and curse mine own weak health deprives me so long of my comfort to wait upon her sacred Majesty.—17 Dec., '99.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75**. 37.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 18.—I trust I shall be able to attend at my Lord Treasurer's to-morrow, according to her Majesty's gracious pleasure, howsoever I shall find my health; if I can stand, I will adventure it. This afternoon about 2 I received this enclosed out of Ireland. The messenger is one Chamberleyne, sometime a servant of mine. He came from Yoghall and arrived at Padstou in Cornwall on Friday last.—18 Dec., '99.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75**. 38.)

Captain Thomas Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 19.—Since my last letters I have received intelligence from Ireland that the great commanders there have suffered all those parts upon the Barrow side to be by the traitors invaded and the subjects devoured. Myself in particular have sustained the greatest loss that a poor gentleman may, having all my lands laid waste, my tenants undone, and a new town utterly wasted and burned; and now fear that my house, which is a place of great importance for the Queen's service, will be surprised, unless it pleases you to prevent it by speedy letters that 500 of the soldiers may be drawn back unto Athye, not only to preserve those places near my house, but also a country of 15 miles of the Pale lying betwixt Athye and the Naas, where the forces are now ingarrisoned. The charge will be all one, the service better; for where they are at the Naas, the army can do no good either in offending or defending. At Athye they may save the subjects and annoy the rebels (chiefly those of Lease) the better by the assistance of James Fitzpiers, who will be still doing service upon those Moores of those parts, though he never have aid of any other the Queen's soldiers, saving his own and mine in pay, and such voluntary followers as depend upon him and me. And for this poor gentleman, howsoever by mistake he have been termed and thought a traitor, I assure you, if he be but encouraged by a few lines from you, there is not a truer tall man in all that kingdom, nor one that dare and will do her Majesty better service.

I have thought good to send certain letters of Sir Mathew Morgan's and others, which came lately to my hands; yet since the dates of them, my state is merely overthrown, and all that 15 miles of the Pale aforesaid will be lost except your instant letters thither prevent the same. The matter is of great moment, and never gracious Prince was so ungraciously served by commanders, who quit a place of great importance and defence of the subjects, to retire the forces to a place where they can do no service, but devour the Queen's subjects.

My private estate is even as a bear's bound to a stake to be baited with dogs; for the disgraces and imprisonments which are and have been inflicted upon me, both here and there, have so encouraged the traitors that they dare and do daily spoil me and mine. But were I at liberty, and in good grace and employment, they durst not do so. I was also bold in my late

letters to present a piece of work to you whereof I am writing, and might I receive any encouragement from you to proceed, I should the sooner and better finish it. If not, I shall but linger in the same, having no honourable patron to countenance that and me: who are not of least worth to be hearkened unto for matters of Ireland. I recommend to you Walter McEdmund, a captain of galliglass, whom I brought into the State. He commands 100 of the Queen's soldiers in pay, yet standeth in peril for want of his pardon. My suit is for your letters to the Lords Justices that, in such sort as James Fitzpiers had, he may have pardon for himself and such for whom he will undertake, to encourage him to do her Majesty the better service.

I have a matter of great importance and so much consequence for speedy expedition of good service for the Queen as I dare not commit it to ink and paper, but reserve it to impart in private to you.—19 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**75**. 39.)

H. Hardware, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 20.—Received Cecil's letters of the 5th on the 11th, and caused the packet which was enclosed, directed to the Lords Justices of Ireland, to be delivered to Christopher Hoole, for the speedy conveyance thereof.—Chester, 20 Dec., 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Chester." ½ *p.* (**75**. 41.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 20.—My place, I hope, shall excuse me for thus often troubling you touching her Majesty's service at her Council in the Marches of Wales. The letters which her Majesty pleased to write, I speedily sent, and signified by my own that as her pleasure was not, by the naming of any in those letters, to give other pre-eminence to any than was before due unto him, and therefore no man should thereupon presume to take to himself what did belong to another; so her Majesty did expect that they should duly obey and carefully perform what was therein commanded. When the term was ended, I then delivered my own opinion touching the attendance this vacation; wherein I tied myself to her Majesty's late letters; but what answer I received and what is intended, this bearer shall show. I am bold of both to say thus much; that as by her Majesty's said direction her charge will be so much increased, that I do not know, if it be long continued, how it can be defrayed by the commodities there accruing to her Majesty; so, unless the Council show more obedience, how that commandment will be performed, or the causes of the subjects warrantably determined, I cannot imagine. The undeserved countenance which Mr. Towneshend hath found, and the causeless crosses which myself have received, dismay me much, and in a sort make me doubtful to deliver my opinion for remedy thereof; yet, knowing that you respect nothing so much as her Majesty's service, I will be bound to say this, that there is

not other remedy for all than that her Majesty will be pleased speedily to place a justice there; and as I presume not to recommend any, so I yet hope it shall be allowable for me to say thus much, that he who shall be placed must be a professed enemy to papists, and a resolute chastiser of thieves; both which sorts of bad members do over much increase in those parts.—Ramsburie, 20 Dec., 1599.

Signed. Endorsed :—"E. of Pembroke. Against Justice Townesend." 1 *p.* (**75**. 42.)

GEORGE, EARL of CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 20.—Has received from the Lord Chief Justice so good words with regard to his suit that he thinks he will have his best furtherance. The Lord Treasurer delivered him her Majesty's warrant, and wished him to send it to the Privy Seal, and then the Lord Treasurer would take order for the money to be paid; out of which he (Cumberland) appointed there should so much go as should redeem those things which he has of Cecil's, but this stay will draw such an unexpected charge that he entreats Cecil to let them continue for three months longer.—Dec. 20, 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75**. 43.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 20.—Reminds Cecil of his words "which you uttered in persuading me to take the journey into Denmark in hand; which was, that there was no indifferent thing in her Majesty's grant where money came not out of her Highness' coffers, but you durst undertake to get it for me." Begs Cecil to further his suit for the reversion of this government of Guernsey after Sir Thomas Leighton.—Guernsey, 20 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75**. 44.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 22.—I send you here enclosed the examinations of Thomas Fowkes, William Conwey and John Conwey, who meant all to pass over at Dover, but were stayed by my lieutenant. I well remember that Thomas Fowkes was, by my Lords your father and mine, known for a great conveyor of gentlemen's sons beyond the seas. He was by their letters committed to Newgate and there remained a good time. He was the more suspected because, to one Gilbert that then was searcher, he offered an 100*l.* by the year, to suffer him and such as he should bring with him to pass and not be stayed. I think it very requisite that he and the rest should be brought up hither. If he be well handled, much may be discovered by him. I pray you let me know your pleasure herein.

From my house in Blackfriars this 22 Dec., 1599.—Your very loving brother-in-law.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**57**. 107.)

The Examinations enclosed :—

1. *Thomas Foulkes of Fleet Street, London, tailor, aged about* 50. *On Wednesday last the* 19*th instant, he came from London with George Foulkes his kinsman and two youths of* 14 *or* 15 *years of age, named William Conway and John Conway, his kinsmen also, although he knoweth not whether they be brothers. George Foulkes is a Staffordshire gentleman's son. He knows not his father's name nor whether he has brothers. He has been acquainted with George these* 4 *or* 5 *years. He has only known the youths* 4 *or* 5 *weeks. They are his kinsmen by the mother's side. Her name was Foulkes. He does not know who her father was. About two weeks past, George Foulkes came to the examinant's house, and said he would shortly go over into France, with two other young men. The examinant said he would bring them on their way to the sea-side. So they all three came to his house, and thence to Dover. He thinks Foulkes goes over because he is in debt, and that the youths would join their father who has dwelt in France* 3 *or* 4 *years. Being demanded whether he were ever in Kent, he said he was not this* 26 *years farther than Gravesend. Confessed he was once since at Rochester, but would be sworn and take his death he had not been any further, till directly charged with having been at Faversham, when he confessed having been there, but said he had forgotten it.* (**57**. 105.)
2. *George Foulkes. Age about* 26 *years. Has known Thomas Foulkes about one year. About two weeks ago he told the said Thomas he would go into Kent to speak with one Forster, a servant to Sir Richard Leveson, Admiral of the Narrow Seas. Thomas introduced the youths, saying that their father was in France and their mother dead, and that the friends who kept them in London would be glad to send them over. He, George, then said he would not mind going as far as Flushing with them. They agreed to go all together to Dover, and meeting at Billingsgate on Wednesday last, they came by water to Gravesend, and thence on to Dover, where they made merry in their lodgings with Forster. Examinant would have been content to go to France with the youths and thence on to Flushing.* (**57**. 105*d*.)
3. *William Connaway. Age about* 15. *Born at Brewood in Staffordshire. His father, whose name is William Connaway, has been* 3 *or* 4 *years in France. He has been brought up in Denbigh in Wales with one Richard Vaughan, his uncle. About three weeks ago he was sent to his grandfather, whose name he knows, at Brewood aforesaid, where his brother lived. They were sent by common carrier to London to Thomas Foulkes their uncle, to be conveyed to their father. Vaughan gave him* 3*l. and his grandsire gave his brother* 20*s. In London they lodged with one Bridges, a tailor in Shoe Lane. Thomas Foulkes has had* 20*s. of the examinant.*

4. *John Counaway. His father, he has heard, is in Spain. He, John, was brought up by his uncle, John Pierson of Brewood. Thomas Foulkes is his great uncle.*
Memorand.—Both youths said they had never been to church, nor did Richard Vaughan use to go, though his wife did.
Copies. (**57**. 106.)

ADAM [LOFTUS], Archbishop of Dublin, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 22.—In recommendation of the bearer, Mr. Cambell, the Dean of Limerick, who is, in this general combustion and calamity, for want of maintenance forced to forsake his place of dwelling, having his living wholly possessed by the rebels; and purposes to repair to Cecil to be a suitor for somewhat that may be a stay unto him in these evil times.—Dublin, 22 Dec., 1599.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Bishop of Dublin." 1 *p.* (**75**. 45.)

JAMES GERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 23.—Acknowledges Cecil's favour and offers services. The Queen has signified her pleasure to Mr. Lieutenant that some order should be taken for the satisfying of his debts; but the order has not yet been given. Prays for Cecil's furtherance. The matter troubles him more than his 20 years' imprisonment. —The Tower, 23 Dec., 1599.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Fitzgerald, prisoner in the Tower." 1 *p.* (**75**. 46.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 23.—The favours bestowed by you a few days ago on the University of Cambridge have made all its members desire to be under your protection. Now at the death of the Master of Clare Hall, Mr. Bois, of that college, was elected under the statutes to fill that place. But the Vice-Chancellor of the University has refused to admit him, wishing to put another in by a special writ from the Queen. Accordingly, not only that college, but many others here wish that you would consider Mr. Bois' deserts and the wish of the electors, that no prejudice may be caused to him. And I am requested to be the means of making this request known to you.—Baburham, 23 Dec., 1599.
Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (204. III.)

MEMBERS OF CLARE HALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec. 25.—Informing him that they, being the greater part of the Society in Clare Hall, have elected to the Mastership William Boys, president of the House and senior proctor of the University, in which two places he has carried himself so discreetly as, in their conscience, they do repute him the fittest man for the government of the house, and thereupon they have taken their corporal oath, as their Statutes require.

By testimony under the hands of Heads of Colleges, it will appear they have proceeded in sincerity and for the good of the college, the statutes whereof do not permit the full admission of the said Master until seven days more be expired. In this time, notwithstanding their election, they may be commanded by her Majesty for some other; for the prevention of which, they pray him to be a means whereby they may enjoy liberty of conscience, their statutes and privileges, whereof the whole University doth thankfully acknowledge him to be an honourable maintenance.—Clare Hall, December 25, 1599.

Signed:—Edward Wood, Jo. Allerton, Augustin Lindsell, George Ruggle, John Fulnetby, Richard Tomson, Richard Thomson, Edward Manistie. *Endorsed*:—"Some of the Society of Clare Hall to my master. Mr. Wm. Boyes elected to the Mastership of that House." 1 *p.* (**136**. 78.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 25.—Enclosing a letter of eight pages from the fellows of Clare Hall, announcing the election of Mr. Bois as Head, with only three dissentients.—Baburham, 25 December, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. ½ *p.* (**179**. 103.)

Sir Thomas Lascelles to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 26.—Prays Cecil to stay a grant of certain lands of the manor of Sowerby, Yorks, to J. Fawewether, and that he (Lascelles) may have it in fee simple, his ancestors having been farmers of the said land, and he having now a lease of the land for nearly 20 years.—Walbronn, in Yorkshire, 26 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75**. 47.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 26.—Good wishes for Christmas. He is stayed yet as idly here from his intended home, at the pleasure of the master of this house, fearing it will be his last Christmas with him.—Minories, St. Stephen's Day, '99.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"26 Dec. 1599. Sir Edw. Hobby." ¼ *p.* (**75**. 48.)

H. Hardware, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 26.—Having lately, at the request of Mr. Reekes, servant to Lord Mountjoy, passed away letters directed for her Majesty's service to his master, by the running post, and being eftsoons required by Reekes to do the like, he begs to know Cecil's pleasure whether he shall continue the same course hereafter.—Chester, 26 Dec., 1599.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Chester." ½ *p.* (**75**. 49.)

Sir John Smythe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 29.—Prays Cecil to further his petition to the Queen, thereby to save him from undoing, or at least from the chargeable sending up of his wife to be a suitor.—Tofftes, 29 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**75**. 50.)

Herbert Croft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 29.—The continuance of the Irish wars makes us in these parts to fear that our countries are like to feel the burden ere long of levying more soldiers, with which we have been for these many years exceedingly afflicted, by reason that my Lord of Essex hath not gone any journey but that, out of a pretended interest of the affection of this county of Hereford unto his Lordship, he has ever drawn a charge upon us such as we groan under but know not how to remedy; and therein hath my own particular grievance been the greatest, in respect that being much occasioned to be absent out of the country, such as have had the sway of those services have had scope to impose the heaviest burdens upon such as are my well-affected friends, which manner of partiality is not peculiar to this county, none almost that I know being free from partakings and factions. I am therefore a suitor to you to favour me so much, as if there be any purpose to send into these quarters for the raising of any forces before the beginning of March, you will let this poor county be exempted only for this time, which upon very good reason may be yielded unto, in respect of the many extraordinary charges they have of late sustained of the like kind; though in truth the chief motive of my suit is that, in respect of my account to be passed this next term for my receivership, I must be absent hence till March, so as my poor friends may thereby sustain the like inconvenience as they have formerly done.—Croft, 29 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75**. 51.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 29.—In favour of Sir Thomas Lascells, who has for many years been tenant of a manor, which certain persons have now procured to be included in the last sale of the crown lands; he desires Cecil's influence with these persons to resign the fee simple to him, being willing to pay any charges they have incurred.—York, 29 Dec., 1599.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179**. 104.)

Jesus + Maria.

1599, Dec. 29.—"*Brevis dialogismus exhibitus in festo Sci. Thomæ Cantuariensis Anglorum patroni, anno* 1599, *Audomaropoli.*" It consists of a prologue, nine scenes and an epilogue.

Latin. 8 *pp.* (**139**. 116.)

Sir Calisthenes Brooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 31.—I beseech you, as you were the cause of my imprisonment, to grant my releasement. I have been here as many more days as the Lord, though he were the commandment-breaker, as appeareth by his challenge. It is imputed a fault in me that I presented not myself to punishment as he did (a course against nature), yet did I never hear that there was warrant or officer appointed to search after me, so as I hope in that point I have not been disobedient. True it is that some friends of mine did let me know there was such intentions, and did harshly advise me. I know you will interpret all these as excuses impertinent to my suit, which is only to make known that I am exceeding penitent for my transgressions, and do humbly desire your honourable favour and my enlargement; also, that you will be pleased to pardon this bold solicitation of mine, which I am forced into in regard I have no friends that have recourse amongst your honourable selves to be a petitioner for me.—From the Fleet, last of December.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**75**. 52.)

Dr. Robert Some, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec. 31.—It pleased her Majesty to write to me and the Society of Clare Hall in Dr. Mowtlowe's behalf, for the Mastership of that College. They were received and read with all duty, and they of Clare Hall had a copy of the same. On Sunday last they proceeded to the new election of a Master, wherein I had no voice. How they have dealt in that matter, wherein I understand they were much divided, I cannot yet affirm, but I have and do forbear the admission of any, however elected, until her Highness be satisfied with all duty. It is supposed here that only a divine is capable of the Mastership. I thank you for your favour to our University in the late subsidy matter.—Cambridge, Dec. 31, 1599.

Note on the back:—"My father, being a lawyer, was long before the time of his choice to the Mastership of Clare Hall dispensed withal, both by her Majesty's letters patent and also by the Archbishop of Canterbury out of the Court of Faculties, to be capable of a prebend in York, which was a living to him that was professed divine, and in that regard was supposed to be also qualified for the Mastership of Clare Hall."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**79**. 136.)

Sir Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599, Dec.—Refers to the proceedings in a suit in which he is concerned, in which Mr. Attorney is on the other side. The judges require the counsel on both sides to give their arguments in writing; which he, on his part, has long since done; and he prays Cecil to be a means to the Queen that the other side's opinions may

be required therein. The reckoning is very hard on his side, as he is now to be censured, whether he shall be turned a begging, or only be suffered to enjoy the poor fortune gotten by his own industry, which will scarcely give bread to him and his. Refers to his many years of faithful service, and what he has presented to her Majesty.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dec., '99." 1 *p.* (**75.** 53.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Dec.—Begs him to further the enclosed supplication to the Queen from his servant Waterhous, "the whole plotter for Ashfield's apprehension."—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dec., 1599." ½ *p.* (**75.** 54.)

The PRISONERS in NEWGATE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[?1599, Dec.]—They are in number six score and odd, and crave his compassion, being grievously afflicted with hunger, cold and nakedness, so much the more increased by the loss of Cecil's father, their special benefactor: as also Cecil's hand of mercy was withheld from them at Christmas last, perhaps contrary to his meaning. They beseech his bounty to relieve their extremities against this blessed time.—*Undated.*

Petition. ½ *p.* (**186.** 112.)

MR. SKINNER to the LORD TREASURER.

1599.—There is no bond to be taken for the 3,000*l.* which you mention, but acquittance only by such person as the King doth authorize for receipt and discharge thereof, whose name is to be expressed in the privy seal, which is ever a special privy seal as her Highness shall be pleased to grant the same, being in the name of a gratuity.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1599." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**67.** 80.)

B., COUNTESS DOWAGER of BEDFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599.—Your many favours to me bind me with all thankfulness to acknowledge them, as a token whereof I pray accept this poor remembrance, which what it wants of value in itself is largely supplied with my best good wishes and love.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." ½ *p.* (**75.** 58.)

JOHN BYNGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599.—Having made a brief note of some part of my services in Connaught under my brother Sir Richard Bingham, I have presumed to present the same, desiring you to be a mean for me unto her Majesty for some recompence, whereby I may have some means to live.—*Undated.*

Signed. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**75.** 61.)

The Enclosure :—

My first employment in Connaught was in the county of Mayo, in July and August 1586, *upon the Burkes, Clandonnells, O'Malyes and Offtarlyes being entered into action of rebellion. I was sent into the mountains with four companies of foot under colours, and* 600 *kerne, having the chief command of the whole force, where after I had prosecuted them some* 20 *days and killed some of the chief traitors, and taken their "prea" [prey], they submitted themselves to the Governor and put in their pledges.*

My second service was upon the Scots, who entered the Province about the last of August 1586, *to the number of* 2,000, *and were led by Donnell Borrum and Alexander Carragh, whom we fronted at Sligo Coolony and Ballinafad some* 14 *days, and followed them to Ardnary, where upon* 22 *Sept.* 1586 *we overthrew them. And in this service, under God and the Governor, I was a principal actor. And this service took the better success by the speedy and well performance of the first. And all without any charge to her Majesty.*

After this I was employed again in the county of Mayo in many pieces of service for the settling thereof, and for the taking up of her Majesty's rents and revenues there.

In April and May 1589, *the Burks and Clandonnells entered into a new rebellion, against whom I was employed with the forces, whom having followed in the mountains some three days, I was sent for by the Governor to return, he having received direction from the Deputy to surcease from prosecution.*

In February 1589, *I was employed in the county of Roscommon against the O'Kellyes, O'Connor Roes, McDermotts, with others, then in action, of whom having killed divers, I caused them to put in pledges for their obedience to her Majesty, and so I quieted that county.*

In July 1590, *the Clandermott Reoghs, and Clandermott Roes, having combined themselves with the Orworks, McGrannels, MeMurryes and McLoghlins, I was sent with the forces to prosecute them; in which service I was employed from July* 1590 *until April* 1592; *save only in the month of October* 1590 *I was employed at the winning of Logh Lymm, where I received a shot in my side. In this service I quieted all Mynteroalis, and the better part of the Breamy Orwork, and made them put in their pledges to the governor.*

The last of June 1592, *about midnight, Tybbott Ne Long, with the Burkes and Clandonnells, gave an attempt to Clonicashell, thinking to have surprised the Governor and Council holding a Sessions there; whereupon the Governor was driven to levy forces and enter into a prosecution, in the which, having brought a great part of them to put in their pledges, he left me with the forces to prosecute the rest. Whom in short time I compelled to submit themselves, or forsake the province.*

In June 1593, *McGwyre made a road into the county of Roscommon with* 1,000 *foot and* 120 *horse, whom the Governor encountered with a troop of horse in number about* 70. *In this service the popish primate was slain, McGwyre himself unhorsed, and divers gentlemen of sort killed. In which service I was a chief under the Governor; and brought to this service the number of* 17 *horsemen of mine own, well appointed.*

In May 1594, *when the forces of the province of Connaught were employed about the winning of the Castle of Ennyskillin, I was directed by the Governor to lie at Sligo upon the frontiers, for the defence of the province in absence of the forces.*

In August 1594, *we attended the Lord Deputy to the victualling of Ennyskillin, to the very great charge of us all.*

In June 1595, *after that Ulick Burk had betrayed the Castle of Sligo, I was employed into that county for the exchange of certain prisoners; and at the bridge of Ballasidarragh met O'Donnell unlooked for, where with the number of* 250 *foot and* 40 *horse, I endured a whole day all that O'Donnell durst proffer with* 1,000 *foot and* 150 *horse. And came from him only with the hurt of Captain Conway, and brought away our prisoners safe.*

In September 1595, *my last service was in the county of Mayo, where in a skirmish at Neffin we killed of the rebels some* 60, *and hurt at the least* 100; *but that with almost the like loss to ourselves, being very much overlaid with numbers of men.*

Thus I have been bold to make a brief declaration of some part of my employments in the Province of Connaught, having omitted for brevity's sake much more than I have set down.—Undated.

3 *pp.* (**75**. 59.)

John Cartaret to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599.—Details proceedings with regard to his suit respecting lands in Jersey. It has been referred to Sir Thomas Leighton, Governor of Guernsey, who very rarely comes to Jersey, and is altogether unacquainted with its laws, privileges and customs. Prays that if Leighton does not come to Jersey within three months, the suit may be referred to Sir Anthony Powlett, Governor of Jersey.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**75**. 62.)

Chester.

1599.—Sir Thomas Egerton, the Earl of Nottingham, and Sir John Fortescue.

We have considered the petition of the merchants of Chester, and find the true state of the matter to be thus. They, having sustained great loss by the French, especially of St. Malos, had a suit for restitution of their goods, and had some French merchants in prison for the same; but before they could obtain any

recompence, they were willed by Mr. Secretary Walsingham to discharge them, and cease their suit, and become suitors for some other thing in recompence. Whereupon, in consideration of those losses, and of the great charges they daily sustained for the service in Ireland, the Queen, about 12 years since, granted them a licence for transportation from Chester of 10,000 dickers of calves skins beyond the seas, paying 12*d.* upon every dicker for custom. By reason of the embargo between England and Spain, they have yet transported but 2,906 dickers, 4 dozens and 7 skins; nevertheless the time limited in the grant is expired. Their suit is to have their licence renewed for 12 years longer. It appears that country yields no other commodity for them to transport. Besides, the city is greatly impoverished, and yet during this rebellion in Ireland has been very much charged for the Queen's service, which they can hardly continue, unless they be by some good means relieved. Wherefore their suit seems to us very reasonable, if it may stand with your Majesty's pleasure.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—"1599. The Lords' opinion concerning the petition of the merchants of Chester." 1 *p.* (**75**. 63.)

ROBERT ELLYOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599.—According to Sir Henry Nevell, her Majesty's Ambassador in France, his instructions given me, and your word assured me by Mr. Winward, his Lordship's secretary, I am here arrived, and desire to present myself before you, and to that end expect your pleasure. I enclose the letter that Sir Nevell hath sent by me. I desire that my dangerous travels and the fruits of them may deserve her Majesty's grace and your favour. I remain at the sign of the Talbot in old Beanford, expecting your pleasure.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1599." 1 *p.* (**75**. 68.)

ROBERT ELLYOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599.—Prays Cecil to be mindful of him. His money is almost spent, and he is like to fall into misery.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1599." 1 *p.* (**75**. 69.)

The EARL of ESSEX.

1599.—Debts owing by Robert Earl of Essex, "for which we are bound."

Creditors named: Sir John Spencer; Wm. Mill; the Chamber of London; Wm. Craven; Mr. Darcye; James Bagge; Mr. Serjeant Heele; Mr. Jo. Robinson; Charles Venpeen; Sir Jo. Harte; Tho. Sutton; John Sille; Jo. Porter; Mr. Campion, brewer; the executors of Simon Meyrick; Mr. Standen; executors of Bernard Dewhurst; Mr. Tolderbye; Robt. Evelyn; James Osten; Williams, goldsmith; Edmond Phillips; Mr. Vanlor;

Mr. Stone; Farmers of Impost. *Note at end*:—There are divers sums of money due to her Majesty for Parrot's lands, to Mr. Vanlor and others, not herein set down, which his Lordship oweth and we stand charged with.

In several cases the dates are given at which the money is due; 1588-1600. *There are marginal notes as to communications to the creditors. Endorsed*:—"1599." 1½ *pp.* (**75**. 71.)

W. Gylbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1599.—Report on the illness of Lady Derby.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599. Mr. Doctor Gilbert." 1 *p.* (**75**. 72.)

Sir Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1599.]—With respect to Lord Lincoln's application for a toil, and the provision of deer.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**75**. 73.)

Mr. Hickes to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1599.]—Has sent Cecil's enclosure to John Styleman, the contents whereof he will accomplish. His arrangements with Friar and Crawlie, the bargainees for Cheston House. Proceedings with Cooke, as to the park and deer, and the question of disparking. A valuation of deer referred to: 10*s.* being named as an over valuation, and 6*s.* 8*d.* as under. Notes as to the park tithe: encloses a letter from the vicar on the subject.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599. Mr. Hickes." 1 *p.* (**75**. 74.)

George Langley to ————.

[1599.]—Appealing for help in his necessitous state. Is alone and almost naked, and can neither pursue the study of letters nor is capable of any mechanical art. *Latin.*

Holograph. Signed:—Geo. Langleus. *Endorsed*:—"1599. Langhley." 1 *p.* (**75**. 79.)

Coinage.

[1599.]—Two documents, viz.:—

(1.) A memorial of answers to the questions of Mr. Myddleton. To the first. Her Majesty shall be a loser if she give above the value of 25*l.* a 1,000. And for the manner of making the price by composition or by jury, it is left to the discretion of them that are sent down. Memorandum, that a merchant shall be provided to further the making of the price. [*Margin*:—Note that Bulmer was of opinion her Majesty should give 26*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*]

To the 2nd. It is answered in the first.

To the 3rd. Mr. Harrys and Mr. Myddleton to take order that the tin be kept in the coinage houses or elsewhere, and charge given to the Mayor or other chief magistrates to provide for the safe keeping of it till further order be taken.

To the 4th. Let the two commissioners inform themselves of three sufficient men in every stannery and take their bonds for the distribution of such money as shall be lent, and to provide for her Majesty security by bond to her Majesty of sufficient men.

To the 5th. Against the 21 of June, 7,000*l.* shall be sent to Plymouth, and from thence it shall be distributed to the several places of coinage.

To the 6th. Upon declaration of your account, you shall have a discharge.

To the 7th. They shall have such other as they shall have cause to like.

To the 8th. Answered in the 7th.

To the 9th. That shall be done by Mr. Bulmer.

To the 10th. If it cannot be at first, it must be forborne.

To the 11th. Certify their names.

To the 12th. That is done by the merchants' assent.

In the handwriting of Sir Robert Cecil. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." ½ *p.* (**75**. 80.)

(2.) 8,000, the gain that will be made if the merchant give 35*l.* and the Queen pay but 25*l.* They will ask for the coinage of that which is transported, 1,600*l.* The Custom, 800*l.* [Then follows a row of figures with the total 4,267.] If the Queen can have it for 25*l.* she shall gain the sum of 5,600*l.* If her Majesty be forced to pay the sum of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, her Majesty shall gain 4,266*l.* *Nota*, that the Queen must send down ministers, and must lay out at the least 6,000*l.*

In the handwriting of Sir Robert Cecil. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599. Coynadge." 1 *p.* (**75**. 66.)

Navy.

[1599.]—Deficient men in her Majesty's ships.

In the *Repulse*, are wanting 100 men of her number, and above 40 of them that are aboard are altogether insufficient for any service. Tho. Vavasour.

In the *Defience*, are wanting 50 men of her number, and above 20 of them that are aboard are altogether insufficient for any service. Will. Monson.

In the *Reynbowe*, are wanting 50 men of her number allowed, and of them aboard, 100 are watermen and such as never were at sea before. Alex. Clyfforde.

In the *Foresyghte*, there want 20 men, and of those that are, there are 15 that are good for nothing in the world. Thomas Sherley.

In the *Nonperell*, there lacketh 60, and of them there be not any men to make a master's mate, pilot, quarter's master, or above 50 that knoweth their labour. Robt. Crosse.

I have not been myself as yet aboard, and therefore knoweth not. But the report of my master is that there lacketh of her "cuplement" 50 men by the least, and that some of these, being sick and diseased, are now to be discharged. John Troughton.

In the *Hope*, there is wanting 50 men of her number, and 20 more insufficient to do any service at all. J. Gilbert.

In the *Crane*, there is wanting 18 men of her complement; besides, there is four insufficient of those aboard. Jonas Bradbery.

(*All the above notes are holograph.*)

The *Gardelande* and *Marie Rose* not being here, we found the same wants in them at Quinborowe; but how they be supplied since we left them, we know not.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." $2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (**75**. 81.)

Penelope, Lady Riche to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1599.]—I have been a very importunate suitor unto her Majesty for leave to see my unfortunate sick brother, and have received so much comfort of her, though she hath not granted it, as I may hope to obtain it if you will vouchsafe me so much favour as to mediate my humble suit, which I pray you very earnestly to do for her that will never be ungrateful in acknowledging your kindnesses done in so distressed a time.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599, Lady Riche." 1 *p.* (**75**. 83.)

Bridget, Lady Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1599.]—I beseech you with pity to peruse this letter, the which I have procured of my friend, and to consider my present unfitness to plead for my distressed self, and give me leave only to remember your Honour of the reward for me and my distressed infant's relief.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599, Lady Norreis." 1 *p.* (**75**. 84.)

Examination of Jasper Oseley.

[1599.]—Monday, the 13th of August, I did meet with Mr. Humfrey Stafforde, of Westbury, in the county of Bucks, at one Mr. Cotes his house in Hansloppe, and in talking with the said Humfrey, asked him what news of the Spaniards, who told me he heard credibly there were no Spaniards, whereupon I asked Stafford what should be the cause of all this mustering, and Stafford said to me he doubted a worse matter. "What is that?" said I, and Stafford answered, "The Queen is either dead or dangerously sick," and in the end he did affirm to me that the Queen was dead. At which words I greatly grieved.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**75**. 85.)

GUNPOWDER.

[1599.]—Certain reasons to move her Majesty to sign the books for the making of saltpetre and gunpowder. Refers to a new patent which has been drawn in accordance with her Majesty's pleasure, and is ready for her to sign. It was yielded, upon the motion of the Council, that 20 lasts of powder should be delivered monthly for her Majesty's service, upon hope that the book should be presently signed, it being so signified by Sir George Carew; and the difficulties are detailed of keeping up this supply, as well as the supply for her Majesty's subjects, without the new patent; the principal one being that many more new furnaces must be set up at a large cost, which cannot be recouped under the short term now to run of the old patent.
Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**75**. 90.)

The SCOTTISH PLEDGES to THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY, Lord President of the North.

[1599.]—In most humble and lamentable manner your poor and daily orators, the Scottish Pledges remaining within her Majesty's castle of York, beseech your Honour, for God's cause, be pleased to take pity and commiseration upon them, being deeply afflicted and more than can be expressed. In regard whereof they most humbly pray your noble favour to bail them in such manner as the English Pledges were bailed by the King's Majesty of Scotland their dread Sovereign, or otherwise to vouchsafe and accept their eldest sons in their stead, with sufficient security for their true imprisonment, and also themselves to enter at any time within 40 days when they shall be called for either to your Honour or to the wardens, or else to pay everyone for his name, according to the indentures set down by the Commissioners. And if none of these may seem sufficient and pleasing to your Lordship's grave wisdom, then they most instantly entreat your Honour to set down in writing what demands your Lordship shall think fitting for them to do and perform; and if it be in their powers, they will yield unto the same most willingly, and so for ever become bound unto your Honour, in relieving them out of this misery, living in irons, wherein they be like to perish, except it may please your Lordship to grant them release thereof.—*Undated.*
Signed: William Elloit, Symeon Armestrange, William Elloit, Robert Frissell, Richart Rutherfurd, Thomas Ainslie, James Young, Davd. Apringill, Rauphe Burne, William Carte, William Hall, Rechert Zouch, Davd. Daweson.
Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**75**. 91.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599.]—As soon as I received your letter, I assured myself that you had procured my desire to come up, in respect I saw it written of your own hand; and though others have been earnest

solicitors to you, yet must you not be offended, though in good faith my love to you shall be as is fitting for an honest man, for requital of so many honourable favours. And so, hoping to see you very shortly, yet in such time as you have advised me, I rest.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**75**. 93.)

Sir Henry Wallop.

[1599.]—The names of those that Sir Henry Wallop employed about his accounts at the time of his death.

Gives some particulars as to the following persons:—Dudley Norton, Richard Hopper, Charles Huett, Philip Hore, John Browne, William Bricknell, Richard Cross, Richard Parkins, James Carrali, Richard Archedeacon, and Harold Kinseman.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1599, Sir Henry Wallop's men." 1 *p.* (**75**. 96.)

Sir Edward Wotton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1599.]—I once moved your Honour for my friend Mr. Richard Lee about the Moscovia Embassage. It pleased you to promise your furtherance. I beseech you to favour him therein what you may, the rather for my sake. The gentleman desires it greatly, and methinks he should not have many competitors. But whether he have or no, what difficulties cannot your wisdom and fastness to your friend overcome? For myself, I esteem it a great part of my earthly happiness to be well thought of by you.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (**75**. 96-2.)

[George Nicholson] to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1599.]—I found the King greatly grieved at the words used on our coast; he said to me he was evil used and neglected, and that they durst not speak without some warrant from some good ones, that he must be at better or worse point with it. Sander Browne hath promise that, in case he be not redressed within two months, he shall have new letters for stay and taking his payment of Hull ships, which shall not be discharged but to his satisfaction, or else that he shall be suffered and privily aided to take by his own so much goods of any of Hull, that the one deed may be set them for the other. This I cannot prove, but I assure your Honour it will prove the self; for it is true, and some Councillors have said little less to me, accounting it but great reason. It were best that the muskets, bandoliers, staves and two rapiers and daggers may be sent, as in my former I humbly desired; otherwise no good will come of it. Thus your Honour may see what comes of such snatching and snatcher dealings, and what it may breed. I am warned to beware how I walk in the nights and abroad out of the town without good company, lest I get a mischief, which, my informer says, is meant me. 97 (Sir Thomas Erskyn) and 96 (David Murray) and that sort

may possibly think that NP (Nicholson) evil entreaty may cross 99 (Belcress), which they wish, notwithstanding their letters written in his favour. I hear Sir Edward Chute is at London; if he be wisely enquired, he can tell how I should have been slain for Ashfield's matter, though I was clear in it, and who should have done it. Please you to cause this be learned, that I may be warned, as I judge I am, of the parties. How often I have been in these dangers, when I have never taken knowledge of it, God knows, and I beseech you to move her Majesty to help me to something to be my comfort in my discomforts here. For our Borders causes, our Wardens think I look nearly to them as they possibly think much with me, as therefore those matters to themselves. Yet thus much for this time, praying your Honour to prepare to avoid the inconvenient as advertised thereof by others than me. The Grames do now ride very much, and if the warden please, he may stay; yet I have more than reason to think that they are combined with too many Scots broken men. They ride upon Baucleughe, and say, when he is gone, they will live on his goods. He endures all for her Majesty's sake, and hopes my Lord Scrope shall mend and stay all, having sent to him for this cause. If this be not mended and stayed, it will not choose but do a strange mischief. But this to your good care reserving me secret. For the Middle March, the offended of Tevidale wants and waits but opportunity to do something—I say no more. I received your letter of occurrents; it had been opened, to my judgment, and it appears most plain to have been so. Of Sir Conyers Clifford's death we heard, as also we hear of a new conflict of 3,000 more, which God grant be not true. Having told Mr. Saunders of the suspicious manner of his coming hither, as also that I had certified you that he was here, hath written the enclosed to you. As yet he doth nothing, but lives quiet, I think till the King come.

Unsigned, but in Nicholson's handwriting. Undated. 1¼ *pp.* (**88.** 173.)

PLYMOUTH.

1599.—(1.) Ordnance delivered into the charge of Sir Ferdinando Gorges for the defence of Plymouth Fort, since the 1st Jan., 1596-7.

1 *p.* (**141.** 215.)

(2.) Certificate from Sir Ferdinando Gorges of the wants that are most necessary to be supplied for the defence and security of her Majesty's fort and island by Plymouth.

Undated. 1 *p.* (**75.** 86.)

(3.) Memorandum by J. Linewraye. There hath been divers ordnance and other munition delivered into the fort from the town of Plymouth; likewise divers parcels (as I take it) delivered out of ships, and otherwise by Sir Francis Drake. For all which, the officers of the Ordnance can impose no charge upon any man. For her Majesty's better service therein, it may please the Lords

that a special remain may be taken of all munition in the said fort, and so the same to be delivered over by indenture. Whereas there hath not been any hitherunto taken. It may likewise please their Lordships to take the like course for Portsmouth, &c.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**75**. 87.)

(4.) Instructions to Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

1. You shall make your present repair unto your charge.

2. Upon your arrival, you shall send for the Mayor of Plymouth and the rest of the justices and captains, from whom you are to receive (upon any sudden occasion) the men appointed for defence of that place; unto whom you shall give order for the present view of the said men, and see them that they be well and sufficiently armed and furnished with all necessaries for those services.

3. Also, you shall confer with the said Mayor and justices, and thoroughly inform yourself what provisions there are at all times upon a sudden to be had in the said town or country near adjoining, whereof you shall make certificate under his and your hands.

4. Further, you must take order that there be careful watch and ward kept at the beacons along the sea coast for the discovering of any fleet or number of ships extraordinary.

5. Likewise, that during this present time of danger, you permit no extraordinary number of ships (whereof you be not well assured what they are) to enter within the harbour before you have sent aboard them, or be certainly informed what they be.

6. That as near as you can, you are to take care that all things may be done with as little trouble or charge to her Majesty or the country as is possible.

7. But forasmuch as there hath of late complaint been made by your lieutenant of some of their negligencies and contempt in performing of their duties, whom we hope hath by us been sufficiently warned to avoid the like; notwithstanding, we thought it fit, by way of instruction, to let you to know what our wills are you should do in the like case, which is, that upon the like (if they be officers, or in authority) you bind them presently to make their appearance before us to make answer unto their said contempt in that behalf, or other ways, in respect of the trouble that there may be in the country (if you cannot take that course), you proceed according unto your authority of lieutenancy for the due punishment of any such offenders, they being then under the said authority.

8. Of these our particular directions, you are to give a copy unto the Lord Lieutenant, with whom our wills is that you should confer, and from whom you shall receive such farther direction as may stand with his Lordship's knowledge of the state of that country.

9. Lastly, all things else appertaining unto your charge not at this present thought on by us, we commend to your discretion and honest care, not doubting of the accomplishment of your duty.

Draft. Undated. 2 *pp.* (**75**. 88.)

THE EXPEDITION TO IRELAND.

[1596 or 1599.]—The number of all the horse are 183; of which the number of horse directed to go to Chester for embarkation is 140, and the number to go to Bristol is 43.
⅔ *p.* (**83**. 16.)

JOHN NORDEN.

[1599.]—Petition to Sir Robert Cecil praying for the ratification of his pass for the finishing of the descriptions of the shires of England, begun at the instance of the late Lord Burghley, and continued since his death at great cost to the petitioner. Being mistaken for another man of the name of Norden, a Kentishman (though himself born in Somersetshire), he has been, under colour of some charge unknown, deprived of his pass, and is unable to proceed in the business. M. Waade is deputed to tender the pass at the Council table.
Undated. Signed. 1 *p.* (**103**. 27 (2).)

H. MALBIE to the EARL of ESSEX.

[1599.]—According to the uttermost course of law, has been delivered from prison upon very sufficient bail; and by Essex's favour has been defended ever since from the injurious practices of his unjust enemies. Understands that there is present employment for Ireland, but cannot so safely attend his lordship as is convenient. Therefore asks that his wife may be allowed to make application on his behalf; or, failing that, that he may have protection whilst he waits upon "Essex to dispose of him from hence, whither he only came to be directed in his lordship's service."
Holograph. Undated.
Addressed:—"To the Earl of Essex, lord high marshal of England."
Seal. 1 *p.* (**168**. 80.)

MARY, LADY CLIFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1599.]—I presume I shall not need to beg your favour to have an impression of the miseries my distressed mind dwells in by the loss of him that was crucified both in body and mind for the love he had to his prince and country. I desire only the Queen's compassion for my son, in yielding what my husband laid out by her commands and those of her council, as it shall appear from the accounts of the Auditors of Ireland and Sir Henry Whallop's clerks. My weakness and being with child makes me the more importunate, that I may keep my son from the world.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179**. 109.)

[?1599.]—Munitions and arms for her Majesty's service in Ireland.
Sent thither; powder 100 lasts, cannons 4, culverings 2, muskets 1,000, calivers 2,000, swords 6,000, pikes 1,800. The number issued also given.
Undated. ½ *p.* (**186**. 74.)

Jo. Roins [Rawlins] to Edward Reynolds.

[1599.]—Good wishes. "Commend me to William Foulkes, and so into the East." Will send him a barrel of uskebagh.
Undated. Endorsed:—"J. Rawlins to Mr. Reynold." ½ *p.* (**204**. 130.)

Thomas Guer to the Earl of Essex.

[1599.]—Has been with Essex in his Cales voyage, and in his last voyage, and now with Lord Cumberland at sea. Prays for employment on Essex's now going into Ireland.—*Undated.*
½ *p.* (**204**. 133.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1599.]—The disputes in the University are increased, because you have not declared in favour of any one. I think many champions should come forward, to make the victory more striking. But it is quite time now for you to appear. The candidate is very deserving, and only needs to be known at Court.
Holograph. Undated. Seal. 1 *p.* (**179**. 124.)

The University and the Town of Cambridge.

1599.—(1.) Wrongs done to the chancellor, masters and scholars of the University of Cambridge by Robert Wallis and others, mayors, bailiffs and burgesses of the town there, contrary to their charters, exhibited and proved at Lambeth, 41 Eliz. 1599, before the Archbishop of Canterbury, Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, and Mr. Cooke, Attorney-General, appointed by her Majesty to hear the same.

1. They have enlarged divers persons being in execution by sentence of the Vice-Chancellor, to the utter overthrow of the jurisdiction.

2. They disfranchised divers burgesses for presenting ingrossers of corn at a leet holden by the University, at which they were charged by .force of a special charter to enquire of engrossing.

3. They deny and resist the University officers in the search for light persons, or suspected of evil, except in victualling houses, which search is granted by charter for the better safety of young gentlemen students, whereof some have been and daily are endangered to be drawn into contracts and marriages with mean persons of the town, and would be much more practised were it not for this privilege.

4. They do in their town leet and sessions enquire of victuallers and victualling, contrary to charters of the University absolutely inhibiting the same, thereby infringing the known privileges of the University, notwithstanding her Highness' express will to the contrary, in a letter to the mayor and burgesses directed and delivered Anno 6.

5. They have wilfully imprisoned divers of the body of the University for matters of misdemeanour, as was pretended for not serving at musters etc., quite contrary to the tenor of her Highness' grant and many other privileges.

6. They do ordinarily procure writs of *habeas corpus* and such like for removing themselves out of prison, and their causes out of the Vice-Chancellor's Court, notwithstanding her Majesty hath commanded the contrary.

7. They do, for their private benefit and the secret defrauding of her Majesty, provide that there shall be no public persons appointed to be cessors for the subsidy, quite contrary to that which is provided for by composition between the University and town.

Wrongs continued in greater excess, since the former were complained of and heard.

1. They refuse to receive and keep offenders committed to their gaol, they still commit purleyed persons whom they ought not to censure, and enlarge our prisoners in execution.

2. They still deny and withstand the proctors' wonted search, which service is means to prevent disorders, and especially clandestine contracts with our pupils of best note.

3. They proclaim their mayor sole regent and governor, they tumultuously put down the "skoles" of the clerk of the market. They summon privileged persons by *sub pœna* 100*l.* and subscribe their writs *teste me ipso*, and they still intermeddle with victuallers.

4. They unduly vex, by impleading before foreign judges, University men of all sorts.

5. They assess in subsidy and other charges scholars and scholar servants, notwithstanding the charters, act of Parliament, their own composition, the Privy Seal, and orders of the Exchequer to the contrary.

6. They have enclosed and let to farm divers parcels of the commons, and planted willows in great abundance, which they have appropriated to divers persons and their heirs, to the great prejudice of privileged persons, notwithstanding all the manors of the town belong to colleges.

7. They do make on privileged persons violent assaults, batteries and frays, walking armed contrary to proclamation, and so threaten public officers that none dare apprehend them upon any warrant.

2 *pp.* (**136**. 83.)

(2.) "Articles answered and replies examined at Lambeth, 1599," with regard to the enlarging of prisoners, disfranchising of burgesses and other matters relating to Cambridge.

1 *p.* (**245**. 7.)

Victualling.

[?1599.]—Proposals made to "Your Lordship" for provision of victuals in the Western ports.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* (**75**. 94.)

George Sherley.

[1599.]—Petition to Sir Robert Cecil. Was maimed in the Irish wars and dismissed, and cannot obtain relief. Prays Cecil's favourable letters to the Justices of Middlesex, where he was pressed.
Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (P. 157.)

[1589-99.]—Petition of Richard Lunne to Sir John Fortescue, Treasurer of the Exchequer. Upon complaint of the Earl of Kent, has been condemned to imprisonment and fine for not aiding the bailiff of Olney in the arrest of offenders. His refusal due to his maimed hand. Prays release.—*Undated.*
½ *p.* (P. 289.)

William Boys.

[1599.]—Petition. Has been elected to a mastership, but is denied admission by the Vice-chancellor. Prays to be admitted, or to have his cause judged.
Endorsed:—"1599." ½ *p.* (P. 359.)

Sir Henry Wallop to the Privy Council.

[1599.]—As to a bill of Sir Christopher St. Lawrence's of 100*l.* towards the answering of money borrowed by the Earl of Ormond of the city of Waterford, for relief of the Queen's army in June, 1598, which bill has been left out of reckoning. Prays that the 100*l.* may be stayed out of the remainder of the reckoning assigned to be paid to Sir Christopher.—*Undated.*
1 *p.* (469.)

Gyles and Katherine Comen to the Queen.

[1599.]—Complain that they have been defrauded of their lands in Wexford by Christopher, son of Patrick Chevers, to whom their father had entrusted their property as their tutor. Christopher has expelled Gyles and committed Katherine to prison. Pray to have their cause examined and their lands restored.
Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (699.)

Nicholas Hillyard, the Queen's servant, to [the Privy Council].

[1599.]—Of proceedings against him for non-payment of bonds, and of his suit to borrow 200*l.* of the "Orphanage money."
Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (782.)

John Daniell to the Queen.

[1599.]—For further reward for his services.
Endorsed:—"1599." 1 *p.* (1009.)

Robert Phenwick, William Phillips and Others, Newcastle Merchants, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[*c.* 1599.]—Losses and sufferings sustained by the taking of their ship and goods in 1591 by two ships of M. de St. Luke's. Detail their proceedings from 1591 to 1599 to obtain redress. Pray for allowance for prosecuting their suit therein in France.
Undated.
1 *p.* (1473.)

[? 1598 or 1599.]—Draft warrant by Sir Robert Cecil, as bailiff of the city and liberties of Westminster, appointing Ralph Dobbinson his deputy, and John Bird, John Baker, and Hugh Peachey as Dobbinson's servants.—*Undated.*
Note thereon that Mr. Dobbinson is advised that he being a deputy, can make no arrest by any of his servants, nor by them levy any distress, unless such servant be nominated by Cecil the chief officer; and he therefore prays Cecil to sign the warrant.
1 *p.* (1975.)

Tenants for the Mines Royal in Cornwall, Merioneth, and Denbigh, to the Governor and Company of the Mines Royal.

[1599.]—Complain that the chiefest mine, and the best for yield, is withheld from them by Mr. Trevanian, contrary to their lease; although they have followed such courses for remedy as were directed by the Company, and by letters from Sir Walter Ralegh. As a consequence, they have wrought all this year to their great loss, the other mines not yielding profit to bear half the charge, and are unable to pay the rent of 200*l.* Pray the Company to remit the rent, and take order that they may enjoy the benefit of their grant, or else accept surrender of the lease.
Endorsed:—"1599." ½ *p.* (2028.)

Richard Wright.

[? 1599.]—Certificate that Richard Wright, one of her Majesty's gunners, has well and dutifully behaved himself where he has been employed in the wars, as well in the Low Countries under the late Earl of Leicester, as also in France under the now Earl of Essex.—*Undated.*
Signed:—Essex, R. North, C. Mountjoye, R. Sydney, John Wyngfelde, Fr. Vere, Tho. Baskervile, Math. Morgan, Fra. Croft, and others.
1 *p.* (**75**. 97.)

Sir Richard Champernown.

[? 1599.]—Answer to the complaint of the Earl of Bath. The companies appointed him are as ready as any companies in Devon. He had no notice from the Earl of Bath, or the deputy

lieutenants, or the captains of the hundreds of Arme and Plynton, of any such order. He was in London at the time that the order was concluded, or he would willingly have performed his duty. The constables of the said hundreds had no precepts or warrants to raise men in arms shewed to them. Neither he nor any of his company have denied or will deny his Lordship's warrants.

Undated. 1 *p.* (2327.) [*See* S.P. Dom. Eliz. CCLXXI. 128: *p.* 263 *of printed Calendar.*]

Lord Henry Howard to the Earl of Southampton.

[1599,] April 27.—Though warning be sent to me of this bearer's departure one day sooner than I looked for, yet can I not let him depart without testifying my desire to do you service. I doubt not but you shall hear by some other means of the constancy of some friends of yours at this last election. Northumberland was very gallant on your side. So were Worcester and Mountjoy, notwithstanding the Queen's special bar with special injury. But there was another, whom I will not name, that was not afraid to run upon the pikes of some that will be thought to be very special friends of his, to show that he valued your friendship and noble virtues more than other men's caprices and partialities. But hereof you must never take notice, because I tell tales out of school, and would not impart so much to any other than yourself. The world is more calm with us of late since your worthy general's and my dear Lord's arrival. Even now the Queen perceives, though somewhat too late for the world's satisfaction (that wondered at so many showers without clouds) that a course was taken rather to prove constancy than to tax negligence. I have learned by these storms, raised without ordinary causes, to seek out new grounds in philosophy, and to prepare myself with patience against the next assaults when "probabily" may give shadows to exception, or envy take advantage out of best deserts to check forwardness.

The Queen begins to storm exceedingly at my Lord of Rutland's incorporation into Jason's fleet, and means, she says, to make him an example of contemning princes' inhibitions to all that shall come after him. God send him a good share in the golden fleece of honour which our worthy Lord shall compass by his valour, and then we will less fear the punishment that is inflicted upon generosity. The whole Court rejoiced much at your safe arrival, and will rejoice a great deal more at the next news of your happy success against the enemy. There want not some in this place that set light the service, as an enterprize achievable with weaker force than the State employs. Many of your friends are well and some are too well, if you will give me leave to be merry. We are only occupied in entertaining Dutch ambassadors that before dinner speak not very wisely, and after dinner not very warily. We are only now in expectation of your first attempts, and thereupon I shall be able to give you some light of the Court's

construction. The Queen excluded my Lord Keeper from nomination in this last choice of knights, and though she named him not, yet gave cause to some to conceive that his being named at the election before was the cause why she would not suffer any enrolment of the scrutiny. Keep this to yourself, I beseech you, or I might be made a reporter of his disgrace whom, for his virtue and his kind love to my dear Lord, I love and honour. Please you to advertise my Lord of this because I had forgotten to write of it.—This 27 of April.

[*P.S.*]—I beseech you to let my worthy Lord know that I delivered a packet to Mr. Cary to be delivered to his Lordship's hands, at the same time I wrote this to you, which will come a day later, but I trust no less safely.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**67**. 65.)

Robert Osberne to Edward Reynolds.

[1599,] July 21.—I am never jealous of my friend's favour, but I would you did lay the fault on my Lord, for you know what I have said of the well deserving of her, but his lordship is in those things little respective. Wherefore you shall do well to remember his lordship thereof. For I must be plain, if things continue so cross against his lordship, I am afraid that now, being bound to absent myself by reason of this office of Master of the Horse, and she seeing things not to fall out as she expects, may change as others have done. But I must ride it out, and trust upon the goodness of "good" (? God), and in meantime entreat you, as my good friend, to make known to his lordship of her well deserving, and that if he do not grace me, I am likely to receive a greater disgrace, and not in respect of myself, but in regard of the small account he makes of me, and that others do use such persuasions to her in my absence, and that those that do the same are his enemies, and do it to draw her thereby from him, that there might be nobody left to him. I know you are wise and can do this passing well if you list; which if you do, you may say, upon conference with her, you find she does not regard me as she hath, and that suddenly she is fallen off. In doing of this you shall command me, and what I may do to requite you shall be assured. I have received a letter by Sir Francis Bacons (*sic*) and Darcy, and Captain Noris this day, being 21 July. In the next letter I will send order for "venson." My Lady Dygbye's letter I received. We had no news but that these are knighted since our coming home, and that honest Nyck Nyn died 17 July, and was buried the next day, with shedding of many tears of his friends.—21 July.

The following list of names, and note, are on the margin of the letter.

Lord Gray, Lord Montegle, Lord Cromwell, Sir Thomas Weste, Sir Robert Vernon, Sir Henry Cary, Sir Ar. Champernoun, Sir George Manors, Sir John Daves, Sir William Constable, Sir John Powly, Sir Cary Renolds, Sir Francis Locon, Sir Will Courtny, Sir Will Kedolfyn, Sir Robert Basset.

Captain Tolkerne made great suit to be Master of the Horse, but my Lord gave it me unsued for : what horses are in England, be bold to demand any what you like of Rich. Sparchford. I pray you deliver these enclosed letters.

Burn my letter for an heretic.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87**. 11.)

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1599, Oct. 19.—I enclose engrossed a petition relating to William Bicciere. I humbly beg you to sign me an order that I may take legal proceedings against him, as you allowed me to do against William Ferys; since this Bicciere will pay nothing. My friend is having the two paintings made, and you will soon have them.—London, 19 October, 1599.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**74**. 40.)

———— to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[*c.* 1599, Nov.]—Advises a commission for the examination of certain inhabitants of Dublin, Walter Sedgrave and others, who can give information concerning the concordatums, bills, dockets and other warrants, due by the Queen for the service of Ireland, which they have received as instruments to Sir Henry Wallopp and his officers. Mr. Philip Hore, Mr. Hopper, John Browne, and James Carall were chief under Sir Henry, and James Rainolds a great instrument in these affairs. If the above course be taken, the charge which the Queen shall be at for the commissioners already appointed for Ireland, for other matters and objections against Sir Henry and his officers, shall be freed. As to the course pursued with the servitors for their entertainment, during the time of Sir William Russell, of Mr. Hore, deputy to Sir Henry, and of Mr. Charles Huett, now deputy under Sir George Karie. List of names follows.

Undated. 1 *p.* (1985.) [*See Lord Dunsany's letter of May* 27 (p. 183 *supra*) *and* S.P. Ireland Eliz. CCVI. 47; p. 274 *of Calendar.*]

INDEX.

A

Abbeville, 71.
Abbis, Thomas, of Bedford, 47.
Abbots Anne (Abbotsan), near Andover, letter dated at, 252.
Abbott:
  Morris, letter signed by, 103.
  Robert, Doctor in Divinity, 396.
Achan, 143.
Acrode, Roger, 397.
Acton, Sir Thomas, on his deathbed, 213.
Adelantado, the, of Castile (Don Martin de Padilla), 170.
  proceedings, &c. of, 132, 135, 153. 273, 277, 283, 295, 300, 305, 315 (2), 316, 328.
  rumour of his having taken the Sacrament to come to London Bridge, with his wife and daughters, 283.
  fleet of, in distress, 362.
  son-in-law of, 305.
Adimais, Luizo, d' Venetia, a balloon-maker, come over to learn the language, 160.
Admiralty Court, proceedings in the, 95.
Adrianople, 204.
Adye, Mr., one of H.M. shipwrights, a plan of, to annoy the enemy, 274.
  a scheme of, for defence of the Thames, 281.
Aerssens, C., Greffier of the States General, 169.
Afalia. *See* Offaly.
Agas, Ralph, surveyor of lands in Suffolk, 63.
Agent employed to obtain intelligence abroad, 345.
Aguilar, Mons. d', Governor of Dunkirk, a prisoner, 159.
  wife of, coming to England to plead for him, 159.
Ailments or illnesses, references to, 73, 78, 79, 82, 85.
Ailwarde, Ry., Sheriff, letter from, 365.
Ainslie, Thomas, letter signed by, 429.
Aisheley, John, a suspected person landing at Dartmouth, 252.
Aix, 242.
Alablaster (Alabaster, Alebaster):
  Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
Alablaster—*cont.*
  William, 259.
  —— a prisoner in the Tower, 282.
  —— "in some stomach," 319.
Alareda, 109.
Albert, of Austria, Archduke, Duc de Brabant ("the Cardinal"), 6, 21, 27, 353.
  attack upon Breda, 62.
  his influence, &c., 132.
  rumour of the breaking off of his marriage, 184.
  an intercepted letter, 212.
  a brace of greyhounds promised to, 238.
  rumour of peace on his arrival in the Low Countries, 299, 300.
  in conjunction with the Infanta, movements of, 200, 243 (2), 262, 267 (2).
  —— pamphlet concerning their landing at Genoa, 244.
  —— arrival at Brussels, 357.
  —— portraits of, received, 391.
Aldred:
  John, Hull, 139.
  one, at Lyons, 157.
Aleppo, 386.
Alexander of Parma and his son Renutius, right to the Crown of England, 203.
Alferes, the, Spanish prisoner at Plymouth, 349, 355, 366, 367.
Alford, Captain, 145, 330.
Alkmaar (Alkamer), siege of, 25.
Alington (Alington), Hugh, Clerk of the Court of Requests, 85, 94, 117.
  letters from, 94, 309.
Allen (Alane):
  Cardinal, 203.
  Sir Ed., 181.
Allerton, Jo., of Clare Hall, 419.
Alley, Captain, 146.
Almirante (Admirante), of Arragon (Don Francisco de Mendoza), 169, 356.
  movements, etc., 3, 4, 21, 62.
Alnwick, letter dated at, 23.
Alonzo, Don, 313.
Alporte, 189.
Alred, John, 397.
Alsop, Humphrey, of Butterley, a recusant, information against, 318, 323, 324.
"Ambassador, the," worthy to be laid by the heels, 178.
Amberes, letter dated at, 206.
Ambrosden (Ambresden), Oxon, 397.
Ameridith, Mr., 72, 130.
Amice, Amise, Mr., 270, 295.
Amsterdam, siege of, 25.
  letter dated at, 184.

Amyas, Francis, letter from, 128.
Ancient to the Earl of Essex, 27.
Ancient lights, 413.
Andalusia, 132.
ships preparing in, 296.
fleet from, for New Spain, likely to be intercepted, 301.
Anderson:
Lord, 120, 253.
A., letter from, 34.
Henry, Alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 34, 397.
Henry, letter signed by, 103.
Andover, 234.
Andrea (Andre, Andreas), Cardinal, 123, 169.
a secret messenger from, in England, 247.
a letter to, sent for Cecil's approval, 254.
Angell, Thomas, chamberlain of Bedford, 48.
Anguioca, Juan de, letter from, 313.
Angus, Archibald Earl of, "of good memory," tapestry, &c. of, 353.
Anmer, Bishop, 412.
Anne of Denmark, queen of James VI., supposed to be influencing the king towards Popery, 54.
Anonymous persons:
a letter, 43.
one owing money to William Cecil, 224.
Anthoine, Madame, executed in Paris, brother's suicide, 99.
Anthony, Edward, 209.
Antiocha, princes of, 219.
Antognossi di Luna, Barnardino, an Italian come over to learn the language, 160.
Antoin, Mr., 272.
Anton, James, letters from, 42, 232.
Antonio, Don, 367.
Antony, Charles, graver of H.M. Mint, 191.
Antson, Robert, from St. Malo, arrested at Fowey, 320, 321, 326.
attainments, &c., 327.
Antwerp (Anvers, Handwerp), 87, 205, 357.
a surgeon dwelling in, 50.
messenger or courier from, mentioned, 82, 267.
letters dated at, 139, 148, 159, 267.
a packet of letters from, referred to, 163.
Genoese carpenters at, 206.
arrival of the post from, 259.
an attack on, projected by cutting a bank, 305.
French purposes of treachery for, 381.
portraits from, 391.
Apringill, David, letter signed by, 429.
Apslen, Allen, Victualling Commissioner at Cork, 196.
Apthorpe, letter dated at, 74.
Arabella, Arbella, Lady. *See* Stuart.
Arabia, place more dangerous than the deserts, 166.
Archedeacon, Richard, 430.
Archee, Father, 279.
Archipelago, the, damage done by Christian galleys in, 220.
Ardee, 147.
Ardes, the greater, 100.
Ardnary, 423.
Argyle, Earl of. *See* Campbell.
Arklow (Arkloughe), skirmish near, 236.
Armagh, 231.
primate of, from the Pope, 404.
"Armathoes" at the Groyne, 152.
Arme, hundred of, Devon, 438.
Arms:
a teacher of, 221.
value of pike and "shot" compared, 338.
Armstrong (Armestrange), Simon (Symeon), L. of Whitto, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
letter signed by, 429.
Army, the:
qualities of old and new soldiers compared, 35.
description of arms and uniforms of soldiers, 44, 89.
levies for the army for Ireland, 46, 47, 48, 69, 72, 89, 107, 108.
—— soldiers' coat and conduct money, 89.
—— embarkation, supply of armour, &c., 94, 96 (2), 97, 113.
—— muster of troops at Chester, 107, 108.
—— victualling of, 222, 256.
—— payment of, 290.
—— defalcations from captains' pay, &c., 115.
levies against the expected Spanish invasion, 280, 288, 437, 438.
—— quality of men raised, value of "voluntary horses," &c., 289, 338.
—— levies of horse, &c., from individuals, 275, 299, 302.
—— training of men raised by the City of London, 322.
—— dismissed, 315, 318.
falsehood of musters, 347.
pension, 56.
victualling, kinds of provisions, &c., 18, 39, 96, 196, 303, 316.
master of the carriage of the, 286.
Armynge, Hughe, letter signed by, 388.
Arnheim, 22.
Arnold:
John, 367.
Mr., an assault by the servants of, 206.
Sir Nicholas, 168.
Arragon, Almirante of. *See* Almirante.
Arragonese, the, jealousies of, 247.
Arras, in Artois, 61.
Artois, the Chamber of, an appeal to, 86.
Arundell:
John, of Lanherne, letters from, 275 (2).
Sir Matthew, 176.
—— his legacies left to the Queen, 80.
Thomas, letters from, 80, 130, 201, 337.
Arze, Juan Ruys de, letters from, 312, 313

Ash. Christopher, 47.
Ashburnham, Mr., 181.
Ashburton, Asburton, 152, 234.
the despatch of letters from, 307.
Ashby. in Northamptonshire, 53.
Ashfield, agent for the English Catholics, sent on a mission to Scotland. 230, 307, 308, 309, 431.
the whole plotter for his apprehension. 422.
Ashley, Sir H., 181.
Askeaton (Askeiton), H.M. chief house in Munster, 268.
Askwith, Thomas, son of an alderman of York. 209.
Assheton:
Ra.. letter from, 9.
Richard, of Lancashire, 69.
Astley in Worcestershire, 384.
Aston:
Nichola, an English Jesuit active at Ferrol, 171.
Roger. letter from, 159.
Athy, castle of, 267.
necessary garrisoning of, 414.
Atkins, Richard, letter from, 239.
Atkinson, Captain, 146, 330.
Attorney General, the, High Commissioner for the Province of York. 396.
Audience, a Judge of the, 257.
Audiencier, the, arrival of, at Calais, 124.
Auditor, Mr., 145.
Audley, Lord, Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 145, 147. 231, 331.
Audomaropolis. *See* St. Omer.
Aveiro (Aveso), plague in the coast of, 172.
Awbrey, Dr., a member of the Council of Wales, &c., 257.
Aynsdale, Henry, of Chester, 377.
Azores (Assurres), Islands of, 403.
Spanish force going to, 312.

B

Babington, Babyngton:
—, Becher's relations with, 178.
Mr., payments for apparel for Ireland, 253.
lands in Derby and Notts, 175.
Babraham (Baburham, Babram), letters dated at, 127, 129, 174, 225, 233, 418, 419.
Bacon:
Mr., 149, 162, 298.
Anthony, 233.
—— letter to, 98.
—— a letter of, referred to, 158.
Edmund, a surgeon brought over from Antwerp, 50.
Francis, 208.
—— letters showing relations with, and attitude towards the Earl of Essex, 405-407.
Bacons, Sir Francis, 439.
Baconsthorpe, letter dated at, 24.
Baddow (Badowe), letter dated at, 145.
Bagg, Bagge, James, commissioner at Plymouth, 103, 307, 323, 425.
letters from, 83, 233.
Bagnall, Sir Samuel. Commander of the forces for Loughfoyle, 147 (2), 148.
Bagot, Walter, letter from, 46.
Bagshaw, Dr., 202 (2), 203.
Baker, John, of Westminster, 437.
Balcarres (Belcress), Earl of, 431.
Balfour, Sir Michael, of Burley, a Scottish Knight. travels abroad, 219.
Ballard, William, Clerk of the Enrolment of Evidences in Chancery, 75.
letter from, 387.
Ballasidarragh, bridge of, 424.
Balliboy, Tyrrel's chief castle, 268.
Ballinafad, 423.
Ballyragget (Bellaragged), bulwark of co. of Kilkenny, 267.
letter dated at, 140.
Ballyshannon (Ballasshanon), the hithermost part of Odonell's country, 99, 265.
Baltimore, 172.
Baltinglas, a, 384.
Bamford, one, Counsellor-at-Law, 175.
Banbury, 275.
Banckes, Henry, 397.
Bancroft, Richard, Bishop of London. letters from, 9, 39, 178, 235, 373. 407, 409.
interview with the Queen, 235.
his desire for the Queen's good opinion, &c., 407, 408.
Bann (Band), the river. in Ulster, 20, 101.
Bangor, Bishop of, 370.
Banning, Baninge, Alderman, negotiations with regard to the tin, 220.
proceedings between him and his wife, 234, 235.
the wife's accuser publicly asks forgiveness, 235.
Bar, letters dated at, 166, 286.
Barca, letter dated at. 277.
Barcelona, the voyage of, 6.
Bardon, John, 397.
Barefoot, Thomas, letter to, 132.
Barkley. *See* Berkeley.
Barker:
Captain, 36.
Mr Dr.. 334.
—— Laurence, 39.
Barking or Barking Shelf. Essex. 284.
proposal to sink ships at, 281, 282.
Barlow, Mr., 37.
Barne. J., justice of Westminster. 15.
Barneby, Francis, confession of. 200.
Barnes, letter dated at, 43.
Barnet, 97, 167.
Barneveldt, M., 22.
Barnstaple. 96.
a man-of-war of, captured, 152.
Barrow Side. Ireland, rebels' depredations on the. 414.
Barton, George, letter signed by, 369.
Barvieska. plague in. 172.
Basadonna. John. letter from, 11.

Basciadona, Mag^lo, cruel conduct of, 167.
Basil, 243.
Bashall, land at, 133.
Basing, 246.
letters dated at, 75, 197.
Basingstoke, 152, 182, 234.
letter dated at, 339.
Baskerville, Sir Thomas, 28, 437.
Bassett, Basset:
Captain, 145, 330.
Sir Robert, 439.
—— regiment of, at Plymouth, 274.
Bate, John, letter signed by, 103.
Bates, Edward, of Dover, 160.
Bath, the, 57, 128, 130, 197.
letters dated at, 179, 180.
Bath, Earl of. *See* Bourchier.
Bathory, Cardinal Andrea, elected Prince, 219.
Baylye, Hugh, letter from, 383.
Baynards Castle, letters dated at, 29, 157, 163.
Bayning, Paul, letters from, 102, 103.
Bayntrine, J., 115.
Bayona, Islands of, 273, 283.
Bayonne, Bayon, France, 109, 409.
English Catholics at, 193.
letters from, 233, 247, 301.
corn transported to, 247.
Governor of, 306.
Baxter, Thomas, 108.
Beale, Robert, of the Council of the North, 228, 229, 257, 363.
letters from, 154, 161, 296, 334, 358, 377, 379.
the value of his appointments, 154.
his "name made odious to the whole world," 377.
charges against, his poverty, &c., 379.
son of, desiring to return to France, 358.
Beanford, Old, the Sign of the Talbot in, 425.
Bearr, Ireland, 131.
Beauchamp, Lord, "heir apparent," 122.
Beaufort, Madame de, death of, 123.
Beaumaris, 134, 135, 377, 385.
Becher, William. *See* Beecher.
Becket, Simon, of Bedford, 47.
Bedford, Countess of, certain indentures connected with, 70.
B. Countess Dowager of, letters from, 76, 422.
Bedford:
co. of, levying of a company in, 221.
town of, letter dated at, 48.
—— mayor, bailiffs and chamberlains of, 47, 48.
—— vicar of St. Cuthbert's, 48.
—— the advowson of St. John's, 47.
—— master of St. John's, 48.
—— parson of St. Peter's, 48.
Bedwell, 63.
Beecher (Becher), William, letters from, 11, 25, 45, 133, 178, 375.
—— a prisoner in the Compter, 375.
Beedon, Captain, 52.
Beeston:
Hugh, letter from, 124.
John, letter from, 85.
Beethom, letter dated at, 133.
Belfast, Vice-Constable of, 100.
suitable for a garrison, &c., 100, 102.
castle, besieged, 101.
Belgrade (Bellograd), 219.
Bell, William, 229.
Bellievre, Monsieur de, 5.
Bellman, Robert, merchant of Plymouth, in captivity in Ireland, 154.
Bellott:
Cuthberd, prebendary of Westminster, 182.
Mrs., 70.
Thomas, letter from, 78.
Benevolence (voluntary), suggested, 150.
Bennet, Father, a Capuchin friar, 287.
Bennett, Dr. John, of the Council of the North, 257, 396.
letter from, 363.
Berehaven, 172.
Bergen, Sebastian à, letter signed by, 182.
Bergen-op-Zoom, letter dated at, 67.
English soldiers in garrison at, 67.
Berkeley, Barkley:
Sir Francis, 146.
—— letter from, 354.
Sir Maurice, letter from, 96.
Sir Richard, letter from, 389.
Berisford, George, 236.
Berkhamstead, 63.
Bermyngham, Richard, letter from, 41.
Berne, Canton of, 6.
Berrye Castell, letter dated at, 201, 252.
Berte, a town in Radnorshire, 168.
Bertondona, Martin de, 306.
Berty, Robert, letter from, 77.
Berwick, 307, 344.
the garrison at, 10, 67.
letters dated at, 35, 38, 138.
the question of sending a part of the garrison of, to Ireland, 34, 35, 37.
state of affairs at, 92.
ordnance in, 187.
tapestry, bedding and silver plate sent to, 353.
the postmaster at, 369.
Bessas (Bessars), Don John de, 121, 122.
Bessell, Marten, letters signed by, 200, 396.
Betuwe, the, in Duchy of Gueldres, 4.
Bevercott, Samuel, of the Council of York, 396.
Beverley:
—, 126.
Mr., of Chester, 117.
George, Comptroller of the Victuals in Ireland, 147.
—— letters from, 83, 96, 351.
Bevyll (Bevill, Bevil), Sir William, 136.
letters from, 136, 152, 247.
Biblical quotation (2nd Cor. 8, 12), 13.
Biocière, William, 440.
Bilbao, 172.
Billingsley, Sir Henry, alderman, of the Custom House, 226, 304.
Bilson, Thomas, Bishop of Winchester, letters from, 295, 393.
Bingham, Sir Richard, 53, 422.
Bingley, Captain, 147.

Birchenshaw, —, 347.
Bird:
Christopher, a gunmaker, trained up in the Tower, 340.
Hugh, at the Castle of Tynemouth, 119.
John, letters from, 18, 200, 396.
John, of Westminster, 437.
T., letter from, 189.
Biscay, 201.
galleons from, 132.
Bishops Lidiard, in Somerset, 57.
Blackmoores, 7.
Blackstone Ford near the Mill of Lowth, parley holden at, 403.
Blackwater, the, the defeat at, referred to, 99.
Blackwell, Mr., schemes of, 202, 203.
the archpresbyter, 318.
Blakamore, Yorkshire, 388.
Blandford Forum, letter dated at, 177.
Blaney, Captain, 147.
Blantyre, the Prior of, 353, 370.
Blaye, Captain, 385.
Blithfield, letter dated at, 46.
this poor family of, 46.
Blount, Blunt:
Charles, Lord Montjoy, 149, 287, 290, 437, 438.
—— letters from, 61 (2), 220.
—— servant to, 419.
Sir Christopher, 120, 125, 146, 147.
—— letter from, 8.
—— regiment of wounded men, 57.
—— said to have been reconciled to the Church of Rome, 375.
Lady, wife of Sir Christopher, 8.
Thomas, an Esquire of Astley in Worcestershire, overhears the interview between Essex and Tyrone, 384.
Thomas Pope, Sheriff, letter from, 288.
Blythe, Mr., of the Council of the North, 363.
Blytheman, John, Mayor of Plymouth, 182, 233.
letters from, 83, 103, 230, 262, 268, 269, 329.
Bodington, Captain Edward, letter from, 118.
Bodley, Captain, 147.
Bodmin (Bodman), mentioned, 225.
Bois-le-duc (Boleduc, Buldike), 109, 238, 243.
Bois Mallesherbes, letter dated at, 190.
Bolde, Mr., 52.
Bolles (Bollis, Booles), Sir John, Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 147, 299.
Bommelre Weerdt (Bommel, Bonnell, Bumble, Bomell ward), in Guelderland, attack made on, 169.
a map of, referred to, 184.
siege raised, 198, 259.
letters dated at, 205, 212 (2).
number of the Spanish army in, &c., 262.
Spanish losses about, 300.
the Scottish Regiment at, 319.
the enemy's fort in, 356.
Bone-setter, an allusion to a, 44.
Bonnaughts in Ireland, 100.
Bonitoun, Bonneton, Lord, 54.
the young lord of, at Brussels and Paris, 156.
Book [Bible?] presented to Sir Robert Cecil, 13.
Book of Titles, 202, 203, 230.
Books relating to Tyrone referred to, 404.
Bordeaux, the Edict of Nantes refused in, 123.
shipping for, about to depart, 304.
Scottish ships bound for, cargoes of, 403.
Borders, the, 23, 74, 92, 138, 431.
pledges from the West and Middle Marches, 17.
constitution of trained and Scottish bands for defence of, 43.
Borgon, Cardinal Andreas de, a letter to, intercepted, 212.
Borrum, Donnell, 423.
Bosseville, Captain Ralph, letter from, 6.
Bostock:
Captain, 145.
Marie, letter from, 183.
Boswell, Capt., killed, 213.
Bothwell, Earl, 51, 267.
enterprises of, 33.
journey to Paris, designs of, etc., 45, 46, 62.
his proceedings in France, 123.
his coming to Newcastle, 189.
securities said to have been destroyed by, 353.
Bouillon, Duke of, letter from, referred to, 6.
Boulogne, 71.
letter dated at, 123.
Mayor of, 33.
——, letter from, 45.
a young Englishman in a "rasse" pair of hose, &c. seeking a passage to London, a suspicious person, 277.
Boulston in Pembrokeshire, letter dated at, 314.
Bourchier, Bourgcher:
Sir George, Master of Ordnance in Ireland, 147.
William, Earl of Bath, 152.
—— services in connexion with the despatch of troops to Ireland, 108, 111.
——, letters from, 120, 134, 154, 193, 206, 274, 292.
——. imprest of mariners by, 269, 271.
—— preparations to frustrate the Spanish attack, 291, 292.
—— at Plymouth, 307.
—— sends out a pinnace, for purposes of observation, 323.
—— the levies in Devon, 437.
Bourghe, Lord, Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 147.
Bourk, Sir Thomas, 146, 268.
Bourne, Raphe, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
Bowes:
Ralph, letter from, 43.
Richard, brother of Sir William, 106.
Robert, 239, 242.

Bowes—*cont.*
Sir William, 308, 396.
——, letter to, 222.
—— rumour of his having been turned out of Scotland, 283.
William, prisoner at the Marshalsea, 238.
Bowne, Richard, chamberlain of Bedford, 48.
Bowstred. Captain, 146, 330.
Bowyer:
E., letter from, 350.
Mr., 180.
Boyer, Captain William, letter from, 92.
Boys, Bois:
Captain, 145.
William, fellow of Clare Hall, &c., elected Master, 418 (2), 419, 436.
Braban, Wm., one of many good soldiers sent to Ireland, 271.
Brabant, military operations in, 62.
Brabant and Flanders, treaty of peace with, in negotiation, 142.
Brackenthait, Cumberland, 224.
Bradbery, Jonas, 428.
Bradshawe, Thomas, from Bayonne, informer, 193.
Branspeyth, 239.
Breamy Orwork, 423.
Breda, 62, 169, 198.
Breewell, letter dated at, 156.
Brentwood (Burndwood), Essex, rendezvous of trained soldiers, 290.
Brest (Breske), 153, 269, 289.
pinnace despatched for, 253.
Spanish galleys, &c., at, 291, 295, 307.
Breton vessels at St. Ives, 325, 329, 330.
Breton (Britton), Cape, 297.
Brett:
Captain, 11, 45.
—— killed, 213.
Robert, letter from, 126.
Brewers and their wharfs, 15.
Brewood, in Staffordshire, 417, 418.
Brians, the, sometime Kings of Limerick, 354.
Brice, Mr., Sheriff of Dublin, 232.
Brickhill, 97, 113.
Bricknell, William, 430.
Brickyer:
John, 57
Thomas, examination of, 57.
Bridges:
John, Dean of Salisbury, letter from, 143.
Mrs., at Antwerp, 87.
one, a tailor, in Shoe Lane, 417.
Thomas, a suspected person sent up by Lord Bath, 134, 154, 193.
Captain Thomas, letter from, 382.
Brierton, Sir William, 396.
Brikbye, James, Alderman of York, 397.
Brill, the, [Briel], 25.
letter dated at, 24.
Lieut.-Governor of, 24.
troops from, 36, 40.
the government of, 65.
governor of, always has a company of 200 men, 98.
Brill—*cont.*
neglect in the governor of, 123, 124.
exchange of, for another cautionary town, suggested, 381.
Brion, Sir John, 396.
Briskin, Griffith, Prebendary of York, 397.
Bristol (Bristow, Bristo), town or port of, 31, 44, 329.
letters dated at, 43, 69, 139, 325, 391
men pressed at, 57.
muster of the horse at, 68.
Cathedral Church of, preaching at, 69.
Mayor and Aldermen of, dispute about preaching, 69.
—— letters from, 96, 139.
embarkation of troops for Ireland at, 91, 96, 108, 111, 433.
a "Water" at, 142.
a caravel of, taken by the Spaniards, 296.
Mayor of, 325.
Brittany (Britten), bark arrested for an offence on the coast of, 409.
Britton, Captain, 305.
Brochero, Don Diego, Spanish General, 121, 171.
Broke, Sir John, passage with his company to Ireland, 120.
Bromham, letter dated at, 47.
Bromley (Bromeley, Brombley):
— Becher's relations with, 178.
Captain, 147, 330.
Sir Henry, letter from, 13.
Robert, an English merchant, 11.
Bromleyhurst, in Stafford, 58.
Brompton, Ewen, a servant of Cessford's, 66.
Bromwich, Captain James, carriage master in Ireland, 147.
Broograve, Jo., letter from, 298.
Brooke:
Captain, 146.
Sir Calisthenes, a prisoner on account of a challenge, letter from, 421.
Henry, Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, etc., 15, 61, 170, 178, 318.
—— a spy of, 83.
—— signs a letter from the Council, 90.
—— letters from, 113, 160, 208, 231, 283, 287 (2), 362, 365, 368, 416.
—— letters to, 164, 210, 219, 259, 382.
Sir John, embarked with his company, 96.
—— an accident to his great ship, 111, 112.
—— arrival in Ireland, 116.
—— mentioned, 146.
Sir Thomas, horse company of, 68.
—— letter from, 108.
Brother, Richard, at Carlisle, letter to, 186.
Brough:
John, of Sheriff Hutton, 157, 158, 159.
Thomas, imprisoned at the Canaries, 116.

Brouncker (Bronckard), Sir Henry, 102.
letters from, 56, 77, 128.
Brown, Browne, Broune:
—, land in Ireland mortgaged to, 131.
Captain, 146.
Mr., a Scottishman in London, 346.
John, 430, 440.
Sander, and the Hull ships, 430.
Thomas, letter from, 63.
Ulick, of the co. of Limerick, alleged association with Desmond, 122.
Sir William, 36, 38, 59, 243.
—— letters from, 13, 40.
—— letters to, 212, 256.
—— sister of, 355.
Bruce, —, 240.
Brudnell, —, 255.
Bruge (Bridge), Captain Thomas, letter from, 410.
Bruges, Captain, his proceedings and adventures in Spain, &c., 170.
Bruges (Bruce), 211, 252.
Brunswick, Duke of, 169.
Brunswick, said to supply Tyrone with powder, 121.
news from, 184.
Brussels (Bruxelas), 138, 206, 211, 267.
Minorites' Convent at, letter dated at, 199.
the post for, 238.
pamphlet published at, 244.
arrival of the Archduke and Infanta at, 357.
Brystowe, William, 198.
Bubbe, William, condemned for coinage, &c., 239.
Buccleuch (Baucleughe), attacks upon, 431.
Buck, G., letter from, 190.
Buckhurst, Lord. *See* Sackville.
Bucks, co. of, persons in, set going rumour of death of the Queen, 303.
Buckstones, 303.
Budemore, John, letter from, 38.
Budget, William, of Nunnery, Somerset, concealed wardship of son of, 256.
Bueno, Andres, letter from, 315.
Bugans, Nicholas, of Totnes, lately from Spain, examination of, 201.
Bulmer, Mr., and the import of wines, &c., 249, 250.
offer concerning the tin, 382, 426.
Bulstrode, Sir William, letter from, 20.
Bunney, Edmund, Prebendary of York, 397.
Burgh, Borow:
Lady Francis, letter from, 11.
Lord, deputy of Ireland, 120, 126, 145, 331.
—— untimely death of, etc., 12.
Burghley, Lord. *See* Cecil.
Burghley House, timber desired to be preserved, 128.
Burgin, Francis, 397.
Burgundy, Duchess of, referred to, 203.
Burgos, in Spain, plague at, 172.
Burk, Burck:
Lord, brother of, turned traitor, 213.
Ulick, 424.
Burkes, the, 423.
Burlayghe, Mounsere de, a baron of Scotland, 320.
Burne, Rauphe, letter signed by, 429.
Burneathe, 329.
Burnesell, Burnsell, Anthony, of Hull, 139
Mayor of Hull, letter signed by, 388.
Burney, Francis, 397.
Burton, letter dated at, 97.
Burton:
Richard, 397.
Thomas, Doctor of the Law, 396.
Bury, letters dated at, 31, 44.
Bushell, Ned, 298, 341.
wounded, 213.
arrival in Ireland, 289.
Busshopp, one, of Sandwich, a dangerous Papist, 87.
Butler, Sir Walter, 146.
Butterley in the co. of Derby, 318.
Buttolphe, Thomas, letter from, 319.
Button, William, letter from, 52.
Byngham, John, letter from, 422.
Byworth, manor of, question of the sale of, 97.

C

Cadiz (Cales), 153.
the 1595 expedition to, 57, 273, 434.
—— prisoners taken in, remaining in London, 367, 370.
Spanish ships and soldiers at, 201.
fleet for New Spain from, 301.
Caesar, Mr. Dr. Julius, 76, 88.
—— letters from, 296, 334, 412.
Cage:
John, Constable of Totteridge, 198.
—— letter from, 238.
Richard, of Totteridge, 198.
Caher, Cahir, Caire:
Lord of, 140, 268.
Castle of, plan of, 186.
—— siege of, 213.
—— thought the only impregnable castle of Ireland, 267.
Caithness, 33, 34.
Earl Bothwell's designs on, 45.
Caithness, Earl of, 33.
Cajetan, Cardinal, 202.
Calais (Calice, Callis, Calyes), 71, 164, 219, 254, 348.
Dunkirkers making ready at, 217.
Governor of, 403.
—— a letter from, referred to, 327.
—— passes issued by, to French ships carrying Spanish goods, 403.
letter dated at, 124.
the post to, 119.
the route of ships from the North to, 403.

Calfeld, Captain, 147.
Calloughe, McArti's chief house, 268.
Calmerslott. *See* Kalmar.
Calverley, Thomas, Temporal Chancellor to the Bishop of Durham, 396.
Calves' skins, exportation of, 425.
Calvo, Eliano, a Genoese, long resident in London, 127.
a petition to be presented by, 167.
Camberwell, letter dated at, 350.
Cambray, Bishop of, his ears boxed, 243.
Cambridge:
letters dated at, 199, 240, 421.
townsmen of, injuries committed by, 240.
university of, an undergraduate at, 178.
—— exemption from subsidy, 240.
—— disputes in, 434.
—— wrongs done to, by the town, 434.
—— relations of Sir R. Cecil with, 418.
—— Vice-Chancellor of, 185, 199.
—— Vice-Chancellor and other Heads of Colleges at, letter from, 240 (2).
—— Caius College, fellow of, 199.
—— Clare Hall in, appointment to the Mastership, 418 (2), 419, 421, 436.
—— Jesus College in, letter dated at, 185.
Campbell:
Earl of Argyle, kept his religion abroad, 252.
John, a Scottishman, pilot of a Spanish frigate, 114.
Mr., Minister at Westchester, 287.
Mr., Dean of Limerick, in poverty from the rebellion, 418.
a member of the house of the Earl of Argyle (Father Chresostume) on his way to Scotland, 287.
Camphire in Zeeland, 320.
Campion:
Father, a book compiled by, containing the names of persons reconciled, referred to, 153.
Mr., brewer, 425.
Canaries *or* Canary Islands, the, 116, 315 (2).
capture of, by the Dutch fleet, 247, 249, 273 (2), 301.
Canby, Laurence, a prisoner in York castle, 104, 105, 106.
Candii, 102.
Canterbury:
Archbishop of, letter from, 126.
—— one of the Commissioners to hear the case of the Cambridge University, 434.
City of, 84 (2), 336, 349, 383.
—— letters dated at, 84, 85.
—— an inn named "Fleur de Luce" in, 84, 85.
Capell, Sir Arthur, letters from, 288, 393.
Capuchins, Order of the, M. de Joyeux received into the, 98.
friars arrested at Sandwich, 287.
prisoners in the Marshalsea, 365.
Caramama, rebellion in, 219.
Cardigan, county of, gentlemen of, desirous to serve under Essex in Ireland, 54.
Cardinal, Mr., 31.
Cardinal, the. *See* Albert, Archduke.
Carelell, Capt. James, 101.
Carew, Caroe, Carue, Carey, Carie, Cary, Carye, Karie:
—, 25.
—, opinion of, among Essex's followers, 343.
Sir Edward, 195, 237.
George, letter from, 137.
Captain George, killed, 213.
Sir George, 133, 134, 390.
—— Master of the Ordnance, 235, 429.
—— letters from, 56, 204, 337.
—— Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, 147, 440.
Sir George, knt. of Cockington, 57.
—— letters from, 7, 9, 64, 364.
—— regiment of, 274.
—— son of, sent to the Irish Wars, 9.
Henry, lewd speeches by, 155, 161.
Captain Henry, letter from, 22.
Sir Henry, 146, 330, 439.
—— bearer of a letter, 231.
—— his name omitted in error from a dispatch, 236, 237.
Sir John, 396.
Lady, Sir T. Tasburgh's adversary, 216.
Mr., case of his son, referred to, 176.
—— his lodging in Holborn, 214.
—— H.M. late Ambassador to Russia, 227.
Sir Robert, 242, 396.
Carey, Cary:
George, 2nd Baron Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, 396.
—— letters from, 74, 82, 90, 302, 331.
—— letter to, 92.
—— has the telling of the uncomfortable news from Ireland to the Queen, 306.
Henry, 1st Baron Hunsdon, an obligation made by, 353.
Mr., 439.
—— mentioned, 242.
See also Carew.
Carlingford, victualling magazine in, 316.
Carlisle (Carlyle), 187, 229, 411.
Archdeacon of, High Commissioner for the Province of York, 397.
Bishop of, 396.
Castle of, the attack upon, 17.
Dean of, 396.
Deanery and Colleg of, duties negligently performed, 376.
Dr. C. Parkins's visit to, as Dean, 376.
letter dated at, 336.
Carlow (Carloughe), 330.
Carlowes, the, a place of difficulty in Connaught, disaster at, 289.

Carmarden, Carmerden, Carmarthen, Richard, of the Custom house, 30, 226.
letters from, 15, 244, 248.
a grant to, which he feared might be anticipated by Lord Essex in Ireland, 248.
Carmarthen, county of, gentlemen of, desirous of serving under Essex in Ireland, 54.
Caron (Carron), Mons. Noel de, Agent in England for the States General, 170, 194, 372.
letters from, 32, 216, 275, 370, 411.
visit of the Queen to, 245.
a Welsh servant of, 370.
Carpen, governor of, 21.
Carr, Sir Robert, 28, 104, 106.
Carragh, Alexander, 423.
Carrall, James, 430, 440.
Carreill, Scotland, burgh of, English ships captured, carried to, 222.
Carrickfergus (Karickfergus, Knockfergus), the command of, 18, 109, 147
a landing at, for Coleraine, 100.
the number of able men and horse in, 150.
victual at, 222, 316.
government of, 364.
governor of, 148.
Carrolde, uncle to the Earl of Desmond, 260.
Cartaret, John, letter from, 424.
Carte, William, letter signed by, 429.
Cary's tenement, property of the Russell family, 324.
Caspar, Charles, the Calais post, 119.
Cassilis (Cassels, Cazzels), Earl of, like to pay for his intermeddling, 138.
speech of, on the Scots' prospects in England, 308.
Castile, States of, assembled, 6.
Castillo, Thomas de, letter to, 315.
Castlehey, the Queen's horses at, 114.
area, 115.
Castlemayne in Munster, in danger of being taken by the Rebels, 386.
Castle Park, Queen's horses in, 114.
area of, 115.
Catchmay, Captain, 323.
Cato, at Rome, 10.
Cave:
John, letter from, 55.
Thomas, his wife and her father, 184.
—— letter from, 184.
Cavendish (Candish), Sir Charles, 229.
set upon, in his own ground, 246.
Caverlies, Mr., in Yorkshire, mass said at, 320.
Cecil, Cycill:
Captain Edward, letters from, 205, 252.
Frances (Fraunceys), cure of, 383.
John, sale of a messuage in Bristol by, &c., 139.
Richard, letter from, 131.
Cecil, Sir Robert:
letters to, *passim*.
letters from, 52, 53, 123, 216, 229, 236, 327, 331.
Cecil, Sir Robert—*cont.*
his love of books, 8.
presents to, 8, 13, 38, 130.
practice of, as regards the taking of gifts, 8.
a quarrel at Court, 54.
land offered for sale to, 63.
an attack of ague, 72.
hawks belonging to, 32, 270.
expressions of devotion to, 74, 75
summoned to the Queen, 88.
Spanish gloves sent to, 83.
his park pale at Cheston, 117.
a "discourse" sent by, referred to, 199.
his children and their aunt, 129, 383
"a father" to his niece, 130.
horses of, 130, 337, 387, 401.
Recorder ("patron or parent") of Colchester, 163, 395.
a marriage to be attended by, 173.
his "particular care of foreign affairs," 171.
appointment to Mastership of the Court of Wards, congratulations, &c., 176, 178, 179, 185, 188.
arrangements connected with his son, the son's character, &c., 179, 180.
application to be a retainer of, 192.
stops his coach, to speak with certain persons, an act of courtesy of, 201.
the "principalest part of the House," 205.
movements of, 226, 243.
his signature requested, to frighten a man, 294.
a picture for, 345.
interview with E. of Essex arranged, 367.
and Lord Southampton, 341.
negotiations as to a lease of Russell House, 358, 359, 360.
sentiments borne towards, 368.
interference on behalf of Sir T. Sherley, the younger, 371.
vile words uttered of him at an ordinary, 384.
a farmer and servant of, 399.
relations with the E. of Derby, 405.
Bishop of London's indebtedness to, 408.
relations with the University of Cambridge, 418, 434.
as bailiff of Westminster, deputies of, 437.
paintings for, 440.
cousin german of his mother, 255.
niece of, has brass ordnance at Corfe Castle of good value, 250.
Cecil:
Lady Susan, 118.
Thomas, 2nd Lord Burghley, letters from, 71, 128, 163, 167, 173, 177, 209, 225, 235, 236, 294, 343, 345, 420.
—— letter to, 89, 429.
—— execution of his father's will, 72.
—— signs a letter from the Council, 90.
—— suffering from gout, 173.

Cecil, Thomas—*cont.*
—— delay in his appointment as President of the North, 236.
—— the Queen's projected visit to, losses from alteration of her plans, 239.
—— appointed Lord President of the Council of the North, 241, 246.
—— proceedings as President, 317, 343, 344, 345, 395.
—— relations with his brother, Sir Robert, 345.
Sir William, 1st Lord Burghley, a question of respect to his memory, 63.
—— an act in which the executors of the will of, were concerned, 72.
—— an attendant upon him, in his sickness, 192.
—— concerning the arrangement of his papers, 400.
—— descent of, 412.
William, son of Sir Robert, travelling, 129, 383.
——, letter from, 224.
—— health, employments, &c., 248.
"Cecilian Gent," the, 262.
Cesare, le Sieur, an Italian companion of Bothwell's, 46.
Cessford, Laird of, his purposes and plans, 66.
Challoner:
Sir John, 6.
Sir Thomas, letter from, 98.
Chamberlain, Lord. *See* Carey.
Chamberlain, Chamberlayne, Chamberlen:
Captain, return to England, 59.
—— Master of the Ordnance, 145.
Capt. J., 330.
Mr., 198.
one, sometime a servant of Sir T. Egerton, messenger from Ireland, 414.
Champanti, a petitioner to the Queen, 109.
Champernowne:
Arthur or Sir Arthur, letter from, 18.
—— Quarter-Master-General of the Army in Ireland, 147, 439.
Sir Richard, 206.
—— letters from, 232, 437.
Chancellor, Lord, the heir of a, brought to an exigent, 178.
Chancery:
a vacant place in the, 362, 369.
Enrolment of Evidences in, Clerkship of the, 387.
Chapman:
Henry, alderman of Newcastle-on-Tyne, 34, 397.
Joan, letter from, 208.
—— former husband of, 208.
Thomas, letter from, 208.
Charing Cross, letters dated at, 79, 196, 214.
Charterhouse, letter dated at, 90.
Chartley, Chartele, 44, 52.
Chastes (Chattes), M. de, Governor of Dieppe, letter from, 51.
mentioned, 295, 368.
Chatham, mariners sent from Devon to, 269, 271, 274, 275.
letter dated at, 278.
Chavige, Mr., 52.
Chauvin, a merchant from Dieppe, 368.
Cheeke, Mr., of the Council of the North, 363.
Chefe Coppice, 78.
Chelmsford, horse raised at, 283.
letter dated at, 284.
Chelsea (Chelsey), letters dated at, 91, 226.
Chenell, Francis ("one Francis"), a Frenchman, servant of W. Tresham, 389, 391, 392.
Cheney, Mr., 8.
Cheneyes (Cheyneyes), letters dated at, 130, 235.
Cherbourg (Shurbrook), 132, 335.
Cherry, Francis, letters from, 112, 227.
Chester:
Archdeacon of, High Commissioner for the Province of York, 397.
Bishop of, High Commissioner for the Province of York, 396.
Dean of, 396.
Chester, city or port of (Westchester), 67, 117, 126, 393.
letters dated at, 92, 94, 96, 97, 108, 113, 141, 377, 385, 399, 400, 415, 419.
embarkation of troops at, for Ireland 72, 89, 90, 94 (2), 96, 97, 100, 107, 108, 113, 433.
city impoverished, much charged for the Queen's service, &c., 425.
Mayor of, 97, 108, 113.
—— High Commissioner for the Province of York, 397.
—— letters from, 415, 419.
merchants of, a licence for transportation of skins granted to, 424, 425.
port of, 73, 377, 385.
postal times from, to London, 97.
recusants sent to the Castle, 398.
a Scots Minister at, 287.
shipping at, 86.
wines stayed at, 86.
Chester, Colonel, 26.
Chestou or Cheston House, enclosure by Sir R. Cecil at, timber in the chase, &c., 117, 426.
Chevers, Christopher, son of Patrick, of Wexford, 436.
Chewte, an English captain, knighted by the King of France, in the employment of K. James of Scotland, 309.
Chichester, Bishop of, complaint against Harry Goring, 97.
Chichester:
Sir Arthur, Governor of Carrickfergus, 147, 148.
—— letters from, 107, 108.
Sir John, the killing of, 101.
Childhay (Chyldhaye), in Dorset, letter dated at, 18.
Chimay, Prince of, boxes the ears of a bishop, 243.
Chippingdale, Dr. J., letter from, 72.

Chiverton, Thomas, 329.
Chomeley, Sir Hugh, 396.
Chomley, W., letter from, 270.
Chrispe, Thomas, a Seminary priest, apprehended, 318.
Christ, the passion of, engraved, in a box covered with crimson velvet, 298.
Chrysostom (Chresostume), Father, a Campbell, 287.
Church, non-attendance at, a cause of commitment, &c., 209.
Church of the Strangers in London, 127.
Chute, Sir Edward, in London, 431.
Cicill, William, letter from, 367.
Cinque Ports, Warden of the. *See* Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham.
Clanauliffe, Ireland, 131, 132.
Clandeboyes, the, an ancient feud, 100.
the forces of the, 101.
Clandermody, Clan Diermody, beartry, Ireland, 131, 132.
Clandermott Reoghs, the, 423.
Clandermott Roes, the, 423.
Clandonel Roe, in Ireland, 131, 132.
Clandonnells, the, 423.
Clan McDonell's country, 131, 132.
Clanmorishe, 122.
Clanrickard, Earl of, 146 (2).
Clapham, 411.
letters dated at, 321, 245, 370.
Clapthorne, near Awndell, letter dated at, 255.
Clara Eugenia Isabella, daughter of the King of Spain, 203.
Clare, Henry, 8.
Captain, H., 146.
Clare, Suffolk, town described, 39
vicarage of, 38.
"Clarge," the, 318.
Clariquothatos, 271.
Clarkson. *See* Collier, Henry.
Clayton, Dr., 199.
Clerk:
Francis, 334.
Geoffrey, 334.
one, servant to Lord Buckhurst, 261.
Clerke, Baron, 390.
Clerksonn, William, examination of, 211.
Cleves, Duke of, 4.
Cley, William, 52.
Clifford, Clyfford:
Sir Alexander, of H.M.S. Rainbow, 60, 328, 427.
—— ships under command of, position, &c., 217.
—— letters from, 217, 403 (2).
Sir Conyers, 231, 431.
—— death of, 289, 300, 343, 385.
Francis, 242.
George, Earl of Cumberland, 396, 434.
—— at the Canaries, 116.
—— is in treaty for Grafton, 198.
—— incident of his journey to the Indies, 256.
—— letters from, 321, 416.
—— letter to, 322.
—— joined with the Lord Mayor in care of all martial causes, 322.
Clifford, George—*cont.*
—— financial matters, 416.
Mary Lady, letter from, 433.
Clinke, the, 295.
Clinton:
Edward, Lord, an exchange of lands, 195.
Henry de, Earl of Lincoln, 426.
—— payment of his debts, 75, 79.
—— letters from, 226, 299, 408.
—— sickness of, &c., 299, 408.
—— report of death of, 350.
Clonicashell, an attack upon, 423.
Clothiers, Clothworkers, &c., suit before the Council, 167.
"Clyng," 388.
Clyntwood, 17.
Coals, tax on, 34.
Cobham:
Lord. *See* Brooke.
Anne Lady, letter from, 186.
—— Phillipe, daughter of, marriage proposed, 186.
Coche, Captain, 146.
Cockburn (Cokburne), Samuel, letters from, 136, 336.
Cockburneshelf, lands of, 353.
Cocke, Sir Henry, letters from, 72, 288.
poaching by men of, 9.
Cockermouth, 33.
Cockes, Robert, letter signed by, 103.
Cockington, letters dated at, 7, 9.
Cockman, John, of Bedford, 48.
Cofferer of the Household, suggested as a proper official to receive and keep Crown contributions, 58.
Coinage, the, 193, 426.
crime connected with, 239.
Coke, Edward, Attorney General, letters from, 73, 90, 95, 109, 227, 250, 263, 333, 371.
handwriting of, 230.
one of the Commissioners to hear the case of Cambridge University, 434.
Colchester, 87.
train bands of, 163.
the number of parish churches, &c., in, nature of the inhabitants, &c., 163.
burdensome charge of armour and men on, 199.
Bailiffs of, letters from, 163, 199, 395.
Recorder of, 395.
Quarter Sessions at, jurisdiction of the court in absence of the Recorder, 395, 396.
freedom from all purveyance, 396.
Cole:
an examiner of York, 377.
Anthonie, letter signed by, 388.
Mr., from Hull, 139.
Thomas, Prebendary of York, 397.
Coleraine, Colrane, in the Rowte, suitable for a garrison, 100.
an Abbey at, &c., 101.
Coleri quothatos, 271.
Colfangie, 352.
College, headship of a, proceedings of the fellows against an unpopular appointment, 394.

Collen, Thomas, merchant, Waterford, 121.
Collens, Robert, of Bedford, 48.
Collier:
a spy, son to Mr. Tench, of Sandwich, sent to Douay, 83, 84.
Friar Henry, despatched to England, 199.
Henry *alias* William Clarkson, an English priest, arrested at Dover, 210.
Henry, letter from, 211.
Collins, Edward, letter signed by, 103.
Collyn, Thomas, 278. 279.
Colmere, Clement, Doctor of the Law, 396.
Colmo, Vicente de, letter from, 272.
Cologne (Collein, Coollen), 89, 242, 259.
news from, 184.
Colte, Mr., 38, 39.
Colville, John, "le Sr de Collevil," 45, 46.
letters from, 33, 49, 50, 88, 123, 240, 241, 252.
letter to, 37.
scheme for the surrender of a foreign town, 33, 37, 49, 50.
odious to the King of Scots, 285, 310, 369, 374.
Colyer, —, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Comans, J., letter from, 370.
Combes, N., letter from, 222.
Comen, Gyles and Katherine, letter from, 436.
Comerford, George, 122.
Commissions, prepared by the Attorney General, 73.
Compton, near Littlecott, letter dated at, 251.
Compton:
J., slays his opponent in a duel, &c., 246.
William Lord, his house, 53.
—— letter from, 387.
Comptroller of the Household, 137, 161.
sole correspondent of Lord Essex, 155.
Coningsby, Conningesby:
Richard, "The Usher," letter from, 205.
Thomas, 205.
Sir Thomas, high sheriff of co. of Hereford, 379.
Conley, John, 401.
letter from, 39.
Connaught, 351.
companies of foot and horse in, 146.
number of rebel forces in, 185.
the fugitives of, 265.
Governor of, want of sufficient forces, 265.
—— should march to Sligo, 266.
the disaster of, 300.
letters received out of, 312.
rebels brought to the Earl of Tyrone, 365, 366.
the loss of soldiers in, 385.
services in, 422, 423.
Connors, the, in Ireland, 20.
Conoke, Mr., attending the Lord Treasurer, 311.
Conquet, France, Spanish fleet, &c. at, 322, 325, 404.
Conradus, adverse party to a suit, 109.
concerned in a dispute, 413.
Constable:
Captain, 86, 134.
—— wounded, 236.
Mr., 156.
Captain Robert, Commissary of the Musters, 148.
—— letter to, 83.
—— letters from, 117, 150.
Captain William, letter from, 213.
Sir William, 439.
—— letters from, 263, 300.
Constable, the old, at Milan, 380.
Constantinople, news from, 204, 205, 220.
the Persian Ambassador at, 219.
Contribution Money, arrangements for its receipt and safe keeping, 58.
Conway, Conwey, Connaway:
Lord, 6.
Sir Edward, letter from, 23.
Captain Foulk, 145, 331, 424.
John, 416, 417, 418.
William, father, in France, 417.
William, son, born at Brewood, examination of, 416, 417.
Cony, Richard, mariner, 121.
Conyers, Coniers:
—, lay brother at Rome, 200.
John, letter to, 216.
Mr. Auditor, 83.
Cooke, Cook:
—, 426.
Sir Anthony, 31, 44, 134, 146.
—— letters from, 79, 88, 91, 111.
—— embarked with his company, 96.
—— arrival in Ireland, 116.
——, wrecked on his way to Ireland, 120.
—— "sick," 213.
Sir J., horse company of, 68.
Robert, 397.
William, letters from, 209, 290.
Coomans:
one, an agent of Cardinal Andrea's, 246.
Jeronimo, 332.
Marcus, 332.
Cooper:
nephew of Serjeant, 371.
John, 397.
Philip, of Bristol, 325.
—— letter from, 391.
Robert, 397.
Cope:
Mr., 75, 130.
Walter, letters from, 79, 256.
Copgrave, 194.
Coppin, G., letter from, 282.
Cordelier, the, a person in treaty with Colville, 49.
Cordell, Thomas, letter signed by, 103.
Corfe, 322.
Corfe Castle, ordnance from, taken from the Spaniards in 1588, to be sent to Plymouth, 250 (2).
Corneforthe, —, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Corfu, 218.

Cork, 49, 320.
letter dated at, 116.
harbour, 121.
Lord, 140.
Corn, export of, 82, 83, 189, 247.
purchase of, in Western ports, &c., 83, 92, 103, 108.
dearness of, in Spain, &c., 132.
weight of wheat, 221.
bought for her Majesty, 307.
Cornious, Edward, 280.
Cornish falls, 339.
Cornwall, export of corn from, &c., 82, 92, 93, 108.
hostile men of war off the coast of, 88.
houses of gentlemen in open to Spanish attack, 136.
the coinage or tin in, 193, 220.
mariners pressed in, 272.
preparations to resist the expected Spanish attack, cost of maintaining the forces there, 274, 292.
the gentry factious, and the people a raw multitude, 323.
tenants for the Mines Royal in, letter from, 437.
Cornwallis, Cornwaleys:
Lady Catherine, 167.
Thomas, 167.
Sir William, letters from, 162, 167.
Corsini:
Bartolomeo, at Florence, 79.
Filippo, letters from, 49, 79, 163, 267, 288, 345, 376, 379, 391, 440.
Corunna (the Groyne), 90, 135, 172, 283.
letters dated at, 312 (2), 313.
Spanish ships, &c., at the, 132, 152, 173, 292, 296, 305, 372.
—— to be easily spoiled, 95.
—— misery of the men in the galleys, &c., 273 (2), 312, 313, 315, 328.
Cosby, Captain, 146.
Cosell (Coleshill), 97, 113.
Cotes, Mr., of Hansloppe, 428.
Cotten, Cotton:
Bishop of Exeter, a kinsman of, a student at Douay, 383.
Henry, Bishop of Sarum, letter from, 378.
Couldam, John, of Great Yarmouth, 319.
Coulton, John, 397.
Council, the. *See* Privy Council.
Country and Court life compared, 25.
Court, "great stirs at," 32.
Courtney, Sir William, 274, 439.
Courty, Thomas, the Queen's merchant, 318.
Coventere, Thomas, letter signed by, 240.
Coventry, 97, 113.
letter dated at, 295.
Coverley, Mr., of Coverley, proposed marriage, 186.
Cowford Park, Wilts, the Queen's horses at, 115.
Cox, Mr., slain, 236.
Cradock, Robert, 49.
Crahe (Craghe), Dr., 122, 279.
Crampton, Mr., 52, 158.
Craven, Cravin, William, 425.
letter to, 346.
Crawlie, —, 426.
Crayford, committed to the Marshalsea, 208.
Creake, Mr. Dr., 334.
Creaughtes of the cows in Ireland, 100.
Crequy, Desdiguières' son-in-law, 300.
Cressus's dumb son, 307.
Crete, 11.
Crevecœur, fort of, 169.
Crewkerne, 152, 182.
Crichton (Chrightoun), Father, the Jesuit, 88.
letter in Italian written by, referred to, 151.
Crichurch, letter dated at, 183.
Cridwell, Capt., 165.
Crips, Richard, letter from, 397.
Crockatt, —, kinsman of Lady Cutts, 173.
Crockett, Robert, examination signed by, 393.
loss of certain letters, 393.
Crocodile's tears, 95.
Croft, letter dated at, 420.
Croft:
Fra., 437.
Herbert, letter from, 420.
Sir James, opinion as to English defensive tactics, 338.
Martin, letter from, 9.
Robert, a retainer of Lord Hume, 382.
Crofton, in Yorkshire, the parsonage of, 39.
Crofts, Ric., 146, 330.
Croisic (Crosicke), in Brittany, 329, 330.
Croke, Crook, John, Recorder of London, letters from, 191, 413.
Crompsters, 327.
Crompton:
Mr. Dr., 149, 235.
Thomas, letter from, 234.
Cromwell, Edward, Lord Cromwell (Crumwell), 147 (2), 231, 440.
letters from, 116, 335.
Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 147.
to be bearer of letters from Ireland, 298.
Cross, Richard, 430.
Crosse, Sir Robert, of the *Nonpareil*, 427.
Crowe West, in Surrey, 168.
Crown, the, services due to, at the coronation, 8.
arrangements for keeping money raised for, 58.
books concerning the succession to the, 202, 203.
officer for enrolling assurances made to, establishment of, 75.
Crown lands, sale of, 420.
Croydon (Croiden), letters dated at, 195, 262.
Cuffe, Henry, 134.
letters from, 137, 149, 155, 162, 236, 247, 254, 270, 289, 298, 312.
his brain-pan wonderfully shaken by martial importunity, 144.
an omission in a transcript by, 237.
his attachment to the Earl of Essex, 270.

Cuffe's (nephew), Irish chronicler, 211.
Culpeper, Dr., 393, 394.
Cumans, Counsellor, at Antwerp, 148. *See also* Comans *and* Coomans.
Cumberland, Earl of. *See* Clifford.
Cumberland, High Sheriff of, letter to, 229.
Cumminges, James, 346.
Customs and subsidies, a book in the Exchequer rating merchandises for, referred to, 226.
"Curates," 44.
Curliewes, the, fortified, 265.
Currer, Walter, 397.
Customs, deceits practised, 189.
Customs on Wines, &c., 249, 250.
Cutts, Lady, 173.
Cycill. *See* Cecil.

D

Dacres, Dakers:
Anne Lady, letter from, 251.
—— her husband, at Warnell, 251.
Mrs. Elizabeth, letter to, 251.
Francis, hope of apprehending, 74.
Lord Francis, intermediary between K. James and the English Catholics, his character, &c., 309.
Dacre's house, described, 360, 361.
Dale:
Capt., 330.
Mr., 51.
Sir Thomas, letter from, 127.
Dalkeith, letter dated at, 375.
Dallabour, George, daughter of, 412.
Dalston, John, 397.
Dalton in Furness, 33.
Damett, Thomas, of Great Yarmouth, 319.
Dangynychouse, 121.
Daniell, —, 312.
John, letter from, 436.
Dankair, Jacob, servant to late Lord Westmorland, 238.
Danzig (Dansicke), English merchant ships at, employed against Duke Charles, 227.
Danubium, the, 219.
Danvers, John, letter from, 70.
See also Davers.
Danyell, John, letters from, 404, 411.
Darcy, Darcie:
Edward, 413.
—— letter to, 248.
Sir Francis, Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 146, 147, 177, 330, 439.
Francis, justice of Westminster, 15.
John Lord, 396.
Mr., 88, 286, 425.
Nicholas, letter from, 79.
Darell, Darrell, Marmaduke, 110, 155, 410, letter from, 141.
Darinlair, commanding the River of Shower, 267.
Dartford, 288, 336, 383, 349.
Dartmouth, 7.
an Englishman of, arrested by the Mayor of Rochelle, 151.
suspected person landing at, 252.
defence of, 274.
Darwin, land at, 133.
Dauziudo, Jasper, 7.
Daventry, 97, 113, 120.
Davers, Danvers:
Sir Charles, letter to, 70.
—— letters from, 197, 245.
—— a request to burn his letters, 247.
Sir Henry or Harry, 68, 145, 147, 166, 331.
—— at Bristol, for embarkation, 96.
—— letter from, 111.
—— wounded, 213, 245.
Davey, Davye:
John, letter from, 38.
Nicholas, letter from, 32.
Davidson (Davyson), Dandy, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
Davies, Davis:
Sir H., 146.
Sir John, 340, 439.
Captain J., letters from, 145, 159.
Captain Robert, letters from, 86, 94.
Daweson, David, letter signed by, 429.
Dawtrey, Captain N., letter from, 338.
Day:
Mr., a question about printing, 373.
John, of Elsfield, 168.
Deacon, one, servant to Richard Hawkins, prisoner in Spain, despatched with letters, 325.
Deane:
a seminary, 87.
Nicholas, 397.
Decies, barony of, 365, 366.
Decon, Philip, come from Conquet, 329.
Deer, 303, 393, 426 (2).
De la Hay, Paul, letter from, his father-in-law's debts, quarrels among his relations, &c., 206.
Delvin, Lord of, 146.
Demi-lance, provision of, charged upon persons, 190.
Demy, letter dated at, 410.
Denbigh, in Wales, 417.
Justices of the Peace of, letter from, 405.
a Denbigh matter, 179.
tenants of the Mines Royal in, letter from, 437.
Denmark, or King of Denmark:
the drafting of the despatch for, 76, 88, 89.
ambassador from, 89, 95.
to be invoked in aid by Hamburghers, 95.
said to supply Tyrone with powder, 121.
rumours concerning, 168.
expectation of forces from, in aid of Scotland, 227, 309.
rumour of aid given to the Spaniards by, 282.
mission to, 335, 416.
loss inflicted by, on men of Hull, 349.

Denny (Denney, Denaye), Sir Edward, 146, 147, 390.
letters from, 63, 194.
Denver, Richard, 350.
Denys:
brother of the Marchioness of Winchester, 197.
Sir Thomas, 274.
Depredations, the Commissioners for matters of, 335.
Derby:
co. of, Babyngton's lands in, 175.
Earl of. *See* Stanley.
Lady, or Countess of ("My Lady"), niece of Lord Burghley, 173.
—— intercedes for a man condemned to be hanged, 51.
—— state of her health, 235, 236.
—— the symptoms of her illness, &c., 245, 426.
—— question as to the lease of Russell House, 358, 359, 360.
the house of, care taken to prevent the overthrow of, 405.
Derffilde, Henry, imprisoned at Seville, 108. *See also* Duffield.
Derrick, Patrick, High Constable of Westminster, 15.
Desdiguières (Diguieras), Monsieur, 6.
son-in-law of, 300.
Desmond:
Earl of, 268.
—— warrant from, 15.
See also FitzGerald *and* Fitz Thomas
Mr., 387.
Desmond's country, fight in the, 213.
Dethecke, Henry, Chamberlain to the Bishop of Carlisle, 397.
Deverell, 168.
Devereux, Deverox:
Captain, 32.
Sir George, letter from, his debts, &c., 52.
Nicholas, an Irishman from Lisbon, 16.
Walter, Earl of Essex, Governor of Ireland, 19.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, letters from, 4, 9, 120, 125, 177, 221, 231, 287, 437.
letters to, *passim*.
Master of the Horse, 114.
office of the Ordnance, 161, 340.
Chancellor of Cambridge University, 199.
arbitrator of a dispute, 8.
court intrigues connected with, 32.
suspicion of a plot against, 34, 45.
personal attachment expressed for, 43, 44.
a book presented to, for perusal during his campaign, 57.
signs a letter from the council, 80.
a meeting at the house of, on the subject of Ireland, 93.
petitions let sleep pending his departure, 119.
unjust criticism of his proceedings, 125.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex—*cont.*
the limited amount of his correspondence, 162.
consent necessary, for sale of Grafton, 198.
commitment by warrant from, 208.
Scottish King's attitude towards, 230.
letter from, referred to, 254.
correspondence with Lady Warwick, 298.
characterised, 302.
complots against, in Scotland, supposed obstacle to the King's succession, 307, 308.
results of his absence from England, 342.
condition of his private estate, 361.
placed at York House in the charge of Sir T. Egerton, proceedings, &c., 362, 372, 373, 375 (2).
state of his health, 361, 375, 410, 412, 413.
interview with Sir R. Cecil, 367.
his interview with Tyrone, how overheard, 384.
his government of Ireland criticised, 385.
Irish information in vain offered to, 385.
jest about his making of knights in Ireland, 385.
pension granted by, in Ireland, 387, 389.
question of his return to Ireland, 392.
the news of his restraint, a publication of the causes suggested, &c., 385, 392.
"Essex or none"; the cry in Ireland, 393.
Francis Bacon's relations with, and attitude towards, 405-407.
relations with the co. of Hereford, 420
debts and creditors of, 425.
his sister's desire to visit him, 428.
partisans of, 438.

as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and commander of the army for the suppression of Tyrone's rebellion, 3, 6, 8, 9.
his view of the task before him, 4.
reasons for undertaking it, 10.
volunteers for service under, 6, 70, 77, 88, 118, 434.
his commission of lieutenancy, 73, 74, 90.
formal prayers for his success, 41.
putting his foot in the stirrup for Ireland, 120.
voyage to Ireland, described, 134.
circumstances of his arrival in Dublin, &c., 134, 144.
his single correspondent in England, 155.
his journey into Munster, 157, 161, 162.
copy of his journal, &c., 177.
his plans for the campaign, 185.

Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, as Lord, Lieutenant, &c.—*cont.*
a bearer of letters to Her Majesty from, 192.
a despatch from, alluded to, 188.
movements, progress of the campaign, &c., 194, 267, 272, 263 2), 289, 294, 312.
state of health, 212.
appointment of the Earl of Southampton by, 246, 341.
his services in Ireland, recounted, 267.
number of persons at his table, cost of daily living, &c., 271.
the journey to the North, 301, 330, 339, 343.
scorns received from England, 343.
articles for a cessation of arms, 348.
departure from Ireland, 358.

"ancient to," 27.
coach horses of, 30.
household chaplain to, 69.
Master of the Horse of, 439, 440.
preacher to, 410.
possessions in Ireland, 20.
his son Roben, 286.
Devon, the coinage or tin in, 193, 220.
levies of soldiers in, 437.
mariners pressed in, 271.
training of the forces of, 206.
Dewhurst, Bernard, executors of, 425.
Dexter, —, escape of, 214.
Dias, Gasper, Spanish prisoner at Plymouth, 349, 350, 362, 366.
reason of his commitment, 355.
to be employed to obtain information, 366, 367.
Dieppe, 160.
an English inn-keeper from, 127.
governor of, 51, 368.
—— licence to transport, requested for, 151.
letter dated at, 51.
Spaniards at, 113.
the usual route to Rye, 127.
Digby (Dygbye), Lady, 439.
Digge, Captain, 146.
Dillon:
Captain Garrett, 146.
Henry, letter to, 210.
James, letter from, 117.
Sir, 146.
Sir Theobald, an Irish knight, 289.
—— letter from, distress of his kinsmen and tenants, 401.
Dingle (Dingell), in Munster, 280, 386.
Dirlton, 353.
Discours sur le Retour de ses Altezes à Gennes, &c., a pamphlet published at Brussels, 244.
Dixon, Robert, 397.
Dobbinson, Ralph, deputy bailiff of the City of Westminster, 15, 437.
letter from, 48.
Doctors' Commons, letter dated at, 107.
Doewra (Dockerey, Doewray, Dockwra), Sir Henry, 21, 22, 36, 40, 65, 145, 147, 330.
letters from, 3, 22, 38, 41, 56, 59, 240.
arrival at Dublin, 93.
quarrel with Sir F. Vere, 363.
Dodington, Captain, 323.
Doetinchem (Deuticum), 62.
"Dog days" mentioned, 181.
Dogs, 9.
Done, Mr., 53.
Donnyngton, Captain, 7.
Dorchester, 391.
Dormer, Sir Robert, letter from, 332.
letter to, 333.
son-in-law of, 332.
Dorrell, Marmaduke, purveyor to the army and navy, 24, 88, 175, 196, 197, 257, 303.
Dorsetshire, the ignorant justices in, their dismayed looks and speeches, &c., 337.
Douay, 84 (2), 85, 86, 87.
College of, students of, 321, 383.
Douglas:
Archibald, letters to, 135, 136, 139, 226, 306, 310, 336, 369, 374, 384.
—— letter from, 149.
—— intention to give him a commission as ambassador resident, 136.
—— familiarity with John Colvill, a cause of offence, 285, 310, 369, 374.
—— relations with his nephew Richard, 351, 352.
—— his enemies and friends, 369, 374.
George, of Parthed, 353.
James, Laird of Spot, visit to the Court, 386.
Lord, letter to, 123.
Richard, letters from, 136, 284, 310, 351, 369, 374.
—— defence of his conduct as regards his uncle Archibald, 284, 370.
Thomas, 284.
—— brother of Richard, a letter from, referred to, 354, 369, 374.
William, letter to, 351.
Dover, 231.
or Dover Castle, letters dated at, 60, 114, 119, 160, 165, 211, 219, 332 (2), 337, 348, 383.
an English priest arrested on landing at, 210.
Mayor of, brings up Jasper Swifte, 383.
passage from, to Calais, 71.
Lieutenant of, letter from, 113.
Dowdall:
Sir J., 146.
James, an Irishman, a Catholic, imprisoned for a year awaiting trial, 206.
Downhall, William, letter to, 290.
Dowse, Thomas, letter from, 212.
Doyley (Doylly, Doylye), Dr., 129, 130, 179.
Drake:
John, 274.
Sir Francis, 24, 431.
"Drawlatch," a, 203.

Drayton, letters dated at, 30, 79, 82.
Drogheda (Drodagh), 373.
Drowell, Sir Humphrey, 130.
Drury, Drurye, Dreury:
Capt., 165.
Sir Drew. deputy to, 131.
Sir Robert, 145, 147, 331.
—— report of death of, 208.
Sir William, in Munster, 26.
Dryden, Erasmus, letter from, 48.
Dublin, Archbishop of, 418.
Dublin, Cathedral Church in, ceremony of Essex taking over the sway of Ireland in, 134.
ceremonies on St. George's Day in, 144.
or Dublin Castle, letters dated at, 7, 58, 134, 135, 137, 145, 149 (2), 155, 157, 160, 161, 232 (2), 233, 235, 237, 241, 243, 244, 247, 254, 263, 270, 271, 272 (2), 290, 294, 298, 301, 312, 365, 376, 393, 418.
—— the company of foot at, 330.
the Council in, reprimanded for not reporting the progress of events, 187.
money required "about the affairs" in, 228.
Sheriff of, 232.
stores of victuals in, 222, 316.
troops sent to, 113.
warrant dated at, 355.
certain inhabitants of, 440.
Duckett:
Fra, letter from, 186.
—— his wife's dangerous course touching religion, 187.
Sir Hoell, 181.
Dudley:
Sir A., 181.
the priest, lately escaped from the Marshalsea, 187.
Robert, Earl of Leicester, a book made against, 202, 203.
—— number of messengers allowed to, as general, in 1588, 289.
Duffel, 154.
Duffil, —, Englishman at Bayonne, 193.
Duffield, Duffild (*see also* Derffilde):
Henry, letter from, 140.
Capt., his proceedings and adventures in Spain, 170, 171.
—— the cause between him and the merchants of Marseilles, 296, 334.
"Duke, the," sent ambassador to France, by K. James, of Scotland, 309.
Dun, Daniel, letter from, 334.
Dunboyne, Donboyne, lease of parsonage of, 241, 248.
Dundalk, 147 (2), 231.
victualling magazine in, 316.
Dundee, 156.
Dungannon, 101.
Dungarvan (Dongarvan), 366.
Dunkellie, Lord, 175.
Dunkellin (Dunkelin), Lord of, Colonel of foot in Ireland, 146, 147.
Dunkirk, 155, 205, 259, 297.
governor of, a prisoner, illtreatment of, 83, 159.
Dunkirk—*cont.*
great preparations at, 123.
works at, 206.
number of soldiers in, &c., 234.
an agent sent to, 345.
warships belonging to, ("Dunkirkers"), reports as to their movements, depredations, &c., 88, 110, 120, 164, 217, 222.
Dunsany, Lord of, 19, 146.
letters from, 85, 109, 183.
Duport, Dr. John, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, letter from, 185.
Warden of Jesus College, Cambridge, 395.
Durango, Martin de, letter to, 313.
Durante, Denis, 262.
Durham:
letter dated at, 234.
Archdeacon of, High Commissioner for the Province of York, 397.
Bishop of, and the question of ships striking sail at Tynemouth Castle, 119.
—— High Commissioner for the Province of York, 396.
Dean of, 396.
Sheriff of the county of, 396.
Durham House, letter dated at, 186.
Dutch:
ambassadors, their demeanour, &c., 438.
corn, 103.
fleet on the coast of Spain, 296.
man-of-war, conveys a messenger from the Queen, 71.
men-of-war to intercept Spanish ships, 113, 114.
ships, conveying corn, 83.
Dutches, the matter of the, 356.
Dutchman going to Lisbon, offering to do service there, 345.
Dutchmen, inhabitants of Colchester, 200.
Dutton, John, of Vinero, a prisoner in England, 170.
Dwally (Dowalla), Ireland, 131, 132.
Dychelee, letters dated at, 196, 303.
Dyer (Dire), Sir Edward, 55.
Dymoke, Sir Edward, letter from, 299.
Dyve, Thomas, letter from, 47.

E

Earls, the two, dispute with Sir Robert Cecil, 54.
Easterlings, recourse of the, to the Islands of Scotland, 217.
Ecclesiastical Commission, the, in the Northern parts, 317.
Edict in favour of the Religion (Edict of Nantes), 98.
Edinburgh, 66.
letter dated at, 306.
the Cannongate in, 346.

Edmond, Wr. Mr., 330.
Edmondes (Edmunds), Thomas, English Resident at Paris, 71, 368.
a despatch of, referred to, 25.
letters from, 4, 6, 24, 254.
arrival at Calais, 124.
Edmonds:
Captain Pierce, in Ireland, 147.
Colonel, a letter from, to the King of Scots, mentioned, 319.
Edmund, Mr., 52.
Edward VI., King, a rumour concerning, 168.
Egerton:
Captain Charles, 145, 331.
Sir Thomas, Lord Keeper, 8, 231, 396, 424.
—— attendance at or absence from Court, 12, 26, 27.
—— letters from, 12, 14, 22, 25 (2), 26, 27, 84, 87, 119, 143, 191, 249, 294, 346 (2), 349, 350, 361, 362, 367, 368, 370, 372, 373, 375 (2), 386, 387, 410, 412, 413, 414.
—— a meeting at the house of, about the sales, 93.
—— his state of health, 119, 372, 412, 413, 414.
—— allusion to his wife, 120.
—— his house for councils of peace, 294.
—— his wife's father's sickness, 346.
—— his son that lives, clerkship for, 349, 350.
—— charge of the Earl of Essex, and proceedings connected therewith, 362, 367, 368, 369, 372, 375.
—— sentiments towards Sir R. Cecil, 368.
—— one of the Commissioners to hear the case of Cambridge University, 434.
—— excluded from nomination in the choice of knights, 439.
Sir Thomas, the younger, embarked for Ireland, 113.
—— passage to Ireland, 141.
—— importunes to stay in Ireland, 298.
—— death of, 346, 349, 350.
—— funeral of, mentioned, 393.
Egremont, M., Governor of Bayonne, 306.
Eldred, John, letter signed by, 103.
Elector Palatine, the, Ambassadors from, at Frankfort, 242.
Eliot, Captain, in the Spanish service, 297.
Elizabeth, Queen of England. *See* Queen.
Ellis, Father, Jesuit at Rome, 200.
Ellys, William, Mayor of Bristol, 96.
letters from, 139, 325.
Elloit, William, letter signed by, 429.
Ellyott:
Lieutenant, desirous of serving under the Earl of Essex, 77.
Robert, letters from, 425 (2).
Elmer, Sir Garret, 146.
Elphinstone, Elphinston, Elphinstoun:
Master of, made Lord Treasurer of Scotland, 138.
Elphinstone, &c.—*cont.*
Sir George, 310, 369, 370, 374.
S., of Blythwod, letter from, 306.
—— father and brother of, referred to, 306.
Elsfield near Oxford, vicar of, 168.
Elvaston, letters dated at, 318, 324.
Elwood:
William, of Clyntwod, a boy of 12, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
William, of Hardiskarr or Harderscarr, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
Ely House, letter dated at, 90.
Ely Palace [Place ?], letter dated at, 346.
Emden, 183.
agreement between the Earl and his subjects at, expected, 357.
Emmerich, besieged, 81.
Emperor, the, appoints a meeting to consider Spanish outrages, 21.
publishing a degree against the Spaniards, 62.
peace made with the Turk, 123.
endeavours to have the German army withdrawn, 356.
Empire, the, deputies of, at the Hague, 243.
danger of a civil war in, 356.
Enfield (Endvill), 79.
letter dated at, 131.
Enfield House, the airing of, 118.
England, the Kingdom of, put to sale three times, 202.
defects in defensive policy of, 338.
Secular priests and Jesuits in, 203.
Shires of, a description of, 433.
Engleby, Sir W., 181.
Englefeild, Sir Fra., 181.
Enkhuizen (Enckhousen) in North Holland, suggested as a cautionary town, 381.
Enniscorthy, 146, 263, 330.
Enniskillen, Castle of, winning of, 424.
Ennis Owtun. Sir John O'Doherty's country, 99.
Entraghes (Dantragues), Demoiselle d', 247, 381.
Erasmus, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
Erdes, Rich., 234.
Erington, Captain, 147.
Ersfeld, Ant., Surveyor of Ordnance in Ireland, 147.
Erskyn, Sir Thomas, 430.
Escheator's doings, 201.
"Escridge," timber at, desired to be preserved, 128.
Esichium.Esiche, Eberhardt *or* Elperte, an ambassador from Hamburgh, and his son, 164.
letter signed by, 182.
Esinden, Sir R. Cecil's farmer at, 399.
Esk, the river, in Yorkshire, 153.
Esmond, Captain, 145, 331.
Espernon, Mons. d', reconciled to the King of France, 99.
Essex, co. of, levies in, for Ireland, 89.
levies in, against the Spanish attack, 284.
composition service in, 396.

Essex:
Earl of. *See* Devereux.
Frances, Countess of, letters from, 166, 286, 411.
—— with child, 286.
—— access to her husband, 411.
Estella, Estellia, in Navarre, plague in, 172.
Eu, in France, 155.
Eure, Ralph Lord, 396.
letters from, 119, 159.
as member of the Council of the North, 258.
Eustace, Capt., 330.
Evelyn, Robt., 425.
Everton, Lord of, 17.
Ewbancke, Henry, 397.
Exchequer, H.M., financial transactions, 233.
payments from, stopped in view of the Spanish alarm, 253.
a book of rates of customs and subsidies in, referred to, 226.
money from Paris for, 376, 379.
Queen's Remembrancer of the, 226.
Exeter, 152, 182, 234.
annuity paid by, 38.
the Mayor of, letter from, 38.
letters dated at, 38, 134.
Exton, letter dated at, 21.
Eynesby, Thomas, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
Eynns, Mr., of the Council of the North, 363.

F

Fairfax:
Sir Thomas, the elder, 242, 396.
Sir Thomas, the younger, 242.
Sir William, 242.
Falkland, convention at, 285.
Falmouth, alarm of a great fleet at, 223.
Falmouth Harbour, St. Mawes Castle in. *See* St. Mawes.
Fane:
George, letter from, 210.
Sir Thomas, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, letters from, 113, 119, 160, 164, 332 (2), 337, 348, 382.
—— his name used for despatch of a packet, 210.
Fanshaw, Thomas, Queen's Remembrancer of the Exchequer, letter from, 226.
Farmer, the merchant, 368.
Farnskie, George, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 34.
Farny, the country of, in Ulster, 20.
Faubauld, Alonso, letter from, 224.
Favour, John, Doctor of the Law, 396.
Fawewether, J., 419.
Fawkland, letter dated at, 222.
Feilde, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 260.
Feckenham Forest, Mastership of the game of, 373.
Felix, one of the Secretaries of the Archduke, 300.
Felton, Mr., of the county of Hereford, 379.
Fenner, Fennor:
Mr. Justice, 96.
Capt. George, a letter from, referred to, 249.
—— letter to, 331.
—— a naval stratagem suggested to, 332.
Fenton:
Sir Jeffrey or Geoffrey, 400.
—— letter from, 58.
—— letters from, referred to, 373, 375.
Henry, brother of Sir Geoffrey, 58.
William, son of Sir Geoffrey, 58.
Fenwick, 28.
Fenwick (Phenwick), Robert, of Newcastle, 437.
Ferdinando (Fardinando), Mr., of the Privy Chamber, 207, 410.
Ferne, John, Secretary of the Council of the North, 104, 209, 363.
letters from, 153, 157, 228, 257, 258.
letters signed by, 159, 164.
a scheme of, to seize certain Roman Catholics, 153.
precedency in the Commission of the Council, 257.
sent to explain matters concerning the Council, 242.
Fernes, 146, 330.
Ferrarin, —, at Paris, question of letters of credit from, 376.
Ferrers:
Sir Humphrey, knt., 114.
Thomas, time spent on the mission to Denmark, 335.
Ferris, Mr., merchant, of Gracious Street, London, 277, 278.
Ferrol, 135, 170, 315 (2).
ships at, easily to be spoiled, 95.
reports of troops and ships at, 109, 111, 170, 171.
the Adelantado at, 273.
Ferso. *See* Thurso.
Ferys, William, 440.
Finale, a port near Geneva, 380.
Finns ("Fynes"), the, overthrow of, 357.
Fitch, William (Father Bennet), a Capuchin friar, 287.
Fitton, Captain, 145, 331.
FitzGerald (Fitzgarret, Fitzgarrette, Gerald, Garrett):
Captain E., letters from, 112, 132, 144.
Sir Edward, 147, 244, 312.
—— letters from, 192, 254.
—— lands of, 192.
—— death of his father, 207.
—— his suit recommended, 207.
—— petition for certain lands, 254.
Elizabeth, daughter of the Earl of Desmond, 132.
George, father of Sir Edward, 192.

FitzGerald, &c.—*cont.*
Gerald, late Earl of Desmond, his rebellion, referred to, 14.
Gerald (Garratt), 11th Earl of Kildare, 192, 244.
—— Mabel wife of, 244.
Gerald, 14th Earl of Kildare ("fat Mr. Garrett"), 144, 162, 183, 330, 384.
—— letter from, 207.
Henry, 12th Earl of Kildare, 192.
James, prisoner in the Tower, 418.
—— letters from, 118, 233, 387, 409, 418.
William, 13th Earl of Kildare, 146 (2), 192, 207.
—— governor of Offaly, 148.
—— death by shipwreck on his passage to Ireland, 135, 144, 162, 276.
Fitzherbert, —, an Englishman in Spain, pensioned, 170, 171.
Fitzimons, a popish priest in Ireland, 375.
FitzJames, Thomas, of the Decies, 365, 366.
FitzJohn, Morish, 121.
Fitzpierce, Fitzpiers, James, 268, 330.
loyal services in Ireland, 414, 415.
FitzThomas:
James, Earl of Desmond, "The Desmond," 15, 279, 280.
—— correspondence with the King of Spain, 121.
—— a letter from, to the King of Spain, found in the streets, 260.
—— sister of, 14.
John, 279.
Morris, meant by the rebels to be Earl of Kildare, 384.
FitzWilliam, —, deceased, writings relating to Ireland, left by, 228.
Henry, letter from, 2, 255.
William, letters from, 78, 182, 228.
Sir William, relations with Tyrone, 404.
Flears, Anthony, disorderly christening of his children, 64.
Fleetwood, Fletewoode:
Mr., an officer of the Court of Wards, 197.
W., letter from, 408.
Fleming, John, from Fowey, master mariner, offence committed by, 326, 409.
Flemings, the oppression of, by the Adelantado, 132.
the fleet of, 113, 223, 224, 236.
—— at Plymouth, 230.
—— at Dover, 231.
—— take and spoil the Canaries, 273.
—— followed by the Adelantado, 328.
—— the Admiral of the, to be called in aid, to attack Spanish galleys, 331.
Flemings, letter dated at, 343.
Flemish:
letter to the Queen referred to, 287, 288.
shipping, stay of, by the King of Spain, 201.
Flemminge, Captain, 145, 331.
Fletcher:
—, escaped from the Marshalsea, 9.
Mr. Dr., 6, 367.
Fleurs de Luce, an inn in Canterbury, 84, 85.
Flodden field, the losses of armour and munition on, 309.
Florence, Duke of, danger of oppression of English merchants by, 102.
niece of, marriage of, 380.
Florentine gentleman, passport desired for a, 79.
Flower, Captain, 146.
Floyde, —, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Fludd, Floid:
Captain Ellis, 145, 331.
Captain Walter, 146.
Flushing (Vlissingen), 67, 163, 188.
letters dated at, 13, 38, 40, 42, 56, 60, 382.
effect of treaty of peace on, the government of, 142.
letter from, mentioned, 243.
English troops at, 23, 36, 38, 40.
Lieutenant-Governor of, letter to, 212.
Rammekins, the fort at, 60.
a suspected attempt upon, 212.
soldiers from garrison of, recalled for defence of England, 256, 289.
Flynt, Flynte:
Humphrey, letters from, 32, 270.
Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
Folliatt, Captain, 145, 331.
wounded, 213.
Fontainebleau, 6.
Formbie, river of, vessels in, 86.
Forster, one, servant to Sir Richard Leveson, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, 417.
Fortescu, Fortescue, Fortyscue:
Captain, 146, 330.
Sir John, Treasurer of the Exchequer, 55, 76, 83, 93, 126, 139, 215, 216, 220, 240, 411, 424, 436.
—— letters from, 223, 314.
—— holding the Chancellorship of the Duchy, during the vacancy, 246.
—— defends himself against a slanderous report, 314.
Sir Thomas, refuses the Wards, 173.
William son of Sir John, 314.
Foskewe, Sir John, steward and house of, 187.
Foster:
Mr., 256.
Mr. of Crowe West, in Surrey, 168.
Fotheringay, 228.
the office of, 78.
manor of, 182.
Foules, Foulis:
sent to England by the King of Scotland, 1.
David, King James's perception of the ill-service of, 135.
W., 54.
Foulkes, Fowlkes:
Mr., 212.
Mr., and Sir Gilly Merrick, 157, 158.
George, of Staffordshire, examination of, 417.

Foulkes—*cont.*
Thomas, of Fleet Street, tailor, examination of, 417.
William. 434.
Foulls, Mr., 257.
Fowey, Fowy, Fowye, 320.
bark sent from, for espial, 307.
letters dated at, 326, 327, 409.
a bark bound for Ireland, with arms, papistical books, &c., 326 (2).
Fowke, Henry, letter from, 232.
Fowkes, Thomas, a great conveyor of gentlemen's sons beyond seas, 416.
Fowler, Thomas, justice of Westminster, 15.
Fowtrell, John, Mayor of Rye, letter from, 315.
Fox:
Francis, letter from, 7.
Mr., 232.
Ralph, letter from, 32.
Foxcroft:
Edward, letter signed by, 369.
Mr., vicar of St Cuthbert's, of Bedford. 48.
France *or* French:
Ambassador from, tumult in connexion with servants of, measures of punishment, &c., 191.
—— Colville's interview with, 252.
—— visit to the Queen, 302.
—— takes up the cause of the merchants of Marseilles, 334.
Ambassador or Agent to, necessity of sending an English, 5.
—— named, 75, 124.
bark at Rye, master of, arrested, &c., 315.
Chamber of Accounts in, 98.
Edict in favour of the Religion (Edict of Nantes), 6, 82, 98, 123.
expected quarrel with Savoy, 380.
export of corn to, 82, 93.
horses from Scotland transported to, 382.
imports of foreign manufactures into, proposal to restrain, 4.
Irish scholars go to, to pursue their studies, 210.
Henry IV., king of, 5.
—— plot to assassinate, 6.
—— contracts of, referred to, in connexion with the English forces serving under, 72.
—— his real feeling with regard to the Queen's treating of peace with Spain, 82.
—— and the Edict of Nantes, 98.
—— his attitude towards the Protestants, 123.
—— departure from Paris, 160.
—— letter from, 190.
—— measures to prevent aid to armed vessels making depredations at sea, 190.
—— an English Capuchin friar sent to give the king's mistress comfort at her death, 287.
—— always hastes to communicate intelligence to the Queen, 295.
France *or* French—*cont.*
Henry IV., king of—*cont.*
—— marriage of, 380.
—— horses and dogs for presentation to, 382.
merchants of, complaints of, against England, examined, 5.
losses inflicted on merchants of Chester, 424.
mission from, to report on the rumoured King of Portugal, 290, 291.
people characterised, 381.
persons stopped going to, 417.
ports of, armed ships making depredations on merchant ships, &c., forbidden to enter, 190.
press à coquelaine in, 98.
support expected by the King of Scots from, 309.
Scottish soldier of the King's Guards, 382.
ships with letters, &c., for Tyrone, captured, 182.
—— carrying Spanish goods, with the pass of the Governor of Calais, the question of stopping them, 403.
—— capture an English ship, 437.
soldiers arrived at Venice, 381.
Franchotto, an Italian merchant in London, 160.
Francis, "the fool," accompanying Sir R. Cecil's children, 126.
Francis, Frauncis:
Edward, 161.
John, the post of Chester, 73.
—— letters from, 377, 385, 400.
John, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Frankes, Charles, letter from, 267.
Frankfort, letter dated at, 243.
Freake, Thomas, 176.
Frederico, Señor, 206.
Frekleton, Captain, 147.
Frenchifying of the States of Holland, 299, 300.
Frenchmen:
of Bordeaux, examined at Rye, 287.
from Rochelle, come to Plymouth, 118.
Friar, —, 426.
Friedburg, near Frankfort, assembly of ambassadors from the Protestant Princes at, 242.
Frissell, Robert, lord of Everton, a Scottish pledge, 77, 107.
—— letter signed by, 429.
Frobisher (Farbisher), Sir Martyn, 165.
Fubrooke, letter dated at, 9.
Fulford, 104.
Fulnetby, John, of Clare Hall, letter signed by, 419.
Furtado, Pedro, an enemy to the State, 367.
Fynehame, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
Fynyng, Mr., 401.
Fytes, John, of Tavistock, slays his opponent in a quarrel, 193.

G

G:
the Clerk, 249.
Sir Thomas, pension, &c., 249.
Gabrye, Mr., 24.
Galway, 122.
trade to, 122.
store of victuals at, 222, 351
Garard's escape, 237.
Gardiner, Gardyner:
Lieut., killed, 213.
John, infant daughters of, 222.
Gardner, Sir Robert, 208.
Gargrave, Lady, of Yorkshire, a ward of, 186.
Garnons, Luke, letter signed by, 240.
Garrard, Mr., clerk of the Duchy [of Lancaster], 118.
Garrett, Garret:
Jeremy, mayor of Dover, letter from, 219.
Mr., of Stanwell, 144.
Mr. (Earl of Kildare). *See* FitzGerald.
See also Gerard.
Garway, William, letter signed by, 103.
Gascoyne, Mr., of Yorkshire, 237.
Gate, Mary Lady, letter from, 388.
Gate House, letter dated at, 410.
Gates, Sir Thomas, 146.
conducting troops to Waterford, 113.
Gatesyde, parson of, 397.
Gawdie, Mr. Justice, 413.
Gee:
Edward, letter signed by, 369.
Wm., letter signed by, 388.
Wm., the younger, 397.
Genebelli, Federico, letter from, 151.
"General, the," in Turkey, &c., 204, 205.
Geneva, canton of, 6.
Genoa, few instances of a change of name in, 127.
Archduke and Infanta land at, 243.
Genoese:
at Yarmouth, 127.
carpenters at Antwerp, 206.
Gentile, 10.
George, Walter, and Catherine his wife, an assault upon, 206.
Gerald, James, in the Tower. *See* FitzGerald.
Geraldines, the base, 384, 385.
Gerard (Gerrard, Garret), Thomas *or* Sir Thomas, 25, 137, 338.
letters from, 9, 78.
objection to his being superintendent of the City levies, 259.
Germain, Mr., 7.
German:
army, campaign of, 242, 243.
—— before Rees, overthrow and defection of, 259, 355, 356.
princes, measures taken by the, 170, 184.
—— the Emperor's negotiations with, 356.
Germany, book from, dedicated to the Queen, 216.
Germen, Ambrose, servant of Lord Lumley, 226.
Ghent, 205.
Ghest, Captain. *See* Guest.
Gibbes:
Thomas, of Bedford, 48.
William, of Bristol, investigation of a complaint against, 139.
Gibson:
Dr. John, member of the Council of the North, 363, 397.
Richard, 397.
Gibson's wife, 251.
Gilbert, Gylbert:
Mr., 256.
one, searcher at Dover, 416.
Sir John, of the *Hope*, 428.
Sir Humphrey, 26.
W., letter from, 426.
Gilpin, George, English Resident at the Hague, 22, 27.
letters from, 3, 21, 61, 81, 355.
proposition to the States General, made by, 168.
at Emden, 184.
letter to, 212.
a letter of, referred to, 240.
son of, 31, 81.
Girlington, Henry, letter to, 216.
Giustiniano, Giovan Battista, 233.
Glascocke, Charles, letter signed by, 103.
Glasgow:
benefice of, 369.
Bishop of, 156.
parsonage of, 353.
Glines, the, Ireland, 101.
Gloucester, letter dated at, 270.
Gloucestershire, justices of peace of, 240.
Gloves, Spanish, price of, 83.
Godolphin (Kedolfyn):
Sir Francis, letters from, 171, 182, 273.
—— servants of, sell corn, 82.
Sir William, 439.
Godoy, one Captain, a Spanish prisoner, improperly released, 355.
Goes (Tregoose), siege of, 26.
Gofton, Mr. Auditor, 83.
Goisteme, J., letter from, 226.
Goldfinch, one, land granted to, in Ireland, 131.
Goodman, Gabriel, Dean of Westminster, letters from, 45, 181.
his school and hospital in Wales, 181.
Goodrous (Gotherous), Serjeant, the Queen's surgeon, sent to the Earl of Rutland, 217.
to attend the Earl of Pembroke, 351.
Goodshawe, Robert, letter from, 256.
Goodwin, William, Canon Residentiary of the Church of York, 397.
Goodwyn, John, bailiff of Bedford, 48.
Goreum. *See* Gorinchem.
Gordini, Gilbert Lido, 164.
Gore End, 60.
Gorges:
—, cousin to Sir Ferdinando, 323.
Sir Arthur, letters from, 75, 421, 426.

Gorges, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
—— engaged in an expensive suit at law, 421, 422.
Captain Edward, company of, sent from Picardy to Ireland, 39, 96.
Sir Ferdinando, captain of the Fort of Plymouth, 118, 230, 257, 272, 291, 328, 339.
—— letters from, 83, 90, 292, 322, 323.
—— describes a fight between his ship and a Spanish ship, 90.
—— provisions for the Fort and Island delivered to, 268, 269.
—— letter to, 331.
—— ordnance for, 431.
—— instructions for, 432.
Gorinchem (Goreum), the States General, Prince Maurice and others meet at, 356.
Goring:
Harry, son of William, in danger of committal, 97.
William, letter from, 97.
Gosnell, James, letter from, 355.
Gosnold, Henry, letter from, 392.
Gouldby, —, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Gourdon, Father, 54.
Gout, reported great cures of the, 173.
Gowderych, Mr., son of, desire to travel, 177.
Gowry, Earl of, kept his religion abroad, 252.
Grae, the Chevalier, 232.
Grace, Robert, 397.
Grafton, question of purchase of, 198.
Grames (Gremes), the, their proceedings on the Borders, 74, 431.
Grandye, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
Grange:
E., justice of Westminster, 15, 214.
—— letter from, 99.
W., letter from, 260.
Grange, the, a house in Dorset, letter dated at, 78.
Grange, the, Ireland, 267.
Grant, D., Sub-dean of Westminster, the Dean's deputy, 181.
Grantham (Grantun), 310.
Granton, letter dated at, 310.
Gravener, Mr., 94.
Graves, John, Mayor of Kingston upon Hull, 140.
letter from, 349, 388.
Gravesend, 318.
Grays, the Master of, 83.
Grays Inn, gentlemen of, "dissuaded from religion," 209.
recusant confined within the precinct of, 395.
Greame, Captain Ric., 147.
Greene:
Fr., 270.
Francis, a journal of the campaign in Ireland by, referred to, 236.
Richard, detained for lewd speeches, 367, 373.
Greenecoate, the book called, 202.
Greenwich, 240.
letters dated at, 223, 241, 244, 248.
the Court at, letters dated at, 188, 229.
Gregory:
Christopher, Archdeacon of Carlisle, 397.
John, objection to serve as alderman, &c. of Hull, 388.
Grene, William, Prebendary of York, 397.
Greville, Grevel, Grevyll:
Foulke, Fowk, or Sir Fulke, 178, 261, 373, 407.
—— letters from, 335, 346.
—— letter to, 4.
Mr., 162, 248.
Grey, Gray:
Edward, 208.
Lady, daughter of the Earl of Westmorland, 238.
Lord, 126, 439.
——, his quarrel with Lord Southampton, 341.
Grey (Graie) Abbey, near Belfast, 100.
Greyhounds, 9.
Greynville, Bar., letter from, 152.
Groyne, the. *See* Corunna.
Grube, Humfrie, mariner in H.M. ship, 218.
Grymstone, one, of Nydd, executed at York, 194.
Guelderland, 4, 82.
Guer, Thomas, letter from, 434.
Guernsey, letter dated at, 20, 249, 302, 324, 372, 373, 391, 416.
licences to export corn to, abuses connected with, 83.
Lord Zouche in, 247.
a passenger from Madrid, with letters, sent from, 324.
government of, 416.
Governor of, 424.
Guest (Ghest), Captain, 146, 220.
death of his mother-in-law, 43.
Guise, Madame de, Mons. de Joyeux's proceedings with, 98.
Gulliford, Robert, letter from, 69.
Gunpowder, the making of, 429.
Gurlyn, Thomas, letter from, 30.
Gyles, —, apprehended, 345.
Gymmert, Captain, a Walloon at Limerick, 121.

H

Haarlem, siege of, 25.
Haekluyt, Mr., 397.
Haddham, letter dated at, 393.
Haddon, John, 399.
Hadsor, Richard, letter from, 19.
Hague, The, letters dated at, 3, 4, 21, 22, 23, 62, 65 (2), 70, 82, 357.
deputies at, 243.
Scottish regiment at, the preacher to, 319.

Hainault, (Hanno, Anolte):
States of, a seene at a sitting of, 243.
Count, visit to England of, his character, &c., 194, 198.
Hakon, Mr., of Norfolk, wardship of the son of, 52.
Hale, Peter, 33.
Hales:
Captain, 147.
Ch., letter from, 241.
—— letters signed by, 159, 164.
Halgh:
Gertrude, widow of John, 355.
John, wardship of son of, 355.
Halifax, 72.
Hall:
Raph (Ralph), a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
William, a Scottish pledge 17, 107, 429.
Hamburgh (Hamborow), Ambassador from, 164.
Commissioners of, letter from, 182.
flyboats of, stopped, 403.
Portuguese factors in, 95.
ships with suspected Spanish goods, seized as prize, 95.
Hamersley, Hugh, letter signed by, 103.
Hamilton, Lord, 55.
created Marquis, 138.
Hampton, the galleys of, 391.
Hampton Court Gardens, referred to, 91.
"Hamptoune," the congregation of Strangers at, 238.
Hanbury Park, the Queen's horses at, 114
area of, 115.
"Haneiges" of wheat, 132.
Hanger, George, letter from, 116.
Hanno, at Carthage, 10.
Hansard, Captain, Lieutenant of the Ordnance in Ireland, 147.
Harbert, Harbarte:
Alderman, of York, 395.
Christopher, son of a recusant, 209, 395.
Harborn, Wm., letter from, 57.
Harcourt, Captain, 57.
Hardiskarr, Hardersearr, 17, 107.
Hardware, H., Mayor of Chester, letters from, 415, 419.
Hare, one, a new building erected by, 109.
concerned in a dispute, 413.
Harmor, George, letter from, 363.
Haro, the Auditor Hernando de, 313.
Harrington, Haryngton:
Sir Henry, the loss of soldiers under, 385.
Sir John, 209.
—— letter from, 295.
Harris, Harrys, Haryes:
Chr., letter from, 271.
Father, Jesuit at Rome, 200.
M., instructions for his mission to Scotland 54.
Master, Vice-Admiral of Devon, 280.
Mr., 427.
William, letter from, 283.
Harrison, Harryson:
confronted with Swifte, 95.
Captain, 145, 331.
Harrison, &c.—*cont.*
George, attempt of, to serve a writ, 198.
Mr., bearer of letters from Ireland, 247.
Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
Thomas, letters from, 60, 76, 83, 84, 86, 87 (2).
—— his services and adventures, etc., 61.
—— offer of services as a foreign spy, 76, 77, 83, 84.
Harry, Jo. Wm., 206, 207.
Hart, Sir John, 425.
letters from, 367, 373.
Hartford Bridge *or* Brig, 152, 182, 234.
Harvey (Harvy, Hervey, Hervy):
Sir Gerald, Gerard or Jerratt, 44, 146.
—— company of, 13.
—— desires to follow Essex to Ireland, 27.
—— letter from, 30.
Sir William, 312.
Harwood, John, a scrivener, 260
Hastings:
Sir Edward, 44.
—— letters from, 30, 51, 53.
Sir Francis, letters from, 43, 51, 207.
—— wardship of his wife's son, 207.
Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, Lord President of the North, 321, 398, 399.
George, Earl of Huntingdon, 165.
Hatchments, ceremonies connected with, referred to, 194.
Hatfield Wood, illegal hunting in, 9.
Hatton, Sir Christopher, "the late Lord Chancellor," his heir, the Queen's ward, at Cambridge, his necessities, &c., 178.
Hatton House, letter dated at, 95.
Havard, John, letter from, 183.
Haulbowline Island in Cork Harbour, 121.
Havana, plan for attack of, 318.
Havre and Southampton, 127.
See also Newhaven.
Havring Park, horses in, 338.
Hawett, William, letter signed by, 103.
Hawkins, Richard, a prisoner in Spain, one of his men, 93.
letter from, 150.
a messenger with letters from, 325, 329, 330.
Hawks and Hawking, 270, 343.
Hayes, Nicholas, examination of, 321.
Hayles, Charles, of the Council of York, 396.
Haynes, Captain, 57.
Hayning, Andrew, letter signed by, 103.
Hays, Captain, Commissary of the Musters in Ireland, 148.
Heall, Thomas, house of, eight miles from Plymouth, 349.
Heath, Captain, 145, 331.
Hebburn 239.
Heckford (Heeford), Thomas, of Colchester, letters signed by, 200, 396.
Heele, Mr. Serjeant, 425.
Heigham, Sir John, letter from, 346.
Helme:
Hugh, a youth arrested on landing at Dover, 210.

Helme, Hugh—*cont.*
—— examination of, his travels, &c., 211.
William, husbandman, of Preston, 211.
Henbury, Thomas, of Denbigh, 179.
Hendersone, Richard, 353.
Heneage, Henage:
Sir Thomas, 191.
William, letter from, 302.
Henry IV., King of France. *See* France.
Herbert, Harbert:
Dr., 198.
Sir Edward, 118, 146, 232.
—— lands purchased from, 224.
Henry, Earl of Pembroke, Lord Lieutenant of Wales, 313.
—— letters from, 21, 351, 400, 415.
—— dangerous illness, 142, 358.
—— the Queen sends her physician to attend him, 351.
J. or Mr., 151, 195, 340.
—— letter from, 334.
W. Lord, letters from, 350, 358.
See also Harbert.
Hereford, co. of, the Feodary of, 205.
recusants in, alleged illegal proceedings connected with, 379.
groaning under levy of soldiers for Lord Essex, 420.
Hereis, Doctor, 353.
Herinsham in Wiltshire, 168.
Heron, Edward, letter from, 253.
Herst, Godfrey, letter from, 177.
Herts, co. of, levies in, for Ireland, 89.
Provost Martial for, 238.
Hesketh, Thomas, Attorney of the Court of Wards, a Member of the Council of the North, 104, 212, 258, 363, 396, 397.
letter from, 271.
Hesse, the quarter of, in the German army, slaughter of men and officers, 356.
Heusden, 169, 198.
Hexham, 106.
Heydon, Sir Christopher, letter from, 24.
brother of, 24.
Hicks, Hickes:
Michael, 387.
Mr., letter from, 426.
Mrs., 133.
Higgins, Anthony, 397.
Highgate, letters dated at, 162, 167, 275 (2).
Hill (Hyll), James, Ambassador of Sweden, letters from, 175, 176.
as General, letter from, progress of the campaign, 357.
a younger brother of, 176.
Hillyard (Hilliard, Hildyard, Hilyeard, Hylyard):
Sir Christopher, 165, 242, 396.
—— letters from, 141, 164.
Joshua, letter from, 28.
Nicholas, letters from, 191, 436.
William, Recorder of York, 396.
—— letter from, 386.
Hilton:
Andrew, arrested, 12.
Sir Thomas, 189.
Hiron, Robert, letter signed by, 369.
History of the World, in Italian, in four volumes, mentioned, 57.
Hoby, Hobby:
Sir Edward, his services for an office, &c., 181.
—— letters from, 181, 321, 419.
—— and the Secretaryship of the Council of the North, 228.
Margaret Lady, letter from, 180.
Sir Thomas Posthumus, 242, 396.
—— letters from, 68, 149, 390.
—— wife's parents referred to, 149.
Hodshon, Mr., at Hebburn, 239.
Hogue (Hoggh, Hogges), Bay of, Spanish galleys in instructions for attack of, 331.
the effect of certain winds on ships in, 335.
Hohenlo (Hohenloo), Count of, 170, 356.
Holderness, Dunkirkers off the coast of, attempt to land, &c., 141, 164.
Holland, Admiral of, and ships, join the English fleet, watching for the Spaniards, 327.
Ambassador of, letter to, 183.
corn exported to, 189.
galleys building in, 404.
fleet or men-of-war of (Hollanders), 243, 297.
—— attack on the Canary Islands, 247, 301.
—— King's ships lying in wait for, 403.
—— take Hamburgh flyboats, 403, 404.
—— wax very "proud," their great advantage, 404.
peace rumours, 299, 300.
sentiments in, with regard to the French and peace with Spain, 381.
trading with, 124.
Holland and Zeeland, merchants of, late agent for, 24.
Holland, Richard, of Lancashire, 69, 397.
Holmden, Homden, Edward, letters from, 103, 277.
Holt, a Jesuit, apprehension of, 86.
Holt Castle, letter dated at, 13.
Holwall, letter dated at, 207.
Holyhead, 135, 141, 377, 385.
Home, Sir George, the malice of, 374.
Hompton, 164.
Hone, Mr. Dr., 334.
Honiman, Honyman:
Mr., letters sent by means of, 296.
Thomas, letter from, 95.
Honiton (Hunyton), 152, 182, 234.
Honning, Mr., Receiver of Norfolk, 131.
Hoole, Christopher, messenger to Ireland, 415.
Hooper:
the farrier at Cowford Park, 115.
Sir Harry Wallop's man, 232.
Henry, letter from, 212.
Mr., from Salisbury, 378.
Hopkins, Mr., preacher to Lord Essex, 410.
Hopper, Richard, 430, 440.
Hopton, letter dated at, 8.

Hopwood, Edmund, 397.
Hore, Philip, 430, 440.
Hornden-of-the-Hill, letter dated at, 290.
Horses, 382, 387.
belonging to the Queen, 114, 115.
for the campaign in Ireland, 125.
licence to transport from England, requested, 151.
the "little Turk" owned by Cecil, 130.
a little Barbary mare, 232.
Horsley, my Lord Treasurer's at, 246.
Horsy, Sir Rafe, 291.
Horwich, letter dated at, 176.
Hospital, a, 367.
Hotham, John, 397.
Hough, Lord of, house of, near Dublin, 134.
Houghton:
Richard, Sheriff of Lancashire, 69.
Roger, letter from, 129.
Hounslow (Honslow), 111.
Household, Comptroller of the, dispute with Sir Robert Cecil, 54.
messenger of the Chamber, 68.
Howard:
Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral and Lord General, 178, 315, 424.
—— letters from, 91, 194, 249, 288, 289, 311, 317, 318, 338, 347.
—— letters to, 204, 217, 269, 277, 303, 335, 361, 363, 403.
—— his heavy burden as Lord General, 338.
—— as to a warrant of, for deer, 227.
—— deer received from, 245.
—— as Lord General of the land forces, request for messengers, 289.
—— slanderous speeches against, 350.
Lord Henry, 131.
—— attachment to the Earl of Essex, 125, 126.
—— letters from, 125, 340, 406, 438.
—— a letter to, referred to, 298.
—— letter to, 405.
Lord Thomas, 39, 57, 312.
—— letters from, 327, 335.
—— letter to, 327.
—— instructions on alarm of a Spanish fleet, 316.
—— Thomas nephew of, 342.
of Bindon, Thomas Viscount, 155.
—— letter from, 160.
Howell, John, merchant of Exeter, 18, 110.
Huddleston, Huddilston, —, intention to slip beyond seas, 332.
letter from, 333.
Hudson:
—, dwelling at Warnell, 251.
James, 374.
Mr., 159.
Huet, Huett, Charles, agent of Sir H. Wallop, 183, 430, 440.
Hugh (Hooke, Huge), Nicholas, his father and mother, 412.
Hughe, Owen ap, Provost Marshal in Ireland, 148.
Hull (Kingston-upon-Hull), ships of, sent out to defend the coast, the question of defraying the cost, &c., 7, 141, 165.
town causes, 139.
supply of spring water to, 139.
number of inhabitants, services undertaken by, &c., 165.
letters dated at, 140, 165, 349.
mayor of, 140.
—— High Commissioner for the Province of York, 397.
—— letters from, 139, 349, 388.
the post of alderman and sheriff objected to, 388.
loss suffered from the King of Denmark, by men of, 349.
ships of, offence against a Scottishman, 430.
Hume, Lord, about to travel, 137.
arrival in London, 151.
an exchange of lands with, 353.
in France, a retainer of, 382.
Humpton, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
Hungary, 205, 219.
Hungerford:
—, 181.
Edward, 115.
Hungerton, letter dated at, 400.
Hunsdon, Lord. *See* Carey.
Hunt, Auditor, 35.
Hunter:
A., letter from, 151.
Andrew, a Scottish preacher at the Hague, examination of, 319.
Huntingdon:
Earl of. *See* Hastings.
Lady, 243.
Huntley, Earl, cousin german of, 17, 107.
made marquis, 138.
Hunyton. *See* Honiton.
Hussea, Mychhill, the chief schoolmaster in all Ireland, Latin letters written by, 280.
Huton Park, letters dated at, 224, 303.
Hutton:
John, parson of Gatesyde, 397.
Matthew, Archbishop of York, (Matt. Eboracencis), 153, 396.
—— letters from, 7, 31, 46, 159, 164.
—— letter to, 165.
—— discharged from Presidentship of the Council of the North, 317.
Richard, 397.
Robert, Doctor in Divinity, 396.
Hyde:
John, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Mrs., 313.
—— a letter to be delivered to, 144.
Hylton, Andrew, a malefactor on the Borders, 74.
Hynton, letter dated at, 302.

I

Iceland (Island), a book on the state of mentioned, 8.
evil demeanours of the English about, 89.
Ilfracombe (Illford Coumbe), in Devon, 108, 111, 120.
Immanuel, letters headed, 43, 51.
Impost, the Collector of, 238.
Farmers of, 426.
Impost of Wines, offers concerning, 249.
Incarville, Monsieur d', 5.
Indies, the, Spanish treasure from, 132.
Spanish fleet for, 201, 296.
—— waited for, by the States' army at the Canaries, 249.
Ingatstone, letter dated at, 361.
Ingelbart, Mr., 24.
Ingleton *or* Incledon, John or George, examination of, 152.
Innkeeper, an, neglects to arrest a thief, 48.
Inspike Island in Cork Harbour, 121.
Intercepted letters, 204, 205, 212, 312, 313, 315, 328.
Ipswich, entertains the Ambassador from Sweden, 176.
Ireland:
arms, papistical books, &c., going for, intercepted, 326 (2).
army under the command of the Earl of Essex in, levies of men for, 13, 14, 15, 31, 44, 46, 48, 67, 68, 72, 89.
—— troops from the Low Countries for, 21, 22, 23, 41, 42, 44, 65.
—— volunteers for, 21, 23, 24, 26, 28 (2), 30 (2), 43, 49, 53 (3), 54, 67.
—— victuallers and victualling, 18, 83, 88, 96, 196, 222, 256, 257, 316, 351, 401.
—— embarkation, transport, &c., 72, 94, 96, 107, 108, 111, 113, 120.
—— contributions demanded for, 69.
—— numbers, condition of the companies, list, &c., 94, 96, 145, 185, 211, 301, 330.
—— chief officers of the, 147, 148.
—— a form of prayer prepared for, 126.
—— horses required for, 125.
—— progress of the campaign, 185, 194, 213, 236, 289, 294, 433.
—— objections to the Ulster journey, 263, 264, 265, 266, 316.
—— supplies, apparel, munitions, &c., 188, 253, 433.
—— payment, &c., 115, 290, 436.
—— articles and negotiations for a cessation of arms, &c., 348, 364, 403, 408.
conveyance of packets and treasure to, 377, 385.
corn exported to, 83, 93.
Ireland—*cont.*
Council of, letter from, 263.
—— a copy of their letter obtained by a little cunning, 270.
—— letter to, 283.
—— a letter of, referred to, 298.
—— necessity for the members to remain there, 361.
—— a messenger from, 399.
creaughtes of the cows in, 100.
despatch from, referred to, 191.
disease of, fatal to the English at their first lying in camp, 100.
Earl of Essex's command in, 3.
—— commission for, exceptions in, etc., 73, 74.
—— reasons for going, 10.
effect in, of the news of Essex's restraint, &c., 385, 392, 393.
English nation in, their government characterised, 260.
English pale in, the Vicar General from the Pope in the, 385.
factions in, 361.
general registrar for ecclesiastical government in, 18.
growing charges connected with, 174.
Lord Chancellor of, letter to, 354.
Lord Justices of, in the absence of the Lord Lieutenant, 355.
Lord Lieutenant of, letter to, 351.
marshal in, 408.
messenger from, 414.
passage to, 144.
people of, described, 212.
petite lords of, ill-behaviour of, 365.
poor students and scholars in, a custom of, 155, 210.
prices of provisions in, 271.
the rebels, and rebellion in, 14.
—— a cause of rebellion in, 18, 19.
—— movements of the Rebel army, 109, 231.
—— waste by, 117, 414.
—— numbers, &c., 185, 233.
—— rebels put to the sword, &c., 263.
—— character of the rebels, 294.
—— Spanish and other foreign aid and supplies for, 16, 121, 172, 227, 306, 320.
scheme against the Earl of Tyrone, 99.
service in, 56.
state of, described or characterised, 270, 271, 272, 347, 361, 412.
treasurer for, retirement and appointment of, 77.
unfortunate news of the accursed kingdom of, 302.
—— by whom told to the Queen, 306.
writings concerning, 223, 412.
See also Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
Ireland:
Mr., 85, 86, 124.
Thomas, letter from, 53.
Irish:
despatches delayed, 82.
news, an ill beginning, 195.
yarn, licence to transport, 244.

Irishman, an, unnamed, 151.
Irishry, at Limerick, objections to, 354.
Italian merchandise seized, 102.
Italians, two, companions of Bothwell's, 46.
Italy, 132.
British trade to, 102.
force for the King of Spain coming from, 201.
merchants trading to, letter from, 102.
princes of, league against the Protestants, 123.
a school of good manners, 195.
Ivatt, Thomas, letter signed by, 103.
Ivybridge, letters dated at, 32, 137.
Ivychurch, letter dated at, 21.

J

Ja., Jo., 206.
Jaeean, Brother Gerard, of the Order of Minors, letter of permission signed by, 199.
Jackson:
Arthur, letter signed by, 103.
Captain, 39, 147.
John, 397.
Martin, at Branspeyth, 239.
Jacob, Henry, 271.
Jacob's place in the Office of Ordnance, 340.
Jacobson, Benedict, of Cologne, arrested at Dartmouth, 7.
Jacome, Re, 206.
James:
Dr., 117, 128, 413.
Dr. W., Dean of Durham, letter from, 234.
Sir Robt., 181.
James VI., King of Scotland ("the Scot") and the Scottish Pledges, 16.
new alliance with France, 55.
a mission from the Queen to, 54, 55.
alleged correspondence with Tyrone, 121.
feeling towards Archibald Douglas, &c., 135, 310.
his conduct discussed, 136.
his right to the succession to the English Crown, 203, 308.
letters from, 1, 222.
promises redress in connexion with ships captured, 222.
determined to work for the overthrow of the Earl of Essex, 308.
sends "the Duke" as ambassador to France, 309.
objection to John Colvill, 285, 310, 369, 374.
Jans, James, an Alderman of Dublin, 375.
Jason's fleet, 438.
Jefferey, John, letter from, 330.
Jegon, Dr., Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, letter from, 199.
Jenison, W., of Newcastle-on-Tyne, 34.
Jenkinson, Matthew, 301.
Jenninges:
Captain, wounded, 213.
William, lay brother at Rome, 200
Jermy, Mr., 129.
Jermyn:
Amb., letter from, 413.
Sir Robert, letter from, 38.
Sir Tho., Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 126, 146, 147.
Jerrard, Sir Thomas, 48.
Jersey, Isle of, weakness of, 269, 270.
a suit respecting lands in, 424.
Governor of, 424.
Jessop, Dr., suggested mission to Muscovy, 151.
Jesuits and Seminary priests, 87, 237, 324.
the treacheries of the, 187.
in England, their schemes, in connexion with the secular priests, 203.
Jewel, Mr., 93.
John, Don, an escape from the camp of, 86.
Johnson, Lord, a Scottish nobleman, 33.
Jolles, Mr., army victualler, 88, 93, 110, 196, 236.
Jones:
a servant of Sir Thomas Egerton, 27.
Captain Ellis, 145, 331.
Thomas, Bishop of Meath, letter from, 375.
Wm., Commissary of the Musters in Ireland, 148.
Joscelyn, Henry, Fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, travels abroad, 395.
Joyeuse, Mons. de, re-entry into the order of the Capuchins, his proceedings on the day described, causes of his taking this step, &c., 98, 287.
Juliers, 242.
country of, "road" made into, 356.
Jurden, Katherine, letters from, 179 (2).

K

Kalmar (Calmerslott), Sweden, 184.
Kedolfyn. *See* Godolphin.
Kelley, 147.
Kells, 231.
Kemishe, Captain, 145.
Kennall:
Dr., sometime prebendary of Christ Church, Oxford, 234 (2).
Mr., the brother, 234.
Kennion, Edward, priest, born in Lancashire, apprehended, 295.
Kenrick, Captain, 146, 330.
Kent, Earl of, 436.

Kent, co. of, the East division of, bands mustered and trained, 276.
forces of, disposition of, 287.
Kenyday. George, 232.
Kerry (Kery), Mr., clerk of the Privy Seal, 85, 94, 117.
Tho., letter from, 209.
Kerton, stewardship of, 350.
Keye, Arthur. 397.
Kifte, John. of the co. of Hereford, charges against, 379.
Kildare, 330.
Countess Dowager of, 192.
Lady Mabel, Countess of, 207.
Earl of. *See* Fitzgerald.
Kilkenny, 330.
gaol of, letter dated at, 280.
Killigath, letters dated at, 136, 152, 247.
Killigrew. Mr., 78, 228.
Kilmallock. 122.
Kilmainham (Kilmaynehym), the garrison of, evil proceedings of, 365.
King:
Mr., of Grays Inn, 395.
John, Archdeacon of Nottingham, 397.
William, a carpenter newly come from Dunkirk, 368.
Kingrode, letter dated at, 111.
King's County, in Ireland, 20.
Kingsmell, Kingesmill:
Captain Ferd., 146.
Captain George, 145.
W., letter from. 337.
—— sister of, 337.
Kingston-upon-Hull. *See* Hull.
Kinloss, Lord of, 353.
Kinsale, 49.
Kinseman, Harold. 430.
Kintire (Kentire), lord of, 101.
Kirkbay, in Orkney, 33.
Kirkeman, Francis, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Kirry, 122.
Κλερικος Κλερικωτατος, 340.
Knebworth, letter dated at. 131.
Knesall, manor of, co. Notts, 195.
Knight, John, 350.
Knightley:
E. Lady, letter from, 388.
—— conserve of fruits made by, 388.
Master, 388.
Richard, letter from, 363.
Knockfergus. *See* Carrickfergus.
Knogher, one Sir, a priest, 121.
Knollys, Knowles:
Sir Thomas, 42, 61.
—— letters from, 36 (2), 64, 65, 70, 123, 124.
—— troops sent to the Low Countries under command of, 36, 38, 40.
—— exception of his company, 67.
—— relations with Sir F. Vere, 65, 123, 124.
Sir William, Comptroller of the Household, 357.
—— letter from, 188.
—— letter to, 137.
—— his wife's sickness, 188.
Kyme, letter dated at, 299.

L

L. B., 83.
Lacon, Mr., of Shropshire, 237.
La Fontaine, Mons. De, letters from, 237, 368, 387, 389.
a malicious woman, proceeding against, 237, 389.
son-in-law of, robbed of a jewel, 387.
Laing, Robert, servant of Archibald Douglas, 135, 352, 353, 354.
Lainett, Monsieur, 5.
Lake:
Sir Francis, 189.
Thomas, Clerk of the Signet, 209.
—— letter from, 177.
Laleham, letters dated at, 30, 400.
Lambert, Sir Oliver, Sergeant-Major-General of the Army in Ireland, 147, 175, 310, 330.
executing the place of marshal in Ireland, 408.
Lambeth, articles examined at, with regard to Cambridge University, 435.
La Motte, Guille de, letter from, 404.
a letter of, referred to, 412.
Lancaster:
county of, levies in, 69.
—— appointment of preachers in, 92, 199.
—— Roman Catholics in, 18, 92.
—— Recusants in, ill-treatment by, 398.
—— Sheriff of, 69.
—— Sheriff and Justices of, letter from, 68.
Duchy of, persons named for Chancellorship, &c., of, 198, 246.
—— charge of the receiver of, 207.
Duke of, House of Portugal and the title of, 203.
Lancerote, in the Canaries, 116.
Lane:
Sir Rafe, Muster Master in Ireland, 148.
Robert, letter from, 378.
Theodosia, letter from. 196.
Sir William, receiver of the revenues in the Marches of Wales, illness of, 196.
William, letter from, 363.
Lanfranchi, Carlo, letters from, 83, 138, 148, 159.
Langforde, Roger, letter from, 248.
Langley, George, letter from, 426.
Langstoke in Hampshire, 128.
Lanherne, 275 (2).
La Plata, 315.
Lappia [Lapland], 349.
Large, Mr., 232.
Larkinge, William, 155.

Larmynatus, Francis, of Metz, a Frenchman in the service of the Master of Montrose, 319.
examination of, 320.
Lascelles, Sir Thomas, letter from, 419.
letter in favour of, 420.
Lasonbie, a gentleman named, 239.
Latham, Captain Jo., 147.
Launceston, mentioned, 225.
Launde (Lawnd), letters dated at, 116, 335.
Laurentin (Laurenti), Luys or Louis de, intercepted letter from, 205, 212.
Lawarr, Lord, 175.
Lawler, a popish priest in Ireland, 375.
Laws, Abram, the Courier, 164.
Lawson:
Mr., of Little Osworth in the bishopric of Durham, 239.
Wilfrid, 397.
Layton, letter dated at, 389.
Layton, Thomas, letter from, 224.
Lea, Captain Thomas, 146, 272, 330.
letters from, 412, 414.
Leake, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
Leatt, Nicholas, letter signed by, 103.
Ledgent, servant to Lord Cobham, at sea, 113, 114.
Lee:
Sir Henry, 50, 234 (2).
—— letters from, 196, 303, 344.
Richard, letter from, 116.
—— recommended for embassy to Russia, 344, 430.
Leech, John, letter signed by, 369.
Leeds, 66.
Leeman, Michael, letter from, 24.
Leget, Legat, Captain, brought intercepted letters, 322, 328.
Leghorn, English ships arrested at, 79, 80.
English ships going to, demands made on, 102.
Le Grand, Mr., 297.
Leicester, Leycester, Lecester:
Captain Geo., letter from, 67.
Earl of. *See* Dudley.
Mr., 138.
Leigh, Leighe:
Captain, 145, 331.
Sir John, 145, 331.
Leighton, 393.
Leighton, Sir Thomas, Governor of Guernsey, 302, 416, 424.
letters from, 20, 248, 324, 372, 373.
his sending of intelligence approved of, 372.
Leinster and Munster, Essex's journey towards, 161, 185.
companies of foot and horse in, 146, 330.
number of rebel forces in, 185.
reduction of, desirable, 266.
Leith (Liethe), 86.
letters dated at, 166 (2), 186.
Leix (Lease), in Ireland, the country of, 20.
the rebels of, 414.
Lello, Henry, letters from, 204, 219.
Lennox, Earl of, land of, 12.
Leonard, William, letter from, 219.
L'Escurt, 169.
Le Sieur, Stephen, 89.
letters from, 59, 71, 242.
Leslie, Laslie:
Geordie, letter from, 346.
Harry, a Scot, of the French King's Guard, 382.
Lewis, Isle of, 34.
Levantiscoes at the Groyne, 152.
Leversage, William, letter from, 393.
Leveson (Lewson), Sir Richard, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, 60, 114, 417.
sent over to Calais Road, 327.
ships under, to keep the Narrow Seas, 328, 329.
ships to be under command of, 335.
Levies of soldiers. *See* Army *and* Ireland.
Lewkenors, William, letter from, 157.
Leycester. *See* Leicester.
Leyden, siege of, 26.
Licence to transport Irish yarn, 244.
Lichfield, 97, 113.
Liddesdale men, Scottish pledges, 17.
"Lidforde Law," explained, 203.
Liege, 242.
Lights, a dispute about, 109.
Lilie, Lillie, Edmund, deputy of the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, 167, 168.
letter from, 173.
Lima, plan for the attack of, 318.
Limberie, one, sent to the coast of Brittany, 307.
Limerick, Limbrick, 122, 321.
straits of garrison of, 354.
letters dated at, 351, 354.
cessing of Lord Thomond's footmen in, a controversy concerning, 354.
the key of all that part of Ireland, 354.
Dean of, 418.
Kings of, 354.
Lincoll, William, 278, 279.
Lincoln, co. of, Sheriff of, 302.
Lincoln, Earl of. *See* Clinton.
Lincoln, William, merchant, Waterford, 121.
Lindsay, Walter, or Sir Walter, 54, 88.
Lindsell, Augustin, of Clare Hall, letter signed by, 419.
Linewraye, Mr. or J., 159, 431.
Linford:
Martin, parson of St. Peter's of Bedford, 48.
Robert, master of St. John's of Bedford, 48.
Linley, Mr., 158.
Linlithgow, 370.
Lisbon (Lishbourne), 249, 391.
English prisoners in, discharged, 7.
ships detained at, etc., 16.
Venetian merchants at, 11.
forces in garrison in, 16.
Englishmen imprisoned at, 57.
ship from, seized, 102.
great pestilence at, 201, 273.
ships bound for, 403.
Liskeard, 57.

Lisle:
Lord, the title of, 188.
Walter, Commissary of the Musters in Ireland, 148.
Lismore, 366.
Lister, Captain, 146.
Litchfield, Mr., 240.
Littlecote (Lytlecott), letters dated at, 130, 288, 305, 327.
Littleton, Sir Edward, 114.
Liverpool, embarkation of troops at, 97, 113.
vessels in river of, 86.
Locke, Lok:
Mr., 123.
Henry, letters from, 139, 247 (2), 296, 305.
—— letter from, referred to, 302.
Locon, Sir Francis, 439.
Loftus:
Adam, Archbishop of Dublin, letter from, 418.
Adam, Judge Marshal of the Army in Ireland, 147.
Captain Tho., 145, 331.
London, City of:
the Chamber of, 425.
Church of the Strangers in, 127.
grocers and tradesmen of, grown skilful and insolent, 136.
men and ships raised by, for defence, 259, 280.
Lord Mayor of, suggested as a proper person to keep money for the Crown, 58.
—— letter to, 322.
—— joined with the Earl of Cumberland in care of all martial causes, 322.
mustering and training of the soldiers of, 317, 322.
population of, 281.
prisons, a round of, 411.
alarming rumours spread about in, 282, 283.
Recorder of, 191, 221.
a remembrance for, 311.
Seminary priests exceedingly swarm about, 319.
a tale shaped in London forge, 406.
London places, streets, houses, &c.:
Augustine Friars in Broad Street, 150.
Birchin Lane, 52.
Bishopgate Street, letter dated at, 72.
Blackfriars, 187.
—— letters dated at, 120, 160, 208, 231, 288, 362, 365, 368, 383, 416.
Broad Street, letter dated in, 22.
Brydwell, letter dated at, 210.
Chanon Row, letter dated at, 321.
Cheapside, 144, 346, 399.
Counter, the, letter dated at, 405.
Crutched Friars, letter dated at, 39.
Doctor's Commons, letters dated at, 296, 335, 399, 412.
Ely House, letter dated at, 224.
Fetter Lane, *Saracen's Head* in, letter dated at, 129.
London, places, &c.—*cont.*
Fleet, the, letter dated at, 421.
Fleet Street, letters dated in, 257, 259.
—— a resident in, 417.
Garnett's Buildings, in Shere lane, near Temple Bar, letter dated at, 20.
Gatehouse Prison, letter dated at, 148.
Gray's Inn, letters dated at, 209, 395, 398, 406.
Hatton House, letters dated at, 109, 227.
Holborn, 214.
—— letter dated at, 201.
Lambeth, letters dated at, 85, 152.
Marshalsea Prison. *See* Marshalsea.
Minories, letters dated at, 56, 204, 419.
Moor Lane, letter dated at, 345.
Newgate, prisoners in, letter from, 422.
Palace of, letter dated at, 9.
Royal Exchange, 11.
Sackville House, letter dated at, 250.
St. Bartholomew's, letter dated at, 379.
St. Botolph's, Billingsgate, constable of, 107.
St. Clement's Church by Temple Bar, 107.
St. Clement's Danes parish, a letter found by two bricklayers in, 260.
St. Giles, 214.
St. Giles in the Fields, letters dated at, 99, 260.
St. James's Fields, 214.
St. John's Street, letter dated in, 183.
St. Mary Axe, 52.
the Savoy, 163.
——, letters dated at, 180, 387, 398.
Serjeant's Inn, letters dated at, 73, 75, 213.
Shoe Lane, a resident in, 417.
Smithfield, letter dated at, 401.
Strand, the, letter dated at, 283.
—— *The Swan* in, 398.
—— *The White Hart* in, letter dated at, 83.
the "Stroen," 52.
the Tower, letters dated at, 118, 233, 237, 282, 386, 387, 402, 418.
Warwick Lane, letter dated in, 226.
Whitefriars, letter dated at, 76.
Wood Street, 346.
—— the Counter in, 411.
York House, letters dated at, 14, 346 (2), 350, 362, 363, 370, 372, 373.
London, Patrick, 268.
Longridge Chapel, a payment to be made at, 133.
Looe, 103.
Scottish ship brought into port of, with wheat, &c., 92.
Lopes, governor of Carpen, 21.
Lorraine, 243.
House of, medium of alliance between the King of Scotland and France, 55.
Prince of, marriage of, 6.

Lough Foyle, landing of Tyrone's army in, a scheme to disconcert, 99.
should be forestalled, 101.
impossibility of planting a garrison at, 265.
Louth, the mill of, 403.
Love, William, heard to speak undutifully of the State, 218.
Lovelace, Sir Ric., 145, 331.
Lovell, Sir Robt., 146.
Low Country Commander, Earl of Essex offended with, 162.
Low Countries, the campaign in the, 198, 242.
English troops in, withdrawn for service in Ireland, 13, 21, 22, 23, 27, 36, 38, 40, 41, 42, 44, 59, 65.
English regiments serving in, the breaking and cashiering of the commanders of the companies, 64, 67, 70, 78.
English troops sent to, under Sir Thomas Knollys's command, 123.
intelligence from, 169.
taxes levied for the carrying on of the war, 81.
war material in the, 205.
Lowe:
Mr. Alderman, 138.
Richard, 413.
Lowestoft, Spanish ships said to have been descried off, 217.
Lowther, letter dated at, 12.
Lowther:
Richard, 74.
—— letter from, 12.
William, 12.
Lucas:
Mr., chaplain to the Earl of Essex, 47.
Sir Thomas, of Ipswich, 176.
Ludlow, Edmund, of Deverell, 168.
Lugo, town in Spain, 170, 171.
Luke, Mr., 312.
Lumley:
Elizabeth Lady, 386.
John de, Lord Lumley, 34.
—— letter to, 413.
—— letters from, 226, 386, 405.
—— smallpox in the house of, 405.
Lundy Island, 111.
Lunne, Richard, petition, 436.
Luthar, Gieffrey, letter from, 290.
Lutley, —, having the office of enrolling the king's assurances, 75.
Luycke, country of, "road" made into, 356.
Lyddell, Thomas, letter from, 34.
Lyene, Mrs., 52.
Lyeth, the service of, 165.
Lylly, John, 237.
Lyly, Mr., 186.
Lymm, Logh, the winning of, 423.
Lyncoll, William, 278, 279.
Lyndley, Henry, letter from, 211.
Lynley:
Christopher, Prebendary of York, 397.
Captain, 393.
Sir Henry, 393.
Lynn *or* Lyme, 132.
Lynne, John, from Truro, brought up to London, to answer matters informed against him, 225, 228, 244.
conditions of his discharge, &c., 294.
Lyons, 157.
Lyster:
—— escaped from the Marshalsea, 9.
John, letter signed by, 388.
Lytton, Roland, letter from, 130.

M

Maasland Sluse, the taking of, 25.
Mable, Robert, writ of outlawry against, 198.
MacAwlyffe, Sir Conohur, priest to Doctor Teig, 278.
McBryan, Shane, 101.
McCarthy, McCartie:
Florence, alleged necessity to keep him in England, 122.
—— letters from, 14, 131, 203, 257.
Reogh, 14.
McCoghalin, a man of good reckoning in Ireland, 268.
McConnell, Angus, Lord of Kentire, 101, 102.
McDermotts, the, 423.
McDonogh, Irish rebel, 390.
McEdmund, Walter, a captain of galliglass in Ireland, in the Queen's service, 415.
McGawrane, Edmond, Primate of Armagh from the Pope, 404.
McGrannels, the, 423.
McGwyre, Maguire, Mack Quyre, 185, 186, 265.
raid by, in co. Roscommon, 424.
Machado, Salvador, a Portingale in London, 367.
Machen, Thomas, letter signed by, 240.
Machiavelli, Venedetto, a gentleman of Florence, 49.
McLane, slain 101.
McLoghlins, the, 423.
MacMahons, the, accomplices of Tyrone, 185.
McMurryes, the, 423.
McOwen, Dermond, Earl of Clancarthy, 14.
McPhewghe, Phelem, 272.
McSavarle, James, 156.
McShihie, Morogh, 121.
McSorley, McSaiorlie, McSorlie, McSurley:
Sir James or James, 100, 101, 186.
Randall, 100, 101.
Sorlie Boy's sons, 100, 101.
McSwyne, Sir Mulmurry, letter from, 389.
pension alleged to be granted to, by Lord Essex, 389.
McWilliam, the supposed, 186.
and the fugitives of Connaught, 265.
MacWilliams, Harry, slain in a duel, 246.

Maddalena, Gio. Battista, merchant at Paris, 376, 379.
Madder, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
Maddison, Captain Francis, letter from, 67.
Maddock, Rowland, of Butterley, yeoman, 318, 323.
Madrid (Madrill), 88.
the common prison in, letter dated at, 150.
sickness at, 201.
letters from, containing no report of the Flemings' "armee," 224.
passenger from, with letters, 324, 325.
Maguire. *See* McGwyre.
Mahomet, one of the four families of, 219.
Mahon, 122.
Maisse, Monsieur de, 5.
Malbie, H., letter from, 433.
Malines, 205.
Sherard de, a Dutch merchant, 11.
Mallory (Malorye, Mallorie), Sir William, 396.
letters from, 224, 303.
aged and weak, 242.
offer to serve against foreign enemies, 303.
Mallow, 122.
Malmesbury, the Race of, survey of, 115.
Malton, letter dated at, 119.
Man, Isle of, 100.
Bishop of, High Commissioner for the Province of York, 396.
Manacles, the, great fleet descried athwart the, 223.
Manhood, Mr., of Canterbury, 77, 84 (2).
Manistie, Edward, of Clare Hall, letter signed by, 419.
Manners, Manors:
—, uncle to Lady Adelin Nevill, 238.
Captain Charles, 145, 330.
Sir George, 439,
Roger, Earl of Rutland, letters from, 149, 160, 217, 359, 409.
—— letters to, 68, 180.
—— reasons for his undertaking service in Ireland, 149.
—— his going to Ireland, 160.
—— the Queen's displeasure with, 173, 438.
—— at the Bath, for cure, 197.
—— likely to escape imprisonment, &c., 246.
—— his claim to certain "walks," 359.
—— interview with the Queen, 409.
Roger, uncle of the Earl of Rutland, letters from, 180, 303.
—— credit at Court very little, 180.
—— mentioned, 267.
Manning, Henry, letter from, 399.
brother of, 399.
Mansfield (Mansfelt, Mansell, Mancefield):
Captain Charles, passage to Ireland, fear of his having been wrecked, 144, 276.
Ralph, 16, 26, 29.
—— letter from, 28.
—— claim to an office at York, 398, 399.
Mansfield, &c.—*cont.*
Sir Robert, Admiral of H.M. shipping, 110, 172, 365, 366.
Thomas, letter from, 276.
Mantua, Duke of, 243.
Mar, Earl of, 55.
an English pedagogue of, a pernicious fellow, 156.
Margaret, Princess, daughter of King James VI., baptism of, 136, 138.
Margate, 83, 87, 318.
fortification of, 259.
Marke, Count, 25.
Markes, James, wardship of the heir of, 346.
Markham, Marckham:
Captain, 147.
Sir Griffin, 146, 147.
Mr., certain "walks" held by, 359.
Marim, Francisco, at Antwerp, 206.
Mariners, pressing of, 274, 275.
Marlebury, —, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Marseilles, merchants of, *versus* Captain, Duffeld, 296, 334.
Marsh, Mr., 469.
Marshall, John, of Grays Inn, 253.
Marshalsea prison, 208.
letters dated at, 140, 239.
Capuchins, prisoners in the, 365.
Martin, Martyn:
John, of Arncott, widow of, 397.
Nicholas, letter from, 38.
Richard, letters from, 9, 254.
—— letter signed by, 103.
William, letter from, 38.
Mary, Queen of Scots, allusion to her imprisonment, 46.
the bearer of the commission for the execution of, odium attending, 377.
Maryborough, 146, 330.
Mason:
the pursuivant, 78.
Ralph, 112.
Massye, Gerard, letter signed by, 369.
Masterson:
Captain John, 175, 331.
Sir Ric., 146, 330.
Mastertonn, Henry, killed by accident, 263.
"Matheryll," 153.
Mathew, William, of Bedford, 48.
Mauleverer, Malliverer, Sir Richard, 242, 396.
Mawnder, Henry, 93.
Maximilian, the Archduke, 356.
intrigues of, 219.
Mayden, 111.
Maye, Captain, 146.
Maynard, Henry *or* Mr., 83, 93, 333.
letter from, 70, 248.
letter to, 283.
Mayo, co. of, military services in, 423, 424.
Meath, Bishop of, preaches a sermon before the Earl of Essex in Dublin Cathedral, 134.
letter from, 375.
Mechlin (Macklen), 211.

Medcalfe, Father, Jesuit at Rome, 200.
Medea, country of, 219.
Medical and Surgical:
treatment, 162, 167.
a famous man said to have done great cures of the gout, 173.
symptoms of illnesses described, 245, 256.
instruments used, and fee paid, 383.
Medicine, a Doctor of, introduced by M. de Caron, 216.
"Meg," 251.
Melcombe, letter dated at, 132.
Melvin, English merchant ships, &c., at, employed against Duke Charles, 227.
Merchant Adventurers, cause before the Council, 167.
Mercury sublimate, 256.
Meredith:
Mr., 93.
Richard, chaplain, letters from, 61, 400.
W., letter from, 97.
Merioneth, co. of, tenants for the Mines Royal in, letter from, 437.
Mervyne, Sir James, 252.
Meryvale, letter dated at, 30.
Metcalf, Anthony, recusant in Yorkshire, 47.
Meyrick, Merick, Merrick:
Sir Gelly or Gilly, 52, 54, 82, 134, 240, 393.
—— passage to Ireland, 141.
—— letters from, 157, 343.
—— letter to, 220.
Captain Sym, buried, 365.
Simon, executors of, 425.
Michelborn, Sir Ed., 145, 330.
Michell, Francis, Secretary to the first Lord Burghley, 112.
Mico, Richard, 155.
Middelburg, Middelborough, 319.
siege of, 26.
news received from, 76.
letter dated at, 89.
Middlesex, the Justices of, letter from, 14.
Middleton, Myddleton:
Mr., 15, 426, 427.
Captain Harry, a prisoner in Dunkirk, 284.
Thomas, letter from, 284.
Midgeley, Mr., late Vicar of Rochdale, 91.
Mighton, John, of Bedford, 47.
Mihal, Prince of Wallachia, 219.
Milan (Myllen), 211, 243, 290.
palace or castle at, burning of, 6, 27.
mustering of soldiers in, 380.
Venetian Ambassador at, 299.
Mildmay, Sir Anthony, letter from, 74, 176, 378.
poor estate, services, dowry of daughter of, 378.
Milford Haven, fairest and capablest harbour of the realm, openness to attack, &c., 202, 293.
a deputy lieutenant to be resident at, 313.
Mill, Wm., 425.
Mills, Mr., an appointment for, in the court of Requests, desired, 94.
Mines Royal, Governor and Company of, letter to, 437.
Minestead, letter dated at, 141.
Minories, the Master of the, "his last Christmas," 419.
Mint, H.M., coinage at, at a standstill, 347, 348.
Controller of the, 327, 346.
—— grant of the office of, to be made during good behaviour, 348.
graver of, 191.
Mochane, lands of, 353.
Mokel, John, Mayor of Weymouth, 155.
Molsey Wrotten, letter dated at, 126.
Molyneux, Molineux:
Edward, of Lancashire, 18.
Richard, of Lancashire, 69.
Sir Richard, letter from, 33.
Monastereven, 146, 330.
Monçeaux, 99.
Monestellia de Rodillion, the plague in, 172.
Monson, Will., of the *Defiance*, 427.
Montague:
Sir Edward, 74.
Lord, signs a letter from the Council, 90.
Montegle, Lord, Colonel of Horse in Ireland, 145, 147, 331, 439.
Montesdoca, Sebastian de, letter from, 277.
Montjoy, Mountjoy, Monyoe. *See* Blount.
Montrose, Mountrois:
Earl of, Chancellor of Scotland, 55.
Master of (John), return from France, &c., 252, 320.
Moo, Raphe, a Scottish pledge, 17.
Moone, Mr., made a knight, 77.
Moore, More:
Mr. Alderman, offers connected with the impost of wines, 250, 304.
Mr., passage to Calais, 403.
Captain Garret, 145, 331.
George, a Recusant, letters from, 165, 166, 186.
—— his history, &c., 395.
—— return of his wife and children to England, 166 (2), 186, 395
Hugh, letter from, 401.
Robert, letter from, 324.
Moores, the, Irish rebels, 20, 414.
Morcroft, of the Guard, 87.
Mordaunt:
Lewis, letter from, 30.
—— a nephew of, 30.
Lord, house of, 53.
More. *See* Moore
Morehouse:
Drusilla, widow of John, letter from, 213.
Morgan, letter dated at, 276.
Morgan:
Capt., 165.
Sir Matthew, 145, 147, 331, 437.
—— letter from, 18.
—— letters of, referred to, 414
—— the brother of, 18.

Morilla Alguazil, Franceslo de, Mayor de la Proveduria de las Galeras de Espana, letter to, 312.
Morishe, Captain, Keeper of Stroncally, 121.
Morlaix (Morles), 307.
Morley:
John, constable of St. Clements Danes parish, 260.
Mr., a question about printing, 373.
Morley, letter dated at, 229.
Morrison, Morison, Morryson:
Sir Charles, 131.
Captain R., 13, 21.
—— arrival at the Hague, 22.
—— letters from, 22, 40.
—— return to England, 59.
Sir Richard, 145, 330.
Morton, George, 155.
Moscow, 112.
Moseley, Rowland, payment by, for Alporte, 189.
Mostian, Captain Hughe, 146.
Mott, Robert, bailiff of Colchester, letters signed by, 200, 396.
Moucheron, Baltasar, a merchant of Zeeland, 405, 412.
Mounsell:
Peter, M.A., of Brasenose College, Oxford, testimonial in favour of, 369.
William, merchant of Weymouth, 155.
Mount, William, letter from, 397.
Mountgarret, Viscount, 122, 268.
Edward, letter from, 140.
Mount Sendall, near Coleraine, 102.
Mouy, Mons. de, death of, 69.
Mowe, Ralph, 107.
Mowtlowe, Dr., and the mastership of Clare Hall, 421.
Mozalloe, the manor of, expenditure upon, &c., 390.
Mozare, lands of, 410.
Moylle, Captain Ed., letter from, 25.
Mugia, Murgia, twelve leagues from Corunna, 273 (2), 283.
letters dated at, 273 (2), 283.
Mulcloy (Mulcloye), Thomas, letters from, 155, 210.
his father's death, 156. *See also* O'Mulckloy.
Munck, Levinus, endorsement by, 151.
Munster, province of, companies of foot and horse in, 145, 146.
superiority to the North, 121.
Lord Essex's journey into, 157, 159, 385.
number of rebel forces in, 185.
magazine of victuals in, 351.
Lord President of, 49, 122, 148.
—— financial arrangements, 115.
—— death of, 354.
Munsterland, 356.
Murray, Moray:
David, 430.
M., a Scotch Colonel in the Netherlands, killed, 169, 170.
Murton, William, preacher at Newcastle, 397.
Muscovia. *See* Russia.
Muscovite, the, 357.
Muse, a messenger, 59.
Musgrave, Richard, Master of H.M. Ordnance in the North parts, 187.
Muskerry, Ireland, 131.
Musselburgh field, the losses of armour and munition on, 309.
"My Lady," a guest of Lady Bedford's, 76.
symptoms of her illness, treatment, &c., 256.
Myddleton, 194.
Mylles (Myller), Francis, letters from, 85, 117.
Mylnes, Lowland, bailiff of Bedford, 48.
Mynne, Mr., 270.
Mynteroalis, 423.

N

Naas, the, 12 miles from Dublin, 161, 330.
the pale near, defence of, 414.
Nancy, 243.
Nantes (Naunts), 329.
Edict of, 98, 123.
Nantwich (Namptwiche), 97, 113.
The Crown at, 393.
Naples, English sailors arrested at, 11.
Napper, Sir Robert, 117.
letter from, 244.
Nassau:
Count or Grave Maurice of ("his Excellency"), 21, 22, 36, 356.
—— military operations, &c., of, 4, 62, 82, 169.
—— the withdrawal of the English companies, 65.
—— Frenchmen from Rochelle with a pass from, 118.
—— letters from, 212 (2).
—— intercepted letters sent by, 212.
—— demand for troops, 243.
—— unable to provoke the Spanish to fight, 261.
Count William of, sent to the assistance of the Germans, 356.
Naunton, Henry, 307.
Navy and Naval:
Admiral of Her Majesty's ships in the Narrow Seas, 60.
references to the condition of the Queen's ships, 114, 261, 336.
engagements, &c., 113, 114, 172.
H.M. ships cruising off the East Coast, 217.
departure of H.M. ships from Plymouth, 253.
difficulties in connexion with pressed men, 261.
instructions with regard to the ships under Lord Thomas Howard, 328.
stratagem suggested, 332.

Navy, &c.—*cont.*
deficiencies in the manning of H.M. ships, 427.
See also Ships.
Nayland, manor of, in Suffolk, 63.
Nayler, Naylor, Francis, dwelling at St. Malo, 320, 321, 326.
Neal Oge McHughe McPhillime, 102.
Neale Oge McIlne McPhelomye, vice-constable of Belfast, 100.
Neales of Tyrone, the, an ancient feud, 100.
Needham, Sir Robert, 147.
Neegoose, Mr., of Bedford, 47.
Nelonge, Captain Tibolt, 146.
Nephin (Neffin), co. Mayo, skirmish at, 424.
Netherlands fleet off Plymouth, number, &c., 177. *See also* Low Countries.
Nevill, Neville:
Lady Adelin, 238.
Charles, late Earl of Westmoreland, 238.
Edmund, commonly called Earl of Westmoreland, with the enemy in the Low Countries, 267.
—— his marriage, 267.
Sir Henry (or Mr.), H.M. Ambassador in France, 73, 75, 160, 196, 425.
—— letters from, 72, 89, 151.
Jane, letter from, 152.
—— causes concealed from her husband, 152.
Lady Margaret, daughter of the Earl of Westmoreland, husband of, 238.
Mr., travelling abroad, 131.
Newby, heirship of, 229.
Newcastle-on-Tyne, the Mayor and Corporation of, letter from, 34.
Mayor of, High Commissioner for the Province of York, 397.
merchants of, letter from, 437.
preacher at, 397.
ship of, taken by French ships, 437.
search of ships at, 189.
Newcome, —, 126.
Newcomen (Newcom), Robert, Victualling Commissioner at Dublin, 96, 196.
Newfoundland (New Land), Spanish ships forbidden to go to, 111.
fish, 222.
Newgate, prisoners in, letter from, 422.
Newhaven [Havre de Grace], 323, 335.
Governor of, letter to, 190.
the endeavour to prevent the galleys entering, 336.
Newry (Newrye), the, 109, 147 (2), 231.
victualling magazine in, 316.
Newsome, Jo., 213.
New Spain, Spanish fleet for, 301.
New Testament, Latin verse translation of, 143.
Niccolao, Corsini's man, 267.
Nicholson, George, letter from, 430.
Nicols, the cause of, 311.
Nimeguen, 82.
Noell, Sir Andrew, 209.
Nonsuch, letters dated at, 226, 310, 347.
Norden:
—, a Kentishman, 433.
John, letter or petition from, 255, 433.
Norfolk, county of, a pension given by, to a soldier, 56.
Receiver of, 131.
levies from, insufficiently furnished, 108.
mustering of the bands of, for discharge, 317.
Normanville, Mons. de, letter from, 60.
"Norouborowe," the Margrave of, 157.
Norreys, Norris, Norice, Noritz:
—, widowed, 344.
Bridget, Lady, letters from, 235, 390, 428.
—— a medical symptom, 256.
Captain, 439.
Lord and Lady, death of both their sons in Ireland, 344.
Sir Edward, Governor of Ostend, 36.
—— letters from, 27, 44, 77, 129.
—— ill-treatment of the Governor of Dunkirk by, 83, 159.
—— certain charges concerning, brought against, 129.
—— the brothers of, 27.
Edward, a Lancashire recusant, 18.
Sir Henry, wounded, 213.
Sir Peter, priest, 18.
Sir Richard, priest, 18.
Sir Thomas, President of Munster, 148.
—— letter from, 49.
—— a "heavy friend," 208.
—— wounded, 213.
—— house of, in Waterford, 279.
—— expenditure on Moyalloe, &c., 390.
Norris. *See* Norreys.
North of England, backwardness of, 68.
a matter concerning the, referred to, 282.
Jesuits and Seminary Priests and Recusants in, 317, 324.
North, Council of the, at York, 377.
letters from, 7, 31, 46, 158, 164.
letters to, 16, 164.
contents of the Commission and Instructions, 241, 242, 258.
precedency of members, &c., 257, 258, 363.
President of, office of, 246.
—— jurisdiction of, 258.
—— appointed, &c., 241, 317, 395.
—— High Commissioner for the Province of York, 396.
Lord President and Council, suggestion that they should be applied to, for a semi-private benevolence, 150.
Secretaryship of (at York), 228, 377, 379.
examinership of, 377.
Secretaries of, High Commissioners for the Province of York, 396.
an office usually filled by the Secretary, 398, 399.

North:
Captain, 146.
—— an offence connected with the examination of, 380.
Robert, Lord, letters from, 31, 90, 225, 437.
Thomas, an English traitor in Spanish service, 207.
—— letter from, 390.
—— his journeys, necessities, &c., 391.
Northallerton, 211.
Northampton, letter dated at, 363.
Northampton, county of, 53.
levy of men for Ireland in, 48.
men mustered in, 302.
commissioners of the musters in, 302, 303.
—— letter from, 363.
forests and parks in, 313.
muster-mastership in, 363.
Recusants in, 291, 292.
rumour in, of the death of the Queen, 302.
Northaye, Ralph, letter signed by, 396.
Northeus, Thomas, letter signed by, 103.
North Shields, examination of ships at, 189.
Northumberland:
Archdeacon of, High Commissioner for the Province of York, 397.
Earl of. *See* Percy.
Norton:
Captain, 147.
—— the company of, at Cadiz, 57.
Dudley, 430.
—— letter from, 115.
Henry, with corn, at Bayonne, 247.
Norton, letter dated at, 388.
Norton Ferris, co. Somerset, manor of, 130.
Nottingham:
co. of, Babyngton's lands in, 175.
Earl of. *See* Howard.
Novye, Augustine, letters from, 136, 401, 402.
Nowell:
Dr. Jo., letter from, 245.
Mr., 256.
Nuestra Señora della Barca, 273.
Nuttry, William, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Nycholas, Reginald, letter to, 125.
Nydd, 194.
Nyn, Nyck, 339.
death of, 439.

O

O'Brian, Teig or Tegh, brother to the Earl of Thomond, 156, 268.
surrender of, 162.
O'Cane's country, 101
O'Connor Sligo, besieged, 266.
O'Connors, sundry, put to the sword, 263, 272.
O'Connor Roes, the, 423.
O'Connor's County, 122.
Odiham (Odium), 129.
O'Dohartie, Sir John, the country of, 99.
O'Donnell (O'Donill, O'Donell, O'Donnoll):
Bryan, an Irish priest, 404.
[Hugh Roe], 289, 424.
—— to join Tyrone at Lough Foyle, 99.
—— forces with, 185, 186.
—— besieging O'Connor Sligo, 266.
—— relations with the Earl of Tyrone, 364.
—— prizes taken from, 386.
—— necessity of his being privy to any peace concluded, 408.
mother of, 102.
O'Donnell's country, &c., 265.
O'Donovan's country, 279.
Offley, Robert, letter signed by, 103.
Offaly, Ophaly, Ofhaly, Afalia, in Ireland, 20, 146, 231, 330.
Governor of, 148.
the journey into, its success, &c., 263 (2), 268.
the loss of soldiers in, 385.
Offtarlyes, the, 423.
Ofton Lodge, letter dated at, 248.
Oge, Thomas, 121.
Ogle:
Lord, deceased, 242.
one, servant of the Earl of Essex, return from Ireland, 373.
O'Healie, James, priest, 404.
O'Huggin, Milerus, Archbishop of Tuam, death of, 404.
O'Keallaghan's country, 131, 132.
O'Kellyes, the, 423.
O'Keyfe's country, 131, 132.
Oldesworth, —, 158.
Olney, 436.
O'Malyes, the, 423.
Omolleys, sundry, put to the sword, 263.
O'Moloyes, the, the country of, 272.
O'Moore:
Ony MacRowry, the fight with, 213.
Rorye, 272.
O'Mulckloy, Thomas, the Irish priest, 210.
examination of, 156. *See also* Mulcloy.
O'Neal, Prince, 19.
O'Neil, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, supposed relations with the King of Scotland, 54.
exception of his treason and offences, 73.
landing of his army at Lough Foyle, a scheme against, 99.
his plans for resisting a landing, 100.
supplied from Denmark, &c., 121.
improbability of his ending the war by treaty, 135.
a poor student's interview with, 156.
French ships with letters for, captured, 182.
his forces and accomplices, 185.
"this barbarous, ungrateful rebel," 264.

O'Neil, Hugh—*cont.*
like a tree with many branches, 270, 271.
articles, &c., for a cessation of arms, 348, 403.
negotiations with Sir W. Warren, 364.
delivery of his wife expected, 364.
interview with Earl of Essex, how overheard, 384.
alleged reasons of his refusal of peace, 385.
alleged cause of his entering into rebellion, books about, referred to, 404.
agents sent by, to the Pope and King of Spain, 404.
truce with, 408.
a message from, 408.
O'Neyles, the, accomplices of Tyrone, 185.
Oread Isles, 33.
Ordnance, 431, 432.
the Office of the, 235.
—— as affecting Lord Essex, 340.
an officer of the, 347.
Master of the, in the North parts, 187.
in store, list of, 204.
for the States General, 371, 372.
Orkney, 33.
Orkney, Earl of, 34, 222.
Orleans, letter dated at, 77.
Ormond, Earl of, 16, 39, 115, 122, 147, 278, 279, 330.
charged with persecution, 140.
Lord Lieutenant of H.M. forces in Ireland, agreement with Tyrone, 403.
money borrowed by, for the Queen's army, 436.
Ormonde, Thomas, 122.
O'Rourke (O'Rurk, Orworke), 186, 265, 423.
Orphanage money, 436.
Osborne, Osberne:
Henry, letter signed by, 200.
Mr., 128.
P., letter from, 144.
Robert, letters from, 294, 313, 338, 439.
Ro., letter to, 78.
Oseley (Oseleie):
Captain, 335, 366.
Jasper, examination of, 428.
Mr., clerk of the Court of Requests, 85.
Nicholas, letter from, 349.
Ost, Adrian, letter from, 12.
Osten, James, 425.
Ostend, 36.
English regiments at, 13.
letters dated at, 27, 30, 44, 77.
free from any sign of war, 77.
charges concerning, brought against Sir E. Norris, 129.
report of siege of, 231.
troops from the garrison of, asked for, by Count Maurice, 243.
Ostracism, 11.
O'Sullivan, in Munster, 122.
Oswey, Capt., 330.
Osworth, Little, 239.
Otelands, 246.
Owen, Owyn:
an agent of Waad's, 345.
Father Thomas, Jesuit at Rome, 200.
Geo., letter from, 313.
Mr. Justice, of the Court of Common Pleas, the death of, 45.
Owlde, Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
Oxford, Oxenford, letter dated at, 367.
Countess of, 51.
Earl of. *See* Vere.
"Oxford glove, to stretch like an," 144.
Oxford University, a cause of the, 126.
deputy of the vice-chancellor of, 167.
Baliol College, letter dated at, 173.
Brasenose College, letter dated at, 369.
Christ Church, lands of, 234 (2).
Queen's College, letter dated at, 13.
Oyer and determiner, certain commissions of, 263.

P

Pachiche, Don Diego, son-in-law to the Adelantado, 305.
Paddy, Pady, Mr., 128, 256.
Padilla, Don Juan de, son of the Adelantado, 273.
Padstow in Cornwall, 414.
Padua, 237.
letter dated at, 318.
Padwey, Mr., 236.
Paget, Mr., lands in Staffordshire, 58.
Palavicino:
Edward, letter from, 303.
Sir Horatio, letters from, 127, 129, 141, 167, 174, 233, 334, 418, 419, 434.
—— the Queen's debt to, 167.
—— his financial transactions for the Queen, 233.
—— his zeal for the public weal, 233.
—— the style of his "entertainment," 225.
family, the Queen's debt to, 167.
Palma, 381.
Palmer:
—, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Edmond, 111.
Sir Henry, 277, 278, 336.
—— to lie at Sheerness, 328, 329.
Mr., for Controllership of the Mint, 327.
William, temporal chancellor to the Bishop of Durham, 396.
Palmes, Francis, 397.
Pampalona, 297.
Pamplyn, —, 42.
Papistical books, a barrel of, seized in a bark at Fowey, 326.
Papists, English, a paper encouraging them to rise, 153.
in Yorkshire, a scheme to capture, frustrated by rain, 153.
See also Roman Catholics.

Paris, 241.
letters dated at, 6 (2), 68, 69, 71 (2), 99, 139.
the Carnival in, 98.
a murder in, 99.
money for the Queen in, question of letters of credit for, 376, 379.
Parker:
Sir Nicholas, 26, 229.
—— his company of horse, 70.
—— letters from, 207, 218, 223, 225, 228, 325.
—— at Pendennis Castle, descries a great fleet, 223.
—— letters of, not answered, 225.
Virgil, *alias* Sneath, wardship of the heir of, 212.
Parkins:
Dr. Christopher, letters from, 76, 88, 110, 122, 296, 334, 376, 411.
—— defends himself against aspersions on the methods of carrying out a foreign mission, 110.
Francis, a recusant, 76, 110.
Richard, 430.
Captain Tutcher, 39.
Parkinson:
Edmund, Bachelor of the Law, 397.
Robert, Bachelor of the Law, 397.
Parler, Mr., 214.
Parma:
Alexander of, and his son Renutius, and the right to the English Crown, 203.
Prince of, 84, 86.
—— in Tournay, 61.
—— opinion as to the cause of success of attacks upon England, 338.
—— the marriage of, 380.
Parrot's lands, 426.
Parry:
Dr., at Lyons, 157.
Sir John, 181.
Robert, gent., of Denbigh, 405.
Parsons, Father Robert, Jesuit at Rome, 200.
his proceedings criticised by the English Roman Catholics, 202, 203.
Book of Succession referred to, 200.
Partridges killed by a hawk, 343.
Parvishe, Mr., 138.
Passage, Ireland, 171.
—— reports as to ships at, 111.
proceedings of the Poer rebels near, 366.
Passport to travel desired, 149, 177.
Paston, letter dated at, 413.
Pastrona:
Juan de, letter to, 273.
Sebastian de, letter from, 273.
Peaches, 317.
Peachey, Hugh, of Westminster, 437.
Peake, John, of Talland, examination of, 136.
Pearde, Nicholas, letter signed by, 103.
Pearson, Peter and Lawrence, of Brakenthait, Cumberland, wardship of children of, 224.
Pecke, Mr., 335.
Peckham, Sir George, letter from, 129.
imprisonment, poverty, &c., 129.
Peele, Peter, 167.
Peirson, Richard, 350.
Pembroke, county of, gentlemen desirous to serve under Essex in Ireland, 54.
the forces of, ordered to be set in readiness, 313.
Pembroke:
Lady, Sydney's sister, 142.
Earl of. *See* Herbert.
Pendennis (Pendinas) Castle or Fort, 207.
letters dated at, 207, 218, 224, 225, 228, 326.
fortification of, &c., 224, 316, 325.
Penmarck, 329.
Penryn, William, Justice of the Peace of Denbigh, letter signed by, 405.
Pepper, Cuthbert, 396.
Perche, —, said to be taken, 243.
Percival, Perceval:
cousin of Stephen Le Sieur, 71.
Geoffrey, letter signed by, 369.
Richard, 124, 189.
—— letters to, 232 (2), 378.
Percy (Percye, Pearcye):
Alan, letter from, 68.
Sir Charles, Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 145, 147, 330.
—— letter from, 93.
Sir Henry, Earl of Northumberland, 189, 396, 438.
—— letter from, 32.
Mr., 26, 28 (2).
Sir Ric., 147.
Thomas, 16, 23, 66.
—— letter from, 23.
Perham, John, letter from, 38.
Perrot, Perrott:
James, letters from, 54, 367.
Sir John, in Ireland, 18.
—— certain lands of, 367.
Persia, King of, Ambassador from, expected in Turkey, 204.
Persian Ambassador at Constantinople, 219.
Peryam, Sir William, Lord Chief Baron, 139.
Peters, John, of Lyme *or* Lynn, mariner, 132.
Petre (Petere), Sir John *or* John, letters from, 283, 361.
Robert, son of daughter of, 361.
Pettingarr, Sp., 137.
Petty Bag, clerks of the, incorporation, 75.
Pettyman, John, 332.
Petworth, letter dated at, 32.
Pew, Thomas, schoolmaster of Wingham, a spy to be sent to Douay, 77, 84 (2), 85.
Peyton:
John, Justice of Westminster, 15.
Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower, letters from, 237, 282, 318.
Phenwick. *See* Fenwick.
Phercawle, the country of the Omoloyes, 272.
Philip, King of Spain, a port bought by, 380. *See also* Fenwick.
Philips, Edmond, 425.

Phillipstown, 146, 330.
the blow at, 232.
Phillipps, Phillips:
—, recommended for Secretary in the Court of Wards, 176.
Captain, 146.
Captain James, 393.
William, of Newcastle, letter from, 437.
Philpot, Mr., son of, to travel in France, 75.
"Phisition," the, bearer of letters from the Queen to the Emperor of Russia, 227.
Physic, mention of persons taking, 20, 71, 126.
Pickering, "old," 223.
Pickford, one, at the Groyne, 136.
Piers, Mr., 7.
Pierson, John, of Brewood, 418.
Pike, James, master of the *Trenety* of Osan, 171.
Pike, the, as a weapon of offence, 338.
Pilkington, Leonard, Doctor in Divinity, 396.
Pisa, Archbishop of, 79.
Pitchford (Pitchforde, Picheforche, Pycheford), Ro., 144, 149, 161, 213, 271.
Plague, the, 172, 362.
Plash, Thomas, in the office of Ordnance, 340.
Plaskett, Robert, 229.
Platt, Messenger of the Chamber, 68.
Play exhibited on the feast of St. Thomas the Martyr, 420.
Plunket, Plunkett:
Richard, letter from, 410.
Walter, letter from, 39.
Plymouth, town or Fort, 7.
letters dated at, 82, 83, 88, 91, 93 (2), 103, 109, 110, 118, 173, 177, 193, 230, 233, 253, 262, 269 (2), 272, 292, 304, 307, 326, 329, 350, 355 (2) 362, 367, 378, 410.
letters received from, 347.
arrival of a fleet of Flemings in, 230.
alarm of an invasion of, preparations for defence, 230, 274, 292.
men pressed at, for H.M. ships at Chatham, 269.
barks sent from, for espials, 307.
instructions for the defence of, 432.
Commissioners of, 83.
corn stayed in, 103.
garrison of, formalities for payment of, increase, &c., 257, 258.
Mayor of, 83, 182, 230, 233, 262.
——, letter from, 103.
ordnance for, and increase of garrison, 250, 322, 431.
provisions for, 268, 269.
rent and mills in, 92.
rice seized at, in 1588, 24.
running post from, 152.
Spanish prisoners at, 349, 355, 366.
Plympton, hundred of, Devon, 438.
Po, River, the cutting of, 381.
Poell, Mr., 52.
Poer, Poor:
Lord and his brothers, in the garrison of Kilmayneham, &c., proceedings of, 365, 366.
Captain, brother of, 137.
David, 365, 366.
Maurice, 365, 366.
Thomas, 365, 366.
Poland (Pollaime, Polonia), King of, ships of, sunk, 184.
opposes a peace, 204.
negotiations with, 219.
English merchant ships, &c., employed by, 227.
Pollarde, Pollard:
Hugh, the regiment of, at Plymouth, 274.
Richard, keeper of the Sheriff Hutton castle and park, 157, 158, 159.
Poole, Gervas, priest at Rome, 200.
Poole in Cornwall, letter dated at, 371.
Pooley (Poolye, Powly), Captain or Sir John, 145, 331, 439.
Pope, Mr., 378.
Pope, the, niece of, marriage of, 380.
and the State of Venice, 381.
Popery in Lancashire, measures taken against, 92.
Popham, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice, 130, 220.
letters from, 73, 75, 129, 213 (2), 251, 288, 304, 327, 382.
grandson of, travelling abroad, 73.
his gratitude for the Queen's consideration, &c., 251.
commanded to send lances and light horsemen, 288.
charged with partiality, 367.
Popish:
priests and seminaries, the search for, 33.
tokens, a man with, arrested, 298.
Portar, Mr., a north-countryman in London, 369.
Porter:
a gentleman named, 239.
Jo., 425.
Portugal, corn not to be had in, 132.
King of, a reported, 290, 291.
Portuguese goods or ship seized as prize, 95, 102.
Post, the, from Antwerp, 259.
Posts, 377, 393.
warrants for, referred to, 73.
Postal endorsements on letters, 97, 111, 113, 152, 182, 278, 336, 348, 383.
Poulett (Powlett), Sir Anthony, Governor of Jersey, 424.
letters from, 16, 269, 344.
at his "poor house" in Somerset, 269.
Povey, one, connected with the Lord Chief Justice, 85.
Powel, Powell:
Captain Art., 147.
Katherine, at Brussels, letter to, 211.
Power:
—, a warrant for delivery of, asked for, 208.

Power—*cont.*
Sir H., Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 145, 147, 331.
Peter, letter to, 148.
William, letter from, 148.
Prayer, a form of, prepared, for the campaign in Ireland, 126.
use of special forms of, suggested, 262.
Preaching, 69.
Preestley, John, 397.
President's daughter, the, question of her marriage, 267.
Press à coquelaine in France, 98.
Pressed marines for H.M. ships, 261.
in Cornwall and Devon, 269, 271, 272. 274.
Prest, Sir Fra., 231.
Preston, Thomas, of Lancashire, 69.
Preston (Presson), 211.
Price, Dr., a member of the Council of Wales, 257.
Prideaux, Nicholas, letter from, 152.
Pringle, Dandy, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
Printing, a question about, 373.
Prisoner to serve as a soldier, 127.
Privy Council, attendance at the, 61.
meeting of, at Essex House, 93.
letters to, 9, 83, 103, 113, 118, 136, 152, 175, 176, 177, 189, 207, 223, 230, 231, 262, 263, 271. 274, 276, 280, 281, 292, 299, 313, 322, 325, 436(2).
letters from, 89, 187, 256, 322.
list of the officers in Ireland signed by, 147.
clerk of the, fee attached to the office, 154, 377.
Privy Seal, clerk of the, 85.
clerks of the, their interest in the deputy clerkship of the Court of Requests, 94.
holder of an office of the, 209.
Prize goods in Hamburgh ships, 95.
Proby, R., letter from, 8.
Progers, Captain, 146.
Protestant Princes, assembly of Ambassadors from, 242.
Protestants, a league against the, 123.
Prouze, Richard, letter from, 38.
Proverbs, proverbial sayings, and quotations:
"Reasons are not like garments, the worse for the wearing," 10.
In generalibus latet dolus, 10.
"Hote of the haunte," 104.
"The cure of dangerous distrusts is to flee *cito et procul* and return *tarde*," 13.
Solomon's *Indignatio principis mors est*, 143.
"Stretch like an Oxford glove," 144.
"There should not be too much taken out of an emptied purse, for therein is no charity," 295.
"A house is sooner broken down than builded," 338.
"One fine day breed not opinion that it will never be foul weather again," 338.
Proverbs, &c.—*cont.*
"Showers lay great winds, and choler purged leaves the veins more temperate," 341.
"They are rather to be pitied than complained of, that strive to please their humours with the prejudice of their own particular," 341.
Puckeridge, a hamlet of Stondon and Braughing (Essex), a man with popish tokens apprehended at, 298.
Puckering, Sir John, 90.
Pudsaie, one, of Stappilton in Richmontshire, 238, 239.
Puerto Alegre (Portalegre), Condé de, in Lisbon, King of Scots corresponds with, 92.
mentioned, 273.
Puertocarrero, Don Juan, 283.
Purveyance, 396.
Pynner, Captain, 145, 331.
Pyrford (Parford, Pirford, Pyrfourde), my Lord Keeper's at, 246.
letters dated at, 22, 25 (2), 26, 27, 120, 191.
the advantages offered by "this barren place," 191.
Pytts, William, of St. Ives, 329.

Q

Quaryngton, letter dated at, 344.
Queen (Elizabeth), letters to, 1, 123, 150, 195, 220, 240, 244, 284, 436 (2).
letter from, 283.
attendance before, 12.
attendance at the council, 61.
question of Lord Burghley entertaining, 71.
at Richmond, 88.
words to which she took exception, 110.
displeasure with the Earl of Southampton, 197, 245, 246, 341, 438.
progresses of, 198.
—— provision for her reception, 245.
—— change of route, reasons for, &c., 246.
assassins suborned in Spain to kill, 202.
book of medicine dedicated to, mentioned, 216.
sends her Doctor to Lord Rutland, 217.
her present to the Grand Seignior greatly expected, 220.
a debt due from, 221.
hardly persuaded in a certain matter, 223.
movements, amusements, &c., 225, 302 389.

Queen (Elizabeth)—*cont.*
"somewhat sharp" with the Bishop of London, 235.
effects of her changes of plans, 236, 239.
an old servant of, 241.
delay in departure desired to be concealed from, 243.
a sign of age noted in, in an intercepted letter, effect of the letter, 246.
course devised for her ease in signing grants, 251.
rumours of her death, 277, 302, 428.
a message from, to check expenditure, 295.
the communication of the unpleasant news from Ireland to, 302, 306.
disquieted by a letter, 306.
seen walking in the garden and hunting in the park, 314.
present of peaches from, 317.
and Lady Stafford's son, 327.
sends her physician, 351.
the signing of a letter by, 368.
money in Paris for, manner of transmission, 376, 379.
will not be moved in any private suits, 402.
takes exception to a sermon, 407.
displeasure with the Earl of Rutland, 438.
Queen's:
"born champion," 299.
chaplain, the ancientest, 143.
debts, commission for levying, referred to, 73.
—— plan for the satisfaction of, 90.
horses and cattle, survey of, 114, 115.
lands, sale of, 89, 93, 130, 143.
physician, 151.
Queen's County, in Ireland, 20.
Quester, Mathew de, letter from, 254.
Quin, Captain John, 318.
Quinborowe, 336, 428.
Quinces, conserve of, 388.

R

Radcliffe (Ratcliffe, Ratteliffe, Ratleff):
Sir Alexander, 6.
—— slain, 289, 300, 343.
Anthony, letter from, 19.
Egrammond, death of, 86.
Radford, John, a seminary priest, 318, 324.
Raffaello, master of the post, 164.
Rainham, Essex, 284.
Rainolds. *See* Reynolds.
Ralegh, Sir Walter, 130, 251, 291, 390, 413.
Ralegh, Sir Walter—*cont.*
letter from, 335.
letter to, 133.
a fee-farm of, 143.
Lieutenant of Cornwall, warden for the Tin, 193.
named for an appointment, 198.
suitor for an office, 246.
a grant of manors to, stipulated for, 333.
opinion with regard to, among Essex's followers, 343.
in connexion with the Mines Royal, 437.
Ramesbury, Ramsburie, letters dated at, 400, 416.
Rammekins, the. *See* Flushing.
Ramsey, Sir John, 252.
Rand, Captain, 146.
Randall. —, search for, 15.
Ranell Oge, 14.
Raphin, letter dated at, 162.
Rapson, Robert, 155.
"Rasse" pair of hose, 277.
Rateliffe. *See* Radcliffe.
Rathbon, Hugh, the postmaster at Stone, loss of letters, 393.
Rathburne, Richard, Mayor of Chester, 97.
letters from, 96, 108, 113.
Rawlins, John, 243.
Raynel, Thomas, letter from, 133.
Raynes, Thomas, letter signed by, 200.
Raynold, Thomas, letter signed by, 396.
Reasolde, Resold:
Mr., vicar of Clare, Suffolk, 38.
William, 391.
Reban, Captain Lea's house, 272, 330.
Receipt, H M., at Westminster, the guarding of, 333.
Records of personal services due to the Crown, a book of, referred to, 8.
Recusants. *See* Roman Catholics.
Red, Edward, with Lord Essex in Ireland, 120.
Rede, Nicholl, a Scottish merchant at Camphire, 320.
Redhead, Mr., gaoler at York Castle, 104, 105, 106.
Redmaine, Mr., of Fulford, a Justice of the Peace, 104, 105, 106.
Redman, William, Bishop of Norwich, mentioned, 226.
Redriff, letter dated at, 24.
Redshanks, 102.
Reed, Sir William, letter from, 39.
son of, 39.
Reekes, Mr., servant to Lord Mountjoy, 419.
Rees (Rhees), town of, in the Duchy of Cleves, 4.
in the hands of the Spaniards, besieged, 242, 243.
overthrow of the Germans before, 355, 356.
Religion, commitments in connexion with, 209.
Remmyngton, Richard, Archdeacon of East Riding, 397.

Requests, Court of, 117.
clerks of, and their deputies, 85, 94.
Reynolds, Rennoldes, Rainolds, Reynell:
Sir Cary or Carewe, 146, 330, 439.
Edward, Secretary to the Earl of Essex, 18, 177.
—— letters to, 3, 7, 25, 32, 37, 134 (2), 137, 144 (2), 145, 149, 155, 156, 157, 159, 161, 162, 211, 213, 232, 235, 236, 240, 243, 247, 254, 263, 270 (2), 287, 289, 294, 298, 300, 312, 313, 338, 340, 343, 399, 434, 439.
—— handwriting of, 49, 221, 316.
—— presents for, 232, 243.
James, 440.
Mrs., 52.
Rheims, 84, 87.
Rheinberg, town of, besieged, 242.
Rhenish Armies, General of the, 242.
Rhine, the campaign on the, 3, 62, 242, 243.
Rhosny, Monsieur de, 5.
Rice:
John, letter from, his services in Ireland, 386.
Stephen, 121.
Rich:
Lord, 87.
Penelope, Lady, letter from, 428.
Richardot, Jean, Chevalier, Sieur de Berly, President, 124.
Richardson:
Dr., a sermon by, taken exception to, 407, 409.
Wm., letter signed by, 388.
Richmond, Surrey, 406.
the Court at, 88, 90.
letters dated at, 88, 368.
Richmond, Yorkshire, 239.
Riddell, William, letter from, 34.
Ridsdale, Mr., refuses an office, 346, 347.
Rillston, Edward, Vice-Principal of Brasenose College, Oxford, letter signed by, 369.
Ripley, 324.
Rix, William, mariner, of London, 151.
Rizzo, Francesco, 233.
Roberts:
Thomas, at Theobalds, 222.
Walter, of Wilford, Gloucester, 222.
Robinson:
Barnard, Bachelor in Divinity, 397.
Henry, Bishop of Carlisle, letter from, 13.
Jo., 425.
Mr., steward to Sir John Foskewe, house of, 187.
Thomas, lay brother at Rome, 200.
William, Alderman of York, 397.
Robson, John, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
Rochdale, Vicar of, 91.
Roche:
Captain Andrew (Andro), an emissary of the Earl of Desmond, 15.
—— examination of, 121, 122.
—— letter from, 278.
—— relations with the rebels in Ireland, 279.
Roche—*cont.*
John, letter from, 190.
Viscount, 268.
—— meeting with Desmond, 122.
Rochelle, 133, 230, 249, 355.
a murder in, 99.
Frenchmen from, come to Plymouth, 118.
Mayor of, letter from, arrests an Englishman coming from Spain, and sends him to England, 151.
French bark, laden with salt, from, at Rye, 315, 316.
Scottish ships bound for, cargoes of, 403.
Rochester, 278, 336, 349.
Rock, the, a naval encounter off, described, 90.
Rocke, Captain, letter to, 49.
Roe, Captain, 145, 331.
Roefe, Mrs., 52.
Rogers:
—, 95, 267.
Mr., husband of Lady Mary, the daughter of the Duke of Somerset, 78.
Mr., appointed Comptroller of the Mint, 346.
Sir —, an old knight above eighty years of age, 78.
Roins [Rawlins], Jo., letter from, 434.
Rolls, the, 363.
Roman Catholics and Recusants in England, information concerning, 18, 110, 177, 187, 194, 199, 202, 215, 318, 319, 320, 324, 417, 418.
contributions and profits from, 47, 76.
a list of those reconciled by Campion, drawn up, 153.
the maker of secret chambers for, 154.
disarming of the, 284.
two principal Capuchin friars come to England, 287.
priest apprehended, 295.
an agent of the, 307.
assured supporters of the King of Scots, 308, 309.
search for, arrest, &c., 206, 324 (2), 326, 327.
alleged illegal proceedings connected with, 379.
a Recusant confined within the precincts of Grays Inn, 395.
in the co. of Northampton, 291.
in the Northern parts, proceedings to be taken against, 317.
in Yorkshire, 320, 343, 344.
in the co. of Lancaster, ill-treatment of certain messengers by, 398.
Romano, Antonio Catanei, a surgeon in Antwerp, 50.
Rome, a traveller from, arrested, 107.
year of Jubilee at, 151.
Englishmen at College at, priests and lay brethren, 200.
Rookeby, Mr., of the Council of the North, 363.
Rooper, Christopher, letter from, 379.
Roper, Captain, 146.

Rory Oge McWilliam, 100.
Roscommon, co. of, services in, 423, 424.
Rotche, Andrew, bearer of letters to Spain, author of his capture, 386.
Rothe, Robert, 122.
Rotherham, Captain, 146.
Rotterdam, 404.
Rouen, English merchants at, measures detrimental to, 5.
letter dated at, 224.
Route, Irish gentlemen of the, 101.
Ruggle, George, of Clare Hall, letter signed by, 419.
Rumsey near Southampton, 295.
Rushton, letter dated at, 392.
Russell:
Elizabeth, Dowager Lady, letters from, 54, 77, 324, 339, 358, 359, 383.
—— her desolation, &c., asks for a lodging in the Court "in this time of misery," 339.
—— her objections to the sale of Russell House, &c., 321, 324, 358, 359, 360.
—— relations with her daughter Bess, 358, 359, 360.
—— fear of offending Cecil, 360, 361.
Mrs. Bess, a message from, 247.
—— her sister, 247, 358, 359.
Sir Francis, 189.
Sir William, 191, 440.
—— letters from, 291, 339.
—— a letter to, referred to, 298.
—— his desire to fight "those insolent beggars," the Spaniards, on their landing, 339.
a remembrance to remain for ever of a house of, 321.
Russhe, Sir Fra., 146, 330.
Russia (Muscovia):
H.M. Ambassador to, 116, 227.
suggested mission to, 151.
embassage to, 344, 430.
Emperor *or* Grand Duke of, letters to the Queen brought from, 112.
—— an ambassador from, expected in Turkey, 204.
—— the "phisition," bearer of letters from the Queen to, 227.
merchant returned with letters to the Queen from, 112.
Russia (Muscovy) Company, 151.
Russo, Francesco, 127.
Rutherford (Rotherford), Richard, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
letter signed by, 429.
Rutland:
Countess of, marriage of, 142.
Earl of. *See* Manners.
Rutland, county of, the training of the forces in, 51.
as to demands made upon the, 209.
Rycot, Rycott, letters dated at, 129, 345.
Rye, the usual landing place from France, 127.
Flemish letter to the Queen sent from, 287.
Mayor of, 315.

S

S., A., to levy his company in the co. of Bedford, 221.
S., Sir J., 181.
Sabbath, work on the, 74.
Sachevrell, H., letter from, 229.
Sackford, Captain, 146, 330.
Sackville:
Captain, 21.
Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer of England, Chancellor of Oxford University, &c., 34, 83, 90, 396.
—— letters from, 15, 58, 93 118, 126, 174, 196, 228, 229, 249, 253, 261, 304, 346, 347, 348.
—— letters to, 173, 195, 361, 422.
—— residence at Horsley, 246.
—— forbidden by his physicians to use reading and writing, 249.
—— illness from eating grapes, 347, 348.
—— his dealings with Lady Russell and daughters, 360.
Sadleir, Thomas, letter from, 298.
St. Albans, 97, 113, 130.
St. Anderas (Andera, Ander), 172, 297, 391.
St. Andrews in Scotland, 156.
St. Bartholomew's Eve (Bartelemo Eve), 317.
St. George's Day, celebrated in Dublin, 144.
St. Ives, 329, 330.
Bretons at, 325.
St. John:
Sir John, 184.
Mr., the pensioner, 223.
Nicholas, 184.
St. Jean (John) de Luz (Luce, Luis, Lus), 111, 134, 171, 305.
a packet of letters from, mentioned, 224.
St. Laurence, Sir Christopher, Commander of the forces at Ardee, Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 145, 147, 148, 331, 436.
a gentleman sent over from Ireland by, 587.
St. Leger, Sentleger:
Sir Anthony, 117, 140.
—— letter from, 244.
Sir Warham (Warram), Lieutenant of the Queen's County, 120, 146 (2), 148, 330.
—— letter to, 140.
St. Luke, M. de, ships of, capture a Newcastle ship, 437.
St. Malo, 320.
Irish cutler at, sends swords, &c., for Ireland, 320, 321.
depredations on merchants of Chester, 424.

St. Martin's, letter dated at, 42, 232.
St. Matthew's Castle, letter dated at, 15.
St. Mawes Castle, Falmouth, letter dated at, 311.
ordnance at, 207, 224, 225, 228.
the fortifying of, 316.
St. Michell, Islands of, 286.
plague at, 362
St. Omer (Audomaropolis), 84.
Latin play exhibited at, 420.
St. Pawle (Pool), Sir. G., 181, 216.
St. Vincent, Cape, 277.
Salacar, Don Pedro de, engaged in a quarrel, 312.
Salisbury, Salsbery, Salnesbury:
John, of Denbigh, 179
Captain Jo., 146, 330.
Captain Owen, 146, 330.
Pirs, Justice of the Peace of Denbigh, letter signed by, 405.
Sir Robert, mistakenly supposed to be dead, wardship of his son, 180.
—— illness at Westminster, return to his own country, &c., 181.
Salisbury (Sarum):
Bishop of, and Sir W Ralegh's fee farm, 143.
Bishop, Dean, and Chapter of, the book of a grant to the Queen from, objections to, 333, 334.
city of, 152. 182.
—— letters dated at, 144, 378.
—— trunk containing the King of Scots' seal and papers, seized at, 378.
Salkeld, Edward, 187.
Salt, the matter of, 126.
Salter, George, letter signed by, 103.
Saltingsloe, Alderman, 304.
Saluzzo, (Saluce, Salluces), the marquisate of, 6, 300, 380.
Sam Haven, in Findland, letter dated at, 357.
Sanchez, Christobal, letter to, 277.
Sancho, Don Ruy, Proveditore, etc., letter to, 135.
Sandwich, 87, 160. 318, 336.
suspected persons stayed at, 287.
election of mayor of, 399.
Sandy, Robert, letter signed by, 103.
San Juan (St. John) de Porto Rico, 90.
San Lucar (St. Lucas, Lukes), in Spain, 90.
Spanish army or ships at, 172, 201.
San Sebastian (St. Sebastien), 171.
Sanpford, one, a merchant of Exeter, 307.
Sanquhar, Lord, 285.
Santa Maria, 315.
Sark, 372.
Saunders:
Edmund, of Weymouth, sailor, 155.
Mr., 431.
Captain Nicholas, letter from, 67.
Savage, Sir Arthur, Colonel of the Foot of Ireland, 68, 146, 147.
letter from, 43.
Savile, Saville, Savyll:
Captain, 44, 51.
Sir John, 396.
John, Baron of the Exchequer, 242, 396.
Savile, John—*cont.*
—— both judge and party, 390.
Mr., 162, 298.
M., lay brother at Rome, 200.
T., letter from, 240.
Savoy, the, Sir R. Cecil at, 226.
chaplain's place in, 397.
Savoy, Duke of, son of, proposed marriage for, 6.
ambassador sent from, to France, 6.
probable action with regard to Saluzzo, 300.
Savoyards, expected quarrel with the French, 380.
Sawey Lodge, letter dated at, 303.
Sawkeld, Thomas, High Sheriff of Cumberland, letter to, 229.
Saxbee, the Bishop of Chichester's man, hurt in a quarrel, 97.
Saxey:
Captain, 146.
Mr., Chief Justice of Munster, 148.
Scali, Horatio, letters to, 138, 148.
Scarborough, 68. 164, 217.
action of the inhabitants of, 388.
Scenck, Colonel, fort begun by (Schencke's Sconce), on the River Rhine, 169.
Schoonhoven (Sconehoven), siege of, 26.
Scilly Isles, 82.
letters dated at, 171, 172, 182, 274, 293.
necessity of defence of, capacity of the harbour, &c., 171, 273, 274, 293.
Scotland:
Chancellor of, 55.
English Ambassador in, 222.
French Ambassador in, sickness of, 285.
horses from, passed at Yarmouth, 362.
—— exported to France, 382.
instructions for the mission to, 54.
Islands of, recourse of the Easterlings to, 217.
King James VI. of, correspondence with a Spanish Condé, 92.
—— succession to the Crown of England, &c., 227.
—— reported desire to get rid of the Earl of Essex, 230.
—— rumour of his intention to invade England, 283.
—— movements of, 285, 370.
—— displeasure as regards Archibald Douglas and John Colville, 285, 352. 353, 369, 374.
—— a letter to, mentioned, 319.
—— on his progress, 344.
—— over facile, to his own hurt, 374.
—— a broad seal of arms of, &c., seized at Salisbury, 378.
—— the gratuity of 3,000*l.* to, 422.
—— greatly grieved, 430.
knight from, travels in Europe, &c., 219.
letter dated in, 346.
men and powder from, sent to Ulster. 122.

Scotland—*cont.*
military forces of, an estimate of their arming, &c., 308, 309.
plots in, against the Earl of Essex, 307.
reference to a treaty between Cardinal Andre and, 123.
relations with England, 71.
Lord Treasurer of, 138.
Scots, in Tyrone's army, &c., 101, 423.
expectations of, on King James succeeding to the English throne, 308.
Scottish:
advertisements, 88.
affairs, the French Ambassador's interest in, 252.
Ambassador, return from England, 66.
"bands" for the defence of the Borders, 43.
Court, matters going very strangely in, 136.
nobility going abroad, the exceptions to those who changed their religion, 252.
Pledges in York, their maintenance, etc., 7.
—— petition, 16, 429.
—— entertain hopes of being released, etc., 16 (2), 17.
—— concerning the escape of, 66, 104, 105, 128.
Regiment at the Hague, preacher to, 319.
ship brought into Looe, letters taken out of, 92, 103.
ship with Lord Wemyss' horses, 403 (2).
ships bound for France, cargoes of, &c., 403 (2).
Scottishman, a Capuchin from France, a prisoner in the Marshalsea, 365.
Scott, Bartholomew, letter from, 350.
Screven, Mr., 180.
Scrope, Scroope, Seroop:
Thomas Lord, Warden of the Marches, &c., 33, 74, 229, 396.
—— as member of the Council of the North, 258.
—— report that he had been slain, 283.
—— letters from, 386, 429.
Mr. H., 181.
Seager, James, master mariner, 324.
Seamer, the market at, 388.
Sea Thorne, 164.
Seaton, Lord, 87.
harbouring a Jesuit, 86.
Sebastian, Don, reported King of Portugal, at Venice, 290, 291.
Sebewr. *See* Zubiaur.
Secular priests send messengers to the Pope, 204.
Sedgrave, Walter, of Dublin, 440.
Sedon, John, letter from, 192.
Selie, one, a minister, forger of a presentation, 31.
Semiers, Madame de, mistress of Mons. de Joyeuse, 98.
Seminary priests, 295, 318 (2), 319, 324 (2).
person executed for maintaining a priest, 194.
Sempill (Sympile):
Colonel, 88.
James, 351, 353.
—— mission to England from the King of Scots, 135, 285, 310, 369, 374.
—— sentiments towards Archibald Douglas, 374.
James, of Beltreis, letter from, 344.
Lord, in Spain, 156.
Matthew, 156.
Semys, Thomas, letter signed by, 240.
Serigatti, Signor Allessandro, a Florentine living in Cheapside, 144.
Servant, Marmaduke, letter from, 333.
Setonne, one Willie *or* Geordie, a tailor in the Cannongate, 346.
Seville (Cyvell, Civill), 108, 170, 318.
report of an army, &c., against England about, 172, 276.
sickness in, 201.
Seymour, Seymor:
Edward, letters from, 201, 251.
Lord Henry, letter from, 120.
Mr., 64.
—— regiment of, 274.
Sgravenweerdt, 82.
Shaftesbury (Shaston, Shasburie), 152, 182.
letter dated at, 130.
Shane, Francis, Sheriff of Westmeath, 231.
Sharp, Mr. D., spiritual adviser of Lord Essex, 410.
Shaston, Mr., the postmaster at Berwick, 369.
Shaugh (Shaue), 193.
Shaw, Shawe:
Mr., 176.
Peter, 397.
Sheerness, 328.
Sheffield, Sheffeld:
Captain, 146.
Edmund Lord, 242.
—— letters from, 293, 310, 350, 395.
—— his appointment to the Council of the North, 257, 258.
—— state of health, desires to be a Commissioner of the Musters, 310.
—— distinguishes between a religious and politic friend, 395.
Shelley, one, 87.
Shelton, Sir John, 72, 180.
letter from, 96.
mustering the troops at Chester, 96.
Sheperson, Christopher, 43.
Sherard, —, of Lincolnshire, 223.
Sherborne (Shorborne, Shurburn), 152, 182.
lease of, 143.
Sheriff Hutton Castle and Park, Keeper of, 157, 158.
Shering, William, wardship of heir of, 208.
Sherley:
Sir Anthony, a letter from, mentioned, 386.

Sherley—*cont.*
George, petition from, 436.
Sir Thomas, letters from, 76, 254, 340, 371 (2).
—— the Queen's debtor. 138.
—— request for a loan, 254.
Sir Thomas, the younger, arrested. 371 (2).
—— of the *Foresight*, 427.
Sir Thomas, elder and younger. charges against. 399.
Shervan, county of, 219.
Sherwood:
H., 122, 409.
Jo., letter from, 179.
Dr. Reuben, letter from, 179.
Shingleton, Dr., Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, letter addressed to. 168.
Ships, search of, and striking sail, on passing Tynemouth Castle. 119.
Ships named:
H.M.S. *Adventure*, 172.
H.M.S. *Advice* and prize, 253.
Alice, 86.
Angell, 86.
H.M.S. *Antelope*. 172.
Barthellmew, 86.
Charitie. 86.
H.M S. *Constantine*, 172.
H.M.S. *Crane*, 428.
—— foul and leaky, 217.
—— letter dated on board, 403.
H.M.S. *Defience*, 427.
H.M.S. *Dove*, 172.
H.M.S. *Dreadnought*, 172.
Egell, 86.
Elizabeth, 86 (2).
Eliz. Jones, letter dated on board, 336.
Em, 86.
Experience, 11.
H.M.S. *Flying Dragon*, 172.
H.M.S. *Foresyghte*, 427.
H.M.S. *Gardelande*, 428.
George, 86 (2).
Golden Dragon, 399.
Goulden Grec, 86.
Goodlooke, 86 (2).
Grace, 86.
Grace of God, 86.
Great St. Paul, 153.
H.M.S. *Greyhound*, 60
Gregorie, 86.
Henrie, 86 (2).
Henry, 86 (2).
H.M.S. *Hope*, 428.
Hopewell, 86.
Hunter, a Flemish flyboat of Ancusa, 57.
James, 86.
John Abell, 86.
La Gressille, of London, 168
Lyon, 86.
Lion's Whelp, 218.
Margret, 86.
Marie, 86 (3).
Marie John, 86.
H.M.S. *Marie Rose*, 428.
Marlen, of London, 57.
Mathew, 86.
Ships named—*cont.*
Michaell, 86 (3).
H.M.S. *Nonperel*, 427.
Peter, a Spanish flyboat of Ancusa, 57.
Phenix, 86.
The Popingey, 385.
Quist [? *Quest*], 86.
H.M.S. *Quittauns*, 404.
H.M.S. *Rainbow* (*Reynbowe*), 328, 427.
H.M.S. *Repulse*, 427.
Speedwell, 86 (3).
Stephen, 86.
H.M.S. *Swiftsure*, 172.
The Tobacco Pipe, 155.
H.M.S. *Tremontane*, 164.
Triumph, letter dated on board, 346.
H.M.S. *Truelove*, 331, 332.
Trenety, of Osam, 171.
Vallantine, 86.
William, 86.
Ships, not named: 113, 114.
Ship with Italian merchandise, seized, 102.
Scottish ship taken, 103.
a Flemish pink at Plymouth. 108.
Spanish ships for Ireland. 171, 172.
Flemish. from Bayonne, 172.
ship of London engaged in a fight with Spanish ships, 172.
a bark of Newcastle from Middelburg. 217.
English ships captured and carried to Scotland, 222.
French bark at Rye, 315.
a Crosicker from Conquet, 325.
a bark bound for Ireland, with arms, &c., 326 (2).
Spanish carvel intercepted, 328.
Breton ships at St. Ives, 329, 330.
various, at Plymouth, 230.
Flemings at Dover. 231.
bark from Dieppe, 332.
flyboats of Hamborough, 403.
Scottish ships bound for France, 403 (2).
Easterlings, 404.
ship taken by English subjects. 404.
Shobbrook, Ralph, examination of, 57.
Shot, the best offensive weapon. 338.
Shrewsbury, Earl of. *See* Talbot.
Shurbrook [Cherbourg], 335.
Shute, Richard, letter from, 223.
Shutt, Christopher, Bachelor in Divinity, 397.
Sigismundus, prince of Transilvania, 219.
Signet, Clerk of the, 209.
Sille, John, 425.
Silverton, benefice of, 400.
Simcock, Mr., 87.
Simms, John, of Taunton, accused of robbery, 96.
Simnel, Richard, letter signed, 163.
Sims, Symmes, Captain, 13, 146.
Singleton, Thomas, letter from, 401.
Sinklars:
James, 33.
John, 33.
Sittingbourne, Sittingborn, 336, 349, 383.

Six Clerks, incorporation and duties of, 75.
Skery, S., letter from, 373.
Skinner, Skynner:
John, letter from, 399.
—— his ship forcibly possessed by Sir Thomas Sherley, &c., 399.
Vincent *or* Mr., 118, 151, 229.
—— letters from, 131, 257, 298, 422.
Skipwith, Mr., the equerry, 110.
Skorye, Mr., 138.
Slaning, Nicholas, of Shaue, slain in a quarrel, 193.
Slany, Sir Stephen, Lord Mayor of London, 56, 134.
Sleve, The, 305.
Sligo, 266, 294, 424.
victualling magazine in, 316.
Sligo Coolony, 423.
Sluys (Sluse, Soluce), in Flanders, 211.
arrival of Spanish Galleys at, 356.
Smallpox, 405.
Smelt:
John, of Yorkshire, son and heir of, 216.
Leonard, letter to, 216.
Thomas, committees of the wardship of, letter to, 216.
—— grandmother of, 216.
Smith, Smythe:
Dr., H.M. Physician, 90, 151.
George, letter from, 38.
Sir John, under restraint, 145.
—— letters from, 145, 420.
Lawrence, 238.
Mr., 30, 138, 149, 162, 298.
Mr., lay brother at Rome, 200.
Mr., his letter read to the Queen, &c., 223.
Thomas, clerk of the Council, 87.
—— letters from, 48, 68, 109, 197, 252.
—— his relations with the Earl of Essex, 310.
Thomas, of Galloway, 196.
Snowdall, Thomas, marriage, death, and wardship of son, 224.
Snowden, Robert, Doctor of Divinity, 396.
Soame, Stephen, Lord Mayor of London, 56.
letters from, 244, 259, 274, 280, 281, 286, 294, 315.
Soissons, Count de, 6.
Solicitor General, the, High Commissioner for the Province of York, 396.
Solmes (Solm), the Count of, 170, 356.
Some, Dr. Robert, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, letter from, 421.
Somerset:
Duke of, Lady Mary, daughter of, 78.
Edward, Earl of Worcester, 438.
Somerset House, letters dated at, 288, 311.
Sorlie Boy's sons. *See* McSorley.
Sourdeac, M. de, 343.
a messenger sent by, with intelligence of the Spanish fleet, arrested, 404, 405.
ship and cargo of, taken by English subjects, 404.
Southampton:
Earl of. *See* Wriothesley.
Mary, Dowager Countess of, letters from, 173, 312.
Southampton:
co. of, manors in, 150.
town of, letters dated at, 117, 291.
—— God's House in, letter dated at, 85.
—— and Havre, 127.
—— rumour of the Spaniards' landing at, 283.
—— a malicious woman of, proceeding against Mons. de la Fontaine, 389.
Sowerby, manor of, Yorks, 419.
Spa, 243.
Spada, Sesto, at Paris, question of letters of credit of, 376.
Spain, Spanish, or Spaniards in general, "the enemy":
army in the Low Countries, movements of, 198, 242.
—— "out of the Empire," 184.
—— its inertness, 262.
assassins suborned, to kill the Queen, 202.
corn for, 5, 391.
—— dearness of, 132.
Court of, in Valencia, 132, 297.
Englishman from, arrested in Rochelle and sent to England, 151.
English pensioners in, 170, 297.
English prisoners in, 7, 93, 140.
fleet, galleys, men-of-war, or ships, movements, condition, numbers, &c., 201, 227 (2), 283, 286, 295, 296, 303, 315, 320, 335, 356.
—— a battle with a ship of war, described, 90.
—— frigate at Dieppe, 113.
—— —— shape, &c., 114.
—— take a man-of-war of Barnstaple, 152.
—— on the English coast, reports as to, 110, 111.
—— on the South West coast, proceedings of, 172.
—— on the East coast, report of their having been descried, 217.
—— off Falmouth, suspected, 223.
—— discovered on the coast of France, 322.
—— instructions following their non-appearance on the English coasts, 328.
—— a messenger sent to bring intelligence of, 404.
—— at the Groyne, &c., 132.
—— —— miserable situation of, 328.
—— in the Bay of Hogue, plan for attack of, 331.
—— in distress, off the Terceras, 362.
—— for the West Indies, 243, 249.
—— awaiting return of the Hollanders, 403.
gloves, price of, 83.
goods seized, 11.

Spain, &c., goods seized—*cont.*
—— in French bottoms, the question of stopping, 403.
"the gentleman" from, expected in Paris, 6.
Infanta of, marriage of, 132.
—— —— rumour of the breaking off of, 184.
—— movements of, 243 (2).
—— portrait of, 391.
intentions as regards Ireland, 121.
invasion of England, alarm raised. preparations for defence, &c., 256. 259, 269. 274, 280, 284, 289, 290, 291, 292, 314, 327, 328, 337, 339.
—— no news of hostile fleet from Antwerp, a wonder, 259.
—— alarm and rumours concerning, current in London, 282. 283.
—— payments at H.M. Exchequer stopped in consequence, 253.
—— use of special form of prayers suggested, 262.
—— offers of service against, 290. 303.
—— barks sent out to sea, to obtain intelligence, 291.
—— design altered, 322, 323.
—— forces raised. discharge of, 317, 318.
—— effects in certain country districts, 337.
—— intelligence concerning the ships, 340.
King of, daughter of, right to the English Crown, 203.
King Philip III. of, measures to obtain money, 6.
—— relations with the Earl of Tyrone, 16.
—— a peaceable prince, 27.
—— letters from so called Earl of Desmond to, 121.
—— to show himself to the world. 123.
—— said to have sent back an order to the Queen, 194.
—— jealousies, 247.
—— probable action with regard to Saluzzo, 300.
malice of, general opinion of, 71.
naval and military preparations in, 20, 109, 135, 153, 172, 201, 305, 307, 312, 381, 409
news from, 201, 249.
—— of misery, plague, &c., 247.
ordnance taken from, in the year 1588, 250.
peace made with the Turk, 123.
prisoners at Plymouth, 349, 355, 366.
—— in London, 370.
Queen of, at Milan, 6.
sailors in, enfranchised, forced to wander through byways, 297.
ship, *Great St. Paul*, 153.
ships forbidden to go to Newfoundland, 111.
ships bound for, the question of intercepting, 404.
sickness in, difficulty of intercourse between various places, &c., 297.

Spain, &c.—*cont.*
trade with, from the Low Countries, prohibited, 81.
treaty of peace with, discussed, 82, 381.
—— entertained underhand, 246.
troops on Imperial territory, outrages of, 169.
West of, ships prepared by the Dutch to attack, 95.
Spaniard, a, brought over to England, his story of Duffield and Bruges, 170. 171.
Spannyoghe, Dannell, 272.
Sparchford, Richard, 388, 440.
Sparry, Mr., 64.
Speke, Lancashire, 18.
Spelbury, parsonage of, 234 (2).
Spencer, Spenser:
Sir John, 425.
—— suggested as a proper person to keep money for the Crown, 581.
John, letter from, 363.
Richard, letter to, 288.
Spicer, Nicholas, letter from, 38.
Spike (Inspike) Island, 121.
Spinola:
—— 141.
Francisco, 305.
Frederick, commanding Spanish galleys, 287, 297.
Ortensio *or* Cataneo, a Genoese come to England, 127.
Spires, 89.
Spittle, John, of Elsfield, 168.
Spot, Laird of. *See* Douglas.
Squire ("Sqwyer"), the traitor, revelations of, 187.
Stafford:
Edward, Duke of Buckingham, attainted, 402.
Sir Edward, 198. 246.
—— letters from, 124, 221, 327.
Captain Francis, 147.
—— letter from, 272.
Humfrey, of Westbury, co. Bucks, 428.
Lady, the son of, and the Queen, 327.
Lord, petition for lands of his grandfather, 402.
—— sister of, 402.
Stage Players, the fate of being deprecated, 12.
Staines (Staynes), 234.
Staintor, Mr., of Herinsham in Wiltshire, 168.
Stalinge, Mr., 124. 125.
Stallenge, William, Commissioner at Plymouth, 233, 326 (2), 347.
letters from, 82, 83, 88, 92, 93, 103, 108, 111, 172, 193, 253, 303, 307, 326, 349, 355 (2), 362, 366, 378, 409.
Stamford, Mr., 58.
Stamford, Stanford, letters dated at, 184, 270.
Standen:
Sir Anthony, 158.
—— letter from, 144.
Edmund, letter from, 201.
Mr., 425.

Stanhope, Stannop:
Edward, of the Council of the North, 363, 396
—— letters from, 28, 29, 66, 104, 209, 241, 395, 398.
John, bound over to keep the peace, 229.
—— letters from, 318, 323.
Sir John, 8, 14, 164, 177, 198, 228, 295, 307, 345, 384.
—— suggested as a proper person to receive and keep money raised for the Crown, 58.
—— letters from, 73, 74, 128, 306.
—— letter to, 12.
—— a depender upon, 376.
Michael, letter from, 71.
Mr., 16, 26, 28.
Mr., sets upon Sir C. Candish, 246.
Mr. Dr., 389.
—— letter from, 107.
Stanley, Standley, Standlie, Standle:
John, at Milan, 290.
William, Earl of Derby ("My Lord"), 124, 396.
—— letters from, 51, 401.
—— movements of, 53.
—— the settlement of the quarrel with his nieces, 401.
—— sale of lands of, 405.
Sir William, English Recusant in Spain, 108, 193.
—— his converts in Spain, 93.
—— in the Low Countries, certain letters sent to, 280.
Stanley's regiment, 33.
Stanton, John, Mayor of Bedford, 47.
Stapell, Richard, letter signed by, 103.
Stapers, Mr., the merchant, 386.
Stapes, Mr., 291.
Star Chamber, cause in the, 143.
redressing of wrongs in the, 379.
Starford, 248.
State Papers, the custody of, 29.
States' intent to become Frenchmen, 299, 300.
States General of the United Provinces.
ratification of the treaty, 3.
unwillingness to part with English troops, 13.
action of, with regard to the English companies for Ireland, 22, 40, 65.
breaking of the English companies and cassing of their officers by, 64, 70.
their treatment of Sir Thomas Knollys, 62.
their estimate of Sir Francis Vere, 65.
resolve to persevere with the war, 81.
said to be preparing ships to attack West of Spain, 95.
2,000 English soldiers sent to, 123.
answer of, to Mr. Gilpin's proposition, 168.
"army" of, seen to pass by Lisbon, 249.
ships of, to be called to aid an attack upon certain Spanish galleys, 331.
ordnance for, 371, 372.
States General, &c.—*cont.*
resolution to reduce the companies of foot and horse, 356.
troubled at the rumour of peace negotiations, 357.
Statutes referred to:
Act of Henry VIII., the Crown's ecclesiastical jurisdiction, 19.
Act of Uniformity, 19.
Staxigoe (Taxigo), in Caithness, 34.
Stephens, Ri., letter signed by, 240.
Stepney, letter dated at, 44.
Steward, Sir Robert, 240.
Stileman, John, letter from, 117.
Still, John, Bishop of Bath and Wells, sent for, by the Queen, 195.
Stockdall, Richard, B.D., fellow of Caius College, Cambridge, 199.
Stoke, next Nayland, in Suffolk, 63.
letter dated at, 298.
Stone, 97, 113.
the postmaster at, 393.
Stone, Mr., 426.
house of, in Cheapside, 144.
Stoner, Thomas, messenger to H.M. Commission in Hampshire, 295.
Stony Stratford, 125.
letter dated at, 120.
Storie, John, prisoner in Carlisle, 229.
Stotten, John, of Bedford, 48.
Stoughton, Great, letter dated at, 389.
Stourton, 275.
—— letters dated at, 69, 130.
Stourton:
Edward, Lord, letters from, 69, 130.
—— desire to purchase certain land, 130 (2).
Frances Lady, letter from, 383.
Strabane, an assembly at, 99.
Straits, the, danger of the barring of English trade in, 102.
Strangers, church of the, in London, 127.
Strangforde river, a landing in, near the Graie Abbey, suggested, 100.
Strangman, John, who came from Rome, 107.
Strethord, the young Laird, 88.
Stroncally, keeper of, 121.
Strowde, Sir William, a deputy lieutenant of Devon, 206.
Stuarde, Zacharie, 397.
Stuart, Arabella, Lady "Arbella," 203.
report of marriage of, 380.
Styleman, John, 426.
Styward, Mr. Dr., 334.
Succession to the Crown of England, books concerning the, 202, 203.
Suffolk, county of, levies in, 31, 44.
mustering of the bands of, for discharge, 317.
escheator of, 63.
Justices of, letters from, 31, 44.
Suir (Suyre), River, in Tipperary, 186.
Suliarde, Edw., letter from, 343.
Sunderland, Richard son of Thomas, wardship of, 177.
Surgery, a surgeon brought to England from Antwerp, 50.
Suspicious persons arrested, &c., 277, 319, 320.

Sussex, insufficiency of the trained men in, 338.
customer of, 371.
Sutton:
Mr., 58.
Tho., 425.
Swaffham, manor of, 371.
Swanscombe, letter dated at, 349.
Sweden:
Ambassador of, 175.
—— his demand, 174.
Ambassadors from, disappointed with their entertainment in England. 357.
Duke Charles of, 137.
—— said to have taken Calmerslott. 184.
—— English merchant ships, &c., employed against, 227.
—— campaign against the Finns, 357.
letter for, dropped into the Thames, a new letter required for the Queen's signature &c., 178.
news from, 184.
Swero. Antonie, a Portingale remaining in London, 367.
Swift, Swifte, Swyfte:
—— manner of his examination, and confession of, 95.
Garratt, search for forged papers in the house of, 99.
Jasper, from the College of Douay, brother of the man hanged, 383.
Robert, in the bill for sheriff of York, in London, &c., 398, 399.
—— letter from, 399.
Robert, Bachelor of the Law, 397.
Swinburne, Mr., of Edlingham, in Northumberland, 239.
Swinnerton (Swinerton, Swynerton), Mr., 238.
offer of, connected with the impost of wines, 249, 250, 253, 304.
Swiss, the, grant Archduke Albert a passage, 243.
Swyne, Mr., 387. *See also* Mc Swyne.
Sydney:
Captain, 145, 331.
Sir Robert, Governor of Flushing, 18, 437.
—— letters from, 28, 133, 141, 157, 163, 166, 174, 188, 243.
—— causes of, or excuses for, his remaining in England, 141, 142, 188, 243.
—— his attachment to Cecil, 163.
—— desire to be rid of his government, 198.
—— letter to, 256.
Symmes, Sims, Captain, 13, 146.
Symnell, Richard, Bailiff of Colchester, letters signed by, 200, 396.
Symonds, Thomas, letter signed by, 103.
Sympson, "Meg's sister," 251.
Sywell, letter dated at, 399.

T

Taafe, Captain, 146.
Tactics for defence against invasion, discussed, 338.
Talbot:
Edward, 242, 396.
Elizabeth, letter from, 133.
Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, 396, 408
—— letters from, 151, 175.
John, letter to, 133.
Mrs., 9.
Thomas, widow of, 133.
Talkarne, John, letter from, 290.
Tapestry, bedding and silver plate sent to Berwick, 353.
Tartar, the, overthrown by the Christians, 205.
Tasborough, Taseborough, Tasburgh, Tasborowe:
Sir John, 181.
Sir Thomas, his knighthood by the Earl of Essex, 162, 180.
—— letters from, 175, 180, 216.
—— explanation how he was drawn on into going to Ireland, 175.
—— imprisonment of, debt due to, &c., 216.
Mr., 129.
Taunton, Somerset, 96.
Tauris, country of, 219.
Tavistock, 193.
letters dated at, 120, 154.
Taxation, for military service, 69, 190.
Taxigo. *See* Staxigoe.
Tayler, William, master mariner of Hull, 349.
Taylor, Richard, letter signed by, 369.
Tayte, William, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
Teig *or* Teigg, Dr., preacher in the province of Munster, 278, 279.
Teige, Keigh, 122.
Temple:
Robert, Bachelor in Divinity, 397.
William, letters from, 134, 156, 161, 232, 235, 243, 340.
—— mention of his wife, 161, 243.
—— his assistance used, in making transcripts, 270.
Tenant, one, a Scot, a physician resident for a time at Salisbury, contents of his trunk, 378.
Tench, Mr., of Sandwich, 84.
Teneriffe, Isle of, 116.
Tents required for defence of the powder and match from the weather, 337.
Terceira (the Terceras), 312.
plague at, 362.
Teviotdale (Tevedale, Tevidale), Scottish pledges from, 17.
the offended of, 431.
Tewme. *See* Toome.

Thames, River, breadth opposite Barking church, and depth, 282.
schemes for defence of, 274, 281, 282, 322, 328.
Thanet and the Downs, measures for defence of, 276.
Theobalds, 118.
keeper of the fowl at, 222.
letters dated at, 32, 118.
Thimblethorp, Mr., a gentleman of Norfolk, 201.
Thiel passage, 169.
Thirty-Eight, letter from, 37.
Thisleworth, Thissleworth, 87.
letter dated at, 51.
Thomas:
Valentine, 1, 54.
William, 271.
Thomond, Earl of, Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 146, 147.
objections to the cessing of his footmen in Limerick, 354.
Thompson, Thomson, Tomson:
Mr., merchant, 236.
Lawrence, letters from, 29, 400.
Richard, letters from, 170, 301.
—— of Clare Hall, letter signed by, 419.
Thornburgh, Edward, letter from, 410.
Thornton, Sir G., Provost Marshal in Ireland, 148.
Thorpe:
Mr., a citizen of London, 56.
Thomas, letter from, 134.
Throckmorton, Throckmorten, Throgmorton:
Sir Arthur, 78.
—— letter from, 291.
—— a commissioner of the musters in the co. of Northampton, 303.
Captain, 28.
—— serving under Sir Robt. Sydney, 133.
George, letters from, 8, 50.
John, letters from, 193, 381.
Thumery, Mons. J. de, French ambassador, letters from, 221, 295, 317, 343.
present of peaches from the Queen to, 317.
Thurscros, Luke, letter signed by, 388.
Thurso (Ferso), in Caithness, 34.
Thurston, Robert, Constable of St. Botolph's, Billingsgate, 107.
Thwynge, Nicholas, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Tichborne, Father, Jesuit at Rome, 200.
Tilbury, master of the carriage of the army at, 286.
Tilmouth, letter dated at, 217.
Tin, the, negotiations with regard to, 220, 382.
a trader in, in Cornwall, 225.
See also Coinage.
Tipper, Patrick, Agent of the County of Kildare, letter from, 195.
Tofftes, letter dated at, 420.
Tolderbye, Mr., 425.
Tolkarne, Captain, 231, 440.
Tolhuys (Tolehouse, the), 82.
Tolson, Richard, 229.
Toms, Richard, master mariner, 155.
Tooke, Walter, 397.
Tooker, Dr., Fellows' objection to his appointment as master, 393, 394, 395
Toome (Tewme) in the Clandeboyes, suitable for a garrison, 100.
fort of, 102
Topclyffe, Topcliff:
Richard, letter from, 9.
Mr., charged with conspiracy, 60.
Topclyfe's stamp, men of, their character, 215.
Topham, Henry, 397.
Torbay, defence of, 274.
Torhanogly, one, of an ancient family in Persia, leads a rebellion, 219.
Totnes, defence of, 274.
a merchant of, 201.
Totteridge, writ-serving at, 198.
Toulouse, Mons. de Joyeuse receives an affront in, 98.
the Edict of Nantes refused in, 123.
Tournay, 61, 84, 86.
Towcester (Toster), 97, 113.
Tower of London, Lieutenant of the, 319.
Townshend, Mr. Justice, on the Council of Wales, 400.
charges against, 415, 416.
Towstocke, letters dated at, 193, 206.
Tracy, Tracye:
—, messenger from the Earl of Southampton, 173.
—— attending on the Earl of Essex, 413.
Sir John, 181.
Mr., 156.
Captain Nic., 146, 330.
Trained men, a term of deceit, 338.
Transilvania, wars, &c. in, 219.
Prince of, the Ambassador from, in Constantinople, a fiction and a spy, 204, 219.
Trant, Richard, in Dingell, 280.
Traves, John, Commissioner of the Victualling in Carrickfergus, 196.
Treasurer (Lord), effect of the delay in appointing a, 15.
a new, 173.
Treffry (Trefrie, Treffrie), William, of Fowey, Justice of Peace in Cornwall, 320, 409.
letters from, &c., 152, 326 (2), 409.
Tregunwell, Mr., question of his religion, his wife a Recusant, 177.
Tregoose. *See* Goes.
Trehane, Mr., 64.
Trelawne, in Cornwall, manor of, 371.
Trelawny:
Eli., letter from, 371.
Mr., in France, 371.
Trenchard, Sir George, letter from, 176.
Treport, 277, 278.
Tresham (Tressame):
Mr., 392.
Peter, 133 (2).
W. *or* William, letters from, 391, 392.

Tresham, William—*cont.*
—— brother of, letters from, received, causes of his leaving England, &c., 392.
—— a servant of, 389.
Trevaincus, Mr., 224.
Trevanian, Mr., connected with the mines in Cornwall, &c., 437.
Trever:
Mr., captain of one of H.M. pinnaces, 145, 182.
William, letter signed by, 396.
Trevor:
Capt., 331.
John, letter from, 277.
Trew, brother of Walter Bagot, 46.
Trewe, Andrew, Alderman of York, 397.
Trim (Trymm), 330.
Troughton, John, 428.
Truro, Tryro, in Cornwall, mentioned, 224. 225.
a suspected person at, 218.
Trwyn, house of, "from whom Lord Burghley descended," 412.
Tuam, Archbishop of, 404.
Tunstall, 164.
Turin, citadel of, 300.
Turkey ("the Turk"), the Grand Seignior of, 204, 205.
treaty with, 123.
his countries spoiled, &c., 219.
the Queen's present to, greatly expected, 220.
a journey to, projected, 55.
Turner, Robert, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Turpyn, William, of Knaptoste, Leicester; wardship of son of, 378.
Tuscany, Grand Duke of, arrests English ships, 79, 80.
Tutbury, Race of, survey of, 115.
Tybbott ne Long, 423.
Tynemouth, H.M. Castle at, the question of ships striking sail when passing, 119.
search and examination of ships arriving within the port of, 189.
Typper, William, letter from, 55.
Tyrconnel, the forces of, in Connaught, 186.
Tyrone, Earl of. *See* O Neill.
Tyrell, Captain, 121, 122.
Tyrie, Thomas, arrival in London, 151.
Tywell, letter dated at, 94.

U

Udall, Mr. *or* William, an accusation brought against, 7, 32.
come from Ireland, 232, 247.
sent off to Lord Essex, 341, 342.
gives information about Sir Christopher Blount, 375, 376.
letter from, 384.
brothers-in-law of, 384.
his offer of services to Essex, 385.
Uffington, letter dated at, 303.
Ulster, Earl of, 122.
Ulster, province of, wellspring of the Civil War, 19.
the root of the rebellion, the expedition for invading forborne, statement of the difficulties, 185.
number of rebel forces in, 185.
the Irish Council's objections to the journey into, 263, 264.
rebels, bonaght to the Earl of Tyrone, 366.
United Provinces, States General of. *See* States General.
dealings with the Government of, discussed, 381, 382.
Urdonis, Captain, 135.
Usquebach (Uskebagh, Uskebathes), 232, 243, 313, 434.

V

Valeitse, Cardinal, 205.
Valencia, marriage of the Infanta to take place in, 132.
Spanish Court in, 297.
Van der Lipp, Count, General of the Rhenish armies, 242.
Vanlor, Vanlore, Peter *or* Mr., 158, 425.
Van Olden Barnevelt, 169.
Vasillo, Captain, engaged in a quarrel, 312.
Vasquez, Luiz, letter to, 272.
Vaughan, Vaun, Vachan, Vahame:
Owen, Justice of the Peace of Denbigh, letter signed by, 405.
Richard, Bishop of Chester, 216, 217.
—— letters from, 91, 398.
Richard, of Denbigh, 417, 418.
Thomas, examination of, 167.
—— little better than a natural, 173.
—— lay brother at Rome, 200.
Vavasour, Vavisour:
Captain, 303.
Thomas, commanding *The Repulse*, 427.
Vec, Mons. de, Governor of Calais, 403.
Velasco:
Luis de, letter from, 312.
Don Pedro de, letters from, 273, 283.
Velewe, a district in Gelderland, 4.
Velloslada, Leonis Ruys, paymaster of the Spanish galleys, 315.
Velpino, Rutger, Brussels, 244.
Venetian argosies at the Scilly Isles, 293.
Venetians, the, matter of, referred to, 91.
Venetiano, Vincenzio, 334.
Venice;
letters dated at, 291, 300, 381.
trading under the Venetian Flag, etc., 11.
English trade to, 102, 103.
French soldiers at, 381.
intelligence from, 277, 299, 380.
State of, and the Pope, 381.
supposed King of Portugal in, 291.

Venice, Duke of, an answer from the Queen to his letters desired, 102.
form of the Queen's letter to, discussed, 109, 122.
Vennard, Richard, of Lincoln's Inn, letter from, 413.
Venpeen, Charles, 425.
Vere, Veer:
Lady Bridget, letter from, 130.
Edward de, Earl of Oxford, letters from, 220 (2).
—— and the Tin cause, 382.
Sir Francis, Governor of Briel ("our general"), 22, 78, 169, 262, 303, 437.
—— letters from, 3, 53, 363.
—— his man on his way to Holland, 13.
—— action with regard to the companies for Ireland, 23, 36 (2), 37, 38, 40, 59, 65.
—— regiment of, pay from the States General due, dispute about, &c., 40, 41, 42, 97, 98.
—— his ingratitude to the Earl of Essex referred to, 64.
—— advance of his followers, his greatness, etc., 65.
—— relations with Sir Thomas Knollys, 65, 123, 124.
—— and the cashiering of certain English captains, 70.
—— his relations with the States General, neglect of his government of Briel, &c., 123, 124.
—— his reputation and devotion to Cecil, &c., 252.
—— called over, for defence, 289.
—— troops of, brought over, for defence, probability of no necessity to disembark them, 318.
—— his presence desired, 338.
—— his forwardness to be doing with the enemy, 357.
—— quarrel with Sir H. Docwra, 363.
—— return from the Low Countries, &c., 401.
Sir Horace, 36, 59.
Vergil, Polidore, quoted, 202.
Vernon, Sir Robert, 439.
Verona, 381.
Viana, plague in, 172.
Victualling of the forces in Ireland, ships, &c., 88, 96, 110, 222, 256, 257, 303, 307, 336, 351, 435.
Villa Nova, 57.
Villanova, Don Juan de, letter to, 283.
Villars:
Admiral, 127.
Mons. de, Governor of "Newhaven," letter to, from the French King, 190.
Villeroy, Villeroi, Mons., 5, 305, 343.
Vinare or Vivarri, Miguel de, letters from, 135, 312.
Vivian (Vyvyan, Vivion, Vinion):
— of the Inner Temple, 311.
Hannibal, letters from, 311, 316.
Mr., 228.
Mr., at the Court, 207.
Voorne, in Holland, 169.
Voorne Island, letter dated at, 252.
Vuedale, Mr., of the Council of the North, 363.
Vuendra, Conde de, 135.

W

Waad (Wade), William, 28, 29, 68, 204, 206, 221, 238, 239, 252, 319, 433.
letters from, 208, 214, 345.
letter to, 214.
Waddam, Mr., of Merefeilde, Somerset, 400.
Wade, Robt., bailiff of Colchester, letters signed by, 200, 396.
Wake, Henry, letter from, 302.
the Queen's displeasure with, 306.
suggested as the author of a slanderous report, 314.
Wakefield, in Yorkshire, 320.
Wakering, Gilbert, escheator of the county of Suffolk, 63.
Walbronn, in Yorkshire, letter dated at, 419.
Wales, appointment of a judge for, 84.
Council of the Marches of, 400, 415.
—— precedent from the Instructions for, 257.
—— members of, 257.
Lord Lieutenant of, 313.
Receiver of the Revenues in Marches of, 196.
Walker, Henry, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Walkewood, Anthony, 397.
Wallace:
— "an uncle" in France, 149.
James, from the West of Scotland, 149.
Wallachia, Prince of, 219.
wars, &c., in, 219.
Wallis, Robert, Mayor of Cambridge, 434.
Walloon dress, a disguise, 84.
Wallop, Wallope, Whallop:
Sir Henry, a letter of, referred to, 56.
—— death of, 134.
—— agents or deputy of, 183, 232, 440.
—— accounts of, 430, 440.
Sir H., the son, letters from, 272, 436.
Sir Henry, 433.
Walmisley (Walmsley, Wamsley), Mr. Justice, 96, 242, 253.
Walpole, Father, 108.
Walsh:
James, 121, 280.
Robert, 140.
Walshe, Sir Nicholas, of Waterford, 366.
Walsingham:
Sir Francis, mentioned, 61.
—— an agent employed by, 86.
Lady, 19, 223.
—— States General's debt to, 4.
Sir Thomas, an agent employed by, 157.

Walterston, letter dated at, 161.
Waltham, letters dated at, 295, 395.
Waltham Forest, deer in, 227.
Wansted, 158.
Waram, Mr., of Canterbury, 84.
Warbeck, Perkin, the parallel case of, cited. 203.
Warburton:
Peter, Serjeant at the Law, 396.
Thomas, letter from, 37.
Ward, Mr., 58, 223.
Ward ho on the coast of Lappia [Lapland], 349.
Wardhouse (Denmark), 89.
Wardman Anthony, 28 (2), 29.
letters from, 16, 26.
Wardour (Warder), 337.
Wardour, one, licence granted to, for exporting corn, 93.
Wardoure, Christopher, 387.
Wardrobe, the, letters dated at, 223. 314.
Wards, Court of, attorney of, 396.
mastership of, 173, 179.
Wards, commission concerning, referred to, 73.
Wardships, 46, 52, 177, 178, 180, 186, 207, 208, 212, 213, 215, 216, 222, 224 (2), 256, 346, 349, 355, 378.
Ware, James, Auditor for the wars in Ireland, 147.
Warmouthe, William, letter from, 34.
Warnell, letter dated at, &c., 251.
Warren:
Captain, 18, 19
John, mariner in H.M. ship, 218.
Sir H., 146.
Sir William, 145 (2), 330, 331.
—— negotiations with the Earl of Tyrone, 364, 408.
Warwick:
Anne, Countess of, *or* Lady, 197, 290.
—— letter from, 21.
—— correspondence with the Earl of Essex, 298.
—— rents to be paid to, 360.
Earl of, 247.
town of, letters dated at, 223, 253.
Washford in Ireland, 321.
Waterford, 267, 321.
troops sent to, 113.
merchants of, &c., 121.
letters dated at, 212, 213.
charges against persons in, 278, 279.
the "lawiersi" of, 278.
proceedings of the rebels in, 365.
loyalty of Corporation of, 366.
money borrowed from, for the Queen's army, 436.
Sheriff of the bailiwick of, 365.
Waterhous, —, plotter of Ashfield's apprehension, 422.
Watson:
Captain G., letter from, 218.
J., letter from, 313.
the priest, escape of, 214.
W., letter from, 214.
Wattson, Mr., 272.
Wauton, George, letter from, 389.
Waynman, Wayneman, Captain Thomas, Provost Marshal in Ireland, 145, 146, 148.
Wayte:
Alexander, letter from, 132.
William, letter from, 286.
Weapons, pike and shot compared, 338.
Weather, references to the, 7, 144, 313, 409.
outrageous storms in the Channel, 335.
Weboro, projected siege of, 357.
Webster:
D., prebendary of Westminster, 182.
Dr., of the Church of St. Clement's, 199.
Richard, letter from, 216.
Thomas, 318.
—— statement made by, 108.
Welbey, Henry, litigation with his half-brother William, 55.
Weldon:
Elizabeth, wardship of her son, 349.
Ralph, letter from, 349.
Welsh servant of the Dutch Ambassador, 370.
Wemyss (Wemis, Vemis), the laird of, 285.
Scottish ships laden with his horses, 403.
Wenman, Thomas, letter from, 307.
Wentworth:
late Lady, son of, 223.
Anne Lady, letter from, 215.
Lord, wardship of, 215.
Wesel, 4.
West, Sir Thomas, deputy lieutenant of Hampshire, 295, 330.
West Chester. *See* Chester.
West of England, state of gentry and people, &c., 323.
Western ports, corn in the, 103.
provision of victuals in the, 435.
West Indies, 243.
Westmeath, 146.
Sheriff of, 231.
the Lord Lieutenant's journey to the Borders of, 263.
Westminster, letters dated at, 70, 76, 110, 258, 376, 382, 388, 411.
City of, bailiff of, and deputies, 437.
burgesses of, watch kept by, 333.
the College at, letters dated at, 45, 182.
Gate House at, letter dated at, 382.
Liberty of, rating of men of, for soldiers, 14, 15.
H.M. Receipt in, the guarding of, with the monuments and records, 333.
Westmoreland, Earl of. *See* Neville.
West Ogwell, letter dated at, 133 (2).
Weste, Sir Thomas, 439.
Weston:
Mr., an alderman of Dublin, 32.
Sir Richard, 371 (2).
Sir William, 244.
Weyman, the question of the examination of, 227.
Interrogatories for, 230.

Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, 15.
Mayor of, 155.
—— certain advertisements from, not credited, 335.
Wexford, 436.
sheriff of, kills a friend by mistake, 263.
Wharton, Philip Lord, 396.
"What alarum," a, in the country, 290.
Wheat, weight of, 221.
transportation of, 391.
Wheelocke, letter dated at, 393.
Wheler, John, letters from, 89, 319.
Whight, Anne, letter from, 55.
Whitby Strond, 68.
White, Whyte:
Dr., 235.
Edward, 286.
John, letter from, 222.
Mr., 163, 166.
—— of Sandwich, 287.
White Knight, the, Irish rebel, 122, 268, 390.
Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, letters from, 195, 262.
Whittingham, West House of, letter dated at, 136.
Whittington, George, examination of, 329, 330.
Whitto, Laird of (Simon Armstrong), one of the Scottish pledges, 17, 104, 105, 107.
Whitwell, Robert, of Newington, slanderous speeches of wife of, 350.
Wigan, 69.
letter dated at, 69.
Wigmore, Captain, 59.
Wilbraham, Raphe, letter from, 405.
Wilcocks, one, 175.
Wilford, Gloucester, 222.
Wilford, Wylsford:
Captain, 53.
James, Prebendary of York, 397.
Sir Thomas, 368.
—— sent to the Downs, &c., 259.
—— his defence against a charge of slackness in H.M. service, 276.
Wilkins, John, a soldier, 83.
William, the post for Brussels, 238.
Williams:
—— goldsmith, 425.
John, of Weymouth, 155.
Mrs., 52.
Mr. Serjeant, deprecates being made Justice of Common Pleas, 45.
Philip, secretary to 1st Lord Burghley, 112.
Captain Tho., 146, 330.
Captain, commanding at Phillipstown, 232.
Williamson, Nicholas, 175.
letter from, 195.
Willies, Captain, of H.M.S. *Advice*, 253.
Willis, Wyllis:
—, 234.
Mr., Secretary to Sir Robert Cecil, letters to, 76, 84, 234, 311.
Willoughby:
Peregrine Lord, Lord Governor of Berwick, 189, 242, 307, 352, 396.
—— letters to, 9, 241.
Willoughby, Peregrine Lord—*cont.*
—— letters from, 34, 37, 137, 422.
—— the Queen's attitude towards, 10.
—— precedency of, in the Council of the North, 258.
—— Peregrine son of, travels in France, 241.
Mr., 6.
Willson, —, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Wilmott, Wylmot:
Sir Ch., 145.
Mrs. *or* Lady, dealings with her creditors, 221.
—— money due to her son, from the Queen, 221.
Wilson, William, of Bedford, 47.
Wilton, 246.
letters dated at, 350, 351.
Wilts, co. of, manors in, 150.
Wimbledon (Wimbleton), 173, 198, 246.
question of entertaining Her Majesty at, 71.
Winchester:
Bishop of, 126.
the Dean of, 37.
Lucy, Marchioness of, letters from, 31, 75, 197.
late Marquess of, base sons of, 197.
Windebank, Thomas, 242.
—— letters from, 88, 223, 295, 368, 371.
Windsor, 195, 198, 246.
Windsor, Wyndsor, Wyndsour:
Captain, 146.
Lord, 373.
Mistress, 183.
Wines stayed at Chester, 86.
the impost of, 249.
Wingfield, Wynkefyld, Winfeilde, Wyngfelde, Wynckfyld:
Anthony, letter from, 179.
Sir Edward, Colonel of Foot in Ireland, 146, 147.
—— sick and in great want, 365.
Jaques, 241, 248.
John, 437.
Robert, letters from, 53, 255.
Wingham, 84, 85.
Winifred, Sister, 251.
Winstead, letter dated at, 164.
Winter, Sir William, in Gloucestershire, 168.
Winwood (Winward), Mr., secretary to Sir H. Neville, 425.
Wirrall, troops embarked at, 113.
Wisbech, Catholic priests imprisoned at, 215.
Wise, Henry, vicar of Elsfield, 168.
Wiseman, Wyseman:
Edward *or* Ned, servant of the Earl of Essex, 125, 137, 144, 413.
—— messenger from the Earl of Southampton, 173.
Robert, 9.
—— letters from, 241, 244, 248.
Withepole, —, son of late Lady Wentworth, nephew of Sir J. Fortescue, 223.
Wittemberg, Duke of, letter from, referred to, 6.

Witton, letter dated at, 188.
Wode, Robert, letter signed, 163.
Wolsey, Cardinal, a reference to, 402.
Wolverston, Captain, 146, 330.
Wood, Edward, of Clare Hall, letter signed by, 419.
Woodforde, Sir John Fortescue's man, 314.
Woodhous, Woodhouse:
Tho., 6.
Sir William, 78, 214.
—— pardon of, 208.
Woodlock, chief burgess of Westminster, 15.
Woodrington, 28.
Woodstock Castle, 267.
Wootton, 139.
Worlock, Captain, 56.
Worthington, —, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Wortley, Richard, 397.
Wost Hous, letter dated at, 337.
Wotton:
Sir Edward, 386.
—— letters from, 50, 430.
Henry, letter from, 134.
Mr., 156.
Wragg, Richard, letter signed by, 103.
Wright:
prisoner in the Clinke, 295.
Jero., letter signed by, 369.
Mrs., aunt of Sir R. Cecil, 118.
Richard, one of H.M. gunners, certificate, 437.
Wriothesley, Henry, Earl of Southampton, 145, 331.
letters to, 125, 166, 173, 197, 245, 340, 438.
warrant appointing him Lord General of the Horse in Ireland, 133.
—— sentiment in England with regard to his appointment, &c., 245.
his appeal for aid to R. Manners, 180.
the Queen's displeasure against, 197, 341.
a brave charge of horse under, 236.
his quarrel with Lord Grey, 341.
part taken by, in the interview between Essex and Tyrone, 384.
Writ-serving, 198.
Wroth, Wrothe, Robert, justice of Westminster, 15.
Sir Robert, 118, 181, 216.
—— letter from, 227.
Wroxton, letter dated at, 215.
Wyer, river of, vessels in, 86.
Wylbram, Thomas, letter from, 393.
Wylles, Mr., cause in the Star Chamber, 143.
Wynckfild. *See* Wingfield.
Wyng, letter dated at, 332.
Wynne, Wynn, Wyn:
one, 175.
Captain, 145, 331.
Tho., Justice of the Peace of Denbigh, letter signed by, 405.
Wythes:
Edward, letter from, 194.
John, of Copgrave, 194.

Y

Yale, David, Doctor of the Law, 396.
Yarmouth (Great), 163.
letters dated at, 226, 319.
a Genoese at, 127.
Bailiffs of, 319.
suspicious persons stayed at, 319.
officers of, give passports unwarrantably, 362.
Scots from, 382.
Yaxley, Captain, 37, 145, 330.
Yelverton, Mr. Serjeant, 390.
York, Archbishop of, and the diet of the Council of the North, 242.
See also Hutton.
York Castle, Scottish Pledges in, 7, 16 (2), 66, 429.
—— plot for escape of, 26, 28, 29, 104, 128.
St. George's Close in, 104.
York, City of, 235, 395.
letters dated at, 16, 26, 28 (2), 29, 31, 47, 67, 154, 157, 159, 164, 229, 242, 345, 363, 386, 420.
Alderman of, 209.
contribution of, towards ships for defence of the coast, 7.
the Council at. *See* North, Council of the.
H.M. Court at, the Sheriff's deputation for attendance of, question of the appointment, 398.
execution at, for maintenance of a seminary, 194.
a gaol delivery at, 31.
Lord Mayor of, 396.
Recorder of, 397.
York, county of (*or* Yorkshire), in a state of peace, 31.
state of religion in, 31.
coast of, the landing place of disaffected persons on, 68.
—— ships for defence of, on what part charged, &c., 139, 141.
—— damage done by ships of Dunkirk on, 164.
commission for taking the musters in the three Ridings of, 149.
justices of the peace and gentlemen of, suggestion of a semi-private benevolence from, 150.
levies in, for Ireland, 46, 67.
—— N. Riding, by whom conducted, 149.
—— suggested method of raising light horsemen in, 150.
Roman Catholics *or* Recusants in, 320 343, 344.
—— a scheme to seize certain, 153.
—— a mason, maker of secret hiding places for, 154.
riots in, 344.
state of the armour in, 344.

York, Province of, High Commissioners for, 396.
York House, vast and disordered, 412.
York (Yorke, Yoreke):
Sir Edward, 150, 343.
—— letter to, 194.
Francis, out of England without a licence, 206.
Yorkswould, 388.
Youghall (Yowgholl, Yoghall), 49, 182, 414.
Young, Yonge:
James, of the Coo, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.
—— letter signed by, 429.
John, 371.
Mr., Muster-master in Northamptonshire, 363.
Richard, a Scottish pledge, 17, 107.

Z

Zanit, 102.
Zaragossa, 247.
Zeeland, 70.
English troops brought into, 65.
trading with, 124.
Zeland, Frauncis, lay brother at Rome, 200.
Zephelonia, 102.
Zouche, Zouch:
Edward, Lord, letters from, 302, 391, 416.
—— letter to, 247.
—— in Guernsey, 247, 302.
—— journey into Denmark, &c., 416.
Rechert, letter signed by, 429.
Zubiaur (Sebears, Sebewr, Sebewres), Peter, Spanish commander, 90, 305.
movements of, 296, 297.

CIRCULAR OF THE COMMISSION.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,
CHANCERY LANE,
LONDON, W.C.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING has been pleased to ratify and confirm the terms of the Commission issued by Her late Majesty, appointing certain Commissioners to ascertain what unpublished MSS. are extant in the collections of private persons and in institutions which are calculated to throw light upon subjects connected with the Civil, Ecclesiastical, Literary, or Scientific History of this country; and to appoint certain additional Commissioners for the same purposes. The present Commissioners are:—

Sir R. Henn Collins, Master of the Rolls; the Marquess of Salisbury, K.G., the Marquess of Ripon, K.G., the Earl of Crawford, K.T., the Earl of Rosebery, K.G., the Earl of Dartmouth, Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, M.P., Lord Acton, Lord Alverstone, G.C.M.G., Lord Hawkesbury, Lord Lindley, Lord Stanmore, G.C.M.G., Sir Edward Fry, Mr. W. E. H. Lecky, M.P., and Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B.

The Commissioners think it probable that you may feel an interest in this object, and be willing to assist in the attainment of it; and with that view they desire to lay before you an outline of the course which they usually follow.

If any nobleman or gentleman express his willingness to submit any unprinted book, or collection of documents in his possession or custody, to the Commissioners, they will cause an inspection to be made by some competent person, and should the MSS. appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, the owner will be asked to consent to the publication of copies or abstracts of them in the reports of the Commission, which are presented to Parliament every Session.

To avoid any possible apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commissioners may extend to title-deeds or other documents of present legal value, positive instructions are given to every person who inspects MSS. on their behalf that nothing relating to the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and

that if in the course of his work any modern title-deeds or papers of a private character chance to come before him, they are to be instantly put aside, and are not to be examined or calendared under any pretence whatever.

The object of the Commission is the discovery of unpublished historical and literary materials, and in all their proceedings the Commissioners will direct their attention to that object exclusively.

In practice it has been found more satisfactory, when the collection of manuscripts is a large one, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom at the place of deposit and to obtain the owner's consent to remove the selected papers to the Public Record Office in London or in Dublin, or to the General Register House in Edinburgh, where they can be more fully dealt with, and where they are preserved with the same care as if they formed part of the muniments of the realm, during the term of their examination. Among the numerous owners of MSS. who have allowed their family papers of historical interest to be temporarily removed from their muniment rooms and lent to the Commissioners to facilitate the preparation of a report may be named :—The Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Marquess of Salisbury, the Marquess Townshend, the Marquess of Ailesbury, the Marquess of Bath, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Carlisle, the Earl of Egmont, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Ancaster, the Earl of Lonsdale, Lord Braye, Lord Hothfield, Lord Kenyon, Mrs. Stopford Sackville, the Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, Sir George Wombwell, Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, Mr. Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, and Mr. Fortescue, of Dropmore.

The costs of inspections, reports, and calendars, and the conveyance of documents, will be defrayed at the public expense, without any charge to the owners.

The Commissioners will also, if so requested, give their advice as to the best means of repairing and preserving any interesting papers or MSS. which may be in a state of decay.

The Commissioners will feel much obliged if you will communicate to them the names of any gentlemen who may be able and willing to assist in obtaining the objects for which this Commission has been issued.

J. J. CARTWRIGHT, *Secretary.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY, CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1870 (Reprinted 1874.)	First Report, with Appendix Contents:- England. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon and other Corporations, &c. Scotland. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. Ireland. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C. 55]	1 6
1871	Second Report with Appendix and Index to the First and Second Reports Contents:— England. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. Scotland. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	,,	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Reprinted 1895.)	Third Report with Appendix and Index Contents:— England. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgwater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. Scotland. University of Glasgow: Duke of Montrose, &c. Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	,,	[C. 673]	6 0
1873	Fourth Report, with Appendix. Part I. Contents:— England. House of Lords. Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. Scotland. Duke of Argyll, &c. Ireland. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	,,	[C. 857]	6 8

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1873	FOURTH REPORT. PART II. INDEX - -	f'cap	[C. 857 i.]	2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations. Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	,,	[C.1432]	7 0
,,	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	,,	[C.1432 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords: Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	,,	[C.1745]	8 6
(Reprinted 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	,,	[C.2102]	1 10
1879 (Reprinted 1895.)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents:— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	,,	[C.2340]	7 6
(Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	,,	[C. 2340 i.]	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. Contents:— List of collections examined, 1869-1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Conor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	,,	[C.3040]	[*Out of print.*]
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Duke of Manchester.	,,	[C. 3040 i.]	[*Out of print.*]
1881	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Earl of Ashburnham.	,,	[C. 3040 ii.]	[*Out of print.*]

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - - - Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C.3773]	5 2
1884 (Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Morrison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	,,	[C.3773 i.]	6 3
1884	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - - Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville.	,,	[C. 3773 ii.]	[*Out of Print.*]
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (or CECIL MSS.). PART I. - - - - -	8vo.	[C.3777]	3 5
1888	DITTO. PART II. - - -	,,	[C.5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. - - -	,,	[C.5889 v.]	2 1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. - - -	,,	[C.6823]	2 11
1894	DITTO. PART V. - - -	,,	[C.7574]	2 6
1896	DITTO. PART VI. - - -	,,	[C.7884]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VII. - - -	,,	[C.9246]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VIII. - - -	,,	[C.9467]	2 8
1902	DITTO. PART IX. - - -	,,	[Cd.928]	2 3
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—		[C.4548]	[*Out of Print.*]
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	,,	[C.4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Family of Gawdy.	,,	[C.4576 iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Wells Cathedral.	,,	[C.4576 ii.]	[*Out of Print.*]
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Westmorland; Capt. Stewart; Lord Stafford; Sir N. W. Throckmorton; Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, M.P., Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth, and the County of Essex; and Stonyhurst College.	,,	[C.4576]	[*Out of Print.*]
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	,,	[4576 i.]	2 10

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price. s.	Price. d.
1887	6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquis of Abergavenny, Lord Braye, G. F. Luttrell, P. P. Bouverie, W. Bromley Davenport, R. T. Balfour, Esquires.	8vo.	[C.5242]	1	7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.5060 vi.]	0	3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Correspondence.	,,	[C.5060]	1	1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords. 1678-1688.	,,	[C.5060 i.]	2	0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Corporations of Southampton and Lynn.	,,	[C.5060 ii.]	1	8
1887	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquess Townshend.	,,	[C.5060 iii.]	2	6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Dartmouth.	,,	[C.5060 iv.]	2	8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Hamilton.	,,	[C.5060 v.]	1	6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	,,	[C.5612]	2	0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.5889]	0	3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	,,	[C.5472]	2	7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX - - - - - Ditto. Vol. II	,,	[C.5613]	2	5
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. III.	,,	[C.5889 i.]	1	4
1888	(4.) APPENDIX - - - - The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	,,	[C.5614]	3	2
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	,,	[C.5889 ii.]	2	0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords, 1689-1690.	,,	[C.5889 iii.]	2	1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	,,	[C.5889 iv.]	1	11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Athole, K.T., and the Earl of Home.	,,	[C.6338]	1	0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Beaufort, K.G., the Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esq.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough, Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	,,	[C.6338 i.]	2	6

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1891	(10.) APPENDIX - - - - - - - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I. 1745-1783.	8vo.	[C. 6338 ii.]	1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT - - - - - - This is introductory to the following: —	,,	[C.6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	,,	[C.6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Ditto, Vol. II. - - - - - -	,,	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0
1892	(3.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I. - - - - - - - -	,,	[C.6660]	2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder-Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Lennard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	,,	[C.6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1690-1691 - - -	,,	[C.6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart. The Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; The Earl of Ancaster; and General Lyttelton-Annesley.	,,	[C.7166]	1 4
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Lonsdale - - - -	,,	[C.7241]	1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II. 1784-1799.	,,	[C.7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.7983]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III.	,,	[C.7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX. The Duke of Portland. Vol. III. -	,,	[C.7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; The Earl of Strathmore; and the Countess Dowager of Seafield.	,,	[C.7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lord Kenyon - - - - -	,,	[C.7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	,,	[C.7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1692-1693 - - - *(Manuscripts of the House of Lords, 1693-1695, Vol. I. (New Series.) See H.L. No. 5 of 1900. Price 2/9).*	,,	[C.7573]	1 11
1895	(7.) APPENDIX. The Marquis of Ormonde - - -	,,	[C.7678]	1 10

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; The Dean and Chapter of Worcester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	8vo.	[C.7881]	1 5
1896	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Buckinghamshire; Earl of Lindsey; Earl of Onslow; Lord Emly; T. J. Hare, Esq.; and J. Round, Esq., M.P.	,,	[C.7882]	2 6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	,,	[C.7883]	2 9
1899	FIFTEENTH REPORT - - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C.9295]	0 4
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III. -	,,	[C.8156]	1 5
1897	(2.) APPENDIX. J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq., of Richmond, Surrey.	,,	[C.8327]	1 8
1897	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin; Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland, 1556-1571; Sir William Ussher's Table to the Council Book; Table to the Red Council Book.	,,	[C.8364]	1 4
1897	(4.) APPENDIX. The Duke of Portland. Vol. IV. - -	,,	[C.8497]	2 11
1897	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe -	,,	[C.8550]	0 10
1897	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Carlisle, Castle Howard -	,,	[C.8551]	3 6
1897	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Somerset; The Marquis of Ailesbury; and Sir F. G. Puleston, Bart.	,,	[C.8552]	1 9
1897	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, at Drumlanrig.	,,	[C.8553]	1 4
1897	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale	,,	[C.8554]	1 0
1899	(10.) Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations; Sir H. O. Corbet, Bart., Earl of Radnor, P. T. Tillard; J. R. Carr-Ellison; Andrew Kingsmill, Esqrs.	,,	[C.9472]	1 0

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1898	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE. Vol. I.—Lord Mostyn, at Mostyn Hall, co. Flint.	8vo.	[C.8829]	1 4
1899	Vol. I. Part II.—W. R. M. Wynne, Esq. of Peniarth.	,,	[C.9468]	2 11
1902	Vol. II. Part I.—Jesus College, Oxford; Free Library, Cardiff; Havod; Wrexham; Llanwrin; Merthyr; Aberdâr.	,,		1 9
1899	Manuscripts of the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., preserved at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. I.	,,	[C.9244]	2 7
1899	Ditto Marquis of Ormonde, K.P., preserved at the Castle, Kilkenny. Vol. II.	,,	[C.9245]	2 0
1899	Ditto the Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. V. -	,,	[C.9466]	2 9
1899	Ditto J. M. Heathcote, Esq. of Conington Castle.	,,	[C.9469]	1 3
1899	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq. of Dropmore. Vol. III.	,,	[C.9470]	3 1
1899	Ditto F. W. Leyborne-Popham, Esq. of Littlecote.	,,	[C.9471]	1 6
1900	Ditto Mrs. Frankland-Russell-Astley, of Chequers Court, Bucks.	,,	[Cd.282]	2 0
1900	Ditto Lord Montagu of Beaulieu, Hants -	,,	[Cd.283]	1 1
1900	Ditto Beverley Corporation - - -	,,	[Cd.284]	1 0
1901	Ditto the Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. VI., with Index to Vols. III.-VI.	,,	[Cd.676]	1 9
1901	Ditto. Vol. VII. - - - -	,,	[Cd.783]	2 3
1901	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. I. - Corporations of Berwick-on-Tweed, Burford and Lostwithiel; the Counties of Wilts and Worcester; the Bishop of Chichester; and the Dean and Chapters of Chichester, Canterbury and Salisbury.	,,	[Cd.784]	2 0
1902	Ditto Calendar of the Stuart Manuscripts at Windsor Castle belonging to His Majesty the King.	,,	[Cd.927]	2 11
	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde, K.P. Vol. I. -	,,	[Cd.929]	[*In the Press.*]
	Ditto the Duke of Buccleuch, K.G., K.T. Vol. II.	,,	[Cd.930]	*ditto.*
1902	Ditto Colonel David Milne-Home of Wedderburn Castle, N.B.	,,	[Cd.931]	1 4
	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. II. - Sir Geo. Wombwell, the Duke of Norfolk, Lord Edmund Talbot (the Shrewsbury papers), Lady Buxton and others.	,,	[Cd.932]	[*In the Press.*]

Mines. Reports of H.M. Inspectors for 1901, with Summaries of the Statistical portion under the provisions of the Coal Mines Regulation Act, 1887; Metalliferous Mines Regulation Acts, 1872 1875; Slate Mines (Gunpowder) Act, 1882, Districts Nos. 1 to 12. Complete. Price 8s. 2½d.

Mines in the United Kingdom and the Isle of Man. List of, for 1901. Price 3s. 2½d.

Quarries. Ditto. ditto. ditto. 1901. Price 4s. 5d.

Mines Abandoned. List of the Plans of. Corrected to 31st December 1901. Price 1s.

Special Reports on Educational Subjects. Issued by Board of Education:—

Public Library and Public Elementary School. Connection between. Price 2½d.

Heuristic Method of Teaching. Price 3d.

Modern Language Teaching in Belgium, Holland and Germany. Price 6½d.

Secondary Schools:—In Baden. Price 5½d. In Prussia. Price 1s.

University and Secondary Education in France. Price 4d.

Intermediate Education in Wales, and the Organisation of Education in Switzerland. Price 1s. 1d.

Simplification of French Syntax. Decree of French Minister for Public Instruction, 26 Feb., 1901. Price 1d.

System of Education in:—Ontario; Quebec; Nova Scotia, &c.; Manitoba, &c.; West Indies; Cape Colony and Natal; New South Wales; Victoria; Queensland; Tasmania; South Australia; Western Australia; New Zealand; Ceylon; Malta; in fifteen parts at 8d. each.

Military:—

Combined Training. (Provisional.) 1902. Price 6d.

Engineering. Military. Instruction in. Part I. Field Defences. Part III. Bridging. Price 1s. 6d. each.

Infantry Training. (Provisional, 1902.) Price 1s.

Medical Organisation of Foreign Armies. Handbook. Price 1s.

Rifle Ranges. Miniature and Safety. Instructions for. Price 3d.

Stores used in H.M. Service. Priced Vocabulary of. 1902. Price 5s.

Volunteers in Camps. Orders and Regulations for. (May 1902). Price 1d.

Yeomanry. Imperial. Training. (Provisional.) Price 6d.

Hydrographical:—

West Coast of England. Sailing Directions. Fifth Edition. Price 3d.

Arctic Pilot. Vol. II. Price 4s.

Central America and the United States. West Coasts. Price 1s.

Local Government Board:—

Re-Inspection of the Borough of Falmouth and Sanitary Administration therein. Report on. Price 3d.

Enteric Fever in Coventry. Report on. Price 6d.

Emigrants' Information Office, 31, Broadway, Westminster, viz.:—

Colonies, Handbooks for. April 1902. 8vo. Wrapper.

No. 1. Canada. 2. New South Wales. 3. Victoria. 4. South Australia. 5. Queensland. 6. Western Australia. 7. Tasmania. 8. New Zealand. 9. Cape Colony. 10. Natal. Price 1d. each.

No. 11. Professional Handbook dealing with Professions in the Colonies. 12. Emigration Statutes and General Handbook. Price 3d. each.

No. 13 (viz., Nos. 1 to 12 in cloth). Price 2s.

Consular Reports, 1900. Summary of. America, North and South. July 1901. Price 2d.

Intending Emigrants, Information for:—Argentine Republic, price 2d. California, price 1d. Ceylon, Oct. 1900, price 1d. Federated Malay States, Sept. 1901, price 6d. Maryland, price 1d. Newfoundland, price 1d. South African Republic, price 3d. West African Colonies, Nov. 1901, Price 6d. West Indies, price 6d.

Excise Laws. Practical Arrangement of the Laws relative to the Excise, &c., &c. By Nath. J. Highmore, Assist. Solicitor of Inland Revenue. 2nd Edition. 2 Vols. Price 30s.

Kew. Royal Botanic Gardens. Bulletin of Miscellaneous Information. Volume for 1899. Price 3s.

Foreign Office:—

Africa by Treaty. The Map of. By Sir E. Hertslet, K.C.B. 3 Vols. Price 31s. 6d.

Commercial Treaties. (Hertslet's.) A complete collection of Treaties, &c., between Great Britain and Foreign Powers so far as they relate to Commerce and Navigation, &c. By Sir E. Hertslet, K.C.B., &c., Vols. I. to XXI. Price 15s. each.

State Papers. British and Foreign. Vol. 80. General Index (chronologically and alphabetically arranged) to Vols. 65 to 79. (1873 to 1888.) Vols.:—81. 1888-9. 82. 1889-1890. 83. 1890-1. 84. 1891-2. 85. 1892-3. 86. 1893-4. 87. 1894-5. 88. 1895-6. 89. 1896-7. 90. 1897-8. Price 10s. each.

Board of Trade Journal, of Tariff and Trade Notices and Miscellaneous Commercial Information. Published weekly. Price 1d.

Index to Vols. 1 to 14. Price 2s. And to Vols. XV. to XX. July, 1893 to June, 1896. Price 1s. 6d.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART IX

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY MACKIE & CO. LD.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., AND
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER AND BOYD, EDINBURGH; or
EDWARD PONSONBY, 116, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1902.

[Cd. 928.] *Price* 2*s*. 3*d*.

University of California Library
Los Angeles
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

Phone Renewals
310/825-9188

REC'D LD-URL
REC'D LD-URL
JUL 15 1996
AUG 0

D LD-URL
7 198
3 1984

LD-U

IT

M

LL

Form

3 1158 00854 8678